



REFERENCE DEPARTMENT
CALIFORNIANA

ANNEX

MAIN LIBRARY

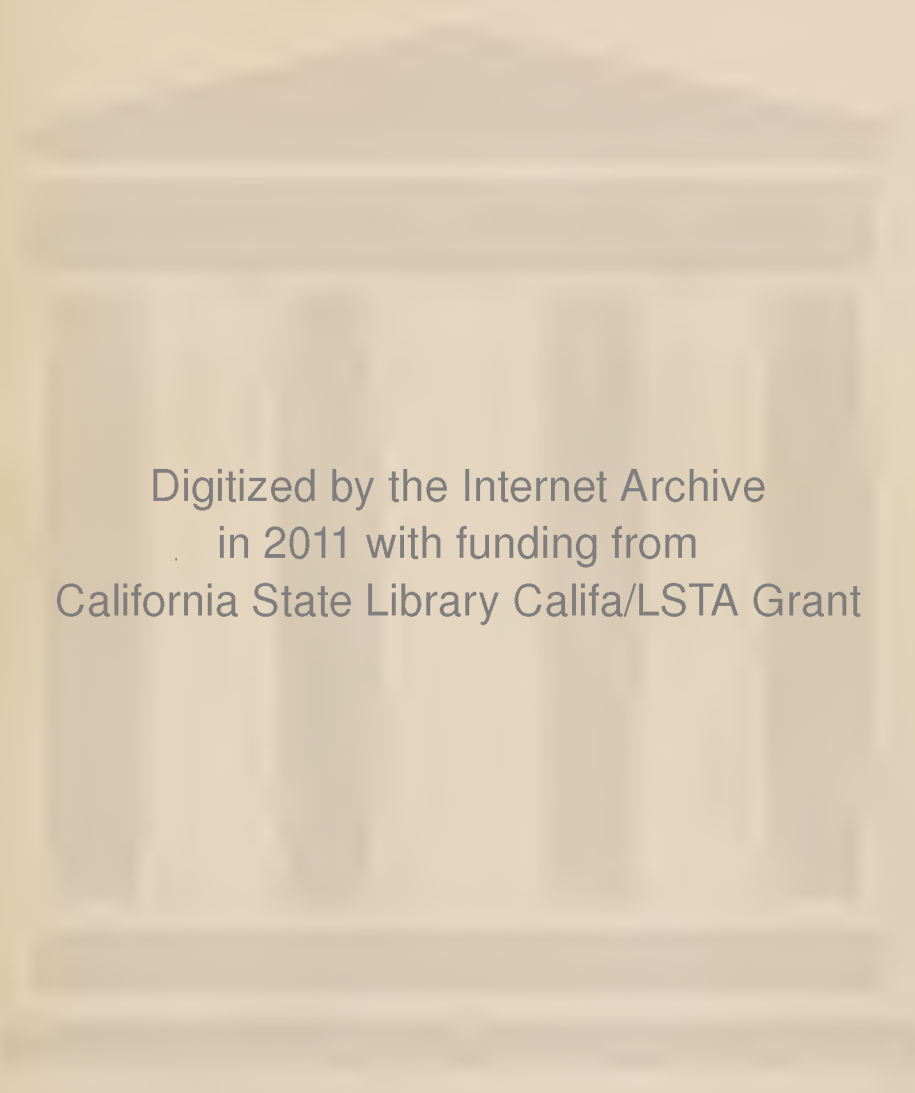


979.471 H245 A

568503

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

FORM 3427



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
California State Library Califa/LSTA Grant



W. H. & C. Co. New York

F. A. Hahn

HISTORY

—OF—

SANTA CRUZ COUNTY

CALIFORNIA.

BY
E. S. HARRISON,

Nearly all the Portraits in this Book are from Photographs made by MCKEAN & ORT, Leading Photographers
of Santa Cruz.

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY
PACIFIC PRESS PUBLISHING COMPANY,
SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

1892.

*979.471

H245A

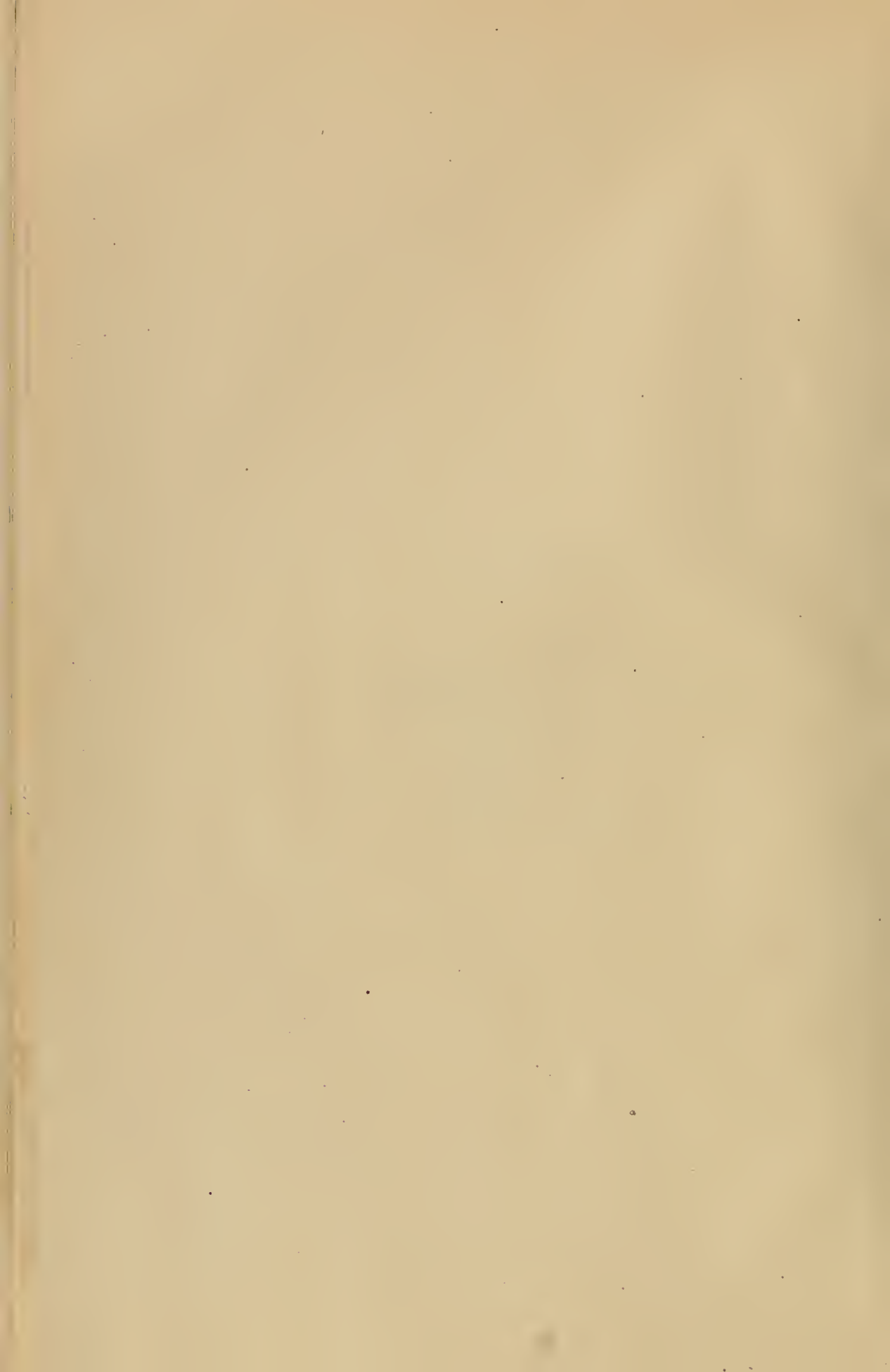
568503

PREFACE.

If

I should write a
preface, it would be an apology;
and work that needs an apology should never
have been done; therefore I will
not write a pref-
ace.

THE PUBLISHER.



INDEX TO CONTENTS.

PART I.

CHAPTER I.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

Possible Origin of the Aztec Civilization—First Discovery of the Bay of Monterey—Reference to Father Crespi' Diary of the First Journey of Europeans in California—Arrival of Father Junipero Serra, Rediscovery of the Bay of Monterey, and Establishment of San Carlos Mission—Founding of the Santa Cruz Mission—Mission Life as Told by the Records—Secularization and Decay of the Missions—The Civilization Established by the Franciscans Contrasted with the Civilization of the Puritans—Is It a Survival of the Fittest—The Transition Period Immediately Preceding the Days of '49. 17 to 27

CHAPTER II.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

BY E. L. WILLIAMS.

Chinese Vessels Seen on This Coast in 1541—Data from the "Hackluyt Society" of London—Cabrillo's and Viscaino's Voyages—How Monterey Was Named—Supposition That California Was an Island—Queer Animals Described—A Wreck off Point Reyes 1595—In 1606 the King of Spain Directed That Another Voyage Be Made to California; No Record That It Was Ever Made—Discovery of Gold in California 200 Years before the Beginning of This Century—Other Matters of Interest in the Decree of 1606—The Portola Overland Expedition of 1796—Translation of Father Crespi's Diary of the Trip through What Is Now Santa Cruz County—They Mire in the Swamps of Castroville—Discovery and Naming of the Pajaro River—First Discovery of California Redwood—They Cross Aptos and Soquel Creeks—They Cross and Name the Lorenzo River, and Camp Where Santa Cruz Now Stands—Description of Their Journey Northward—The Expedition Discovers the Bay of San Francisco—They Return and Again Pass the Bay of Monterey without Recognizing It—Government Orders for the Establishment of Branciforte—The Place Is Named after the Viceroy of Spain—Population of Branciforte in 1835. 28 to 44

CHAPTER III.

NARRATIVE OF A MISSION INDIAN, ETC.

[Translated from an interview in 1890, by E. L. Williams.]

Born and Educated in the Mission—A Member of the Choir—How They Worked—Indian Tribes and Indian Terms—Reminiscences—A Chapter from the Work of Perouse—Description of the Country and Mission San Carlos—Natural History of the Country—Pious Conduct of the Monks—Description of the Indians and Their Habits—Religious Belief of the Aborigines. 45 to 58

CHAPTER IV.

RECOLLECTIONS OF FORTY YEARS IN SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

BY ED. MARTIN.

Population of the Country in 1850—Characteristics of the Natives—Lumber at \$200 a M and Potatoes at Sixteen Cents a Pound—Social, Political, and Religious Customs, etc.—The Growth and Progress of the County in 1860—Land Titles—Improvements and Manufacturing—Condition of the Public Buildings—Paper Mills, Powder Mills, and Tanneries—Railroads—Santa Cruz County Loses a Part of Her Territory—Population of the County in 1870—Watsonville Thrives—The Public Schools Then and Now—Growth of the County Since 1880—The Pioneers and the Romans—The Gilt Rubbed off Bret Harte's Romances—The Days of Old, the Days of Gold, the Days of '49.....59 to 68

CHAPTER V.

REMINISCENCES, ANECDOTE, AND INCIDENT.

Tales from the Alcalde's Record—Humorous Incidents in Judge Gaffey's Court—Judge Watson Successfully Defends a Horse Thief—Some of Wm. F. White's Anecdotes—Johnnie James and "Old Potter"—An Early Game of Monte—Felipe Gonzales and the "Path Finder"—One Night in a Barroom—Some First Events—The First Poll List—Officers of Santa Cruz County from 1850 to 1891—Nomenclature of the County—A Rodeo—Relic of Early Days—Journalism in Santa Cruz County..... 69 to 89

CHAPTER VI.

GEOLOGY OR THE ANCIENT HISTORY OF SANTA CRUZ.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Leaves of the Ancient Book: Granite, Metamorphic, Limestone, Sandstone, Shale, Conglomerate or Drift; Description of Each—How and Where to Study Them—The Ice Age—Ancient Relics—"Speak to the Earth and It Shall Teach Thee".....90 to 97

CHAPTER VII.

THE GARDENS OF THE SEASHORE.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Organic Forms, and the Beginnings of Life in the Sea—The Cell, and Forms of Plants—Their Ancient Existence in the Older Rocks—Their Modes of Growth—The Profusion of Life in the Sea in Early Times—Transformations and Minds of Plant Life—System, Beauty, and Poetry of Nature—How to Become Acquainted with the Things That Grow in These Gardens—Where and When to Find Them—Description of Algæ—Origin of the Word—The Four Groups of Algæ, and Where They Grow—Classification and Description of Some of the More Common Kinds under Each Group or Genus—A Five O'clock Morning Visit to One of These Gardens at Low Tide—How and When and Where to Enjoy Such a Visit to the Gardens and That Wonderful and Ancient Gardener Nerus..... .98 to 110

CHAPTER VIII.

THE FISHES OF MONTEREY BAY.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Some of the More Important Fishes Used as Food—The Great Number and Variety—Physical Character of this Bay—Elements for Sustaining a Large Number of Fish and Other Animals—A List of Names with Notes 111 to 117

CHAPTER IX.

CATALOGUE OF FLOWERING PLANTS AND FERNS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY,
CALIFORNIA.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

.....118 to 128

CHAPTER X.

LISTS AND NOTES OF NATIVE AND OTHER GRASSES FOUND GROWING WILD
IN SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

.....129 to 135

CHAPTER XI.

ANNOTATED LIST OF THE LAND AND WATER BIRDS OF SANTA CRUZ
COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

BY R. C. MCGREGOR AND E. H. FISKE.

Scientific and Common Names, with Copious Notes as to Residence, Visits, Nesting, and Other Habits
.....136 to 143

CHAPTER XII.

OUR FEATHERED SONGSTERS.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Bird Language—The Shooting of Birds—Want of Attention to Their Notes and Language—Law for Their Protection—Selection of a Bird Choir—Some of the Most Noted Singers—Their Common Names, with Reference by Number to McGregor and Fiske's List.....144 to 150

CHAPTER XIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

Geography and Topography of Santa Cruz County—The City of Santa Cruz—Its Leading Enterprises—Capitola—The Big Basin—Ben Lomond, Boulder Creek, and Felton—Big Trees, Highland, and Skyland—Soquel—Aptos—Twin Lakes—Pajaro Valley—Watsonville—Camp Goodall—Wild Flowers—Railroads of the County
.....151 to 174

CHAPTER XIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

Agriculture.....	175	Mining.....	203
Viticulture.....	176	Educational and Social Features.....	204
Santa Cruz Mountain Winery.....	177	Public Schools of Santa Cruz County.....	205
Ben Lomond Wine Company.....	179	The Pajaro Valley Orphan Asylum.....	206
Union Vineyard.....	180	Chesnutwood's Business College.....	207
Horticulture.....	182	Shorthand and Typewriting Institute.....	208
Olives in Santa Cruz County.....	184	W. C. T. U. of Santa Cruz County.....	208
Lake Farm.....	185	The School of the Holy Cross.....	209
The Owen Cherry Orchard.....	186	Churches.....	209
Hops.....	187	The Catholic Church.....	209
D. D. Wilder's Dairy.....	188	The Christian Church.....	211
Stock Raising.....	190	The First Baptist Church.....	212
The Thompson Stock Ranch.....	191	The Presbyterian Church.....	213
Manufacturing.....	192	First Congregational Church.....	213
Loma Prieta Lumber Company.....	193	Santa Cruz M. E. Church.....	214
The Aptos Mill.....	195	Societies.....	215
White & De Hart's Mill.....	196	Santa Cruz Lodge F. & A. M., No. 38.....	215
Grover & Co.....	196	The Banjo Club.....	216
Cunningham & Co.....	197	Santa Cruz City Water System.....	216
Santa Cruz Lumber Co.....	197	Santa Cruz, Garfield Park and Capitola Electric Ry.....	218
Western Beet Sugar Co.....	197	The Hihn Co.....	218
South Coast Paper Mill.....	199	Pajaro Valley Nursery.....	220
The Corralitos Paper Mill.....	199	Loma Alta Farm.....	220
The California Powder Works.....	200	Corralitos Water Works and Watsonville Electric Light Works.....	222
Lime.....	201	Prof. Whitney's Electro-Therapeutic Baths.....	223
S. Martinelli's Cider and Soda Works.....	202		
Tanneries.....	203		

INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES.

PART II.

OPP. PAGE.		OPP. PAGE.
227	Anthony, Elihu	354
232	Ashley, Otis.....	363
251	Austin, L. B.....	366
304	Anderson, Dr. C. L.....	378
324	Armstrong, Thomas.....	254
355	Abraham, Edward C.....	255
234	Baldwin, Alfred	289
256	Baxter, John A.....	295
257	Blackburn, Jacob A.....	301
263	Bern, Charles.....	320
279	Bailey, Dr. A. H.....	348
282	Blackburn, Frank D.....	367
292	Bias, William H.....	259
295	Bailey, Sanford Hunt.....	314
298	Bennett, F. D.....	314
298	Bernheim, Reuben.....	240
300	Bernheim, Jacob A.....	264
248	Brown, John H.....	276
319	Blackburn, Mrs. Harriet.....	283
362	Blackburn, Mrs. J. A.....	299
332	Baldwin, Levi K.....	306
344	Bacon, Edward.....	316
356	Bernheim, Carl.....	333
357	Bryant, Arthur W.....	354
364	Bonham, Dr. J. F.....	371
368	Bixby, Dr. A. W.....	231
369	Baldwin, Fred D.....	249
369	Baird, William.....	295
371	Brown, John B.....	335
376	Bank Pajaro Valley.....	348
377	Bank of Watsonville.....	325
377	Bank of Santa Cruz County.....	358
377	Bank, the City.....	359
378	Bank, People's.....	374
349	Bliss, Frank Wilbur.....	266
229	Corcoran, Thos.....	271
316	Cunningham, James F.....	281
245	Chace, John D.....	307
266	Clements, Lambert Blair.....	310
274	Chittenden, Geo. A.....	313
351	Clark, David C.....	337
351	Cox, Herbert E.....	339
	Constine, Joseph.....	
	Cox, Peter.....	
	Chace, Jennie G.....	
	Charles Ford Co.....	
	Devoll, Philip H.....	
	Dorn, N. A. J.....	
	Daubenbis, Henry.....	
	Daniels, Luther Alonzo.....	
	Daubenbis, John.....	
	Dawson, J. B.....	
	Dake, Lawrence J.....	
	Dyer, Clara.....	
	Ely, William.....	
	Ely, Frank W.....	
	Effey, William.....	
	Fargo, Darius Chapman.....	
	Ford, Robert Fulton.....	
	Foster, Oscar A.....	
	French, Sherman.....	
	Foster, Edward.....	
	Fagen, Dr. P. B.....	
	Finkeldey, Werner.....	
	Fagen, Mrs. P. B.....	
	Fagen, Clarence.....	
	Ford, Charles.....	
	Gault, Calvin.....	
	Greene, W. H.....	
	Garrett, Edwin H.....	
	Galbraith, W. H.....	
	Gardner, Wilber M.....	
	Gordon, Dr. O. L.....	
	Greene, Edward L.....	
	Greene, Mrs. Mary Jean.....	
	Galoot Club.....	
	Hahn, Frederick A.....	
	Haslam, Wm. Douglas.....	
	Hopkins, James Jr.....	
	Holbrook, Lucius D.....	
	Heath, Lucien.....	
	Hinds, Alfred J.....	
	Hursh, George W.....	
	Hudson, Mark A.....	

	Opp. PAGE.		Opp. PAGE.
Hall, James A	341	NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF THE GOLDEN WEST—	
Henry, Edward	363	<i>Members of Santa Cruz Parlor:</i> Mrs. Matilda	
Hetherington, Joe	365	Longley, Ann T. Porter, Stella A. H. Finkel-	
Hoff, Myrtle	366	dey, Mrs. Mary E. Patten Severio, Bessie Ger-	
Ingalls, Nathan P.	292	trude Haslam, Mrs. Katherine W. Cooper,	
Jackson, Henry	230	Alice T. Culverwell, Mary E. Morgan, May	
Jennings, Alfred J.	247	Baldwin, Mabel Martin, Mae B. Wilkin, Mrs.	
Jarvis, J. W.	326	M. Augusta Lindsay, Daisy Lorena Longley,	
Judd, A. N.	328	Minnie Laird Parker, Lillie Rose Chittenden. 287-288	
Jeter, William T.	341	Noble, A	265
Jeter, Seaborn	338	Netherton, Edward W	35 ²
Karner, Zadock ..	309	Ort, Otto V	280
Knight, Dr. Benjamin ..	325	Olive, LeBaron R.	353
Kron, Henry F	322	Pringle, R. H.	279
Kunitz, John Ernest	256	Parrish, Joshua	231
King, James	248	Porter, John T.	236
Kratzenstein, C. E.	355	Parsons, Henry Fell.	241
Linscott, J. W.	291	Pelessier, Joseph	250
Lincoln, Charles H.	296	Peck, E. G ..	250
Linscott, James A.	327	Porter, Frank A ..	279
Lee, Julius	339	Porter, Warren R.	280
Leavitt, Rev. Edgar	349	Peakes, James B.	336
Lindsay, Carl E.	342	Parker, Dr. J. P.	352
Lawrence, F. S.	353	Perry, E. D	353
Laird, Luella	366	Pioda, Charles	353
Lucas, F. W	368	Porter, Mrs. J. T	362
Mattison, J. S.	242	Peckham, Geo. W.	364
McKean, R. A.	251	Rice, Henry	245
Morgan, J. W.	262	Rennie, William	258
Maxcy, Wm. E.	275	Radcliff, Geo. G	282
Martin, Ben. R.	276	Rodgers, W. S.	289
Mattison, Frank	277	Roberts, Joseph	308
Miller, Albert E.	277	Steinmetz, Charles	232
Miller, Ralph S.	278	Short, Wm. and Samuel	238
Mann, Jefferson L.	283	Stevens, Fred L.	272
Malcolm, James J	284	Stoesser, Otto	273
Mathews, Theodore V.	290	Sullivan, John T	310
Morgan, Dr. F. E	290	Sullivan, Annie	366
Martin, Hon. Ed.	303	Swanton, Fred W.	318
McNamee, Father Hugh	304	Swanton, Albion Paris	319
Makinney, H. E	305	Schwartz, Louis	322
McPherson, Duncan	320	Sill, George W.	330
Miller, W. H.	328	Skirm, Joseph Jr.	342
Martinelli, Steven	331	Storey, W. D.	344
Marks, Joseph E.	345	Skirm, Joseph	345
McAllister, Patrick	235	Spalsbury, Edgar	346
Morey, John J	283	Smith, Lucas F	347
McKean, John T.	350	Schwartz, Joseph	355
Makinney, Fred W. and D. A.	354	Still Bros.	356
Madden, Edward H.	365	Shedden, Geo. S.	357
Miller, Mrs. Rose	367	Thompson, W.	265
McEwen, John H.	367	Thompson, F. W.	278
McElroy, William	371	Trippe, Franklin	343
Mansion House	378	Trafton Bros.	281
NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF THE GOLDEN WEST—		Taylor, Nelson	249
<i>Members of El Pajaro Parlor, No. 35:</i> Ida		Thurber, Ira	360
Chalmers, Bertha Lewis, Mrs. J. H. Chapin,		Thompson, P. J.	361
Esther Malcolm, Hattie Cox, Mrs. French (<i>nee</i>		Udden, Henry	233
Josie Roache), Mrs. Frank Johnson, Mrs. J. J.		Uren, Mr. and Mrs. N. A.	270
Malcolm, Mrs. Flora Billings, Eva Leland,		Vahlberg, Wm. Theodore	271
Christine Struve, Sarah Cox, Mrs. Mary Steu-		Vale, Mr. and Mrs. Charles	315
art, Mrs. Cora Harvey, May Martin	285-286	Waddell, William W	234

	OPP. PAGE.		OPP. PAGE.
Waters, James	243	West, Edward Swift	299
William, Edward Laurence	252	White, William F	301
Williamson, James	253	Wilder, Delos D	324
Watson, John H.	261	Wilson, Mrs. Martha	334
Weeks, Thomas J.	264	Wanzer, James O.	346
Ward, C H.	272	Waldron, Charles A.	334
Williams, Edward C.	275	White, Wm. Anson	284
Wright, Thomas W	293	Waters, Mrs. M. J.	367
Werner, John	297	Younger, Charles B	343

INDEX TO PORTRAITS.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Anthony, Elihu		Martinelli, Stephen	202
Anthony, Mrs. Elihu	32	McNamee, Father	304
Anderson, Dr. C. L.	90	Morey, John J.	314
Baldwin, Levi K.	80	McPherson, Duncan	152
Bixby, Dr. A. W.	374	Mattison, Frank	264
Cunningham, James F.	172	Peakes, J. B.	156
Chace, J. D.	244	Porter, John T.	236
Dawson, J. P.	164	Sill, Geo. W.	214
Ely, Frank	248	Swanton, Fred W.	256
Fagen, Dr.	224	Sullivan, John T.	310
Gordon, Dr. O. L.	76	Schwartz, Louis	322
Greene, Edward G.	358	Storey, W. D.	344
Heath, L.	42	Taylor, A. A.	158
Hinds, A. J.	108	Thurber, Ira	184
Haslam, W. D.	272	Thompson, P. J.	110
Hur-h, G. W.	336	Waddell, William	63
Judd, A. N.	198	White, Wm. F.	68
Knight, Dr. Benjamin	128	Wilder, D. D.	74
Linscott, J. A.	326	Waters, James	102
Lee, Julius	340	Waldron, Chas. W.	146
Martin, Ed.	58	Williams, E. L.	252
Makinney, H. E.	136	Younger, C. B.	112

GROUP PORTRAITS

	PAGE.		PAGE.
COUNTY OFFICERS--Thos. Wright, W. T. Jeter, T. V. Matthews, Wm. B. Bias, A. J. Jennings, Dr. F. E. Morgan	292	PROMINENT NATIVE SONS, SANTA CRUZ PARLOR, No. 90: George A. Chittenden, Dr. A. H. Bailey, R. H. Pringle, Ralph S. Miller, W. E. Maxcy, O. A. Foster, Benj. R. Martin, E. C. Williams, F. W. Thompson, O. V. Ort, W. T. Vahlberg, Frank A. Porter, Albert E. Miller, Fred L. Stevens, C. H. Ward	276
PROMINENT MEMBERS OF SANTA CRUZ PARLOR, N. D. G. W.: Mrs. Matilda A. Longley, Miss Ann T. Porter, Miss Alice S. Culverwell, Miss Lillie Chittenden, Miss Mary E. Morgan, Mrs. Mary E. Severio, Mrs. Katherine W. Cooper, Miss Daisy L. Longley, Mrs. Minnie Laird Par- ker, Miss Mae B. Wilkins, Mrs. M. Augusta Lindsay, Miss May Baldwin, Miss Stella A. H. Finkeldey, Miss Mabel Martin, Miss Bessie Gertrude Haslam	260	PROMINENT MEMBERS OF WATSONVILLE PARLOR, No. 65, N. S. G. W.: J. J. Malcolm, Jefferson L. Mann, Edward Henry, Geo. G. Radcliff, James Hopkins, Jr., Howard V. Trafton, Frank D. Blackburn, Sherman French, William Traf- ton	285
PROMINENT MEMBERS OF EL PAJARO PARLOR, NO. 35, N. D. G. W., OF WATSONVILLE: Miss Ida Chalmers, Mrs. Frank Johnson, Miss Hattie Cox, Miss May Martin, Mrs. Cora Harvey, Mrs. Flora Billings, Miss Eva Leland, Miss Christine Struve, Miss Bertha Lewis, Mrs. J. H. Chapin, Miss Sarah Cox, Mrs. Josie French (nee Roache), Mrs. J. J. Malcolm, Mrs. Mary Steuart, Miss Esther Malcolm	280	PIONEERS--MEMBERS OF THE SANTA CRUZ SO- CIETY: F. W. Lucas, Calvin Gault, James Williamson, Otto Stoesser, Henry Jackson, Wm. McElroy, Thos. J. Weeks, D. C. Fargo, William Ely, J. S. Mattison, William Rennie	230
		BOARD OF SUPERVISORS, 1890: N. P. Ingalls, Chairman; J. W. Jarvis, Henry Daubenbiss, W. S. Rodgers, J. A. Blackburn	288
		PROMINENT BUSINESS MEN OF SANTA CRUZ: Reu-	

<p>ben Bernheim, A. M. Johnston, Edwin H. Garrett, L. A. Daniels, S. H. Bailey, E. S. West, Edward Foster, F. D. Bennett, J. A. Bernheim, John Werner, C. H. Lincoln..... 298</p> <p>PROMINENT LADIES OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY: Mrs. Mary Jean Greene, Mrs. P. B. Fagen, Mrs. Martha Wilson, Mrs. N. A. Uren, Mrs. J. A. Blackburn, Mrs. P. J. Thompson, Mrs. John T. Porter, Mrs. James Waters..... 332</p> <p>PROMINENT PROFESSIONAL MEN OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY: Judge F. J. McCann, L. D. Holbrook, Carl E. Lindsay, Lucas F. Smith, Edward Bacon, L. J. Dake, J. A. Hall, James O. Wanzer, Wilber M. Gardner..... 348</p> <p>A GROUP OF PROFESSIONAL MEN OF SANTA CRUZ: J. T. McKean, Herbert E. Cox, Edw. W. Netherton, E. D. Perry, LeBaron R. Olive, F.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page.</p> <p>B. Hanson, Dr. J. P. Parker, Dr. F. W. Bliss, Prof. D. C. Clark 352</p> <p>PROMINENT YOUNG BUSINESS MEN OF SANTA CRUZ: Joe Constine, F. W. Bryant, Carl C. Kratzenstine, Carl E. Bernheim, Joe Schwartz, William W. Stice, Fred W. Makinney, Garland Stice, Ed. C. Abraham 356</p> <p>WELL-KNOWN CITIZENS OF WATSONVILLE: Geo. W. Peckham, N. A. Uren, E. H. Madden, Patrick McAllister, Peter Cox, Joe Hetherington, Warren R. Porter..... 364</p> <p>SOME OF THE YOUNG LADIES OF SANTA CRUZ: Miss Myrtle Hoff, Miss Clara Dyer, Miss Luella Laird, Miss Annie Sullivan, Mrs. Rose Miller (<i>nee</i> McPherson), Miss Jennie Gertrude Chace..... 366</p>
--	---

MISCELLANEOUS ENGRAVINGS.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page.</p> <p>Santa Cruz and the Beach..... 18</p> <p>Some Santa Cruz Relics of Early Days..... 22</p> <p>Residences of A. J. Hinds and J. H. Logan..... 26</p> <p>The Natural Bridge..... 39</p> <p>School of the Holy Cross and Memorial Arch..... 36</p> <p>The Old Wharf..... 52</p> <p>Residences of Mrs. Fagen and T. J. Weeks..... 48</p> <p>County Buildings..... 65</p> <p>Residence of Wm. Kerr and Christian Tabernacle.. 54.</p> <p>Residence of Duncan McPherson, Santa Cruz... 155</p> <p>The Rodeo..... 86</p> <p>Residences of D. W. and Mrs. J. L. Grover..... 157</p> <p>Residence of R. Bernheim..... 162</p> <p>Soquel Schoolhouse..... 164</p> <p>Scenes from Twin Lakes Park..... 166</p> <p>City of Watsonville..... 169</p> <p>Products of the Pajaro Valley..... 171</p> <p>Santa Cruz Mountain Winery..... 178</p> <p>Ben Lomond Vineyard..... 179</p> <p>Union Vineyard..... 181</p> <p>Strawberry Culture—Scene on Lake Farm..... 186</p> <p>The Owen Cherry Orchard..... 187</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page.</p> <p>D. D. Wilder's Dairy..... 189</p> <p>Residence of P. J. Thompson..... 191</p> <p>Loma Prieta Lumber Co..... 194</p> <p>Yard of Loma Prieta Lumber Co..... 195</p> <p>Lumberman's Badge..... 196</p> <p>White & DelHart's Sawmill..... 196</p> <p>Mill and Landing, Santa Cruz Lumber Co..... 197</p> <p>California Powder Works..... 200</p> <p>Martinelli's Apple Cider..... 202</p> <p>Bay State Hotel and Cottages..... 205</p> <p>Sea Beach Hotel..... 207</p> <p>Menasco's, Morey's, and Martinelli's Residences... 200</p> <p>Blackburn, J. A., Residence..... 217</p> <p>Rodgers, W. S., Home of..... 219</p> <p>Loma Alta Farm..... 221</p> <p>Some Industries of the County..... 222</p> <p>Reservoir Corralitos Water Works..... 222</p> <p>Whitney, Professor, Residence..... 223</p> <p>High School, Santa Cruz..... 370</p> <p>Interior of S. H. Bailey's Jewelry Store..... 375</p> <p>Residence of A. W. Bryant..... 378</p>
--	--

THE
History of Santa Cruz County.

CHAPTER I.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

Possible Origin of the Aztec Civilization—First Discovery of the California Coast—Subsequent Discovery of the Bay of Monterey—Reference to Father Crespi's Diary of the First Journey by Europeans in California—Arrival of Father Junipero Serra, Rediscovery of the Bay of Monterey, and Establishment of San Carlos Mission—Founding of the Santa Cruz Mission—Mission Life as Told by the Records—Secularization and Decay of the Missions—The Civilization Established by the Franciscians Contrasted with the Civilization of the Puritans—Is It a Survival of the Fittest—The Transition Period Immediately Preceding the Days of '49.

THE history of Santa Cruz County, properly speaking, began with the admission of the State into the Union and the formation of the county. But the history of Santa Cruz antedates the organization of the county, and the history of this locality, in common with much of the history of the Pacific Coast territory, antedates the arrival of the Franciscan priests, and subsequent establishment of the missions.

When Pizarro invaded the domain of the Incas, when Ponce de Leon sought for the spring of eternal youth and Cortez conquered the Montezumas—we have unmistakable historical evidence of an aboriginal civilization on this coast, possibly as old as the temple of Solomon or the pyramid of Gizah. In Mexico, in Arizona, and in some parts of California, are to be found to-day stone monuments and ruins of cliff dwellings upon which are inscriptions and symbols so strikingly similar to work done in the very remote past by some of our Aryan ancestors as to suggest a common origin.

This field of investigation is too wide and too profound to permit of discussion here, but it is a fitting introductory to these chapters to note that before the discovery of this country by the Europeans, and the earnest efforts at civilizing and Christianizing the wild and semibarbarous tribes by the pious padres from Spain, perhaps many ages, many hundreds of years, before this time, there was on this continent a civilization different in character from that which we now enjoy, yet possessing many characteristics of a high order.

Without referring to the evidences of culture to be found in the ruins of edifices, in the traces of grand systems of irrigation, and in a knowledge of the symbology through which ancient mysteries have been perpetuated, it is proper to remark that the Indians of California had a legend, perhaps many centuries old, of white men who had come from across the water and shown such superior wisdom that they had deified them. A history said to be now in existence in India, narrates an account of how, in the fourth

century, several Buddhist monks had found a land far to the eastward inhabited by a race of wild people whom they had instructed in the doctrine of the lord Buddha.

So considering the inscriptions of the Aztecs, and legends of the California Indians and the history of the Buddhists, leads one to believe that the daring Spanish navigator Cabrillo was not the first civilized person to view the shores of this modern Arcadia.

But there is no necessity of following this line of thought, and becoming lost in the maze of speculation. Whether or not this country was discovered by people from the Orient, this fact is well known and susceptible of proof, there was a civilization on the western shores of this continent which antedates its discovery by the Europeans.

History does not go back further than the year 1542, at which time Juan Roderiquez Cabrillo made a voyage of exploration along this coast. This was only fifty years subsequent to the discovery of America by Columbus. Thirty-six years later Sir Francis Drake made a voyage, covering about the same course that Cabrillo had sailed over. From the records it appears that this country from 1542 until 1602 was seen by but three white men, or, rather, the commanders and crew of three vessels. The Bay of Monterey was discovered December 16, 1602, by Don Sebastian Vizcaino. The object of his voyage on the Pacific Coast at that time was to find some port where vessels bound from the Philippine Islands to Acapulco could put in for wood and water and other necessaries which might be supplied by the place.

Vizcaino, who was sailing under instructions from King Philip III., of Spain, anchored in the bay, and, landing with two priests and a body of soldiers, took possession of the country for the king. A cross was erected under an oak tree, where was celebrated the first mass in the land now known as California. The place and bay were named Monterey, in honor of the viceroy of Mexico, Gaspar de Zuniga, the Count of Monterey, the projector and patron of the expedition. Vizcaino remained here until January 3, 1603.

After his departure the silence in the history of this country remained unbroken for a period of one hundred and sixty-seven years. In 1768 Father Junipero Serra, in charge of a band of Franciscan friars, was in Lower California, planning for the civilizing of the Indians of this country and the establishment of missions at various places along the coast. Vizcaino's description of the Bay of Monterey was so glowing that the priests were fired with a desire to see it and establish a mission here. In consequence of this a land expedition was fitted out from San Diego, April 14, 1769, the objective point being the Bay of Monterey. This is known as the Portola expedition, and was composed of the first white men to make a trip overland along the California coast. The minutest particulars of this trip have been preserved through the diary of Father Crespi. The expedition was under the command of Governor Portola, and was composed of Captain Rivera "and twenty-seven soldiers with leathern jackets; Lieutenant J. Fages, with seven volunteers of Catalonia; Engineer Constanzio and fifteen Christian Indians from Lower California."

Fathers Crespi and Gomez accompanied them, the former of whom kept the diary of their travels. The entire journal of Father Crespi is interesting, but as only that part of it which pertains to that section of Santa Cruz County through which they passed, is germane to this publication, the diary referring to other sections is omitted. This interesting old record may be found in a chapter succeeding this, in connection with the contribution to this work from E. L. Williams.

After many hardships this expedition reached San Diego on the twenty-fourth day



SANTA CRUZ.

Scene on the Beach.—A View of Santa Cruz, Monterey Bay, Santa Lucia Mountains and Salinas Valley in the Distance.

of January, 1770, half dead from fatigue and hunger. They had twice passed the Bay of Monterey without recognizing it, and the opinion prevailed that since the days of Vizcaino the bay had been filled with sand. It is very easy to understand why and how the Portola expedition should have made this mistake. These people had been accustomed to the indentures of the coast of Lower California and Mexico, and the Bay of Monterey they expected to find similar in character to the bays with which they were familiar. The broad, open roadstead to the ocean, and the largeness of the bay viewed from a land standpoint, caused them to make the mistake. When this expedition returned and reported to Father Junipero Serra, the reverend gentleman entertained and expressed the opinion that the expedition had passed by the Bay of Monterey without recognizing it.

Some little time elapsed before it was convenient to set out again to find the Bay of Monterey, but about the middle of April Father Junipero, on board the *San Antonio*, sailed for Monterey Bay, and at the same time a second land expedition, in which were Father Crespi and the governor, started for the same point. Owing to contrary winds, the voyagers were driven as far south as the thirtieth degree of latitude, hence they were forty-six days in reaching Monterey. The land expedition made the journey in thirty-six days, having rested on the road only two days. The arrival and landing of Father Junipero Serra is most graphically related by himself in a letter to his friend and colaborer, Father Palou. This letter is as follows:—

“MY DEAR FRIEND: On the 31st of May, by favor of God, after a tedious and perilous voyage of a month and a half, the packet boat *San Antonio*, commanded by Captain Don Juan Perez, anchored in this beautiful Bay of Monterey, the same unchanged as it was left by the expedition of Don Sebastian Vizcaino, in the year 1603. It was a great consolation for me to be here, and the pleasure I felt increased with the news I received that same night, which was that the land expedition had arrived eight days previously, and with it Father Juan Crespi, all in good health. Our joy increased still more when, on the great feast of Pentecost, June 3d, close by the same shore, and under the same oak tree where the Fathers of Vizcaino's expedition had celebrated, we built an altar, and the bell having been rung, and the hymn ‘Veni Creator’ intoned, we erected and consecrated a large cross, and unfurled the royal standard, after which I sang the first mass which is known to have been sung at this point since 1603. I preached the same mass, and at its conclusion we sang the ‘Salve Regina’ before a lovely image of our Blessed Lady, which had been placed above the altar; the statue was presented by his excellency. Our celebration terminated with the singing of the ‘Te Deum,’ after which the officers took possession of the land in the name of the king of Spain. During the celebration a salute of many cannons was fired from the ship. To God alone be honor and glory. It is not for me to judge why this harbor was not found by the first expedition. It was a year last May since I received a letter from the land of Christians. Let me know the name of the reigning pope, the canonization of blessed Joseph Cupertino and Serafino Asculi, that I may mention it at the canon of the mass; also if the canonization of Blessed Joseph Cupertino and Serafino Asculi has taken place; if there are any dead for whom we may pray. In a word, let us know whatever could be of interest to poor hermits sequestered, cut off from the society of men. I earnestly solicit you to send us two more missionaries, who, with the four here, will securely establish the mission of San Buenaventura in the Channel of Santa Barbara, the land being better adapted to the purpose than San Diego, Monterey, or any other port yet discovered. I would not wish that for want of missionaries this mission should be retarded. In truth, as long as Father Juan and I can stand, we will not be separated; for me it will be the greatest of trials to remain eighty leagues distant from another priest.

“Our supply of candles has run out here, as well as in San Diego; nevertheless, to-morrow we are going to celebrate the feast and procession of Corpus Christi, in order to chase away as many little devils as there may be found in this land. Write to the Visitor-General concerning the discovery of this harbor.

“Mission of San Carlos of Monterey, June 13th, feast of St. Anthony of Padua, 1770.

“Your friend and companion, FATHER JUNIPERO SERRA.”

The Presidio and Mission of San Carlos were established June 3, 1770. When the news was received in Mexico of the rediscovery of the Bay of Monterey, it was an occasion of great rejoicing. Bells tolled from the steeples, and the principal people, both secular and ecclesiastical, repaired to the palace to congratulate his excellency. Solemn mass was celebrated at the cathedral, in which officials and dignitaries participated. In

this connection I herewith submit an excerpt from Father Crespi's diary of the second land expedition to Monterey, bearing date of May 2, 1870. It is as follows:—

"After a journey of three leagues, we arrived at one of the salty lagunas of Punta Pinos, where a cross had been erected. Before alighting from our horses, the governor, a soldier, and myself approached the cross, seeking to discover some signs of the expedition which had set out by water, but we found none. The cross was surrounded by arrows, and little rods tipped with feathers, pending from a stick; at one side of the cross was a string of half-spoiled sardines, a pile of mussels, and a piece of meat. This astonished us not a little; but we failed to comprehend the significance of it; however, as soon as the neophytes were capable of expressing themselves in Spanish, they assured us that the first time they saw the Spaniards, their attention was attracted by a beautiful shining cross, which each one wore on his breast; that when they departed, they left on the shore this large cross, which seemed at night to almost touch the sky, and was surrounded with rays of heavenly light, but in daytime, seeing it in its natural proportions, and, to propitiate it, they had offered it flesh meat and fish; observing that it partook not of their feast, they presented arrows and feathers, as a token that they were at peace with the holy cross, and with those who had planted it."

This begins the mission period of that part of California adjacent to the Bay of Monterey, and it would be interesting to follow Father Junipero in his labors, the establishing of San Antonio Mission, the moving of the Mission of San Carlos to Carmello, and his zealous efforts to christianize the benighted natives; but as the venerable Father died in 1784, and the Mission of Santa Cruz was not established until 1791, his relation to this mission was simply that of the pioneer who had made the road and laid the foundation for future religious work.

A reference is made to Santa Cruz by Father Palou in 1775, at which time he was on his way from San Francisco to Monterey. He speaks of this locality after this manner:—

"After crossing the creek of Santa Cruz, we forded the river San Lorenzo, which is pretty large and deep, the water reaching to the stirrups. The banks were covered with sycamore, cottonwood, and willow trees, and near the crossing close to the hills there are many redwood trees.

"This place is fit not only for a town, but for a city, without wanting any of the things necessary—with good water, land, pasture, wood, and timber just within reach, and in great abundance, and close to Monterey Bay. The town could be put a quarter of a league from the sea, with all the said conveniences. Through the woods of this river I saw the huts of some Indians, though they did not show themselves."

From San Diego to Monterey the coast had been covered by missions, so that nearly or quite all the Indians of this territory had been reached. Missions had also been established at Santa Clara and San Francisco, but no provision had as yet been made for the Indians around Aptos and Santa Cruz, so the time finally arrived when it was deemed advisable to establish a mission at this place.

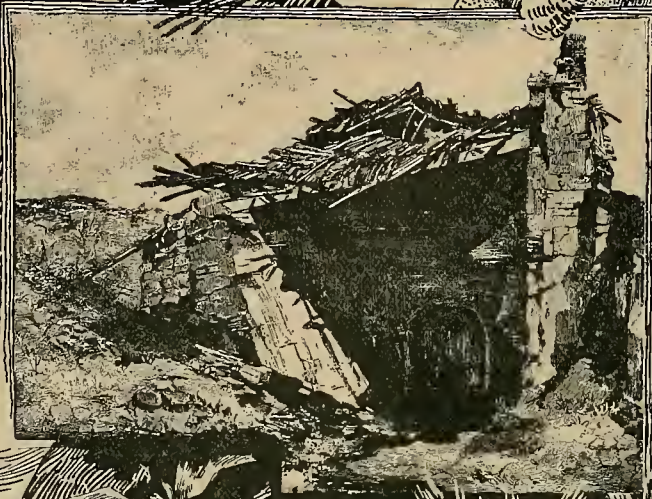
It was on the twenty-fifth day of September, 1791, that Fathers Alonzo Salazar and Baldomero Lopez arrived and pitched their tents on the hill where the Catholic Church now stands. They began their work in a primitive way, with contributions from the nearest missions, as follows: From Santa Clara thirty cows, five yoke of oxen, fourteen bulls, twenty steers and nine horses. "Two pairs of the oxen," the record runs, "were very bad." The Carmel Mission gave seven mules. San Francisco gave five yoke of oxen. The record continues: "Of these five yoke of oxen we had to kill a pair, so bad

were they, and of the seven mules received from Carmel, one was so gentle that he died three days after." San Francisco also sent sixty sheep, ten rams, and two bushels of barley. They did not attempt building until after they had all the Indians together, and taught them some of the arts of civilization. A year and a half passed away before they began the erection of the church. This was constructed of adobe and timbers cut and hewn on the spot. The walls of this church, the remains of which can still be seen here, in a good state of preservation, are five feet thick. It took a little more than a year to build the church, which is one hundred and twelve and one-half feet long, twenty-nine feet wide, and twenty-five and one-half feet high. The first stone was laid on the 23d of February, 1793, and the church was dedicated on the 10th of March, 1794.

I recently visited the grounds where the Old Mission stands, and with a memory of the zealous efforts of these pious padres freshened by reading the records of their labors, I recalled the primitive conditions with which they were surrounded, and noted the wonderful progress and development which the century had witnessed. As I stood on the commanding height of the site of the Old Mission, and looked across the Bay of Monterey, dotted here and there with sails of yachts and fishing boats; as I looked at the long gray stretch of sands, and the line of white breakers dashing upon them; as I looked at the semicircling mountain range, now partially divested of its imposing forests which had at one time covered it almost from base to the black summit of Loma Prieta, I seemed to be psychologized by these surroundings, so that the drama and settings of one hundred years were taken from the stage, and I was at the beginning of this most interesting and complex performance, which has been on the boards for a century. Oblivious of the environments of civilization, of the magnificent new church in the shadow of which I stood, of the bustling town beneath me, the hum of industry, and the march of progress, I was with the zealous Franciscans who pitched their tent here and inaugurated a work of which it may be truly said, "This is the beginning of the history of Santa Cruz." The adjacent mountains were wild and rugged, the cañons deep and dark with the shadows of redwood and madrone. Instead of sails white caps flecked the bay, which was a lonely waste of water, with a lonesome reach of plain and hills beyond. Coyotes broke the stillness with their dismal howls, and herds of deer slaked their thirst in the clear waters of the San Lorenzo. Grizzly bears were numerous, prowling around in herds, like hogs on a Western farm. These were some of the conditions with which those who established the Santa Cruz Mission were surrounded.

The dedication of the church was a great occasion. Father Thomas Peña came over from Santa Clara, and Hermenegildo Sal, commanding officer of the Presidio at San Francisco, came down with four or five priests, and thus mission life at Santa Cruz was fully inaugurated. Like all other missions in this territory, it grew and flourished, until it was secularized, in 1834, when it shared the fate of the other missions and declined. The history of the decline of the missions has been written by Walter Colton. According to this record, in 1830 this mission had forty-two thousand eight hundred head of cattle, three thousand two hundred head of horses and mares, seventy-two thousand five hundred sheep, two hundred mules, and large herds of swine. The church possessed \$25,000 worth of silver plate. This was the heyday of its prosperity. But while the mission declined and the Indian went back to his primitive condition, the church has steadily advanced, until now these grounds are adorned by one of the handsomest structures in this county, and the church is supported by a large and wealthy congregation. Its growth and progress I have deemed of sufficient interest and importance to receive mention in a separate article in this publication. In this connection

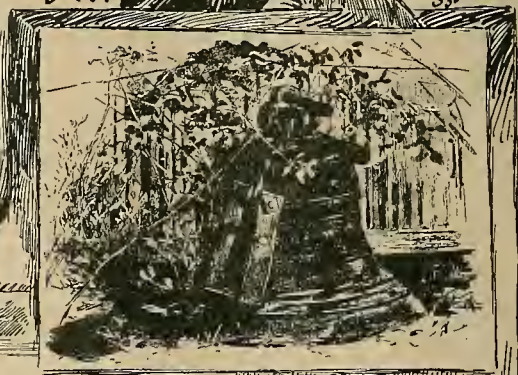
Ruins of
old Mission
Church, as
it was.



The Sud-dial



old Mission
Bell



SOME SANTA CRUZ RELICS OF EARLY DAYS.

the following notes of the Santa Cruz Mission, and mission life, by Father Adam, the priest of this parish at the time of the publication of "Elliott's History of Santa Cruz," in 1879, will prove instructive and interesting. I take the liberty of publishing them entire, as I find them in "Elliott's History:"—

From old documents standing in this mission record, we find that scarcely had the friars arrived here when they applied themselves to call around the mission the wandering tribes of Indians, and began immediately to instruct them, through an interpreter, in the mystery of Christianity. To that effect they brought with them some other Indians already baptized and instructed, to facilitate their work.

From a very old leaf of paper, half blotted out by age, and written a few months after their arrival, we find the following items:—

"Information of the state of this mission at Santa Cruz, founded on the twenty-fifth day of September of this year (1791), and written down on the 31st of December, 1791.

"BAPTIZING.—We baptize in this year eighty-seven persons, nineteen of them adults, the other sixty-eight under age.

"MARRIAGES.—We celebrated six marriages, all of Indians.

"DEAD.—Died on this mission a child, baptized in the mission at Santa Clara (his parents are Gentiles), and a grown person.

"The Indians at present in this mission are eighty-nine, three of them from the Mission of Santa Clara, who were incorporated in this mission.

"HORNED CATTLE.—One hundred and thirty head of cattle, counting what the Mission of Santa Clara and that of our Father St. Francis gave to us.

"SHEEP.—One hundred and forty-six.

"HORSES.—Twenty-three.

"MULES.—Five.

"CROPS.—We sowed, the following year, twelve bushels of wheat, and one and one-half bushels of horse beans, or vetches.

"We have built a house seventy-one and a half feet long by six wide, with the rooms necessary for the padre and offices.

"The church is fifty-eight feet long and sixteen and one-half wide, with a vestry eleven feet wide by sixteen and one-half long. All these buildings formed of palisades.

"We have inclosed the place for cattle, sheep, and horses. We have brought the water to the mission, and we have fenced the orchard. The tools used at this mission belong to other missions, and we shall return them when we will receive those which the king is going to send.

"We brought with us four candlesticks of brass, a painting of our Lady of Sorrow, and an image of our Father St. Francis.

"This is a copy of the original sent on the 31st of December, 1791.

"FR. BALDOMERO LOPEZ."

From this document, the oldest I have found in this mission, we can perceive that the first missionaries did not keep a moment idle, but began at once tilling the land, erecting buildings, planting trees, and rearing cattle. But while they provided for the temporal wants of their neophytes, they were far more anxious for their spiritual welfare. To this purpose twice a day they were brought to the church, where catechism was taught to them, first by interpreters, until they knew sufficiently Spanish, when the priests used to teach them themselves.

The missionaries are highly criticised by some on account of giving so little or no secular instruction to the natives.

First, we have to reflect that in each mission there were never more than two priests, one to attend to the temporal, the other to the spiritual welfare of their neophytes.

How could they spare time to become schoolteachers, and teach them how to write, read, and make numbers? All these things would have come if the missions had been left to arrive to their mature age. From the beginning it was necessary to apply them to manual labor that they might subsist. However, we find a few Indians of the mission that knew how to write or read, especially among the singers.

Let us reflect that a century, and even half a century, ago, knowledge or secular teaching was not diffused as nowadays, or even among civilized nations. Then it was not considered a disgrace if a man did not know to write his name. We find many old folks reared in cultivated nations that do not know how to read or write. How much more excusable should be the Indians, who were passing from a savage life to one of industry!

Instead of criticising the Fathers for what they have not done, we should, rather, admire them for the great deal they did in the short time the missions were left under their control.

I regret that amongst the old papers I cannot find any account of the condition of the Indians of this place at the arrival of the first missionaries, nor anything concerning their habits or language, but from historical facts, in general, on the Indians of California, we may guess more or less the condition of the ones under our charge.

They were living here and there in rancherías, and nothing is so common as to find in the old books Indians of the rancherías called "Achistace," by us named of St. Dionysius, or of Rancho Vypin, or of Aptos.

We see that in the year 1795 they harvested one thousand one hundred bushels of wheat, six hundred bushels of corn, sixty bushels of beans, and half a bushel of lentils.

In a few years they erected over fifty houses for the Indians, they inclosed very large proterros, and even as far as New Year's Point they had houses for the steward and Indians that were watching over the herds.

Soon the tract of land along the coast was not sufficient for the thousand head of cattle pastured there, and the missionaries made application to the commanding officer in Monterey to allow them to use the tract of land known as "Bolsa," or Salsipuedes.

From what remains of the old adobe we may imagine the appearance of the other buildings. A row of houses used to run in front of the plaza, where the new church stands; then another wing was occupied by the girls under tutelage, called the convent. In the rear there were the shops of the carpenter, shoemaker, and blacksmith.

The Indians at the mission were not all of the same tribe, but perfect harmony prevailed, and when the season of work was over, many paid visits to their countrymen, and seldom returned alone, for the good friars had the art of making labor attractive.

The regulations of the mission were uniform. At daybreak the bell summoned all to the church for prayers and mass, from which they returned to breakfast. Then all joined their respective bands and proceeded to their regular labor.

At eleven they returned to dine and rested till two, when labor recommenced and lasted till the *angelus*, which was rung an hour before sunset. After prayers and beads, they supped and spent their evening in innocent amusements.

Their food was the fresh beef and mutton plentifully supplied by their flocks, cakes of wheat, and maize, peas, beans, and other vegetables.

The dress of the men was a shirt, trousers, and blanket, though the alcalde and chiefs of the gangs of workmen wore frequently the complete Spanish dress.

The dress of the women was the usual one; with the invariable blanket.

They used to receive from Tepic and Mexican ports the goods they needed; in return they used to sell breadstuffs, hemp, cordage, hides, and tallow.

Four soldiers and a corporal stationed near the mission were enough to keep hundreds of Indians under subjection; or, with more truth, it was the kindness and religious influence of the good friars that had gained a hold in the heart of the poor Indians.

However, for proper precaution, the Fathers were not allowed to travel far from the mission, or go out at night, without the escort of a soldier or two.

The neglecting of this system proved fatal to Father Quintana, in the year 1812. Late at night he was called down to the orchard, where an Indian was said to be sick. The friar, in order not to disturb the soldiers from their sleep, went alone with the Indian. While he was returning from the sick person, those who were lying in ambush got hold of the priest, and ordered him to prepare for death, since he would not see his native place any more. All his entreaties were of no avail. He was hung from a tree, just where the track of the Felton railroad passes now, not many yards from the tunnel.

When he was dead, they brought his body in and put it in his bed and covered it, as if he were asleep. They could do this, because his associate priest was that night away to Monterey, and Quintana was here alone. His attendant called him at the usual hour in the morning, but found him dead. He was buried as if he had died a natural death. Nevertheless, his friends had suspicions, and they took prompt measures to ascertain the truth.

From an old paper we see that a surgeon came from Monterey to examine the body of the murdered man, having in his hands an order from the commanding officers in Monterey to the surviving missionary, to allow the disinterment of his remains. The truth was then discovered. But who had done the deed? That was the dark and terrible secret. And long was it kept a secret; for years it was kept. In a singular enough manner was it discovered.

An Indian major domo went from the mission on business to New Year's Point. He knew the language of the Indians living there, but those Indians did not know that he knew it.

While his dinner was preparing by them, he overheard some of them saying between themselves: "This fellow is from the Mission Santa Cruz. Don't you remember how we killed Father Quintana there so many years ago?"

"Yes, we remember it well, but it was never found out."

"Well, let us kill this fellow too, before he gets away."

The listening major domo pretended to be asleep while this talk was going on, but he heard and understood it all.

Leisurely arousing himself pretty soon, he said to the Indians: "Don't hurry about dinner till I come back; I don't feel very well; I want to go down to the beach and take a bath."

He went down to the beach, but among the rocks he quickly got out of sight, and soon found a horse that he could mount, and so he escaped their designs.

He made his way over the mountains to Mission Santa Clara, and there told his story, and revealed the long-kept secret of the authors of the murder of Father Quintana.

Information was at once sent to headquarters at Monterey, and the guilty parties were taken into custody. But, through the exertions of the missionaries, their lives were spared; however, it is said they all died a filthy death, eaten up by leprosy.

Father Quintana was buried at the side of the old church, and it is the intention of the present pastor to find his grave and have him decently buried, and convert that place into a kind of mortuary chapel, where the old mementoes of the mission will be preserved.

The original motive for the establishment of the missions was the conversion of the native population to the Roman Catholic faith, and the extension of the dominion of the Spanish crown.

When the Mexican revolution brought in a new order of things, more secular ideas began to prevail. Still, for a long time, respect was had for the Indian, the original inhabitant, the real worker, and his claim to ownership was acknowledged. And even after secularization took place, and the padre was deposed from his civil and secular authority, a political appointee administered affairs mainly in the interest of the native race. We see that most plainly in the administration of General Figueroa.

But secularization was quickly followed by colonization. New settlers were sent hither by Mexico, and the understanding was that they should somehow get the mission lands. This Figueroa resisted as long as he lived, backed by the authority of Santa Ana, but the prize was too tempting. The native race had no power of resistance in their own behalf; they were only children; and they have quickly given place to people of other races. In the year 1823 their number was estimated at over one hundred thousand, and at least twenty thousand were connected with the missions, but in 1867 their number had dwindled down to less than twenty thousand in all, and only a few of them can be found to-day.

Mission life must have been a strange existence. "Sequestered, cut off," as Father Junipero has said, from civilization and the balance of the world, the environments, the daily routine of duties; and the hopes and the aspirations of the Europeans who were here, were all different from anything of the present day. It was a civilization unique in character, to be compared only to the patriarchal rule of the Jews.

When one contrasts the nature of this civilization with that which was forming and growing at the same time on the Atlantic Coast of this continent, the difference is striking, and illustrative of the character and nature of things which endure in the hurly-burly of the eighteenth and nineteenth century progress. In California the immigration was from Spain, a country similar in many respects. Here the Spaniards found the roses of Castile, the flowers that bloomed on their native heath, and that equable and genial atmosphere so conducive to rest and enjoyment. Do not infer from this that priests were indolent. Imbued with religious zeal, they worked enthusiastically and indefatigably, both for temporal prosperity and the advancement of the cause of Christ. And while the natives in many instances became expert workmen as mechanics, as well as ordinary laborers, as soon as the missions were secularized and the priests lost their influence and power over them, they relaxed into the condition of lethargy, begotten by their environments and inherited from their ancestors.

The distinguishing characteristic of this civilization was the effort that was made to civilize the Indians and make them self-sustaining, to teach them the arts, to work, and fear God. In a measure and for a time it was successful, but ultimately has failed.

The civilization of the East started in to extirpate the aborigines, and if it has not succeeded, it is succeeding as fast as a Christian conscience will permit. In truth and in faith have the red men of the United States felt the force of Christ's remark, "I come not to bring peace, but a sword."

The dispassionate observer who believes in the common origin and universal



RESIDENCE OF COL. A. J. HINDS, THE PIONEER REAL-ESTATE DEALER OF SANTA CRUZ.



RESIDENCE OF JUDGE J. H. LOGAN, SANTA CRUZ.

brotherhood of man, will note with approbation and reverence the work of the early missionaries in California, but will turn with pity and in horror from the contemporaneous events on the other side of the continent.

The pictures of mission life in California which have come down to us through the mission records and the narratives of those people whose memories extend back to that period, convey to us at this age the image of a daily recurring scene so similar to the preceding one as to become monotonous. There were very few variations from the daily routine as pictured by the foregoing extract from the records of Father Adam. The daily work was accomplished with but little friction, owing to the perfect management by the Fathers and obedience of the natives. Sometimes a recalcitrant Indian was flogged into obedience, and on a few occasions there were assassinations, and attempts at assassinations, made by the natives. But they were very rare, much less frequent than would occur among a similar number of their more civilized white successors of to-day.

This order of events continued until 1834. The government was a sort of a communism. The temporal and spiritual wants of the Indians were attended to, and their services were given for the general good of the mission. With the decline of the missions the Indians were deprived of their managers, and, being compelled to resort to their own resources, fared worse, and gradually relapsed into their semibarbarous and nomadic conditions. At this time the different civilization which had first made its footprints on the other shores of this land, had made a road through the Western wilds and begun its conquest on this coast in a far different but much more certain way than by the method that had been in vogue.

The discovery of gold gave an impetus to the tiny rivulet of emigration which had flown from the far East, making but a faint course across the plains, scarcely disturbing the conditions of native wildness, which was then to be found in the great billows of bending grass, in the arid and parched desert, in the great backbone of earth, which stood as a rock barrier between the two oceans, until it became a madly-rushing, roaring torrent, bringing with it every condition of the territory from which it started. Then came the mining days of California, with their spirit of unrest and seeking for golden treasure, the transition period from sleepy mission life to the bustling activity and civilization of to-day.

Of these conditions it will be my province in future chapters to speak, more particularly of the conditions which contributed to the development and growth of Santa Cruz County. Reminiscences of early times have been collated wherever they would permit a glimpse behind the veil which hides the past from the present. It is hoped that these reminiscences will throw much light upon the period of which mention has just been made; if they do not, it is confidently believed that they will be a condiment to the narrative and statistical part of this work, which might otherwise be like the negro's rabbit, "pow'ful dry eatin'."

CHAPTER II.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

BY E. L. WILLIAMS.

Chinese Vessels Seen on This Coast in 1541—Data from the "Hackluyt Society" of London—Cabrillo and Viscaino's Voyages—How Monterey Was Named—Supposition That California Was an Island—Queer Animals Described—A Wreck off Point Reyes in 1595—In 1606 the King of Spain Directed That Another Voyage Be Made to California; No Record That It Was Ever Made—Discovery of Gold in California 200 Years before the Beginning of This Century—Other Matters of Interest in the Decree of 1606—The Portola Overland Expedition of 1769—Translation of Father Crespi's Diary of the Trip through What Is Now Santa Cruz County—They Mired in the Swamps of Castroville—Discovery and Naming of the Pajaro River—First Discovery of California Redwood—They Cross Aptos and Soquel Creeks—They Cross and Name the San Lorenzo River, and Camp Where Santa Cruz Now Stands—Description of Their Journey Northward—The Expedition Discovers the Bay of San Francisco—They Return and Again Pass the Bay of Monterey without Recognizing It—Government Orders for the Establishment of Branciforte—The Place Is Named after the Viceroy of Spain—Population of Branciforte in 1835.

THE publisher of this work in his opening remarks has referred to the probable discovery of this side of the American continent in the fourth century by some Buddhist monks who taught the doctrine of Buddha, and possibly laid the foundation of the Aztec civilization, which is somewhat authenticated from a report of an expedition, made in the year 1541, to the Gulf of California and its mouth. The report says that "along the coast they saw ships with gold and silver eagles (dragon heads) at their bows, and concluded they may have come from Cathay (or China) by the signs they made."

The earliest knowledge we have of the Bay of Monterey, on the north shore of which is situated the city of Santa Cruz, is the report made by the earliest Spanish navigator, Juan Rodriquez Cabrillo, an interesting account of which is published by the "Hackluyt Society" of London. Cabrillo sailed from Acapulco on the twenty-seventh day of June, 1542, having been absent nearly ten months, during which time he sailed along the coast northward from Acapulco to Cape Mendocino, which he discovered and named in honor of the then viceroy of Spain. In this extract only so much of the account of his voyage is given as relates to the discovery of the Bay of Monterey which, however, he names the Bay of Pines. Cabrillo, in his log book, or diary, says:—

"On Friday following, which was the sixteenth day of November, 1542, when day dawned we found ourselves at the entrance of a very large bay that appeared to have an anchorage and a river emptying into it [Salinas River]. We then lay off and on that day and night until the next day, but did not discover a sheltered place, nor did we see any river, but in order to take possession we did so by anchoring in twenty-three fathoms. We did not attempt a landing, because of a heavy sea. This is in the thirty-ninth degree of north latitude. The shore is covered with pine trees down to the sea, and we gave it the name Bay of Pines, or Pine Bay."

It will be observed that Cabrillo did not enter the bay or he would have found the harbor, afterwards called the Port of Monterey, and had he coasted the shore of the bay would have seen entering into it the stream that at a later time was given the name of Salinas River. He probably stood on the south side of Point Pinos (Pine Point), saw

a rocky coast and heavy sea, and then dropped his anchor to take possession, as was the mode in those days, and afterwards continued his journey to the north along the coast.

For sixty years there is a lapse of any attempt to discover any new shores pertaining to the coast of California, until in the year 1599, on the 27th of September, a royal order was forwarded from Spain, by King Phillip III., to the Count of Monterey, then his viceroy of New Spain, now called Mexico. The order required the count to undertake a new discovery and settlement in California, with all possible vigor. The viceroy appointed for commander in chief Sebastian Vizcaino, who, through his zeal for the royal commands, neglected nothing which would contribute to the security and advantage of the enterprise.

On the fifth day of May, 1602, Vizcaino sailed from Acapulco harbor with two ships, a frigate and a small bark, and took an accurate view of the coast as far as Cape Mendocino. Before he came to this latter place, he discovered a large harbor near Pine Point, with everything that could be desired for the security of ships, and, in honor of the viceroy by whom he had been sent, he named it Port of Monterey. He returned to Acapulco on the twenty-first day of March, 1603, having been absent a little more than ten months. I quote as follows from Vizcaino's report during the voyage:—

“The ships found themselves near a very high and white ridge of mountains, but reddish toward the skirts, covered with woods. This they called the Santa Lucia Range. This is the usual landmark of ships coming from China. Four leagues from there a river falls into the sea among rocks, after a precipitate course from some high and white mountains. This river is called Carmello. Two leagues further is a noble harbor, there being between it and the said river a wood of pine trees, six miles in breadth, and at the entrance of the harbor a cape, called Point Pine.”

Here, on the 16th of December, 1602, the vessel came to an anchor in order to transmit an account of the voyage to New Spain. The port was called Monterey in honor of the Count of Monterey, viceroy of New Spain, by whom the vessel had been sent on this discovery, pursuant to his majesty's order. The next day Vizcaino directed preparations to be made for the friars Andrew de la Asuncion and Antonio de la Asencion to accompany the voyage, that they might say mass during their stay there. The altar was erected under a large oak close to the seaside, and within twenty paces of it were some springs, affording plenty of excellent water. After mass, it was moved in the council to consider the means for transmitting an account to the viceroy of their discovery and proceedings. All the ship's company were extremely sickly, so that scarcely one was in perfect health, and very few able to do duty. The master of the flagship and his mate were not able to stir themselves in their beds, and the master and mate of the captain's vessel could hardly stand on the deck. A great number of the sailors, soldiers, and boys were very ill, and sixteen had died before their arrival in this port. It was now resolved that the admiral's boat should be sent home under the admiral, Toribie Gomez de Corvan, and the pilots, Pasqual and Balthasar, with the sick, should be sent in her to New Spain, with a number of sailors sufficient to carry her to Acapulco, and the remainder should be turned over to the captain's vessel and tender. Likewise, what provisions there were on board the admiral's vessels, besides a plentiful allowance for their voyage, should also be put on board these two ships. These resolutions being taken, a general order was issued, to be executed with the utmost dispatch, and every particular concerning the discoveries was inscribed in a chart to be sent with a letter to the viceroy, a re-inforcement being at the same time requested, in order to make a perfect discovery to the entrance of California. (For a long time it was supposed there was

a wide strait, which was called the entrance to California, terminating at Cape Mendocino and the Gulf of California, and the land lying between it and the Pacific Ocean forming a large island.) Accordingly the sick, together with Father Thomas de Aquino, were put on board the admiral ship, and, everything being ready for departure, the seamen were ordered on board, and, on the 29th of December, they sailed out of the harbor.

An account of the voyage was written by Antonio de la Asencion, a Carmelite of the barefooted order.

To return to the harbor of Monterey, where the captain's vessel and tender remained, I quote further as follows:—

“They took in wood and water. This is an excellent harbor and secure against all winds. Near the shore are an infinite number of very large pines, straight and smooth, likewise oaks of proper size for building ships. Here also are rose trees, firs, willows, and poplars, large clear lakes, fine pasture and arable lands; wild beasts, particularly bears of an uncommon size, are found here, and a species of horned cattle resembling buffalo, about the same size, others as large as wolves, and shaped like stags, with skins resembling those of pelicans, with long necks and horns on their heads as large as those of stags, their tails being a yard in length and a half a yard in breadth, and their hoofs cloven like those of an ox. The country also abounds in deer, rabbits, hares, and wild-cats, buzzards, geese, ducks, pigeons, partridges, thrushes, sparrows, goldfinches; cranes and vultures are also found here, with another kind of bird the size of a turkey, and the largest seen during the whole voyage, being seventeen spans from the tip of one wing to that of the other. Along the coast are great numbers of gulls, cormorants, crows, and sea-fowl. In the rocks are a great number of cavities in which are found a large shellfish, with conque shell equal to the finest mother of pearl (*aulon*, the Indian name, or sea-ear, *haliotis*).

“The sea abounds with oysters, lobsters, crabs, etc., also sea wolves and whales. This harbor is surrounded with villages of Indians, a well-looking, affable people and very ready to part with everything they have. They are also under some form of government. Their weapons are bows and arrows. They expressed a great deal of concern when they perceived the Spaniards were going to leave them, which happened on the 3d of January, 1603, when the captain's vessel and tender sailed out of the harbor.”

From this port Vizcaino sailed for Point Reyes, where a vessel had been wrecked on her way from the Philippine Islands, in 1595, and had on board a large quantity of wax, and several chests of silk. Vizcaino was desirous of putting in there, to see if there remained any vestiges of the ship or cargo. A few years ago I was shown by Dr. Anderson, of Santa Cruz (a contributor to this volume), quite a lump of wax, which had been white, and still was, inside; its exterior was blackened very much, and had upon it Spanish marks. Dr. Anderson procured it from a man who had dug it up in the sands of the coast some distance north of Point Reyes, and had brought it to Santa Cruz. The inference is that it is a portion of the wax that was lost in the wreck of 1595. This inference is supported by the fact that wax is imperishable, except by heat.

After the departure of Vizcaino the next record of interest relating to the Bay of Monterey is to be found in a decree of King Phillip the Third of Spain, dated the nineteenth day of August, 1606, something more than three years after the expedition of Vizcaino sailed out of the bay. In this decree, which is given in its entirety, the reader will observe that the voyage and discoveries made by Vizcaino in 1602-03 are first recounted. Note is also made of the reason why the Spanish Government took so much interest in discovering a port upon this coast. The fear of being molested by pirates

and enemies, a desire to have a half-way port, where their vessels might put in for repairs, and recruit the crew from that much-dreaded disease, scurvy, for which no name in those days was known, were some of the reasons for making Monterey a resting-place. It was also advised that other seamen learn the route from the Philippine Islands, so that in future vessels would put into Monterey to recruit, preparatory to continuing the voyage to Acapulco. The most remarkable matter in the royal decree is, perhaps, the fact that thereby we learn that the existence of gold and silver in California was not for the American population to discover, not even Marshall, for, behold, it was well known to the Spanish Government about two hundred years before he was born. Thus is verified the old adage, "There is nothing new under the sun." The writer of this regrets that he has not been able to find any account of the contemplated voyage, and believes that it did not take place, for when Padre Junipero Serra landed in Monterey, he performed mass, and, in allusion to the service, remarks that "the altar was erected on the spot occupied by Vizcaino when he discovered Monterey in the year 1602."

DECREE OF KING PHILLIP III.

By the King, Don Pedro de Acunwa. Knight of the Order of St. John, my Governor and Captain General of the Philippine Islands and President of my royal audience there.

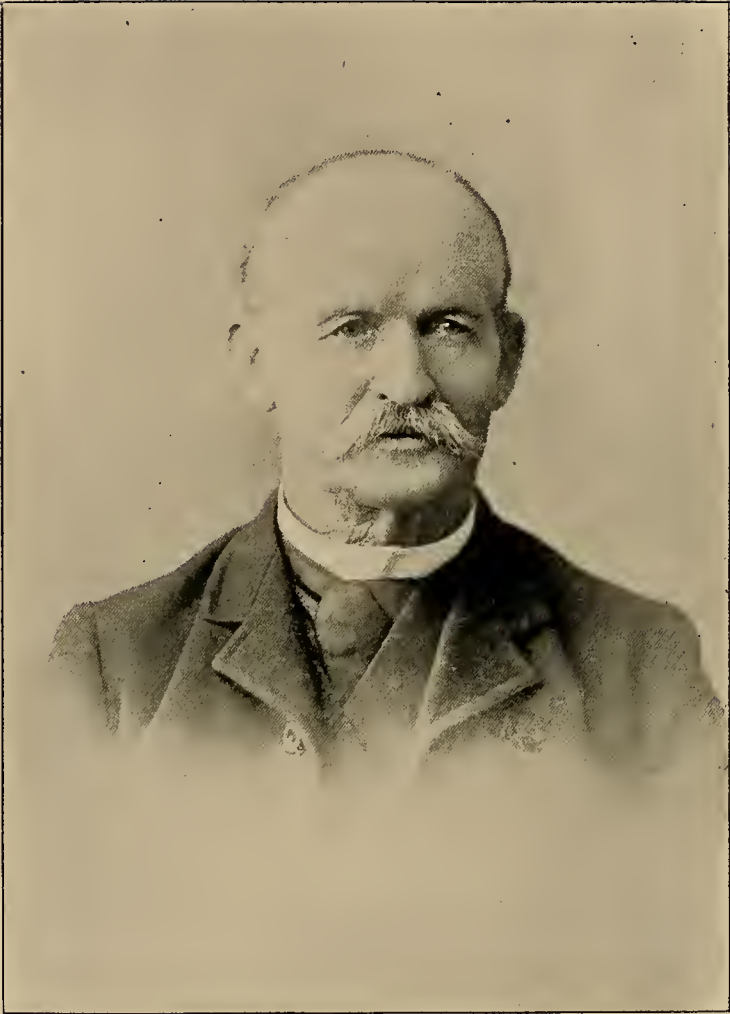
You are hereby given to understand that Don Luis de Velasco, my late viceroy in New Spain, in regard to the great distance between the Port of Acapulco and those islands, the fatigue, hardship, and danger of that voyage, for want of a port where the ships might put in, and provide themselves with water, wood, and masts, and other things of absolute necessity, determined to make a discovery, and maps, with observations of the harbors along the coast from New Spain to these islands, and ordered this service to be performed in a ship called the *San Augustine* (was wrecked near the entrance to San Francisco, in 1595), the loss of which at that time prevented the said discovery, and the Count de Montrey, who succeeded him in that government, having the same opinion of the inconveniences of that voyage, and the same zeal for removing the difficulties by pursuing the discovery intended by Don Luis de Velasco, wrote to me concerning it, and was of opinion that small vessels from the harbor of Acapulco were the fittest, and that in the discovery might be included the coasts and bays of the Gulf of California and of the fisheries for pearls; to which in my letters of the 27th of September, 1599, I ordered to be answered that the discovery and making maps with observations of that coast and bays along it, having appeared to me highly convenient it was my will he should immediately put it in execution, without troubling himself about that of California, unless occasionally.

Agreeably to this, he appointed for the conduct of the enterprise, Sebastian Vizcaino as an experienced navigator, particularly acquainted with the voyage in question, and in whom he placed entire confidence, and, having furnished him with two ships and a tender, well provided with all necessaries for a year, he immediately embarked with a suitable number of seamen and soldiers, and an able cosmographer, skilled in making maps in order that the ports and places discovered might be set down with the greatest clearness and accuracy. Having with him orders and instructions how he was to proceed, and what he was to do, he put to sea from Acapulco harbor on the 5th of May, 1602, according to the advice sent me by the said Count de Monte Rey and Sebastian Vizcaino, who, after several letters, the last of which was on the last day of April, 1605, informed me that he had been eleven months on the voyage, and that from the same

harbor he had begun to sound and take draughts off the coast, harbors, creeks, and bays as far as the 27th degree, with all necessary precision and exactness, and that from 26 to 45 he did no more than keep within sight of land, so that he was not able to make such particular observations as he had done till the 27th degree. Soon after many of his people fell sick, and, the weather being very unfavorable, he could only observe that the coast as far as 40 degrees lies northwest and southeast, and that in the other two degrees, which make up the other forty-two, it lies almost north and south. He added that between the mouth of the Gulf of California to 37 degrees he met with three very good harbors on the continent. These are: San Diego, in 32d degree, with another contiguous to it but small; that of San Diego, which is very spacious, being capable of containing navy ships, and at the same time affording both water and wood, and that the third, called Monterey, was still better and more convenient for the China galleons and for the relief of ships in their voyage to and from the Philippine Islands.

Monterey is situated in 37 degrees north latitude, and its wood and water are preferable and are in greater plenty than at the other place named. It is well sheltered from all winds, and along its shores are great numbers of pine trees fit for masts. It lies very conveniently for ships returning from the Philippine Islands to put into, thus, in case of storms, avoiding the necessity of making for Japan, as they have several times done and expending great sums of money. Besides, they usually have sight of the coasts of China, which is an additional benefit, as by knowing where they are they will not, as formerly in case of bad weather, make for Japan or those islands, as the same winds which would carry them thither, bring them into this safe harbor. They further say that the climate is mild and the country covered with trees, the soil fruitful and well peopled, and that the natives are so tractable, kind, and docile in temper that they will easily be converted to the Christian religion, and become subjects of my holy crown. Their chief subsistence is on the spontaneous products of the earth, and the flesh which they catch in hunting, of which there is a remarkable plenty. Their clothing is of the skin of sea wolves, which they have a very good method of tanning and preparing, and they have abundance of flax, hemp, and cotton.

And the said Sebastian Vizcaino carefully informed himself of these Indians and many others whom he discovered along the coast for about eight hundred leagues, and they all told him that up the country there were large towns, and SILVER AND GOLD, whence he is inclined to believe that great riches may be discovered, especially as in some parts of the land veins of metals are to be seen, and the time of their summer being known, a further discovery might be made of them by going within the country. The remainder may be discovered along the coast as it reaches beyond 42 degrees, the limits specified to the said Sebastian Vizcaino in his instructions. He came to Japan and the coast of China and he could not return by the mouth of California, as I sent orders he should be directed, on account of a great mortality among his people, and the decay of the provisions, which obliged him to hasten his return. And the cosmographer, Andrew Garcia de Cespedes, having made his appearance in my royal council of the Indians, together with the narratives and draughts which were sent with a separate plan of each harbor of those discovered by the said Sebastian Vizcaino, and having in council heard the report of the cosmographer, and considering how much it concerns the security of ships coming from those islands (Philippine Islands), in a voyage of no less than two thousand leagues on a wide and tempestuous sea, that they should be provided with a port where they might put in and furnish themselves with water, wood, and provisions, that the said port of Monterey lies in 37 degrees,



ELIHU ANTHONY.
(See page 227.)



MRS. ELIHU ANTHONY.

(See page 227.)

nearly half way the voyage, having all the good qualities which could be desired, it seems to me that all ships coming from those islands, as they make the coast of California, should put into this port (Monterey), and there refit and provide themselves.

In order to the beginning of a design of such utility, and that it may be publicly known, I have, by another commission of this date, ordered and directed the Marquis de Monte Carlos, my present viceroy of the said province of New Spain (Mexico), that he use all possible care and diligence to find out the said General Sebastian Vizcaino as the person who made the discovery, he having coasted all along from Acapulco to Cape Mendocino. In case he be not living, to make the like inquiry after the commander of his ship, and that, on his being found, he immediately prepare to go to those islands, taking care to carry with him his chief pilot, and that of the said commander. And that his going on this desirable service may be with all convenient dispatch, I have also ordered the said marquis that the ships which are to be sent to said islands be of the usual form hitherto used, there being little appearance that you have any ships ready of two hundred tons, as they are to be, agreeable to new orders which I have issued relating to them, on account of the shortness of time, and which nominates as commander of said ships Sebastian Vizcaino, and for his captain he who was with him at the discovery of the said port, if they are both living. In case either of them be dead, the survivor to be commander in chief, and for first pilot the person who was in that post under Sebastian Vizcaino, or under his captain, in order that, having the ships under their charge, they may at their return consider the best manner of making a settlement at the said port of Monterey, and thus introduce the touching at that port and carefully instruct the pilots and sailors on the necessary particulars of the voyage, especially two persons well qualified, whom you are hereby ordered to send from those islands with the said General Vizcaino, on his return, that they may be acquainted with the said port and may return general and commander of the ships, which are to go from Acapulco to those islands in the year 1608. Sebastian Vizcaino is to conduct the settlement of the said port, to whom and his sea captain and the two others referred to it is my will and pleasure that you in all things show all possible countenance and regard.

It is also my will that they receive the pay which other generals and commanders have received in said voyage, and that it be paid them in the usual form and manner. And that the premises may obtain the end desired, I charge you to assist and aid them with the utmost care and diligence, as I promise myself from your prudence and zeal, and that you acquaint me with what shall be performed.

Dated at San Lorenzo Real, on the 19th of August, 1606.

For some reason the port of Monterey was neglected until in the latter part of the following century, at least if it were visited there is in existence no historical record of the fact. In 1767 Charles III. of Spain made a decree expelling the Jesuits from all of his dominion, of which California was a part, and filled the vacancy made by such expulsion with priests of the order of St. Francisco. At the head of the order who was to take up the work of the Jesuits in New Spain and Lower California was the Rev. Father Junipero Serra. In 1768 the missions were placed in charge of the Franciscans. In the early part of 1769, in fact, on the 9th of January of that year, two expeditions were fitted out, one overland and one by sea, for San Diego. The land expedition was under the command of Gaspar de Portola, and was accompanied by Father Serra. They arrived in San Diego on the 1st of July. Here Father Serra rested, and Portola made his preparation for a still more northern expedition, under the instruction of Galvez, to rediscover the Bay of Monterey, which Vizcaino had left one

hundred and sixty-six years before. This expedition, which left San Diego on the 14th of July, 1769, was commanded by Governor Portola, and composed of Captain Rivers and twenty-seven soldiers, Lieutenant Fages, with seven volunteers of Catalonia, Engineer Constanzio and fifteen Christian Indians from Lower California, and Fathers Crespi and Gomez. This expedition proceeded up the coast, and on the 7th of October following they camped somewhere in the vicinity of Castroville, in Monterey County. From this place we will follow them during their journey through what is now Santa Cruz County.

The subjoined is a translation of Father Crespi's diary of this part of the journey.

SATURDAY, October 7, 1769.

We gave the place where we stopped overnight the name of St. Delfina, Virgin and Spouse of Elceaso, and, leaving it about twelve o'clock in the day, we traveled leisurely a northwest course until coming to a swamp, it being a dry lagoon where were growing many *malvas* and other herbs. We then entered upon a wide reach of low hills, which we crossed by means of a cañon, passing by four ponds, which, with much trouble, we went around, and to do so it was necessary to extricate ourselves, we having been mired in the mud. We were three hours going six miles,* and we stopped in a dry cañon near a spring, and also near an Indian village, which from the signs we perceived the Indians had fled but a short time previous. The way appears to be better, and the land is covered with pasture. We saw at the springs many cranes, being the first we had seen in all the way we had traveled. The soldiers called the place Crane Pond and I gave it the name of St. Bridget. This night we confessed our sins, and anointed with the holy oils one of the soldiers, De Cuera (Cuera, meaning hide; the soldiers were provided with jackets made of hide to protect them from the arrows of the Indians), who had become very sick with a disorder of the blood accompanied with swellings. (*Escorbuto* is the word used in the original Spanish text, and means scurvy, or some kind of similar disease.)

SUNDAY, eighth day of the same month.

We held mass and administered the august sacrament to the sick one of last night, and also to another who has fallen sick. The latter was anointed with the holy oil. Notwithstanding their suffering, we carried them as well as we could, but, unfortunately, there are others suffering with the same infirmity, though not so bad as the other two, and, after performing for them the rites of the church, we left this place about eight o'clock A. M., following a northerly course by some hills, much higher than those before mentioned, and in going around them we encountered a number of ponds of greater or lesser size which compelled us to pursue a very tortuous course. We were five hours traveling twelve miles, when we arrived at an Indian village of which we had been informed by our explorers (these were a party from the expedition who kept in advance and reported from day to day in regard to the course to be pursued). We found it depopulated, much against our hopes, because when we left the pond, which we named St. Bridget, or Crane Pond, a number of arrows were sticking in the ground with tokens of peace in their cleft, indicating that the Indians were friendly. There were also on the ground at the point of the arrows many mussels that the Indians in the afternoon, or night, or day previous, had put there without giving us a chance to see them.

* By perusing this diary it will be found that the estimate of distances is frequently greater than they are. They are simply guesses of the first white men who ever traveled over the ground, and due allowance must be made by readers familiar with the district through which they journeyed.—TRANSLATOR.

We were persuaded by these signals of peace we would find friends, and that we would treat with them in their villages; but the fear or timidity possessed by these poor ones, caused them to desert us and flee from us, and burn their villages as we find, a matter which we all felt sorry over, we being lonely, and desiring much to learn something of the country, and that they should accompany the explorers on their reconnoissances, we proceeding without knowledge. We stopped at the brink of a river that was discovered by our explorers, not distant from the burnt Indian village. Adjoining and on the other side of the river was a meadow, which was beautiful to behold because of the great variety of trees and plants. There were tall oaks, live oaks, and other kinds of vegetation not known to us. We saw at this place a large bird that had been killed by the Indians, who had stuffed it with grass. To some of us it appeared to be the royal eagle. It measured from one point of the wing to the other eleven palms.

The soldiers named the stream Rio del Pajaro (Bird River), and I gave it the name of Lady St. Ana. By reason of the fog, I could not see very far.

[It will not be difficult for people familiar with this section of the country to follow the expedition in its journey through what is now Santa Cruz County. From the diary of the 7th and the 8th, the reader will perceive that they have been traveling from somewhere in the vicinity of Castroville to the Pajaro River. As they got mired in the swamp and "with difficulty extricated themselves," it is quite natural that they should endeavor to reach higher ground, hence we find in the journal a description of hills higher than those they had just passed. From the journal of Sunday, and from that of the succeeding day, it is evident that they found the Pajaro River somewhere near the place where it emerges from the mountains and the narrow cañon into the valley. It is refreshing to note with what satisfaction the journalist of the party describes what we now call the Pajaro Valley. It is apparent also that the habits of the fog coming inland, and embracing this little valley in its misty folds, if not as old as the hills, is older than history, and too old a habit to be broken up, without producing a serious cataclysm.—TRANSLATOR.]

MONDAY, ninth day of the same month.

This day we stopped travel in order to give the sick a rest, about whom we are much concerned; also that our explorers may make reconnoissances for two days' journey.

TUESDAY, tenth day of the same month.

About eight o'clock A. M. we continued our journey to the northwest. We could not journey so far as we intended, because the sick did not get better, and each day their number is augmented by others. After going a little over three miles, over plains and extensive hills, well covered with high trees of a red-colored wood, trees not known by us—they have a very different leaf from that of the cedar, and, although the color of the wood is somewhat like it, still is different without having the cedar smell, and we find that the wood of these trees is very brittle, and they grow here in abundance, and as it is unknown to any one of the expedition, we gave it a name from its color, redwood (*Palo Colorado*)—we stopped near a lake, the land about it being covered with pasture and many trees of redwood.

In this journey there had been seen many tracks of herds of animals, that appear to be of the cow kind. It may be that they are buffalo. Also have been seen very large animals of the deer kind; also other large animals which are said to be antelope, different from those ordinarily called deer; also have been found much dung of beasts of the mule kind—herds of them with very large ears, short tails and wide, have been seen:

also have been seen many cranes on the waters of the lakes. Our explorers say that about here and near by, they have seen many trees bearing acorns. They said they were ripe, and brought me a few to examine, and what they said is true. The only difference noted is that the shell is thicker than those of Spain.

[The reader will perceive that this camping-place is in the vicinity of the lakes where the Catholic Orphan Asylum is now located. The party pursued a northwest course to get here, coming over hills and extensive plains, discovering while *en route* from the Pajaro River the first redwood trees ever seen by Europeans. In those days the Pajaro Valley must have been a paradise for sportsmen.—TRANSLATOR.]

WEDNESDAY, eleventh day of the same month.

To-night the sick are worse, and others have become prostrated, and the commanding officer is determined to rest. This morning we had mass, and prayed to the Holy Patriarch St. Jose, for the recovery of the sick, and for the safety of the expedition, and administered the august sacrament and holy oils to three of the sick who appeared to be the worst. The commanding officer determined that while the sick were resting those who were able should go out to reconnoiter, in order to do which Sergeant Ortega, with eight soldiers, left the camp, each one taking three mules for a change. The animals having been weakened by cold, it is necessary to have a relay.

THURSDAY, twelfth day of the same month.

Nothing special occurred this day, nor are the sick any better.

SATURDAY, fourteenth day of the same month.

This P. M. the exploring party returned, and the sergeant reported that he had gone twelve leagues without having acquired any knowledge of the port (Monterey) for which we are searching, and that he reached the foot of a high and white mountain.

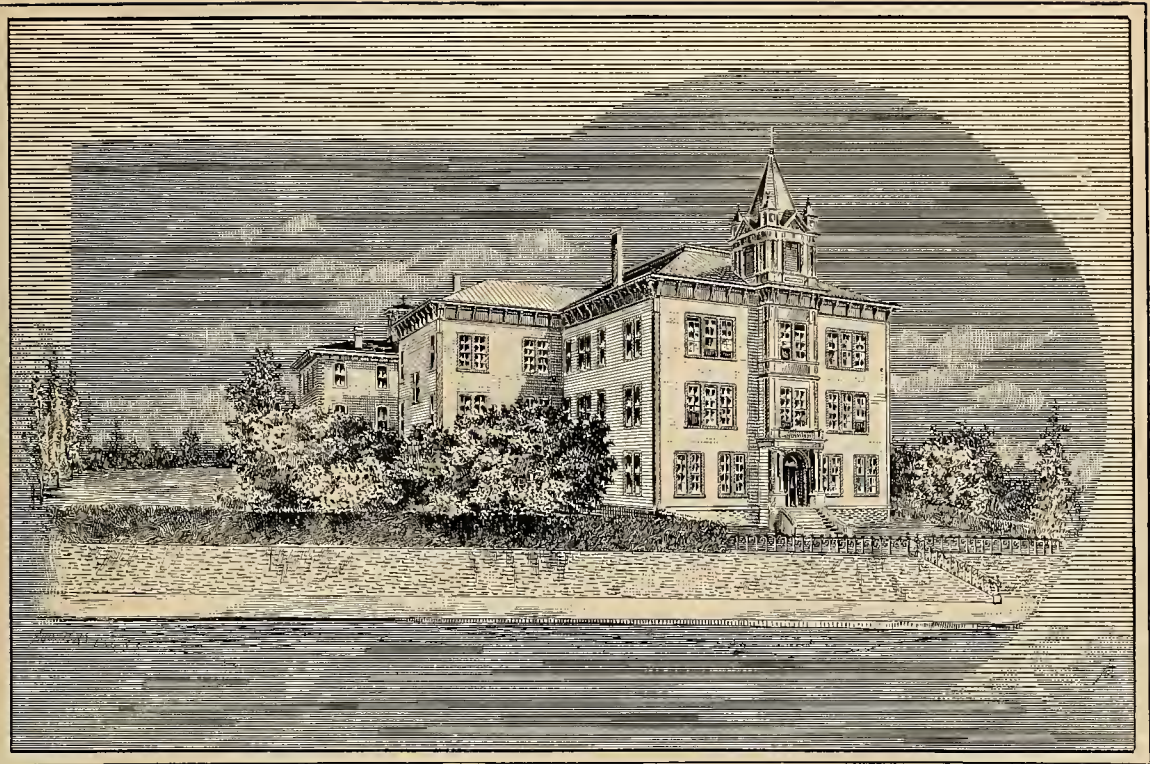
SUNDAY, fifteenth day of the same month.

We celebrated mass to-day, recommending to God the sick, who are somewhat relieved, by reason of which the commanding officer determined that we should proceed on our journey, which was done by going a northwest course by a dry bed of a stream and hills covered with acorn trees, and the cañon with redwood trees. After covering half a league we found a creek with branching streams, with the current between steep banks with many trees. There were elms, alders, and willows, but they do not grow except near the creek. We traveled only four and one-half miles, because of the sick being tired, and we stopped in the cañon near a small lake. I gave it the name of Santa Teresa, because it is her day.* There is a plenty of good pasture.

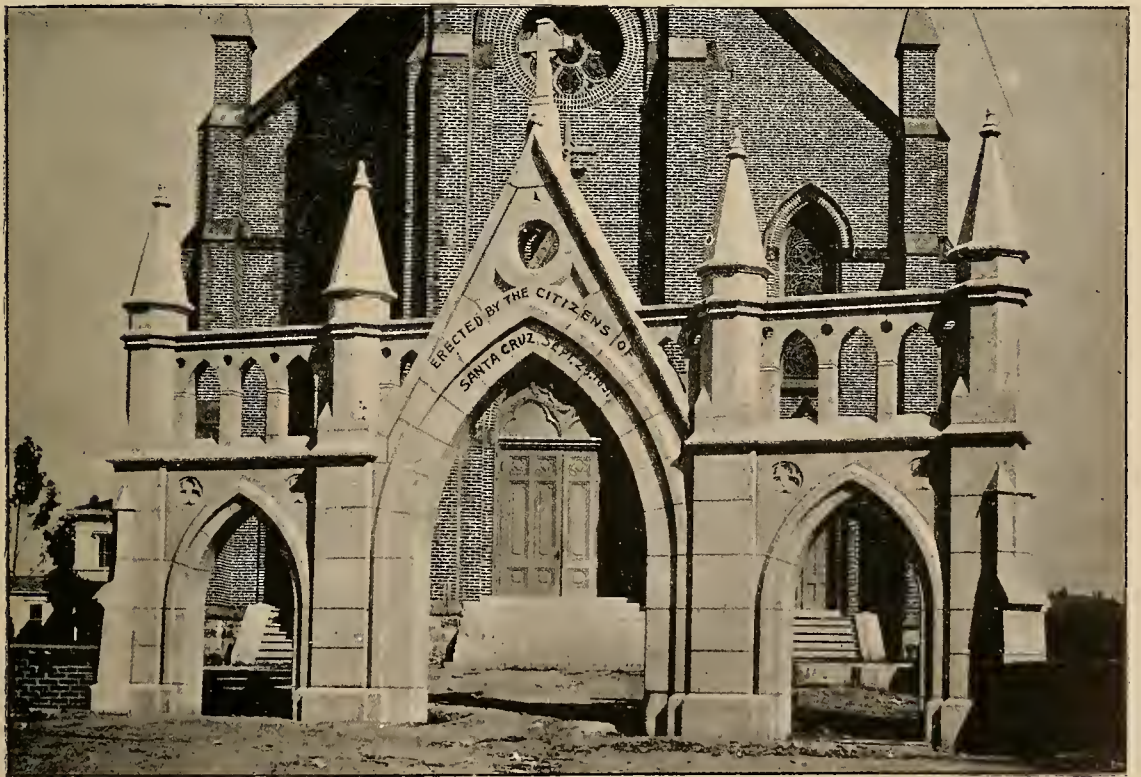
MONDAY, sixteenth day of the same month.

We left this place in the morning by a northwest course, following the cañon of yesterday. There are many extremely large redwood trees. After going one mile and a half we saw again the creek, which we left on our journey yesterday. We were near the beach, where the hills were covered with pasture, though at the present time much of it is burned by the Indians, who hide from us. We kept on our way for three and one-half hours, during which we traveled six miles, going slow because of the sick, the poor fellows being obliged to travel at a slow pace. We passed over the banks of a

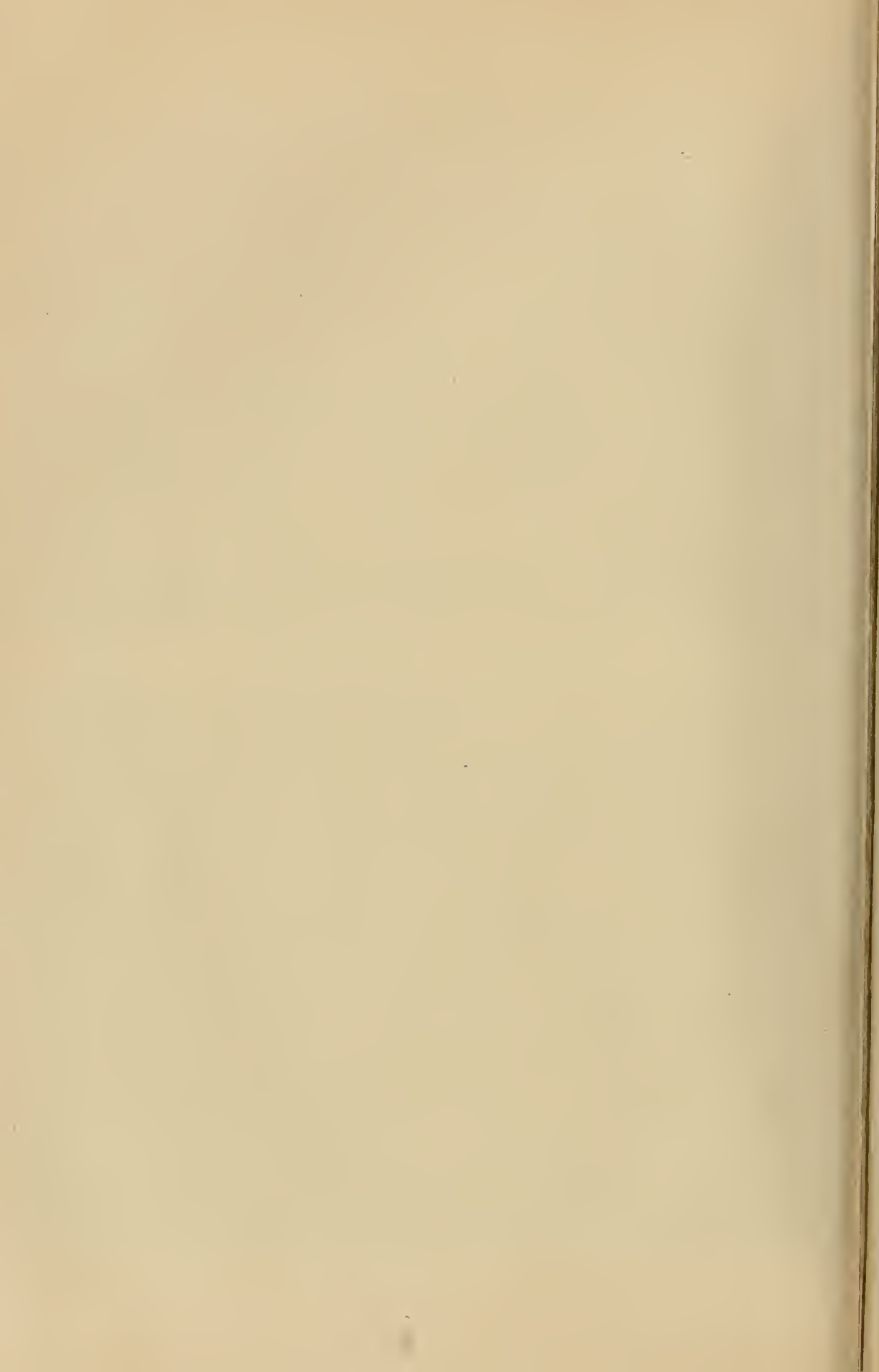
* It was the custom for the soldiers to name a place something suggested by the surroundings, and the priests also named the same place a scriptural name or in honor of some saint. As there is a saint for every day in the calendar, this latter is not a very difficult task.



THE SCHOOL OF THE HOLY CROSS, SANTA CRUZ.



MEMORIAL ARCH IN FRONT OF CATHOLIC CHURCH, SANTA CRUZ.



creek about twelve feet wide, with running water, which is deep. On its banks there are many trees of elms and alder by reason of moisture in the soil. It does not appear that the water can be utilized to irrigate some adjoining meadows. I named the place Rosario de Beate Serafin de Asculi.

[After leaving the lakes it is evident that the party, endeavoring to profit by their experience in the sloughs and swamps near Castroville, proceeded on their journey toward the mountains. They probably crossed over the hills to Aptos Creek, and were near the mouth of that stream on the morning of Monday the 16th. After traveling a distance which they judged to be six miles, they came to another stream twelve feet wide, with deep running water, and there is a sort of melancholy air about the statement that "it does not appear that the water can be utilized to irrigate some adjoining meadows." In the country from which the old padres came, water was the great desideratum, and as they had an eye for temporal as well as spiritual things, it was not pleasant to see water running to waste to the sea, through a country where irrigation seemed impracticable. This stream is Soquel Creek.—TRANSLATOR.]

TUESDAY, 17th of the same month.

We broke camp about nine A. M. and traveled a west by northwest course over good lands, showing a great deal of pasture. We were in sight of the sea, and about three miles distant from the beach. Here we again find trees of redwood. We journeyed six miles, occupying three hours. We found three creeks, two with running water, one of them with an ox of running water (this means a stream of water about equal in size or volume to the body of an ox). These creeks run through table-lands of good soil. There are many poplar and alder trees. Toward the end of this day's journey, we turned to the westward, and not very far from the sea we came to a river of much water, which we crossed. It was about fifty-four feet wide, and in the middle the water reached to the bellies of the animals. It is the largest stream we have seen in all the journey. In its bed there are many poplar and alder trees, and has very good patches of land that can be sown and irrigated. The stream is not distant from the beach, and according to what the explorers say, it empties into a small shallow arm of the sea into which the tide rises and falls. We rested on the other side of the river, and to descend and ascend the banks of it caused us some trouble. The river has besides many redwood trees. Near the river we came to good and different land which was not burnt over. It gave us pleasure to see the grasses and the variety of the herbage, and the roses of Castile. We called the river "San Lorenzo." We did not find at this river, nor did we see on the journey, any Indians.

[From the above diary it will be seen that the San Lorenzo River was discovered and named on Tuesday, October 17; 1769, the expedition having occupied an entire day traveling from Soquel Creek to the San Lorenzo River. From Father Crespi's description of where the river debouches it would seem that at that time it emptied into what is now the "Neary" lagoon. Corroborative evidence of this has been found by the translator in pieces of redwood logs discovered beneath the surface of the earth, and charcoal at twelve feet depth when digging wells. The reverend Father notes here with evident satisfaction the variety of the herbage and the "roses of Castile." If this place was the home of the rose one hundred and twenty-two years ago, it is not surprising that it now should surprise and delight the world with the beauty and variety of its flowers. From this point to the place where we leave the party, somewhere near the boundary line of this county, the reader will find no difficulty in following them. The creek which they named "Santa Cruz" is the one which flows through Kirby's

Tannery. The description of the table-lands and gulches with precipitous sides, the bald hills, all could not be better described to-day.—TRANSLATOR.]

WEDNESDAY, eighteenth day of the same month.

About eight o'clock A. M. we continued our journey on a line with the coast, along and in sight of the sea. At about five hundred paces from where we left the grassy plain we crossed quite a creek of running water that comes from some high hills, where, after rising, it crosses wide table-lands of good quality, that might easily be irrigated from the water of the creek. We named this creek "Santa Cruz." The table-lands terminate with declivities toward the sea, and are about three miles in width from the sea until reaching the low hills. We traveled three and one-half hours and gained six miles in our journey, during which we descended and ascended four gulches (*barrancas*) of profound depths that have running water which empties into the sea. Along their sides may be seen burnt trees, and about the middle of the journey we no longer saw redwood trees. We made camp at the fourth gulch, which ends in a small shallow arm of the sea, which we named "San Lucas Creek." The soldiers, however, gave it the name of "The Bridges," because with fagots and earth they were obliged to construct a road to pass upon.

THURSDAY, nineteenth day of the same month.

This is the day of St. Peter of Alcantara. We started about eight o'clock in the morning, the way being very difficult by reason of the frequent deep gulches which we were obliged to put in condition. We crossed several of them, and all of us worked hard to be able to do so, especially one of them, which had such precipitous sides the mule that carried the camp pot tumbled over, which accident gave the place the name of "Camp Pot Gulch." The coast here turns more to the northwest, with deep declivities at the sea, and where terminate the deep gulches, forming at their mouths small beaches. We had upon the right hand white hills, the bareness of which causes sadness. We halted on top of a high hill, having in view the white mountain that was discovered by our explorers, and upon which may be seen some groups of pines. At the base of the hill there are two headlands projecting into the sea, against which the waters dash with violence, one on the right hand and the other on the left. The journey was seven and one-half miles, occupying us nearly five hours. It appears to me that it will not be a bad place upon which to found a settlement. Although we saw no Indians, we did discover vestiges of their villages, from which but a short time before they had departed. I named the place "St. Peter of Alcantara;" the soldiers, however, called it the "Heights of Fumin."

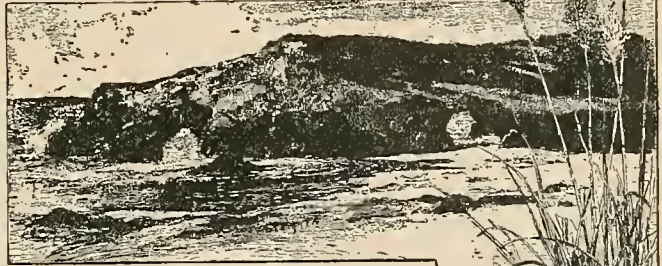
FRIDAY, twentieth day of the same month.

To get out from this place we were obliged to ascend a high hill, upon the other side of which and at its base there runs a creek, the same being on the north side; and it was necessary here to open a road with crowbars, and upon this task we used up all the morning, and, therefore, did not start again until the afternoon. We traveled along an irregular and broken country for a long distance, over the backbone of a mountain with precipices that fall toward the sea, and rested at the beach of one of them, at the mouth of a cañon about a league distant from where we started. The coast here trends for a short distance to the northeast, quarter north. The cañon opens toward the north northeast, and we named it "San Luis Beltran," although distant from our kingdom. The point which we judged to be New Years is about three miles from us, and we yet find ourselves at the extensive bay at which we presumed the port of Monterey to be situated.

[From this point the expedition continued to Half Moon Bay, and perceiving that they were in latitude 37 degrees, 31 minutes, considerably above the place assigned to Monterey by Vizcaino, they concluded that they either had passed the port, that Vizcaino had erred in his description of it, or that the bay had been filled with silt or destroyed by some convulsion of nature. They accordingly sent out their explorers over the mountains to the northeast. After an absence of three days they returned, waving flags, firing muskets, and shouting the news of a great discovery. This was a great arm of the sea, or Mediterranean Sea, as they termed it, and is the Bay of San Francisco. After proceeding to it, the lateness of the season and scarcity of rations compelled them to retrace their steps, and they accordingly started to return to San Diego the 11th of November, 1769. The expedition on its homeward trip reached Point Pinos November 27, and spent the time from this date until December 9 searching for the Bay of Monterey. On this latter date they proceeded on their journey, reaching San Diego, worn out with hunger and fatigue, on the 24th of the following January.

"Before leaving Point Pinos," says John T. Doyle, in his memorandum of the Bay of San Francisco, "they erected on its southern side a large wooden cross, partly as a memento of their sojourn there, and partly to attract the attention of the expedition by sea, in case of its reaching the same place. On the cross was cut the legend, 'Dig at the foot of this, and you will find a writing,' and at its foot accordingly they buried a brief account of their journey. Its text is set forth in the diary of Father Crespi, and is as follows:—

"The overland expedition which left San Diego on the 14th of July, 1769, under the command of Don Gaspar Portola, governor of California, reached the channel of Santa Barbara on the 9th of August, and passed Point Conception on the 27th of the same month. It arrived at the Sierra de Santa Lucia on the 13th of September, entered that range of mountains on the 17th of the same month, and emerged from it on the 1st of October; on the same day caught sight of Point Pinos, and the harbors on its north and south sides, without discovering any indications or landmarks of the Bay of Monterey. Determined to push on further in search of it, and on the 30th of October got sight of Point Reyes and the Farallones, at the Bay of San Francisco, which are seven in number. The expedition strove to reach Point Reyes, but was hindered by an immense arm of the sea, which, extending to a great distance inland, compelled them to make an enormous circuit for that purpose. In consequence of this and other difficulties, the greatest of all being the absolute want of food, the expedition was compelled to turn back, believing that they must have passed the harbor of Monterey without discovering it. Started on return from the Bay



THE NATURAL BRIDGE.

of San Francisco on the 11th of November, passed Point Año Nuevo on the 19th, and reached this point and harbor of Pinos on the 27th of the same month. From that date until the present, 9th of December, we have used every effort to find the Bay of Monterey, searching the coast, notwithstanding its ruggedness, far and wide, but in vain. At last, undeceived and despairing of finding it, after so many efforts, sufferings, and labors, and having left of all our provisions but fourteen small sacks of flour, we leave this place to-day for San Diego. I beg of Almighty God to guide it; and for you, traveler, who may read this, that he may guide you, also, to the harbor of eternal salvation.

“Done, in this harbor of Pinos, the 9th of December, 1769.”

Immediately following this are the latitudes of various places on the trip, taken by the engineer of the trip, Don Michael Constanzio. This is followed by further comment, viz.:—

“If the commanders of the schooners, either the *San Jose* or the *Principe*, should reach this place within a few days after this date, on learning the contents of this writing, and of the distressed condition of this expedition, we beseech them to follow the coast down closely toward San Diego, so that if we should be happy enough to catch sight of them, we may be able to apprise them by signals, flags, and firearms, of the place in which succor and provisions may reach us.”

On the other side of the point they erected another cross, and carved upon its arms, with a razor, these words:—

“The overland expedition from San Diego returned from this place on the 9th of December, 1769, starving.”

I have given this brief resumé of the balance of the journey of this expedition at the risk of being accused of introducing matter extraneous to the subject, the “History of Santa Cruz County;” but in following this expedition through Santa Cruz County, I felt that the reader’s interest would have been awakened to the extent of desiring to know what they accomplished, and when and how they returned.

[To any person familiar with the numerous bays and locked harbors and indentations of the coast of Lower California, and the eastern shore of the Gulf of California particularly, it does not appear at all strange that the expedition could not find the Bay of Monterey. They had been accustomed to the bays, harbors, and anchorage places of the eastern shore of the Gulf of California, many of such bays entirely landlocked; the translator of this work threw a stone across the mouth of one of such, yet within there was room enough to place the navies of the world. Vizcaino did not give the dimensions or particular appearance of the Bay of Monterey, and to a person on the shore of the bay looking seaward not much of a bay is to be seen; but instead he appears to view in open roadstead. It is only when at sea that one can perceive the configuration of the bay. The members of the expedition were looking for a landlocked harbor, such as they were acquainted with, and which they brought with them in their mind’s eye. With these considerations it is not to be wondered at that they could not find the Bay of Monterey.—TRANSLATOR.]

A brief outline of the establishment of the mission in 1791 had already been given by the publisher of this work in the preceding chapter, hence the omission in this connection of facts pertaining to that interesting event is due to a desire to avoid repetition.

Not long after the dedication of the mission, however, there was an important and interesting correspondence between the Governor of California and a civil engineer by the name of Alberto de Cordoba. This correspondence particularly refers to the estab-

lishment of a town at Branciforte, on the opposite side from the Santa Cruz Mission, on the San Lorenzo River. As this correspondence is in itself self-explanatory, I herewith submit the translation of the original document, without further comment.

GOVERNOR'S ORDER.

At the Mission of Santa Clara I delivered you a certified copy of the official order on the 19th of December of last year (1795) sent me by his excellency, viceroy and marquis of Branciforte, together with the report made by the general auditor of accounts, and to which he alludes, mentioning that for want of time the second company of Volunteers of Catalina have not been provided with the articles solicited for them; also that they are destined to perform military service in their province, and indicates they will be compensated for such services, because there is to be established a new place in which they will be permitted to reside when they are discharged.

In order to make known to his excellency about what follows, that he may decide as appears proper to him, and with full understanding, I wish you would inform me at length of your views and ideas which were formed and had in my company when we were making a reconnoissance of the lands of the Mission of Santa Cruz and vicinity, from the Pajaro River to Santa Clara, and also in company with the lieutenant colonel, Pedro Alberni, when exploring the place called Alameda (opposite side of the bay from San Jose) and vicinity, and the Presidio of San Francisco and mission of same name. In the report you will make, state whether or not the lands in the vicinity of the aforesaid presidio or mission are proper upon which to form a settlement of Spaniards, and give the qualities of such lands. Also, the same concerning the land near Santa Cruz, and whether, in your opinion, there will be caused any damage or hurt to the Indians should there be established on the side of the river nearest to Monterey a town inhabited by people of reason (other than Indians), and what advantages may arise from making such a settlement. The same you will state concerning the place called Alameda, and other places that you may know of. Also, state what precise and indispensable aid, as you comprehend, should be given to the settlers, distinguishing them from the volunteer soldier who has served his enlistment, or the pensioned soldier who may arrive, and considering the former as settlers who expect to be permanent residents. Upon these and other matters referred to in the official order, you will report, explaining yourself clearly, using your knowledge and intelligence. May our Saviour protect you many years.

DIEGO DE BORICA,

*Military Commander of California.**To Alberto de Cordoba.**Monterey, June 16, 1796.*

Under date of July 2 (1796), from the Presidio of San Francisco, Alberto de Cordoba replies to this communication of the Governor, as follows:—

REPORT OF ALBERTO DE CORDOBA, CIVIL ENGINEER.

In answer to the official communication of your honor, dated the 10th of last month, requesting me to report my belief as to the best and most appropriate place in which to form a new settlement and town, and concerning which I made an inspection with your honor of the lands contiguous to the Mission of Santa Cruz, and with Mr.

Pedro Alberni also inspected the place called Alameda, and the lands of the Presidio and Mission of San Francisco, I should say that the only place that presents advantages sufficient for the desired end is that which is situated on the side next you, of the river of the Mission of Santa Cruz, because it is there is found good land, portions of which are susceptible of irrigation, and portions moist enough to grow crops, and other portions which are pasture lands, for large and increasing herds of cattle of all kinds; also having all the necessaries, such as timber, stone, limestone, clay to make adobe bricks, and tiles for the construction of edifices, and plenty of water for all uses; also with the advantage of being near the sea, which affords an abundance of different kinds of fish, and a means of transportation, at little cost, the fruits and grain that may be raised by the settlers, who will be permanent residents, and it is my opinion and belief the Indians will not suffer any damage or drawback by reason of founding a new settlement, because at the mission there will be left to them good and large tracts of land, which they can use for cultivation, and upon which their animals can pasture.

The place called "Alameda" has not the necessary advantages for the intended enterprise. Indeed, although its lands are good and not mountainous, it is without water sufficient to irrigate with, for domestic and mechanical purposes; neither is there to be found in its vicinity, timber, firewood, nor stone, and by reason of these wants it does not appear to me to be a suitable place upon which to found a new settlement.

At the place called "Presidio of San Francisco" and mission of the same name, and its environs, there are not to be found sowing land for a distance of seven or eight leagues, not even sufficient to compose a very small farm, because the lands are thin and arid, and covered with hills of loose sand; running water exceedingly scarce, and nothing grows there, excepting some bushes and shrubs; and although the lands should be fit to sow and cultivate, it appears to me it would be difficult to do so, because of the fierce and incessant winds that one meets with there, and this is the reason that the mission has been obliged to select a place about six leagues distant upon the coast near to Mussel Point, where they found some land fit for cultivation, upon which they could grow enough to maintain the Indians with, there being but a very small quantity of land good enough for cultivation anywhere in the vicinity of the said mission. Therefore, when it is intended to put in practice the project of founding a new settlement, it can be done at the place before mentioned, adjoining the Mission of Santa Cruz, which is distant thirty leagues (ninety miles) from the Presidio of San Francisco, and twenty-five leagues from Monterey. Whenever the superior powers conclude to put in execution the said project of founding a settlement of Spanish people, in order that it progress favorably and with rapidity it should be understood that at the charge of the royal treasury the houses are to be built, and that there be given to the settlers all the agricultural implements necessary for their use, and all kinds of live stock, to the end that immediately upon taking possession of their tracts of land, they can apply themselves to cultivation, so that they may be enabled soon to harvest enough for their support. Indeed, if they should be obliged to build their homes and barns, in which to preserve their crops when harvested, they will require one year, perhaps two, to do it in, because of the scarcity which exists in this country of mechanics or builders, and thus it will be seen, they would be prevented from cultivating their land until the third year, which delay would retard their progress, and still more so if the facilities are not extended for the sale of their fruits and grains. The soldiers belonging to the volunteer corps, and who have served out their enlistment, and also those of the regulars who are discharged with a pension, believe themselves entitled to greater and other aid than that which may



LUCIEN HEATH.
(See page 310.)

be furnished to the settlers, because of the service rendered by the former during the years they have served his majesty honorably, bearing his arms.

With respect to the Indians of the country, they have neither captains nor chiefs, and live where best they can, seeking herbs and wild fruits upon which they subsist, so it is not practicable to bring into the settlement their captains, and in such a way be assured of the fealty of the tribes. And the only mode there remains in which to civilize them, is to locate a certain number at the various missions, near towns, and set them to work, so that in time, learning from the Spaniards, they may be able to govern and maintain themselves.

The advantages opened to the new establishment are that it can be self-supporting, by supplying and having a market at Monterey and San Francisco for its products, thus augmenting the cultivation of its lands, and increasing its population, provided means of transportation are furnished, and then the inhabitants will seek the mode and apply themselves with energy and zeal to better themselves, so that their descendants may prosper. Thus I report as requested by prior command of the 18th ult.

May God protect you many years.

ALBERTO DE CORDOBA, *C. E.*

To his Honor, Diego de Borica, Governor of California.

Presidio of San Francisco, July 2, 1796.

APPROVAL BY THE VICEROY.

The attorney-general of his majesty has informed himself of the late report and other proceedings concerning the founding of a village called Branciforte, and on the 29th of December last, among other matters, communicated to me the following:—

Your excellency, there have been given necessary and effective orders concerning the sending of families of proper status. And solely there is wanting the action of the military inspector, to whom was sent your communication, for him to order their transportation to San Blas, there to take shipping for California, so that the first lot of them who arrive will have for their destination the new settlement. In the meantime the rest of them will be sent.

There have been made, your excellency, mechanics of all the traders, quite a long time since, and there has been received advice communicated by his honor, the same governor, that they are making good progress. In fact, they now know how to weave, to make saddles, also shoes and other manufactures; and some of the natives (Indians) of that far-off peninsula (California) have taken instruction from the same before, and they have in this way made use of them (the Indians) without having to solicit the assistance of any others. Whenever mechanics have been employed on account of the royal treasury, there have been sent the tools that have been considered very necessary, not for the use of any person as his own, but for the use of all in common.

In reference to the plan of the new town, the only defect thought of by the office (of attorney-general) is that there is no designated lot for the public offices and the town hall. According to statute 8, title 7, book 4, of the king, these buildings should be near to the chapel and hospital, as provided in statute 2, title 4, book 1, in order that in time of necessity they (the officers) can mutually protect one another. All other matters are found to agree with the instructions as contained in said statutes referred to as title 7, book 4, and although such cannot be entirely complied with now in all their parts, they will be in the future, as time progresses. With these remarks, your excellency, and those expressed by the board of auditors, in its communication of November

18th of the past year, this office approves of establishing the new village, permitting it to be with the rank expressed (village), with the glorious name of Branciforte, at the site or place as proposed by his honor the Governor of California, he acting with, and as decided upon by, Lieutenant Colonel Pedro Alberni and Civil Engineer Alberto de Cordoba, who considered it to be the proper place.

May God protect your honor many years.

To the Governor of California.

Mexico, January 25, 1797.

A true copy.

May 9, 1797.

BRANCIFORTE,

Viceroy of Mexico.

DIEGO DE BORICA,

Governor of California.

While there are numerous documents in existence relating to the conducting of the government of the village of Branciforte, they are not of sufficient importance to claim a position in the limited space of this volume. In 1835 Forbes, in his "History of California," states that there were only three towns independent of the missions and presidios in all Upper California. These were Los Angeles, San Jose, and Branciforte. He describes Branciforte by saying: "It is about a mile distant from the Mission of Santa Cruz, a mile and a half from the shore of the Bay of Monterey, and eighteen leagues from the presidio of the same name. Its inhabitants do not much exceed one hundred and fifty, and their occupation is rural labor. This town has also its alcalde, that is dependent on the military commandant of Monterey."

CHAPTER III.

NARRATIVE OF A MISSION INDIAN, ETC.

[Translated from an interview in 1890, by E. L. Williams.]

Born and Educated in the Mission—A Member of the Choir—How They Worked—Indian Tribes and Indian Terms—Reminiscences—A Chapter from the Work of Perouse—Description of the Country and Mission San Carlos—Natural History of the Country—Pious Conduct of the Monks—Description of the Indians and Their Habits—Religious Belief of the Aborigines.

THERE is now living in Santa Cruz an old Indian who was baptized at the Santa Cruz Mission about the year 1819. He was educated by the priests, and sang in the choir. He possesses extraordinary intelligence for an Indian, as indicated by the education which he has obtained. He reads and writes the Spanish language. In many instances have I found corroborative evidence of what he has said, particularly in the chapter of Perouse's history descriptive of mission life in Monterey in 1786, which the publisher has deemed of sufficient interest and importance to incorporate in this volume, and which follows the narrative of the Indian Lorenzo:—

“I was born at the Mission of Santa Cruz, on Monday, the tenth day of August, 1819, and given the name of Lorenzo by Padre Ramon Olbez. Three days afterward I was baptized at the baptismal font. My father's name was Venancio. My mother's name was Maria; my brother's name was Jacinto. I was with the reverend Fathers of the Mission of Santa Cruz until I was grown up, and then I went to Monterey, and was employed by General Figueroa, and was taught to play the clarionet by Sergeant Rafael Estrada. There were other military officers there, named Eugenio Montenegro, captain of infantry, Augustin Zamarano, captain of cavalry, and Lieutenant Colonel Nicolas Guitierrez. The barracks and officers' quarters were where now is the church at Monterey. Afterwards I lived at the Mission of Carmelo for one year, during the time of Padre Rafael Moreno, who was a missionary. I conversed at that time with the Indians of that mission about the death of Padre Junipero Serra. They told me they were at his funeral, and for three nights the corpse was watched, and afterwards he was interred, as some of them thought, at San Antonio Mission. Others insist the corpse was embalmed and sent to New Spain (Mexico). When Figueroa died, the corpse was embalmed and taken to Mexico.

“Afterwards I came to the Mission of Santa Cruz, and was instructed how to read and write in Spanish, by Padre Antonio Real. I was the sacristan, and sang and played in the choir. There were about twenty of us that composed the choir, of which I am the only one living.

“The land cultivated in those days was all of the tract between the hill at the end of Pacific Avenue and the hill where the public school now is. There were eight hundred and thirty-six who received rations as I read from the roll. The list was kept by Padre Jose Jimeno, and one day, he being out, I counted the names. They all slept in houses where now is the Sisters' School. All the space about there was covered with dormitories. Some of them were engaged in weaving blankets, others were car-

penters, others blacksmiths, tanners, and many worked in the field, cultivating and harvesting. The women prepared the wool for the weavers, did much of the sewing of clothes, and also at times worked in the field. The tanyard was near to the adobe house owned by Mrs. Boston, formerly belonging to Rafael Castro, who was the grantee under the Mexican Government of the Rancho Aptos, now owned by Mr. C. Spreckles.

"The names of the Fathers whom I remember were, first, Francisco Moreno, following him, Luis Altaguada, Juan Moreno, Antonio Jimeno, Jose Jimero, and, lastly, Antonio Real. These were missionaries belonging to the Santa Cruz Mission. There was a tribe of Indians living up the coast called Jaraum. The Indian children were brought to the mission, and afterwards came the grown ones. They were all Christianized by being baptized. Another tribe called Esuans also lived up the coast, and another tribe living farther up the coast was called Joali; another tribe, living at Soquel, had for their captain Balthazar, a name given by the Fathers. These different tribes fought with each other with bows and arrows. Those of Soquel had for their boundary what is now known as Arana Gulch. Soquel is an Indian proper name, so also is Zayante, and are not translatable. The names of the Indian tribes were given them from the names of the lands they occupied. Santa Cruz was called Aulinta in the Indian tongue. I will give you in their language some words: One, *hinumen*; two, *uthiu*; three, *caphau*; four, *catwaz*; five, *nissor*; six, *sacen*; seven, *tupucy*; eight, *nizatis*; nine, *nuku*; ten, *ives* (beyond this there are no numbers, but in counting, twenty, for instance, is called *uthinues*, meaning two tens); *mancharas*, woman; *ketchkema*, boy; *ciui*, girl; *atchsema*, wife; *hounsen*, husband; *maco*, knife; *chipay*, ax; *hatis*, arrows; *temo*, bow; *liti*, come here; *hai*, sick; *ena*, dead; *esu*, hand; *coro*, feet; *uri*, head; *hein*, eyes; *ochi*, ear; *uss*, nose; *hais*, beard; *sumnup*, eyebrow; *siit*, teeth; *tur*, nails of the hand.

"I have always lived in Santa Cruz, except a time in Monterey, and San Jose three years, and at the presidio, San Francisco, four years. I was employed at the latter place by Jesus Noe, who was alcalde. This was in 1846 and 1847. I worked about his house and milked the cows and did the chores. When Fremont came, I was made a soldier, and served in the presidio with other Indians at San Francisco. Afterwards I returned to Santa Cruz. There were too many people in San Francisco for me. At the presidio, Francisco Sanchez was our captain. One day there came a man-of-war vessel, flying the Mexican flag. We were in doubt about her nationality, because she also had the American flag flying lower down the rigging in the stern. Soon the vessel came to an anchor, fired their guns, lowered their boats, hoisted the American flag on top, and we knew then it was an American war vessel. What could we do? There were fourteen Indians of us, without arms, shoes, or much clothing. The crew then commenced to ascend the hill of the presidio. Our officers were Francisco Haro, Francis Guerrero, and Jesus Noe. They were obliged to put down their arms and surrender. We said one to the other, 'Now we shall be killed.' We were made to stand to one side, and then we were laughed at, not having hats, shoes, nor arms. They told us not to be afraid, we should have clothing and plenty to eat, and soon we had a grand feast. We got drunk, and then we were very brave. The next day came three more vessels, and thus was San Francisco taken by the Americans.

"The Indians at the mission were very severely treated by the padres, often punished by fifty lashes on the bare back. They were governed somewhat in the military style, having sergeants, corporals, and overseers, who were Indians, and they reported to the padres any disobedience or infraction of the rules, and then came the lash without mercy, the women the same as the men. The lash was made of rawhide. I was

never punished, except a few slaps for forgetfulness. I was always busy in the padres' house, doing the work of a house servant. Sometimes the padres would leave a *real* [silver coin, one-eighth of a dollar] in some corner, or under the bed, to see if I would take it. I was never tempted in that way, but often others were, and then punished. It was the custom of one of the padres to go about at night disguised, and he would come upon his Indian officers playing cards by the fire. One would say during the game, 'I play this card!' another some other card. He would approach nearer and say, 'I play this card,' showing his hands in the light of the blaze of the fire, when the others would discover by his white hands that he was not one of them.

"The Indians at the Mission of Santa Cruz, after prayers in the morning at church, received their orders as to their labors, at the church door; then they went to breakfast, and had their meal altogether of boiled barley, which was served out to them from two large caldrons by means of a copper ladle. This full was the ration to each in a *cora* (a small kind of basket), from which they ate with a shell or the fingers. Some had small gourds into which they received their rations. Boiled barley was all they had in the mornings. The labors were in the field mostly. All of the land where Santa Cruz is was cultivated, also the meadow near Kron's tanyard. At eleven o'clock A. M. the bell was rung to call them together—the same bell that was on the church a few years ago. The dinner consisted of a mixture of cooked horse beans and peas. At the end of an hour the bell was rung again, and all went to work until about sunset, when each received his rations of boiled corn. Such of the Indians as had families were given meat also. A beef was killed every eight days.

"The land cultivated was all fenced with posts driven in the ground and tied with hazel bark, and a ditch outside. They worked in plowing-time from one hundred to one hundred and thirty oxen. The surplus products were sold to vessels that came to buy. The Russian vessels carried away the wheat and barley, Spanish vessels taking beans, corn, dried peas, and dried horse beans. English vessels carried away hides and tallow.

"The Indians were dressed with pantaloons of coarse wool, and a blanket over the shoulders. The women wore a skirt of the same material and also a blanket. We had no shoes or hats. If any of us entered the church with a dirty blanket, he was punished with fifty lashes, men and women alike. We were always trembling with fear of the lash. The padres nominated an alcalde and assistant for each of the different bands, of which there were about thirty. Those tribes nearest to the mission, such as up the coast a way, and as far south as Aptos, could understand each other, but those from a few miles farther off did not. Those of Gilroy were in their own language called Paxen; San Juan, Uiuhi; Pajaro, Nootsum; Aptos, Aptos; Soquel, Soquel; up the coast Tili and Ulsicsi; at Red Bank Dairy, up the coast, Posorou; on the San Vicente Creek, Sorsecsi; near the old limekilns of Williams' Landing, Coyulicsi.

"To capture the wild Indian, first were taken the children, and then the parents followed. The padres would erect a hut, and light the candles to say mass, and the Indians, attracted by the light—thinking they were stars—would approach, and soon be taken. These would bring in others, such as their relatives. My father's tribe was Jlli, and he belonged to the tribe that lived up the coast. They lived upon shellfish, which they took from the seacoast, and carried them to the hills, where were their rancherias. The remains of the shells are there now, and can be seen in numerous places. They made their huts of branches of trees, which they cut down by firing and then using sharp stones. They also had acorns to eat, which they ground in stone

mortars, called *urwan*. The pestle was called *packshan*. To cook the acorn after being ground, the mass was put into large baskets, which were made water tight, being woven with grass roots of a kind very long and tough. Into these were put hot stones, which caused the water to boil, and so the meal was cooked. Their meat was deer, killed by the bow and arrow, also rabbits, rats, elk, and antelope.

"There were many bears in those days; they used to come and sit on their haunches on the hill where now is the water reservoir and residence of J. H. Logan, watching for a chance to kill one of the calves of the mission. The Indians killed bears with bows and arrows and clubs. The wine the padres had to drink was brought from the Mission of San Gabriel on mules, being a journey of nearly one month. There were no vineyards about Santa Cruz. Afterwards a vineyard was planted in San Jose. My father planted and cultivated the orchard of apple and pear trees at Santa Cruz, known as the Mission orchard. The trees were brought to the mission very small, in barrels, so that the roots were kept damp. My father told me they had been brought from New Spain."

EXTRACT FROM PEROUSE'S WORK.

In 1798 there was published a work in two volumes, by John Francis Galoup de la Perouse, descriptive of his voyage around the world in 1785-88. In September, 1786, he arrived at the Bay of Monterey, sixteen years after the establishment of San Carlos Mission. He landed and was entertained by the mission Fathers, and during his stay had an excellent opportunity of observing the manners and customs of the Indians, as well as the means used by the Fathers to convert them to Christianity. He has written with apparent truthfulness and evident sincerity, and as what he has said in regard to the settlement on the south side of the bay will apply with equal force to the Santa Cruz Mission, and as his account is the fullest and most authentic, being the oldest, of anything I have been able to find, I herewith quote most of the chapter, taking occasion in this connection to return thanks to a gentleman who has been of great assistance to me in compiling the early history of Santa Cruz County, Mr. E. L. Williams, for the use of the volume from which this extract is made:—

The Bay of Monterey, formed by New Year's Day Point to the northward, and Cypress Point to the southward, is eight leagues across at its entrance in that direction, and nearly six in depth to the eastward, where the lands are low and sandy. The sea rolls in to the very foot of the downs of sand with which the coast is skirted, with a noise which we heard at above a league distance. The lands to the northward and southward of this bay are elevated and covered with trees. Ships intending to put in here must keep the south shore aboard, and after doubling Cypress Point, which stretches out to the northward, they will see the presidio, and may drop anchor in ten fathoms water within and behind this point, which shelters them from the sea breezes. The Spanish ships that intend making a long stay at Monterey are accustomed to approach within one or two cables' length of the shore, in six fathoms of water, where they moor to an anchor which they bury in the sand of the beach. They are then sheltered from the south winds, which are sometimes very strong, though not dangerous, as they blow off shore. We got soundings all over the bay, and anchored four leagues from the land in sixty fathoms water, over a bottom of soft mud. But the sea is very heavy there, and ships can only remain a few hours at such an anchorage, while waiting for daylight or the clearing of a fog. At the full and change of the moon it is high water at half past one, and the tide rises eleven feet; as the bay is very open, its drift



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS J. WEEKS, SANTA CRUZ.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. P. B. FAGEN, SANTA CRUZ.

is almost imperceptible; I never knew it more than half a knot an hour. I cannot describe the number or familiarity of the whales that surrounded us. They were continually blowing at the distance of half a pistol shot, and occasioned a very disagreeable smell in the air. This was an effect unknown to us, but the inhabitants informed us the water blown by whales always had that quality, which spread to a considerable distance. But it would doubtless have been no new phenomenon to the fishermen of Greenland or Nantucket.

The coasts of Monterey Bay are covered by almost eternal fogs, which render it difficult of approach, though in other respects there scarcely exists a bay more easily entered, for there is no sunken rock a cable's length from the beach, and if the fog is too thick, there is anchorage everywhere, till a clear interval exposes distinctly to view the Spanish settlement, situated in the angles formed by the southern and eastern shores.

The sea is covered with pelicans, but it appears these birds never go above five or six leagues from land, so that navigators who perceive them during a fog, will be certain they are within that distance. We saw them for the first time in this bay, and I have since learned that they are very common on all the coast of California. They are called by the Spaniard *alcatras*.

A lieutenant colonel, who resides at Monterey, is governor of both the Californias. Though his government is eight hundred leagues in circumference, his real command extends but to two hundred and eighty-two soldiers of cavalry, who garrison five small forts and furnish detachments of four or five men to each of the twenty-five missions, or parishes, into which Old and New California are divided. These little guards suffice to keep in subjection about fifty thousand wandering Indians, spread over this vast extent of the American continent, and of whom nearly ten thousand have embraced Christianity. These Indians are generally small and feeble, and afford no proof of that love of independence and liberty which characterizes the northern nations, to whose arts and industry they are strangers. Their complexion very nearly resembles those negroes whose hair is not woolly; that of this nation is long, and very strong, and they cut it four or five inches from the roots. Several of them have beards, while others, according to the missionaries, never had any, though it is an undecided point in the country itself. The governor, who had traveled much in the interior, and had lived with the savages during fifteen years, assures us those who had no beard had extracted it with bivalve shells, used as pincers. But the president of the missions, who had resided in California an equal length of time, maintained the contrary. Thus travelers are wholly unable to form a decision, and as we cannot assert what we have not witnessed, we must acknowledge we only saw beards on one-half of the number of adults, some of them having it so thick as to have made a respectable figure, even in Turkey or the environs of Moscow.

These Indians are very adroit in the use of the bow, and killed the smallest birds in our presence. It is true their patience in getting near their prey is inconceivable. They conceal themselves while creeping up to it, and rarely pull the bow till within fifteen paces.

Their industry in hunting is still more surprising. We saw one of them crawling on all fours with a stag's head fixed on his own, as if he were browsing the grass, and performing his part so well that all our hunters would have fired at him at a distance of thirty paces, had they not been apprised of that maneuver. Thus they approach a herd of stags within reach and kill them with their arrows.

Loretto is the only presidio of Old California on the eastern coast of that peninsula. Its garrison consists of fifty-four cavalrymen, and furnishes detachments to the fifteen following missions, of which the functions are performed by the Dominican monks, who have succeeded the Jesuits and Franciscans. These last, however, remain in undisturbed possession of the ten missions of New California. The fifteen missions of the department of Loretto are San Vicente, San Domingo, El Rosario, San Fernandez, San Francisco de Borgia, Santa Gertrude, San Ignacio, La Guadalupe, Santa Rosalia, La Concepcion, San Joses, San Francesco Xavier, Loretto, San Joses de Cabo Lucar, and Todos los Santos. About four hundred Indian converts, collected round their fifteen parishes, are the only fruit of the long apostleship of the various religious orders, who have successively undertaken this painful duty. In the history of California by Father Venegas, we may read an account of the establishment of the fortress of Loretto, and the various missions it protects, whereby, comparing their past conditions with that of the present year, it is evident that their progress is very slow. As yet there is only one Spanish village. It is true the climate is unhealthy, and the province of Sonora, which forms the boundary of the Mar Vermejo, or Red Sea, to the eastward, and California to the westward, is much more attractive to the Spaniards, who find there a fertile soil and abundant mines—objects far more important in their eyes than the pearl fisheries of the peninsula, which require a considerable number of slaves who can dive, and these often very difficult to procure. Yet North California, notwithstanding its great distance from Mexico, appears to combine infinitely greater advantages. Its first settlement, which is San Diego, commenced only on the 26th of July, 1769, and is the presidio most to the southward, as that of San Francisco is the most northerly. This last was constituted on the 9th of October, 1776, that of Santa Barbara's channel in September, 1781, and lastly Monterey, now the capital and seat of government of both Californias, on the 3rd of June, 1770. The roadstead of this presidio was discovered in 1602, by Sebastian Vizcaino, commodore of a small squadron equipped at Acapulco, by order of the viscount of Monterey, who was viceroy of Mexico. Since that epoch the galleons, on their return from Manilla, have sometimes put into this bay to procure refreshments after their long runs; but it was not till the year 1770 that the Franciscans established their first mission there. They have now ten, comprehending five thousand one hundred and forty-three converted Indians. The following table will show their names, dates, number of baptized Indians, and the presidios on which they depend. I will here observe that with the Spaniards presidio is a general name for all forts, whether in Africa or America, placed in the middle of a country of infidels, and implying that there are no other inhabitants than the garrison, which resides within the citadel.

PARISHES.	PRESIDIOS ON WHICH THEY DEPEND.	DATE OF THEIR FOUNDATION.	NUMBER OF INDIANS CONVERTED.
San Carlos	Monterey	June 3, 1770	711
San Antonio	Monterey	July 14, 1771	850
San Luis	Monterey	Sept. 1, 1772	492
Santa Clara	San Francisco	Jan. 18, 1777	475
San Francisco	San Francisco	Oct. 9, 1776	250
San Buena Ventura	Santa Barbara	May 3, 1782	120
Santa Barbara	Santa Barbara	Sept. 3, 1786	
San Gabriel	Santa Barbara	Sept. 8, 1771	843
San Juan Capistran	San Diego	Nov. 1, 1776	544
San Diego	San Diego	July 26, 1769	858

The piety of the Spaniards has, at a heavy expense, kept up these missions and presidios to the present time, from no other motive than to convert and civilize the Indians of these countries—a system far more praiseworthy than that of avaricious individuals who seem invested with national authority merely to commit with impunity the cruellest atrocities. The reader will soon perceive that a new branch of commerce may procure to Spain more solid advantages than the richest mines of Mexico, and that the salubrity of the air, the fertility of the soil, the abundance of furs, for which they have a certain market in China, give this part of America the most important advantages over Old California, whose unwholesomeness and fertility cannot be compensated by a few pearls collected from the bottom of the sea.

Before the Spaniards settled here, the Indians of California only cultivated a little maize, and almost entirely subsisted on fishing and hunting. No country abounds more in all sorts of fish and game. Hares, rabbits, and stags are very common, otters and sea wolves as abundant as to the northward, and they kill in winter a very large number of bears, foxes, wolves, and wild cats. The coppices and plains are full of little gray-crested partridges, which, like those of Europe, flock together but in covies of three or four hundred. They are fat and very well flavored. The trees are the habitation of the most charming birds, and our ornithologists stuffed many varieties of the sparrows, blue jays, tomtits, spotted magpies, and troupiales. Among the birds of prey were the white-headed eagle, the large and small falcon, goss hawk, sparrow hawk, black vulture, great horn owl, and the raven. The waterfowl found on pools and on the seaside were the mallard, the gray and white yellow-crested pelican, goelands of various kinds, cormorants, curlews, ring-necked plover, small gulls, and herons; and we killed and stuffed a *promerops*, which most ornithologists have thought to belong to the old hemisphere.

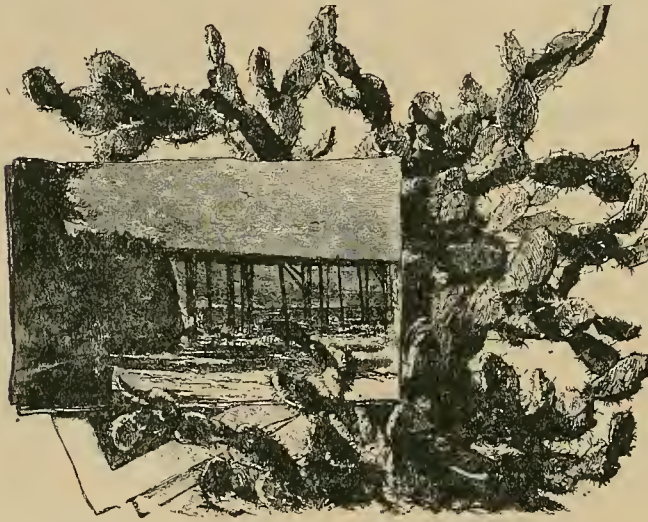
The fertility of the soil exceeds conception. All sorts of leguminous plants are in great perfection, and we enriched the gardens of the governor and missions with various seeds we brought from Paris. They were perfectly well preserved, and will increase the stock of their enjoyments.

The harvest of maize, barley, wheat, and peas can only be compared to those of Chile, a fertility of which the European husbandman can form no adequate idea. Its medium product of corn is from seventy to eighty-fold, and the extremes sixty and one hundred. Fruit trees are as yet very scarce, but the climate is perfectly adapted to them, being nearly that of our southernmost provinces in France. At least the cold is never more severe, though the heats of summer much more moderate, in consequence of the perpetual mists, which fecundate the earth with constant moisture.

The forests contain the pineapple, fir, cypress, evergreen oak, and western plane tree, all thinly sown. A greensward, very pleasant for walking, covers the earth within them, and they have openings of many leagues, forming vast plains amid the surrounding forests, and abounding in every sort of game. The soil, though very fertile, is sandy and light, owing, I imagine, that excellence to the humidity of the air, as it is very ill watered. The nearest stream to the presidio is at a distance of two leagues; it is a rivulet which runs near the mission of San Carlos, and called by the ancient navigators Rio de Carmel. This distance from our ships was too great for us to water there; we got it from the ponds behind the fort, though the quality was indifferent, hardly dissolving soap. The Rio de Carmel, which furnishes a salubrious and agreeable beverage to the missionaries and their converts, might, with little labor, be made to water their garden.

It is with the liveliest pleasure that I describe the wise and pious conduct of these monks, who so fully correspond with the object of their institution, though I shall not conceal what I deem reprehensible in their internal administration. But I declare that, good and humane in their individual capacity, they temper the austerity of the rules laid down by the superiors of their order with the mildness and benevolence of their private character. I confess that, more attached to the rights of man than theology, I should have wished them to combine with the principles of Christianity a legislation calculated to make citizens of a race of men, whose condition scarcely differs from that of the negroes of our colonies, in those plantations which are conducted with most mildness and humanity.

I am perfectly aware of the extreme difficulty of this new plan. I know these men possess few ideas, still less steadiness, and, if their conductors cease to consider them as children, run away from those who have had the labor of instructing them. I know,



THE OLD WHARF.

too, that reasoning is almost lost upon them, and that an appeal to their senses is necessary, and that corporal punishment with a double proportion of rewards, has hitherto been the only means adopted by their governors. But it is impossible for men influenced by ardent zeal and possessed of extreme patience, to demonstrate to a small number of families the advantages of a society founded on the rights of nations, to establish among them the institution of property so engaging to the rest of mankind, and by this order of

things to induce everyone to cultivate his field with emulation, or devote himself to some other species of industry.

I allow the progress of this new mode of civilization would be very slow, the necessary labor of it very painful and tedious, and the scenes of action of very remote distance, so that the applauses due to the character, who should devote his life to deserve them, would never reach his ears. Nor am I afraid to confess that mere humanity is an inadequate motive to undertake the office. The enthusiasm to which religion gives birth, and the rewards she promises, can alone compensate the sacrifices, the tediousness, the fatigue, and the risk of this mode of life. I have only to wish the austere, though charitable and pious, individuals I met with on these missions, possessed a little more of the true spirit of philosophy.

I have already declared with freedom my opinion of the monks of Chile, whose irregularity appeared to me a general scandal to their order. I shall with equal truth portray those truly apostolic individuals who have quitted the lazy life of the cloister, to encounter every kind of fatigue, of care, and of solicitude. I shall, as usual, give the narrative of our own adventures by relating their history, and placing before the reader all we saw or learned during our short stay at Monterey.

We anchored on the 14th of September, in the evening, two leagues off shore, within sight of the presidio and the two ships that lay in the harbor. They fired a gun every quarter of an hour to apprise us of the place for anchoring, which the fog might conceal from us. At ten o'clock at night the captain of the corvette *La Favorecida* came on board in his longboat, and offered to pilot our ship into harbor. The corvette *La Princesa* also sent her longboat with a pilot on board the *Astrolabe*. We then learned that these two ships were Spanish, and commanded by Don Estevan Martinez, lieutenant of marine of the department of San Blas, in the province of Guadalajara. The government keeps a small navy in that port, under the orders of the viceroy of Mexico, consisting of four corvettes of twelve guns, and a schooner, whose particular destination is the victualing the presidio of North California. It was these same ships that performed the last voyage of the Spaniards on the northwest coast of America. They are also sometimes sent as packet boats to Manilla, to carry with promptitude the dispatches of the court.

We had got under way at ten in the morning, and anchored in the road at noon, where we were saluted by seven guns, which we returned. I then sent an officer to the governor with a letter of the Spanish minister delivered to me before my departure for France. It was unsealed, and addressed to the viceroy of Mexico, whose jurisdiction extends as far as Monterey, though situated eleven hundred leagues (by land) from his capital.

Señor Fages, commandant of the fort of the two Californias, had already received orders to give us the same reception as to the ships of his nation, and he executed them with an air of graciousness and warmth of interest that deserve our sincerest gratitude. He did not confine himself to kind expressions, but sent on board oxen, milk, and vegetables in great abundance. The desire to serve us threatened even to disturb the good understanding that reigned between the commandant and the two corvettes and the commandant of the fort, each being desirous to engross the right of exclusively supplying our wants; and to compensate these attentions, and balance the account, we were obliged to insist on paying for them, before they would accept our money. The vegetables, the milk, the fowls, all the labor of the garrison in assisting us to get wood and water, was furnished *gratis*, and the oxen, sheep, and grain were charged at so moderate a price that it was evident they only presented the account because we had been so urgent in demanding it.

Señor Fages added to generous manners the greatest politeness of behavior. His house was ours, and everyone under his command was at our disposal.

The monks of the Mission of San Carlos, situated two leagues from Monterey, soon arrived at the presidio, and with the same politeness we had experienced from the officers of the fort and ships, invited us to dine with them, promising to make us acquainted with the minutia of the institution and missions, the manner of life of the Indians, their arts, their newly-adopted manners, and, in general, everything that would excite the curiosity of travelers. We eagerly embraced the offers, and should not have failed to make an application to that effect had they not anticipated our solicitations. We agreed to go two days after. Señor Fages was desirous to accompany us, and undertook to procure us horses. After crossing a small plain covered with herds of cattle, and only furnished with a few trees that serve as a shelter to those animals from the rain or sultry heats, we ascended some hills, where we heard several bells announcing our arrival, of which the monks had been apprised by a horseman previously sent forward by the governor.

They received us like lords of the manor making their first entry on their estates. The president of the missions, in his ceremonial habiliments, and with holy water in his hand, received us at the door of the church, which was illuminated as on the grandest festivals, and, conducting us to the steps of the high altar, began to chant a *Te Deum* for the success of our voyage.

Before we entered the church, we had crossed a square, where the Indians of both sexes formed a line; but their countenances showed no sign of surprise at our arrival, and even left it doubtful whether we should become the subject of their conversation during the remainder of the day.

The parish church is very neat, though covered with thatch. It is dedicated to St. Charles, and decorated with tolerable good paintings, copied from those of Italy. Among others is a picture of hell, where the artist seems to have borrowed the imagination of Callot. But it is indispensably necessary to strike the senses of these new converts in a lively manner. I am convinced such a representation never was more useful in any country, and that it would be impossible for the Protestant religion, which proscribes images, and almost all the ceremonies of the Gallican church, to make any progress among this nation. I doubt whether the picture of paradise opposite, produces on them so good an effect. The quietism it portrayed and the soothing satisfaction of the elect who surround the throne of the Most High, are ideas too sublime for the minds of uncultivated savages. But it is necessary to place the rewards, as well as the punishments, before them, while it was an indispensable duty not to admit of any deviation from the kind of pleasures held out to man by the Catholic religion.

On coming out of the church, we passed the same ranks of Indians, who had not quitted their post during the *Te Deum*. The children alone had moved, forming groups near the house of the missionaries, which, with their several magazines, are opposite to the church. On the right hand is the Indian village, consisting of about fifty huts, inhabited by seven hundred and forty persons of both sexes, including children, who altogether compose the Mission of San Carlos, or Monterey.

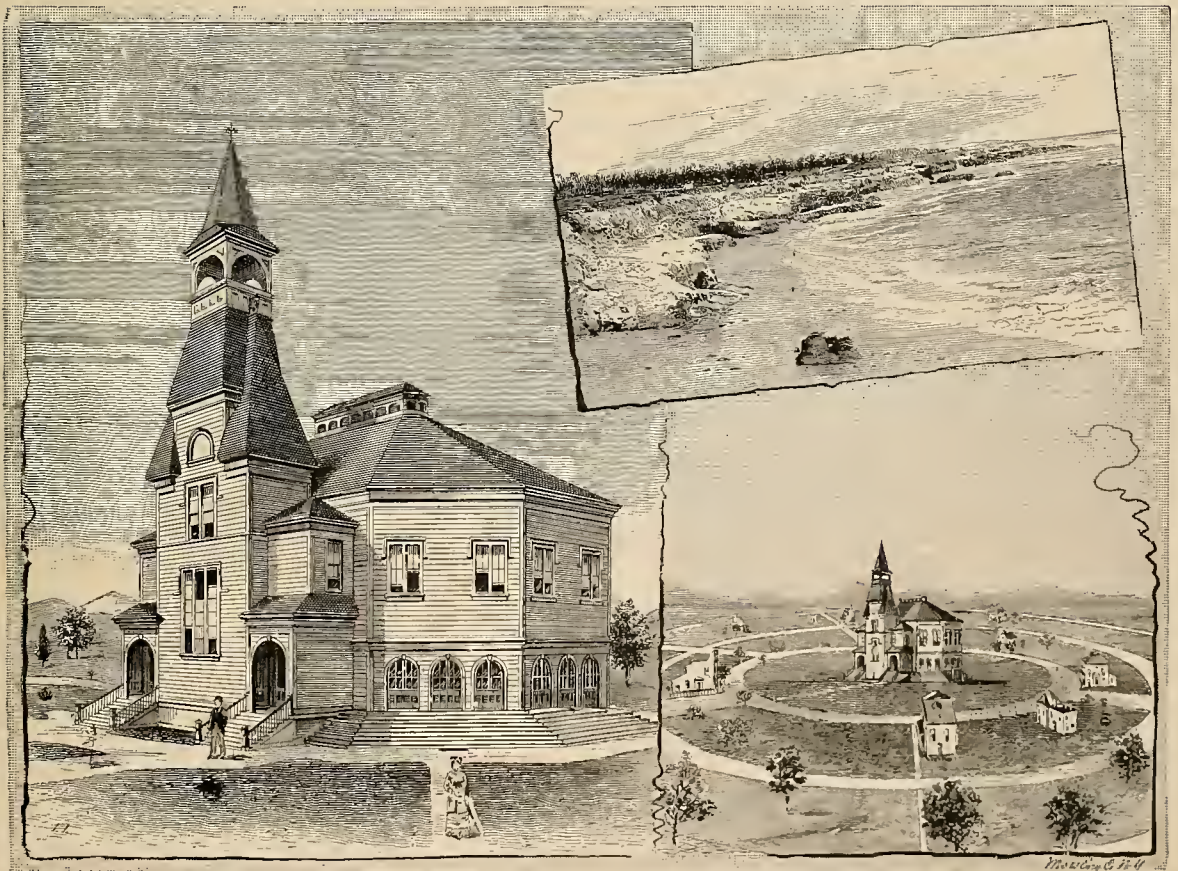
These huts are the most miserable that exist among any nation. Their form is circular, and six feet diameter by four high. Some stakes about the size of the arm, being fixed in the ground and brought together in an arch at top, compose their frame, and eight or ten trusses of straw, badly arranged upon these stakes, defend the inhabitants more or less from the rain and wind. More than half this hut remains open in fine weather, and their only precaution is to keep two or three spare trusses of straw near each of their houses.

This agrestic architecture, which is universal throughout the two Californias, the exhortations of the missionaries have never succeeded in changing. The Indians reply that they love the open air, and that it is convenient to set fire to their houses when they are too much annoyed by fleas, and then rebuild them in an hour or two. The independent Indians, who so frequently change their abode, have, like every nation of hunters, additional motives to this preference.

The color of these Indians, which is that of negroes, the house of the monks, their magazines, which are built of brick and plastered, the threshing floor on which they tread out the corn, the cattle, the horses—in short, everything we observed, presented the appearance of a plantation in San Domingo, or any other colony. The men and women are also assembled by the sound of a bell, and a monk leads them to work, to church, and to all their employments. We declare with pain that the resemblance is so exact that we saw both men and women loaded with irons, while others had a log of wood on their legs; and even the noise of the lash might have assailed our ears, as that mode of punishment is equally admitted, though employed with little severity.



RESIDENCE OF WM. KERR, NEAR SANTA CRUZ.



CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AND GROUNDS, SANTA CRUZ.

The answers of the monks to our various questions made us perfectly acquainted with the regulations of this religious community, for such the administration established here must be called. They are the temporal, as well as the spiritual, superiors, and all the produce of the earth is confided to their management. The day is divided into seven hours of work and two of prayer, but four or five on Sundays and feast days, which are wholly devoted to rest and religious worship. Corporal punishments are inflicted on the Indians of both sexes who neglect their pious exercises, and many faults which in Europe are wholly left to divine justice, are here punished with irons or the log. In short, to complete the parallel with the religious communities, from the moment a neophyte is baptized, he seems to have taken an eternal vow. If he runs away and returns to his relations among the independent villages, he is summoned three times, and should he still refuse to come back, they apply to the authority of the governor, who sends a party of soldiers to tear him from the bosom of his family, and deliver him to the missions, where he is condemned to a certain number of lashes. Yet these people are so destitute of courage that they never oppose any resistance to the three or four soldiers who so glaringly violate the rights of nations in their persons. Thus is this custom, against which reason exclaims so loudly, continued merely because a number of theologians have chosen to decide that baptism shall not be administered to men of so much levity, unless the government become in some measure their sponsors, and engage for their perseverance in Christianity.

The predecessor of Señor Fages, Don Felipe de Neve, commandant of the inland provinces of Mexico, who died four years since, was a man of great humanity, and a kind of Christian philosopher. That worthy man protested against this custom, thinking the progress of the Christian faith would be more rapid, and the prayers of the Indians more agreeable to the Supreme Being, if they were voluntary. He wished for a less monastic constitution, more civil liberty for the Indians, and less despotism in the executive power of the presidios, the administration of which might sometimes be placed in barbarous or avaricious hands. He thought it might even be necessary to moderate their authority by erecting a magistracy which should be as it were the tribunal of the Indians, and might have sufficient authority to protect them from oppression. Though this just man had borne arms in the defense of his country from his infancy, yet he was free from the prejudices of his profession, knowing that a military government is subject to great inconvenience when it is not tempered by an immediate authority. He ought, however, to have perceived the difficulty of maintaining his balance of three powers at so great a distance from the governor general of Mexico, since the missionaries, though so pious and so respectable, are already at open war with the governor, who appeared to me to be a meritorious officer.

We were desirous of being present at the distribution made after each meal; and as every day is alike with these monastic kind of men, by delineating the history of a day, the reader will know that of the year.

The Indians, like the missionaries, rise with the sun, and then go to prayers and to mass, which lasts an hour. During this time three great caldrons of barley meal are boiled in the middle of the square, the grain having been roasted before it is ground. This mess, which the Indians call *atole*, and which they are very fond of, is neither seasoned with butter nor salt, and would be to us very insipid food.

Each family sends for the allowance of all the inhabitants of their cottage, which they receive in a vessel of bark. There is no confusion or disorder in the distribution, and when the caldrons are empty, what cakes to the bottom is given to the children who say their catechism best.

This repast continues three-quarters of an hour, after which they all go to work, some to plough with oxen, others to dig the garden, each according to the different labors requisite in the colony, and always under the superintendence of one or two monks.

The women have little other employment than the conduct of household affairs, that of their children, and the roasting and grinding their grain. This operation is very long and tedious, because they have no other method than crushing it on a stone with a cylinder. M. de Langle, observing this operation, presented his mill to the missionaries, than which we could scarcely have rendered them a greater service, for now four women can do the work of one hundred, and even have time to spin the wool from their flocks, and manufacture some coarse stuffs. Hitherto the monks, more occupied with their celestial than temporal concerns, have neglected to introduce the most common arts. They are even so austere with regard to themselves as not to have one chamber with a fireplace, though the winter is sometimes severe; nor did the strictest anchorites ever lead a more edifying life.

At noon the bells ring for dinner, when the Indians quit their work, and send for their messes to the same caldron as at breakfast-time. This second broth, however, is thicker than the first, for besides the corn and maize, it contains peas and beans. The Indians call it *poussole*. They return to work from two o'clock till four or five, after which they go to evening prayers, which last near an hour, and are followed by another meal of *atole*, similar to their breakfast. Thus these distributions suffice for the subsistence of the majority of the Indians, and this very economical soup might, perhaps, be advantageously adopted in Europe in years of scarcity, with the addition of some kind of seasoning. But all the arts of cookery practiced here consist in roasting the grain before it is reduced into flour. As the Indians have no earthen or metal vessels for this operation, they perform it in baskets of bark over small lighted coals, turning them with so much adroitness and rapidity as to make the grain swell and burst, without burning the baskets, though composed of very combustible materials. We may even venture to affirm that the best roasted coffee does not approach the equality of roasting produced by the Indians. It is distributed to them every morning for this purpose, and the smallest infidelity in their return is punished by the lash, to which, however, they rarely expose themselves. These punishments are ordered by Indian magistrates, called *caciques*, of whom each mission has three, elected by the people from all those not disqualified by the missionaries. But to give a just idea of this magistracy, we shall observe that their *caciques*, like stewards of plantations, are mere passive beings, and blind executors of the will of their superiors, their principal functions being those of beadles, and maintaining good order and an air of seriousness in the church. The women are never flogged in the public square, but in a secret place, and at a distance, in order, perhaps, to prevent their cries exciting too lively a compassion, and thereby stimulating the men to revolt, whereas the men are exposed before all their fellow-citizens, that their punishment may serve as an example. In general they ask forgiveness, upon which the executioner diminishes the force of his strokes, but the number is always irrevocably fixed.

Their rewards consist in small individual distributions of grain, of which they make small cakes, baked under the brazier; and on feast days their mess is of beef, which many eat raw, especially the fat, which they esteem equally delicious with the finest butter or the most excellent cheese. They skin all animals with the greatest address, and when they are fat, they croak with pleasure like a crow, devouring, at the same time, the parts they are most fond of, with their eyes.

They are often suffered to hunt and fish for their own benefit, and at their return present the missionaries with some fish or game, proportioning the quantity to their precise wants, but increasing it if they know their superiors to have any additional guests. The women keep a few fowls round their huts, and give the eggs to their children. These fowls are the property of the Indians, as well as their clothes and other utensils, both domestic and for the chase. There is no example of their robbing one another, though they have no other door than a truss of straw laid across the entrance when all the family are absent.

These manners will appear to some readers to belong to patriarchal ages, who may not consider that in these huts they have no objects capable of tempting the cupidity of their neighbors, for, their subsistence being secure, they can have no other object of desire but to give birth to beings destined to be equally stupid with themselves.

The men have sacrificed more to Christianity than the women, for to them polygamy was allowed, and it was even the custom to marry all the sisters of a family. The women, therefore, have gained by it the exclusive enjoyment of their husband. But I confess that, notwithstanding the unanimous account given by the missionaries of this pretended polygamy, I never could conceive it possible among a nation of savages, for, the number of men and women being nearly equal, many of them must live in involuntary celibacy unless conjugal fidelity were less strictly observed than in the missions, where the monks have made themselves the guardians of the women's virtue. An hour after supper they shut up all those whose husbands are absent, as well as all girls above nine years old, and place them under the care of matrons during the day. Even these precautions are insufficient, for we saw men wearing the log, and women in irons, for having escaped the vigilance of these female arguses, whose eyes are inadequate to watch them.

The converted Indians have preserved all the ancient customs not forbidden by their new religion—the same huts, the same games, the same dresses. The richest wear a cloak of otter skin, which covers their loins and reaches below their middle. The least industrious only wear a piece of cloth furnished by the mission to cover their nakedness, and a little cloak of rabbit skin tied with a pack thread under the chin, which covers their shoulders and reaches to their loins, the rest of the body being naked, as well as the head; some, however, wear a straw hat extremely well matted.

The women's dress consists of a cloak of stag's skin badly tanned. Those of the missions generally convert them into a little jacket with sleeves, which, with a small apron of rushes, and a petticoat of stag's skin, that covers their loins and reaches half down the legs, forms their whole attire. Young girls under nine years old have only a girdle, and the boys are totally naked.

The hair of both men and women is cut four or five inches from the roots. The Indians of the rancherias, having no iron utensils, perform this operation with fire brands, and paint their bodies red, changing it to black when in mourning. The missionaries have proscribed the former, but have been obliged to tolerate the black, these people being so strongly attached to their friends as to shed tears when reminded even of those who have been long dead, and feeling offended if their names are inadvertently mentioned in their presence. But here family connections have less force than those of friendship, and children scarcely know their own father, deserting his hut as soon as they are able to provide for themselves. They retain, however, a more durable attachment to their mothers, who bring them up with the greatest tenderness, and only beat them when they show cowardice in their little battles with children of their own age.

The old men of the rancherias who are no longer able to hunt, live at the joint expense of the whole village and are treated with general respect. Though the independent savages are very frequently at war, their fear of the Spaniards prevents their committing any outrages on the missions, which is, perhaps, not the least of the causes of the augmentation of the Christian village. Their aims are the bow and arrow pointed with a flint very skillfully worked, their bows being made of wood and strung with the nerve of an ox, and are very superior to those of the inhabitants of Port des Francais.

We were assured these Indians neither ate their prisoners nor their enemies killed in war, although when they have conquered and put to death some chiefs and very brave men in the field of battle, they eat some morsels of their bodies, not so much to demonstrate their hatred and vengeance as to do homage to their valor, and from a belief that such food would increase their courage. Like the Canadians, they take off the scalp of the conquered, and tear out their eyes, which they have the art of preserving from corruption, keeping them as the most precious trophies of victory. They are accustomed to burn their dead and deposit their ashes in a *morai*.

Two games employ all their leisure time. One is called *takersia*, and consists in throwing or rolling a small circle three inches in diameter, on an area ten *toises* square, clear from grass, and inclosed with *fascines*. Each party has a stick five feet long, of the size of an ordinary cane, on which they endeavor to catch the ring while in motion. If they succeed, they gain two points, but if they can only catch it at the end of its motion, they count one; and three points are the game. This play becomes a violent exercise, as the circle or the sticks are in constant action.

The other game, called *toussi*, is less fatiguing, and is played by four hands, two on a side. Each party in turn hides a piece of wood in one hand, while his partner endeavors by a thousand gestures to engage the attention of the adversaries. It has a singular effect to a spectator to observe them squatting opposite each other in perfect silence, watching each other's countenance and the minutest circumstance that may assist them in guessing which hand conceals the piece of wood. They gain or lose a point according to their guess, and those who win have the next turn to hide. Five points make the game, and the stake usually consists of some beads, or, among the independent Indians, the favors of their wives. These last have no knowledge of a God or a future state, except some of the Southern nations, who had a confused idea on the subject before the arrival of the missionaries. They placed their paradise in the middle of the sea, where the good enjoyed a coolness never to be felt among their burning sands, while they imagined a hell situated in the hollows of the mountains.

The missionaries, convinced, either by their prejudices or their experiences, that the reason of these men is never matured, deem this a sufficient motive for treating them as children, and only admit a very small number to the communion. These individuals are the men of genius of their village, who, like Newton or Descartes, might have enlightened their countrymen and their age by teaching them that two and two make four, a calculation above the powers of a considerable number. The regulation of the missions is not likely to emancipate them from the reign of ignorance, where everything is merely directed to obtaining rewards of a future life, and the most common arts, even that of a village surgeon of France, wholly unexplored. Children frequently perish in consequence of hernias which the smallest degree of skill might cure, and our surgeons were happy in relieving a few and teaching them the use of bandages in that disorder.



HON. ED. MARTIN.
(See page 303.)

CHAPTER IV.

RECOLLECTIONS OF FORTY YEARS IN SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

BY ED. MARTIN.

Population of the County in 1850—Characteristics of the Natives—Lumber at \$200 a M and Potatoes at Sixteen Cents a Pound—Social, Political and Religious Customs, etc.—The Growth and Progress of the County in 1860—Land Titles—Improvements and Manufacturing—Condition of the Public Buildings—Paper Mills, Powder Mills, and Tanneries—Railroads—Santa Cruz County Loses a Part of Her Territory—Population of the County in 1870—Watsonville Thrives—The Public Schools Then and Now—Growth of the County since 1880—The Pioneers and the Romans—The Gilt Rubbed off Bret Harte's Romances—The Days of Old, the Days of Gold, the Days of '49.

To turn back the leaves of life's history forty years and depict the habits, manners, customs, and social life of the people that settled this portion of the State, in the absence of any written data for a guide, is no easy task. We have to depend largely on a retentive memory and the unwritten tales of others. The building up of this county in a certain sense is the history of the building up of the State. The people that settled in other counties were to a great extent similar in tastes, occupation, and surrounded by the same conditions as those of this particular spot, and all have contributed their share, great or small, in advancing the progress of the State and their respective counties to the position enjoyed at present.

"The Mission of Santa Cruz, from which the county derives its name, was secularized in 1834, and has now a growing population." The above is from the report of M. G. Vallejo in the Senate of California, dated April 15, 1850. For the purpose of this article we will commence from the year 1850. At this time the population of the county was six hundred and forty-three, the majority living in and among the Missions of Santa Cruz. From Pescadero to Santa Cruz and from Santa Cruz to Pajaro River, the population was limited to the owners of the ranches, their Indian servants, and packs of yellow dogs, which took delight in following the Gringo on horseback and yelling with all their powers. The Californians of this date did not take kindly to the advent of the newcomers, and this dislike was shared by the entire household, including the yellow dog. Over the plains now dotted with numerous orchards and well-tilled farms, roamed herds of wild cattle; coyotes and wolves were numerous, attacking the new-born calves, and occasionally a grizzly bear would condescend to be in the company of these mongrels of the plains. The native Californian was content with his surroundings, and would gladly have warded off, if possible, the incoming tide of people that were destined to push him out of his vast domain.

At this time it seemed as if we were thrown back at least one hundred years, to colonial times, especially in the manner and mode of locomotion. Travel at this period was entirely *a caballo*, on horseback. The Californian and his wife or inamorata rode on one horse, the latter not behind on a pillion as the colonial dame, but on the saddle, while the señor sat behind and guided the reins and held onto the señora, which was considered an improvement on the colonial practice. Not a bridge existed in the

county, and as the streams became unfordable in the rainy season, they were crossed by swimming the horses, or delay was had until the stream became fordable, as no one was in a hurry, and time was not an essence of any contract with the native Californian. They were not troubled about the mails arriving on time, or mourning over the non-arrival of the daily newspaper. No doubt these people enjoyed life in their own peculiar way, and would rather have remained undisturbed, enjoying their ease, their frijoles and tortillas; but manifest destiny decreed otherwise, and, not being able to keep up with the grand march of progress, they have been left behind in the struggle for position, wealth, and power that has surrounded them for the past fifty years.

From 1850 until 1852 there was no large increase in the population of the county. Farming was carried on to some extent in and near the "Mission," which was the name generally used when speaking of Santa Cruz, and for a number of years this was the designation given by all classes when speaking of visiting the village of the "Holy Cross."

Santa Cruz was the main shipping-point for a number of years, as it is at present. Schooners plied between this port and San Francisco in the years 1851 and 1852. Several wrecks occurred on the beach. The mariner of that day, not being familiar with the storms, stayed too long at anchor, and found to his sorrow that he should have hoisted his sail sooner and saved his vessel from being beached. Lumber was shipped from Santa Cruz from the sawmill of Captain Isaac Graham, who had located on the Zyante ranch. There were no lumber trusts or combinations at this date, but \$200 per M was the price paid for the article. Not much sawed lumber was used in this county at that date. The style of architecture in vogue was the renaissance, or the old masters, the houses being built of shakes and clapboards. When the door was opened, the entire house was disclosed, windows were deemed superfluous, and it would have been considered aristocratic and dangerous for anyone to indulge in such extravagance.

The extraordinary yield and high prices of potatoes in the fall of 1852 started quite a large emigration from the mining to the farming counties. Land was rented at \$100 per acre in Santa Cruz on the flat where now a large portion of the city is built, but as potatoes brought sixteen cents per pound in San Francisco, this was not an extravagant rental. In the same year a number flocked to the Pajaro Valley, and the following year a large acreage of the valley was devoted to potatoes, in the fond expectation of realizing a fortune out of one year's crop, but, alas! their hopes were doomed to disappointment. Potatoes became a drug and rotted by the wayside. The business was overdone. California was not able at that period to digest such a large amount of spuds, hence there was a general collapse all around. Nothing dismayed by the failure, however, the greater part of the farmers kept in the same business; many succeeded in recuperating their fortunes, acquired lands of their own, and are enjoying the fruits of their victory, have become old settlers—sometimes called "mossbacks" and "Silurians" by those who have had the advantage of their experience.

The conditions of society, the customs, habits, and social amusements of this period, were peculiar. For several years the Californian predominated; his customs and language were interwoven with the new people that had taken possession of the land to a greater extent than would have been supposed. It was necessary for the purpose of trade and traffic to acquire some knowledge of the Spanish tongue. At this period the merchant used every effort to capture the Spanish trade. The large ranches were intact, and no mortgages were on them. Cattle by the thousands ranged over the mountains and plains, and if the don had no ready money, he had collateral, and was

given, to his sorrow, unlimited credit by the accommodating storekeeper. The large ranches did not disappear, but they changed hands through due process of courts, and in a manner entirely inexplicable to the don, who in later years has paid the penalty for his extravagance of former years.

The American enjoyed the fandango of the don, imitated his costume, murdered the soft Castilian language in the vain attempt to make it fit in with a Yankee accent or Pike County dialect, "but he got there just the same," and is now master, and the don is "not in it." The social gatherings of the American population at this period were not very numerous. A solitary fiddle was about all the orchestra that could be had at a dance, which was generally known as a "stag dance." Native Daughters and Native Sons had not arrived. Society was purely democratic. The prominent citizen had not made his appearance. Men wore flannel shirts to save washing, and white shirts would have been entirely out of place. The few women wore poke bonnets and were not troubled about fashion-plates.

In regard to amusements, we had political excitement. The county was Democratic in politics, save and except 1855, when the "Know Nothing" party swept the entire State, and a year afterwards the leaders of the old party, "the war horses," were crying out lustily that they had never left the Democratic party, that they were led astray and would never do it again.

Campaigns in the 50's were fierce and exciting. After the death of the Whig party, the only parties in the county were the Simon-pure old Democrats and their opponents, marching sometimes under the head of the People's party, or any other name that would likely lead to victory. Secession and Anti-secession, Squatters' Sovereignty, Douglas Democrats, and Breckinridge Democrats, a few Republicans denounced as abolitionists, constituted the political make-up of the period. Elections were not so expensive to the candidates; the partisans shouted and worked for their favorites without money and without price, the political striker had not asserted himself, and there was no register law in force, no particular form of tickets necessary; each party adopted tickets so ruled that the votes could be determined as the ballots were deposited, barring the scratches. Notwithstanding the voters were worked up to the highest pitch, the elections were conducted as quietly as they are at the present time. The people have always been law-abiding save and except a horse thief would come to an untimely end without due process of law.

The old-fashioned camp meeting was a relief from the quiet monotony of existence. From the adjoining counties came numerous families to attend camp meeting. These meetings were conducted by ministers of the Methodist Church South, which was at this time in the ascendancy. The Methodists North visited and affiliated with their brethren of the South, but their relations were strained even at this period.

Watsonville in 1855 was quite a village, having been started in 1852 by Judge John Watson. In this village were two churches, Methodists North and South. Quite a race was made by both persuasions to see which building should be erected first, the godly and ungodly joining in building the temples. "No 'dam Yank' is going to get ahead of this crowd;" "No Pike County Missourian shall lay over us," these were the watchwords and the battle cry. Both churches were erected, however, without any more feeling than was prevalent at the time, the feeling that the slave power was too aggressive, and, on the other hand, that "the abolitionist wanted to steal our 'niggers,'" or "niggros," as the graduates of the William and Mary Colleges in old Virginia expressed themselves. It was no uncommon thing for men to attend church in those

days, probably having no other place to go, and for the sake of meeting the few women that might attend. Preaching in the evening was announced to take place at "early candle lighting." The hymns were lined by the minister and sung by the congregation. The choirs had not commenced to run the church; no soloist was on hand to sing an operatic religious air. The Methodists were primitive and tolerated no unseemly display. The gospel given out at the camp meeting was straight from the shoulder, and no hope was held out for the wicked unless they came forward, took their seats on the mourners' bench, and repented of their sins. Brother Cox, who had been at one time a hard case but had forsaken his cards, dice, and other wickedness, used to relate his experience and warmly exhort his hearers to come and partake of salvation. Brother Morr, reverently termed "Joe Bowers," was another powerful exhorter. Brother Bailey, generally known as "Porcupine Bailey," from the peculiar cut of his hair, was the leader of the Methodist Church South, and was looked up to as a guide and counselor. Captain Barry, an unbeliever, used to pass the hat in church for contributions, and would whisper an appeal to his fellow-sinners in this manner: "You blankety blank sinners, ante up; these people can't live on faith entirely." The captain generally obtained a good voluntary offering from the heathen.

Horse racing was indulged in on Sundays in full view of the churches. Bull fights and other noisy amusements were commended in the early days. It must be borne in mind that Olympic clubs were not yet established, hence the pastimes savored more of the frontier than the highly-refined amusements of the present day.

The alcaldes under Mexican rule were succeeded by justices of the peace, and were called squires, the title of judge being limited to county judge and district judge. Squire S., deeming it his duty to prevent a violation of the law, informed some of the Sabbath-breakers that they were liable to be arrested, which information was kindly received, but the race was run.

As the county filled up and families became more numerous, schools were established, society became better organized, public sentiment refused to countenance outdoor amusements on the Sabbath, hence Pedro clubs were formed, which, while not so noisy, and holding forth in barrooms, hidden from public view, did not offend the public taste so much as the other class of amusements indulged in by the crowd on Sundays.

Santa Cruz and Watsonville were the primitive towns in the county for several years. Intercourse between these places was always friendly and social. "Grand balls" at stated periods served to attract visitors to both places. Stages were running from Santa Cruz to San Juan, connecting these with a line to San Jose and San Francisco. San Juan was for a long time exchange station for the overland route to Los Angeles. It required two days to make the trip from Santa Cruz to San Francisco. Letters from the East were received by steamer, and the arrival of the steamer mail was an event anxiously looked for. At this period the old associations were not entirely discarded, as hordes of people in the East were eager for tidings from California.

In 1855 the *Sentinel* was transplanted from Monterey to Santa Cruz, where it is still published. While the local news was furnished from this source, the news of the great outside world was obtained principally from Eastern newspapers. The New York *Tribune* had a large circulation in the county for several years. In some localities, strange as it may seem at this date, yet a fact, nevertheless, subscribers to the above paper were looked upon with suspicion, by some of their neighbors, and were denounced as rank abolitionists. The impending conflict was going on until it culminated in the "late unpleasantness." The Chico Democracy so called, and their allies, called "Dough-



WILLIAM W. WADDELL.
(See page 234.)

mentioning. The courthouse was a dilapidated looking building. There were no public school buildings worthy of the name. The transition from pioneer life to an advanced stage was going on very slowly. The streets of the two principal towns were in a wretched condition; sidewalks were not much in vogue. In the rainy season the traveler took desperate chances, especially at night-time. Gas light was unknown. Street lamps were conveniences that had not made their appearance. In fact, some of the old landmarks are still visible, but we are glad to note that handsomer structures are being substituted for the unpretentious buildings erected in the earliest settlement of the towns.

It should be taken into consideration that the means of the first comers were limited; the amount of capital brought by them was not large. The property acquired was due to their own exertions and industry, hence they builded as well as their limited means would permit. Another fact in connection may be stated, that the opportunities of obtaining money from abroad were few. San Francisco capitalists were loath to loan out money on county securities, hence we can say that the pioneers did as well as could be expected with the limited collateral at their disposal. It must also be remembered that communication between California and the world at large was very tedious and unsatisfactory. No railroads traversed this State until a comparatively recent period. In fact, California was an unknown territory and an unknown quantity. Within a few years past it is a well-known fact that prayers were held in behalf of persons who were intent on leaving their home in the East for the purpose of settling in the benighted region of California. Isolated as the people of California were for a long time, and relying on their own exertions, the energy and enterprise of the first settlers of the State, the hardships suffered, the privations endured, by them, and the many and various sacrifices made, are certainly worthy to be placed to their credit.

The San Lorenzo Paper Mills were established on the San Lorenzo Creek, a short distance from Santa Cruz, in the year 1860-61, and employed about sixty operators, and the value of the plant was estimated at about \$100,000. These mills were in successful operation for several years, but were destroyed by a freshet that washed the boilers and other machinery out of the buildings, and left the mill in a dilapidated condition. The owners declined to rebuild, gathered what machinery they could out of the wreck, and removed their establishment to another part of the State. Two paper mills are now in successful operation in the county, one at Soquel, a village about four miles from Santa Cruz, and another at Corralitos, about eight miles from Watsonville. Both of these mills manufacture paper from straw, furnished principally from the grain-fields of Pajaro Valley, for the mill at Corralitos, and from the fields adjacent to the mill at Soquel.

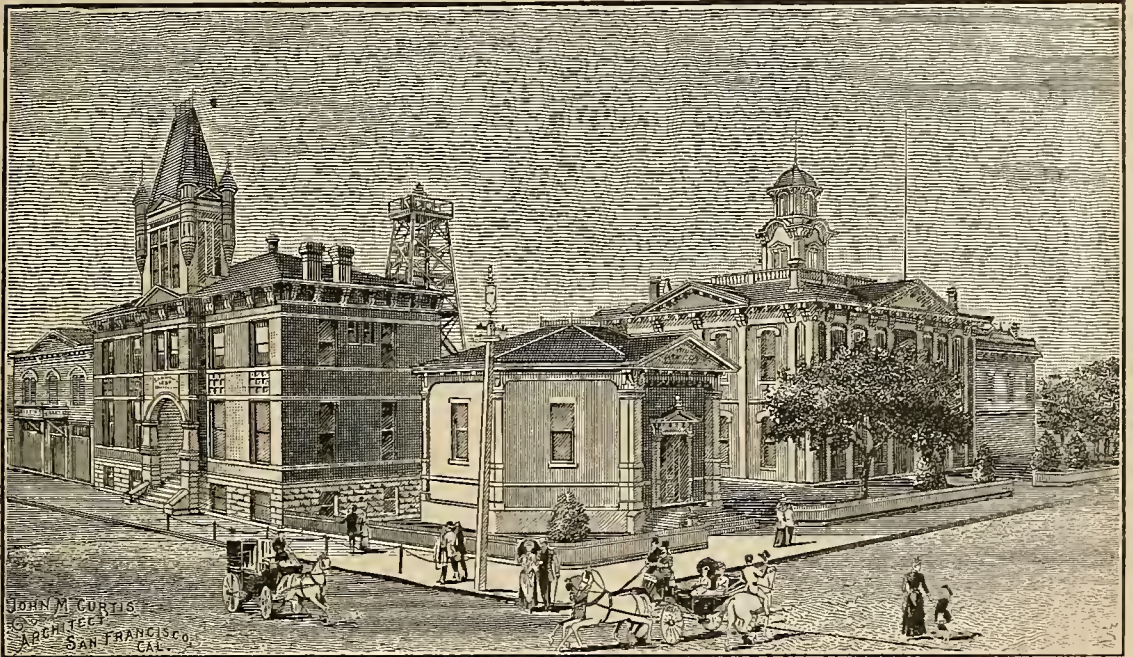
The powder mills on the San Lorenzo River are another important industry of the county, located on the San Lorenzo River about three miles from Santa Cruz. The works are owned by a company of San Francisco capitalists, who have expended vast sums of money in this enterprise.

The manufacture of leather is another important industry of the county, and has afforded employment to a large number. R. C. Kirby is the pioneer in this line of enterprises, and still conducts his tannery. H. Kron has a large tannery on the San Lorenzo. Porter Bros. for many years carried on a similar business near Soquel.

For many years the advantages of a railroad were pointed out by the local papers. Efforts were made to induce the "prominent citizens" to invest, but no one seemed to be willing to undertake the job. In 1871 the Southern Pacific extended their line from Gilroy to Pajaro, Monterey County, about a mile and a half from Watsonville.

In 1876 a narrow-gauge road was built and running from Santa Cruz to Watsonville, and from that place to Pajaro connected with the main line to San Francisco. This second road was built by a local company, of which F. A. Hihn was president. The county furnished a subsidy in the shape of bonds, to the amount of \$100 000, while an election was held to determine whether the county should lend its aid to this enterprise, and if the subsidy was valid, yet there was considerable opposition manifested. The railroad has since been changed to a broad gauge, and is under the control of the Southern Pacific.

In 1866 the town of Santa Cruz was incorporated, the governing power being vested in a board of trustees. The same year, through the exertions of ex-Senator Cornelius Cole, who was then in Congress from this district, an act of Congress w



THE JAIL.

COUNTY BUILDINGS.

THE COURT HOUSE.

passed giving the trustees power and authority to make deeds to parties of town lots, the United States relinquishing all claims to any lands in the Mission of Santa Cruz. Under Mexican rule the alcaldes were in a habit of giving titles to land within the mission to anyone applying for them. Some doubt was expressed in the validity of these alcaldes' titles, hence the passage of the act of Congress referred to. The foundation of the titles of land within the limit of the city of Santa Cruz, formerly the town of Santa Cruz, dates from the time of the passage of the act, and the subsequent issuance of deeds by the trustees. From this period people felt secure in their possessions, and commenced to make improvements on their property. Santa Cruz was incorporated as a city, with mayor and common council, in May, 1876.

In 1868 Santa Cruz County suffered a loss of a portion of her territory, the same being annexed to San Mateo County. Included in this slice was the town of Pescadero, which is quite a prominent resort in summer-time. It is situated on the coast about thirty miles from Santa Cruz. The reason given at this time for this act of secession was that San Mateo was nearer and more accessible to the people of Pescadero and

vicinity, their business relations with San Mateo being larger than with Santa Cruz, and the condition of the roads leading to the latter place being better, especially in the winter season, when the roads were dangerous and at times impassable. Thus through a false economy this county lost a valuable piece of her possession.

In 1870 the population of the county was eight thousand seven hundred and forty-three. The year 1873 was a very busy and prosperous season through the county. Santa Cruz was coming into prominence as a summer resort. The stock market was booming, money was plentiful, and three stage lines were loaded daily for the city by the sea.

Watsonville, in the center of the Pajaro Valley, was experiencing a boom in building. The grain-fields of the Pajaro and adjacent county had yielded a rich harvest. Wheat commanded a high figure, and other products of the valley were in good demand, at remunerative prices.

Felton, a small village about eight miles from Santa Cruz, was shipping lime, shingles, and lumber, the latter being sent to Felton by means of a flume, having at the present time its head at Boulder Creek. Felton had inhabitants enough in 1870 to entitle it to an election precinct, and one was established.

The number of school districts in the country at the present time is fifty-four. No better indication of the growth and prosperity is required to be shown than by the increase of schoolhouses. Scattered everywhere, in the valley, on the mountain top, in the cañons, are to be found schoolhouses, well furnished with all the modern accessories for teaching the young idea, and with a corps of teachers that are a credit to any community. For several years the district school was in vogue. The teacher was selected by the trustees, who generally turned over the examination of the capabilities of the teacher to someone more learned than themselves. Boards of education were an unknown quantity. If the teacher could hold his own with the pupils, he was considered fitted for the position. In one case the writer remembers of an instance where the teacher was treed by some of the unruly pupils, and the unfortunate dominie did not dare come down for fear of a licking.

From 1880 to the present date the county of Santa Cruz has made great strides. In 1887 a land boom struck several counties, Santa Cruz among the rest. While in other places the boom was kept up by the aid of brass bands and excursions, and a sort of land gamble was inaugurated, in this county the market for real estate became active, but no undue excitement was manifested. Several tracts were thrown on the market and sold off for town lots, which have since been built on, and no reaction or bad effects have been felt; on the contrary, real estate has kept steadily up to good prices. Choice building sites are in demand at all times, and handsome profits have been realized by dealers in real estate.

In Pajaro Valley the erection of Claus Spreckels' beet sugar factory gave quite an impetus to the town of Watsonville, and advertised the valley all over the world.

It is hardly worth while to discuss the question of the old and new systems, not only in the school world, but in all departments of public and social life. The world will not stand still, even to please any of our most prominent citizens. The present school system, with its fine public buildings and other accessories, was not established without some opposition. In looking over a file of the *Weekly Sentinel*, the eminent old Silurian that has figured in the history of every county of the globe, to wit, "Junius," was a-kicking over the idea of building a new schoolhouse, and that the people would be taxed for it. "It is too soon," "Times are too hard," "Let us wait awhile," "We are

taxed to death now," "The old log cabin schoolhouse was good enough for us," and so on *ad nauseum*. The same kind of argument was used when any public improvement was contemplated, and is in the mouths of plenty of persons at the present time.

The events of the past ten years are still fresh in the minds of all. Probably more material progress has been made in this period than in the twenty previous years.

We have seen in forty years a wonderful change. A sparsely-settled county with a few people content to live among their herds of cattle, enjoying life without any special cares for the future, satisfied with their condition and surroundings, has grown into a populous and wealthy community. At one time the cattle trail over the mountain range was the only highway; now the iron horse goes snorting over the mountains and through cañons considered at one period impassable for a wagon. Substantial bridges span the creeks and ravines. The cities are lighted with electric lights and gas. The days of early candle lighting are gone never to return. All the evidences and wants, artificial or otherwise, of modern civilization are here. Each and every one of the pioneers has performed his part in laying the foundation of the present structure of the county. If anyone supposes that the present state of affairs has been reached without effort or opposition, he is laboring under a delusion. Conflicts over needed improvements, material or moral, have been at times fierce and bitter. Feuds equal to the Montagues and Capulets were engendered and kept up for years between rival factions. "Silurian" and "mossback" are terms applied very frequently of late.

Among the Romans it was customary to date their documents thus: "A. U. C., *anno urbem condite*, from the date Rome was founded. Too many, perhaps, date from 1849 or the spring of 1850, and, apparently, seek to obtain a patent of nobility from having arrived in the Golden State at that time. The pioneers, we think, have done their share in sacrifices and undergoing privations in the early days of California. Most of them are in the evening of life. Not many of them are millionaires. It is a fact that those who have arrived here in later years have been more successful than those who were here in the Silurian age, so called. It is not asking too much that credit be given to the founders of the State for their well-directed efforts in shaping the affairs of State in such a manner that people of the present day are enjoying the blessing of good government.

"The early years of California must have been romantic," perhaps someone may say, "and nothing is said about it in these reminiscences." My dear sir or madam, as the case may be, is there any romance in washing dishes or any one given routine of daily labor? Whatever literature has been given to the world of California has emanated from the mining regions and not from the farming counties. Were the people who rushed to the mines of a different type from others?—Not a bit of it. The same people scattered from the mines and settled in the cow counties, and were not of a romantic turn of mind.

Not much romance in waiting in the hope that a strike would be made so that the miner or farmer could return to the bosom of his family, or in working patiently and living roughly, endeavoring to get funds enough to send for his family in the East, and settle down in a State that was already proving an attractive place to make a home in. Letters received every steamer and promptly answered; letters received and answers deferred; letters unanswered and returned to the dead letter office; our Californian became despondent and reckless, got down in his luck and went to the devil; the wife in the East became a "California widow," and mourned the absence of her husband—these were the romances of every-day life, the same as in the present ages.

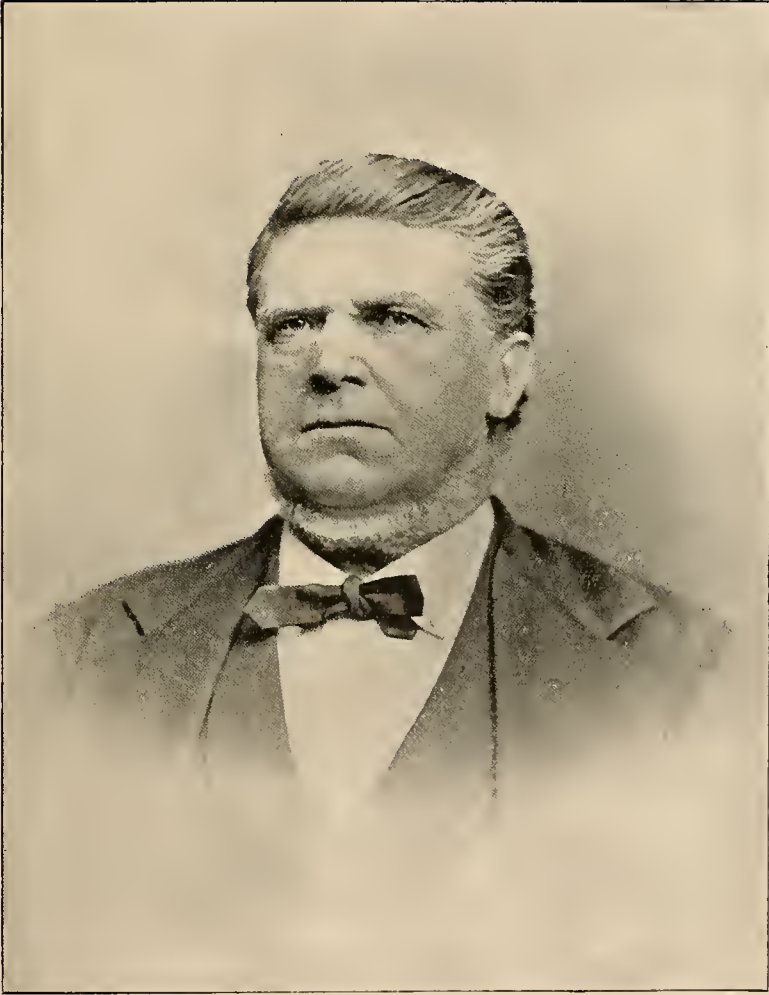
There were curious and quaint characters, also mysterious personages. People's antecedents were not inquired into very closely. Some came here under assumed names, and masqueraded for a long time, until Nemesis, in the shape of a son looking for his father, or a wife on the trail of a wandering husband, arrived and compelled a change of front.

While it is true that none of the characters as portrayed by Bret Harte were ever seen in real life, yet there were many quaint and original specimens of human nature. It could not have been otherwise, as there were representatives from all nations of the earth. The high-toned gamblers and Traviatas must have been confined to the mining regions; none ever made their appearance in the cow counties, and we are inclined to think existed only in the imagination of Bret. For a plain and truthful description of California pioneer life and customs, the late Prentice Mulford was far ahead of Harte. Life, probably, in a farming community is less exciting than in the mines, yet we had a good sprinkling of miners, who, being unsuccessful in the "diggin's," wended their way to the pastoral regions, and brought their habits with them.

The rougher element passed away, their exit being hastened by circumstances beyond their control, and they died with their boots on. This class of gentry have been extinct for many years. With the tragical there were many humorous sides to the old life, and the monotony was oftentimes relieved by practical jokes played on the unsuspecting tenderfoot.

California romance will have to be written by some future novelist, when distance has lent greater enchantment. In the meantime, the pioneers that are left will, on their festive occasions, relate their early experiences to the native sons and daughters, and swap lies among themselves about

"The days of old,
The days of gold,
The days of '49."



WILLIAM F. WHITE.
(See page 301.)

CHAPTER V.

REMINISCENCES, ANECDOTE, AND INCIDENT.

Tales from the Alcalde's Record—Humorous Incidents in Judge Gaffey's Court—Judge Watson Successfully Defends a Horse Thief—Some of Wm. F. White's Anecdotes—Johnnie James and "Old Potter"—An Early Game of Monte—Felipe Gonzales and the "Path Finder"—One Night in a Barroom—Some First Events—The First Poll List—Officers of Santa Cruz County from 1850 to 1891—Nomenclature of the County—A Rodeo—Relic of Early Days—Journalism in Santa Cruz County.

TALES FROM THE ALCALDE'S RECORDS.

MANY quaint and interesting stories have been told of Alcalde Blackburn, one of the first justices who held the scales in the early territorial history of California. At that time there were no codes nor statutes, and for some of the decisions, absolutely no precedent. I do not know if the common law of England or the laws of Spain were most prominent in the judicial mind of the early justices of this State, but in the case of Alcalde Blackburn, to whom some special reference will hereafter be made, I infer from reading his old docket that he was governed more by good sense and dictates of his own judgment, and, possibly, the old Mosaic law, than Blackstone. But among things which I have verified are the following, the first being taken verbatim from the records:

MAGISTRATE'S OFFICE, Nov. 27, 1847.

ALEX. RODERIQUEZ

vs.

CASEMDER.

Plaintiff sued defendant, a boy, for shearing his horse. It was proved that defendant did cut the horse's tail and mane off. He was sentenced by the court to have his head shaved in front of the office.

W. BLACKBURN,
Alcalde of Santa Cruz.

June 16, 1848. Andreas Sunigo, breach of peace and stabbing of an Indian. For this offense he was banished from Santa Cruz for one year.

In a misdemeanor case, the accused was found guilty, and sentenced to a number of "lashes on the bare back with the end of a reata, well put on."

Another quaint record of this quaint old volume is where a man invokes the aid of the alcalde to compel his wife to live with him. After hearing the testimony, the alcalde's verdict was that they "should settle their own differences."

Another interesting entry which I discovered in this old document during a cursory examination of it, is as follows, the names of the jury being omitted.

MAGISTRATE'S OFFICE, Santa Cruz, Feb. 10, '48.

TERRITORY OF CALIFORNIA

vs.

TRUAMAN TRUAMAN, Robbery.

Defendant accused of robbing an individual by the name of Brock. Tried by a jury. Verdict: That the prisoner immediately receive twelve lashes on his bare back,

well laid on, and be banished from this jurisdiction forever; and if ever found here again, be hung by the neck until dead.

W. BLACKBURN,
Alcalde of Santa Cruz.

In the same book there is another entry, bearing date of July 19, where the accused was convicted of perjury, and punished by fifty lashes and banishment, death being the penalty if he returned.

A story is told and vouched for by some of the old citizens, the records of which I have been unable to find, that one of the early settlers owned a garden, and his neighbor owned a pestiferous hog. The hog persisted in breaking into the garden, so that when patience had ceased to be a virtue, the owner of the garden killed the hog, and dragged it off the premises. Another person living in the vicinity, and of an economical turn of mind, concluded that it was woful waste to leave the porker to the coyotes. So he possessed himself of the defunct hog, and made it to increase the stores of his larder. The owner of the hog promptly sued the owner of the garden for damages sustained in the loss aforesaid. The facts were fully adduced before the magistrate, who, after summing up the case, conceded the right of the owner of the garden to kill the hog if it were damaging his property. He also conceded the justice of the owner's collecting the price of his hog, and in his verdict, which he considered equity, he assessed damages and costs of court against the man who ate the hog, although he was not in any wise a party to the suit.

HUMOROUS INCIDENTS IN JUDGE GAFFEY'S COURT.

It is not necessary to revert to the early history of this county in order to find humorous incidents connected with the courts. The stories of Alcalde Blackburn, and other Santa Cruz reminiscences, have been rehabilitated; and presented in other countries and other climes, and parties and plots localized and made topical so as to suit the occasion. Perhaps fifty years from now some of the more recent happenings may have an equally wide circulation. Certain it is that a more original, more genial, or a wittier justice never presided in this county than Judge W. V. Gaffey, who is now prominently connected with the Western Beet Sugar Factory interest in Watsonville. When Gaffey presided over the justice's court at Watsonville a few years ago, he entertained a far wider regard for equity and justice than for technicalities; and if he ever missed an Irishman's opportunity to perpetrate a harmless joke, even though he were presiding at his court with becoming dignity, his friends were not aware of it.

Among other things narrated of his witticism is the story of a case wherein the defendant was charged with violating the game law of the State, by catching young fish. Julius Lee was defending, and in cross examination of the witness said:—

"How do you know that the fish were young?"

"Because they were small," was the answer.

"Then I suppose you would designate a minnow as a young fish."

The witness replied that he did not know, but he presumed so.

"Then," said Lee, with a tragic frown that would have been a credit to Junius Booth, "I presume that you would designate a whale as an old fish."

The witness was nonplussed and unable to answer; but the judge came to his rescue by saying, "I think I have a better way of determining when a fish is old."

"What is your method of recognizing an old fish?" said the attorney.

"By the smell," replied the judge.

At another time two Italians came to Judge Gaffey, to have him determine which one was the owner of a cow. After hearing the testimony on both sides, and viewing the marks and brand of the animal, and otherwise inspecting the property in dispute, the judge surprised the litigants by informing them that the cow was his own, having been stolen from him when a calf. He promptly took possession of the cow, and thereby settled the case.

Two Italians had each other arrested for battery. One's thumb was nearly chewed off, and an eye of the other was in deep mourning. Another case was on trial when they came before the justice, and they were requested to appear at 2 o'clock, by which time it was supposed the case on trial would be concluded. But when 2 o'clock came the case had not been finished. The court room was crowded, the day was warm, and the justice was sitting near a raised window, when his attention was presently attracted by one of the Italians, who stepped to the window and held up his mutilated thumb. The judge motioned him away, when the other Italian stepped up and exposed his contused eye. The judge also motioned him away. The foreigners, not being well versed in sign language, supposed that the motion meant five dollars, as the hand of the justice was opened, displaying the five fingers, whereupon they each handed in through the window a five-dollar gold piece, and departed.

Another amusing incident occurred in Judge Gaffey's court on the day when the last of a series of baseball games between the Watsonville and Hollister clubs was to be played in Watsonville. The two clubs were a tie in their struggle for the pennant, and this was to be the deciding game. The good citizens of Watsonville were thoroughly alive to the situation, and were enthusiastic for several days in anticipation of victory perching upon the banner of their club. Unfortunately, the inexorable demands of the law had necessitated the trying of a case in the justice's court upon that day. This case had been unduly prolonged by the lengthy examination of witnesses. The testimony was all in, and Julius Lee was in the midst of an impassioned address to the jury, when the faint huzzahs of citizens and the melodious notes of the brass band floated through the air and into the musty court room, where the jury sat in impatience at the length of the trial. One of the jurors was Mr. Mann, a prominent, influential, and well-to-do citizen of Watsonville. Taking advantage of a rhetorical pause in Mr. Lee's address, he arose, and tersely remarked, addressing the attorney:—

"Julius, I wish you would cut it short. I want to see this baseball game, and I think that the balance of the jury want to see it. Besides, I've got \$20 bet on our boys. The fact is, you are holding the stakes, ain't you, Bill?"—the last remark being addressed to the court.

His honor acknowledged the corn, and, with the consent of the attorneys, adjourned the court, permitting the bench, bar, jury, and litigants to attend the game.

JUDGE WATSON SUCCESSFULLY DEFENDS A HORSE THIEF.

One of the most interesting characters of Santa Cruz in early days was John H. Watson, after whom the town of Watsonville was named. He was a genial man,—intelligent, warm-hearted, brave, and witty; a prince in prodigality, never making an effort to collect a debt, and displaying a strikingly similar trait of character in regard to paying what he owed. If he loaned you money, he never counted it; if you loaned him money, it was equally a waste of time to count it. Possibly he imbibed something of the old Spanish custom of leaving "guests' money" in the room of the visitor. If

the guest needed funds, he was supposed to help himself, and under no circumstance was this money counted after he had departed.

But to my story of this interesting personage: Watson was an attorney at law. Sometime in the early history of this county, after California had been admitted to the sisterhood of States, a prisoner was called upon to plead to the charge of horse stealing, and when interrogated by the court, he replied that he had no attorney, and no funds with which to employ one. The court appointed Watson to defend him, whereupon that gentleman arose, and requested the privilege of consulting his client, as he knew absolutely nothing of the case. The judge granted the privilege; and, as Watson intimated that he wished only fifteen minutes' time, he did not adjourn court, or take a recess. Watson and the prisoner retired to the judge's chamber; but before they went the judge addressed the attorney, saying, "Mr. Watson, you will please advise your client what you consider the best course for him to pursue"—intimating that, as the evidence was very conclusive, the best thing for him to do would be to plead guilty, and save costs to the State.

Fifteen minutes after Mr. Watson had retired with his client, the judge looked expectantly toward the door, but gave him five minutes of grace; and as he did not then return, he sent the bailiff in after him. To the surprise and consternation of the court and officers, nobody was to be found but Watson.

"Where is the prisoner, Mr. Watson?" demanded the court.

"Your honor suggested that I should advise him to pursue what I considered the best course, and, after hearing his statement, I thought the best course he could pursue was a northeast course up the cañon. The last I saw of him he was following my advice."

SOME OF WILLIAM F. WHITE'S ANECDOTES.

William F. White, whose prominence in politics in this State for many years made him a conspicuous feature and well known to many of the old-timers and pioneers, has written a most interesting book, entitled "Pioneer Times in California."

Mr. White was for many years a resident of the Pajaro Valley, of Santa Cruz County. In fact, his interests were so long and intimately identified with this county that its history would be incomplete without reference to him. This reference may be found in the biographical part of this work.

In his "Pioneer Times in California" he has related numerous incidents and anecdotes relating to Santa Cruz County. Some of these I take the liberty to use in an abridged form. I regret that limited space compels me to condense, for Mr. White's style of telling a story cannot be improved upon.

The first story in this book which provoked my risibility has for its characters Per Lee, the first judge of the County Court of Santa Cruz, Peter Tracy, the first county clerk, and a Mr. S., a bright and effervescent young attorney. I am reliably informed by old citizens that the Mr. S. referred to is a no less distinguished personage than "Bill" Stowe, who has since become prominent in State politics, and a man of considerable importance at Fourth and Townsend Streets.

Stowe had a case before Judge Lee, and had prepared with great care a speech to be delivered to the jury that was to decide the case. According to Mr. White, he had thoroughly rehearsed his speech, going to the seashore to declaim to the wild, wild waves. The evidence was all in, and the aspiring young attorney was in the middle of his oration, when the judge interrupted him by stating that he had an authority which he desired to consult. Quietly looking down from the bench, he said to the clerk:—

“Peter, hand out that authority.”

Peter drew from under his desk a large demijohn and three or four glasses. The judge invited the attorneys to come up and take a little, telling Mr. Stowe that he knew he must be dry, that he overexcited both himself and the jury, and telling the other attorney that he needed some kind of consolation, as it was evident he had lost the case. The treat was general, and the jurors were invited up to “wet their whistles.” After the second round the judge said to the jury:—

“I believe, boys, you are going to give this case to Stowe.”

As the jurors all assented, he turned to George Crane, and said, “That being the case, George, there is no use pressing the matter further. It would only be a loss of time, and, besides, I see it is dinner hour.”

He informed Stowe that he could reserve the rest of his speech, and fire it at some other jury; that he thought it a pity to waste so much fine eloquence on a jury that had made up its mind.

Frank Alzina was sheriff at that time, and, in obedience to the suggestion from him, Stowe opened a basket of champagne at the hotel for dinner. Mr. White, the narrator of the story, avers that Stowe did utilize the remainder of that speech, although he had to wait two years, when he was elected speaker of the California Assembly.

I have heard an excellent story, in which William F. White is a prominent character. Mr. White loved a joke, and could enjoy it with great satisfaction. John Nutter was an old-time citizen of this county. He was a most excellent subject for a joke, especially such a one as I am about to relate. Nutter belonged to that large and never diminishing class of people known as chronic office seekers. A convention had assembled in this county for the purpose of putting in the field a ticket to be voted upon at the approaching election. Nutter had announced himself as a candidate for the Assembly. It was evident that he would receive no support, as he was one of the worst kind of cranks; but by some means he had secured a proxy in the convention. Before the time for balloting, Mr. White very adroitly circulated among the members of the convention, telling each one that it would be a good idea to let the old man down easily, and give him a complimentary vote upon the first ballot. This was readily agreed to; so that when the time arrived for nominations Mr. White arose, and, in a very able and masterly effort, placed before the convention the name of that “tried, true, sterling,” etc., Mr. John Nutter, as a candidate for nomination for member of the Assembly. The result of the ballot was as the joker had anticipated: Mr. Nutter was the unanimous choice of the convention. This was a dilemma from which the convention managed to extricate itself through the quick wit and presence of mind of their chairman, who arose, and, in a very dignified and impressive manner, said:—

“Gentlemen of the convention, Mr. John Nutter has received nearly the unanimous informal vote of this convention. We will now proceed to the formal ballot, and it will give me great pleasure to find that Mr. Nutter retains the great strength which he has developed on the informal ballot.”

The chairman, of course, knew that someone had been tampering with the delegates. Nutter also knew that the ruling of the chairman was not parliamentary, and protested, in a vehement speech, against such an action, but the chairman was immovable, asserting that such was the mode of procedure in Massachusetts. In those days it was customary, as there were no California precedents, to refer to the customs of one's native State. The chairman of this convention was from Massachusetts, and vehemently averred that this was the method of doing these things in that State. Another vote

was taken. This ballot developed the astounding result of but one vote for Nutter. It being the formal ballot, the candidate receiving the largest number of votes was declared to be the nominee, and, in the language of modern slang, Nutter "wasn't in it."

After the result had been declared, Mr. White walked over to Nutter, and, extending his hand in condolence, said:—

"Too bad, old man! They went back on us, but I stood by you to the last."

"What," said Nutter, "do you pretend to say you voted for me on the last ballot?"

"Certainly I do. Did you not receive one vote? That was mine."

"You lie, sir, because I voted for myself."

JOHNNIE JAMES AND OLD POTTER.

Sometime during the '50s there lived in Watsonville a couple of old characters, one known as Johnnie James and the other as Old Potter. They lived together, batched, did odd jobs at odd times, from the proceeds of which they supplied their meager wants, living or existing without an aspiration or a desire that could not be gratified by daily rations and potations. They were well known in the community. Finally, in the course of events, Johnnie James' sands of life run out. He died. There were no flags at half mast, no tolling funeral bells, no manifestation of public sorrow. But even after his death, while some of the boys were discussing the disappearance of this well-known character from the stage of action, it was suggested that a decent respect for the feelings of a fellow-man, be he ever so low, should compel some of them to go down to the shanty where the deceased had lived and relieve the loneliness of Old Potter's vigil beside his dead boon companion. In accordance with this suggestion a short time afterwards several members of the party were at the door of the house of death. They were surprised that no light shone through the windows or cracks of the building. The place was as dark and still as the grave. Repeated raps at the door, after a brief period of waiting, brought Old Potter to the entrance. He was partly dressed and gave evidence of having just arisen from sleep. He invited the visitors into the only room in the building, and lit a light, which revealed the dead man lying on the further side of the bed from which Potter had just arisen. The situation was so apparent that one of the visitors said:—

"Why, Potter, you wasn't in bed with the corpse, was you?"

"Of course I was. You didn't suppose I was going to sleep on the floor, did you?"

"But weren't you afraid to sleep with him?"

"H—l, no! I wasn't afraid of him when he was alive, why should I be afraid of him now when he is dead?"

AN EARLY GAME OF MONTE.

"In ye olden times" of this county, gambling was a favorite pastime, and as a truthful and impartial historian I dare not write that it has now fallen into innocuous desuetude. But times and conditions have changed. The old-school gambler, like the pioneers and many early landmarks, is rapidly disappearing. He has either died, failed to keep up with the procession in the way of gamblers' inventions, appliances, and tricks, or else has become disgusted with the slick box; loaded dice, or marked cards used by the modern knight of the green cloth.

Residing in this county are several well-to-do and very respectable gentlemen,

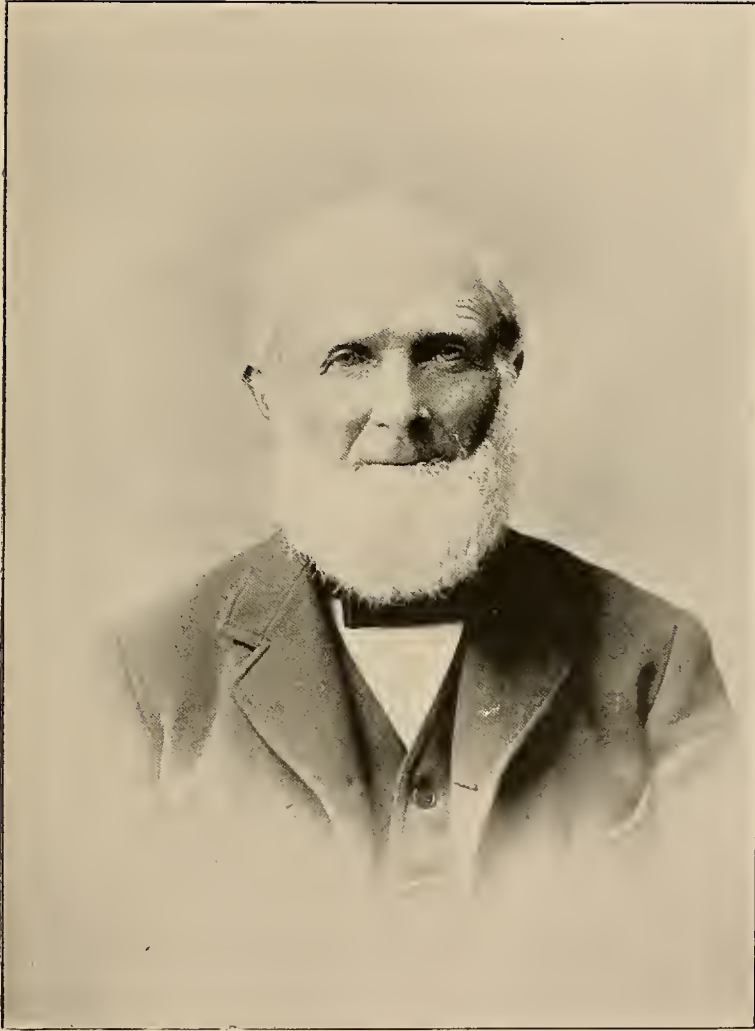


Photo by McKean & Ort.

DELOS D. WILDER.
(See page 324.)

prominent in business and social circles, who "rolled 'em high" in the '50s. One of these gentlemen is George Dennison, of Boulder, whose experiences as narrated by himself have entertained and amused audiences by the hour. Among other stories that I have heard him relate, is the following:—

"When the Mexican miners from the New Almaden mine received their pay, they would come to Santa Cruz to gamble, spend their money, and have a good time. On such occasions a friend would supply the money and I would deal monte. We generally succeeded in getting most of the coin from the miners, but I observed that I always got the small end of the divvy. I concluded that, inasmuch as I was doing all the work and taking all the chances, I would provide myself with capital, and on the occasion of the next visit of the New Almaden miners, I would open a game from which I would obtain all the profits. Accordingly, on the next gala occasion of the native population, I was on hand with a monte lay-out. This consisted of my handkerchief, upon which I had placed several hundred dollars, the money of the bank, and the cards. The game was in progress, the room was full of Mexicans, dancing, singing, smoking cigarettes, and eating tomares.

"Knowing well the Mexican character, I had, before going into the room, taken off my coat, and, wrapping it around my revolver, secreted them under the fence. A Mexican may browbeat you, but he is not liable to kill you, if you are unarmed, and I knew that my chances with the crowd were much better if I had no weapons on me. I was having quite a streak of luck, when a young Spaniard made a large bet, and called for the cards to deal them himself. Just at this juncture an old desperado in the crowd, by the name of Chamalla, reached over, and, grabbing the handkerchief by its four corners, and emphasizing the action with a Spanish oath, deliberately appropriated the wealth. What could I do? I was unarmed, and if I had tried to raise a row about it, I would have been knocked down and dragged out. So I stood around for a while, feeling sort of idiotic, and sneaked out. I went to the fence where I had hidden my gun, and while buckling it on and putting on my coat, I observed the door of the room open, and saw old Chamalla coming out, with the handkerchief in his hand. As the night was dark, he failed to see me, and started to walk along as nonchalantly as you please, past where I was standing. When he got near enough, I hit him on the head with my revolver. The blow laid him out as stiff as a board, and I very carefully picked up the money which he had owned for so short a time. Of course I got away from there in a great hurry. Next day old Chamalla was nursing a sore head, and while he did not know that I was the cause of it, he no doubt suspected me, for when he saw me, his expression indicated that he would like to eat me up, and, muttering '*Chingaro Americano*,' he walked away."

FELIPE GONZALES AND THE "PATHFINDER."

Don Felipe Gonzales was born in Santa Cruz, in 1824. He is now a well-known character of the Pajaro Valley, and, while no longer the supple and agile vaquero that he was when the *Americanos* were attracted here by the discovery of gold, he is blessed with a most excellent memory, and is wonderfully entertaining when relating, in his peculiar, vivid style, the happenings and incidents of early times. A pen description of his tales cannot do the subject justice. The phonograph is the only way to preserve the stories of Don Felipe Gonzales.

When the "Pathfinder" was in this vicinity, Don Felipe Gonzales visited his camp. He was nicely treated, and his keen observation took in every detail. Among other

things which he noticed, and which filled him with admiration, was the wonderful marksmanship of Fremont's soldiers. Later when there was a demand for troops to go against Fremont, an effort was made to press Don Felipe into service, but, like the negro who was exhorted to select the narrow or the broad road, he concluded to "take for the woods," and thus avoid impressment into military service. In relating the incident he said:—

"Me see Fremont's men shoot one hundred, two hundred yards; hit little tree no bigger than my arm. Me no want to be target for such men, besides me think commandante California army no like me,—want to get me killed, because me sweet on his girl."

ONE NIGHT IN A BARROOM.

The winter rains had fairly set in; for two weeks there had been a steady downpour; the creeks that a short time previous were dry were now running full, and torrents of water were coming from the mountains and rushing with great velocity, filling up the various ravines and creeks, rendering them for a time impassable. Work was pretty much suspended, and about all of the population were assembled at the only tavern in the place. Some had cabins of their own, but preferred to be in good company and enjoy themselves in a friendly game of cards and other amusements, this being the year 1852. Many of the guests were dead broke or nearly so; some had only arrived a few days preceding the storm.

In these days it was not considered so much of a crime as at present to be "busted." The latch of the humble cabin was always unfastened, and the traveler was afforded as good accommodations as his host possessed. It was necessary, however, that his guest should provide his own blankets; in fact, no one traveled without them; and he was not classed as a tramp. Neither at the tavern was anyone asked for a deposit, but food and shelter were given, trusting to the good luck of the boarder to pay. Whatever sins may be laid at the door of the pioneers, inhospitality was not in the catalogue.

Rather a motley crowd was snugly ensconced around the fireplace of this house of entertainment on one evening. In one corner of the room was a poker game; in another portion were some discussing the latest news from the East, news over a month old; a fiddler, said to have been once a preacher, was sawing out music, and two little boys were dancing for the amusement of the crowd. As children were rather a curiosity at this time, they attracted considerable attention, and were rewarded by a liberal contribution. I would remark, *en passant*, that no revolvers or bowie knives were visible; there were no shots fired with or without provocation; in fact, the entire assembly were apparently a peaceable set. The "man for breakfast" was not laid out. At this particular period there were very few wanton killings; perhaps the weather was too gloomy to indulge in this sort of amusement. No disputes occurred over the game of poker. There was considerable badinage going on over the game, but all ended amicably.

At another table sat three or four men, rather quiet and unobtrusive. One of them produced a book, a "Carmina Sacra," that was used very much in singing school "way down East" at this period, and started an old familiar hymn, in which the others joined. This rather unexpected performance caused the players to pause in their game, and one of them joined in with a rich bass voice. Probably the old tune had reminded him of other days, days of his youth, before he had mingled in the world and been rebuffed. Teddy Roe, other name unknown, had in the first part of the evening favored the company with some comic songs, but this hymn business had broken him up, so to speak. The

games and the singing went on; no one was disturbed. Old Major Dickson, the Texan Ranger, tried to beat the barkeeper out of a drink, but did not succeed. One of the players at the poker game was old Cram, an original character, a native of one of the New England States, who had wandered through nearly every State in the Union, and had reached as far west as he could get. Old Cram was very peculiar and odd, shaved one whisker and left the other on his face, so as to be different from his fellows, had a bitter tongue, and used it freely, and seemed to take a special delight in tantalizing those who were raised south of Mason & Dixon's line. Those who were acquainted with his peculiarities paid no attention to his taunts, and good-naturedly overlooked his biting sarcasm, and wound up by taking a drink together, which was a sort of peace offering.

Old Cram indulged so much in his peculiar stream of invective that he considered himself a privileged character. His vagaries were tolerated until about 1861, when, during a discussion one evening, he gave vent to his feelings rather strongly, probably fortified with a little Bourbon, and made some reflection on the mother of a man who was, comparatively speaking, an entire stranger to him. The result was that Old Cram was stabbed through the heart, and his tongue was silenced forever. No one regretted the act, and no effort was made to bring the perpetrator to justice. Interment private; no flowers.

In several portions of the county for many years there were bullies who claimed "to run the town." Fortified with whisky, they were very brave, but have all met their well-deserved fate. About the last of this class performed a meritorious act by killing each other in an impromptu duel, at which both fired simultaneously and both were killed, to the relief of the community. This method of extermination was commended; there was a coroner's inquest and a funeral; no long, wearisome trial before the courts was necessary in this last episode. The friends of either combatant had no cause of complaint; no feud was engendered, and no unpleasant results followed the taking off of this couple. The rest of the community went on the even tenor of their way. The brawls and disputes of this type were confined to a few. The towns and villages of the county were as orderly and quiet as any of the New England towns, and freer from those atrocious crimes that too often occur in the East.—ED. MARTIN.

QUAINT AND CURIOUS CHARACTERS.

The compiler of this work asked for a description of original and quaint characters. There were many men of peculiar characteristics, men whose traits of character were more marked than those of others; yet we have never succeeded in meeting any Major Starbottles, Jack Oakhurst, or any other creatures of the Bret Harte school. We believe that those characters were on a par with the stage Yankee or stage Irishman, never seen except in front of the footlights.

But there is one rather romantic incident in the life of one individual in this county, who succeeded for a number of years in masquerading under a disguise that was not discovered until death revealed the true state of affairs.

In the old stage days a seat by the driver was considered the post of honor, and eagerly sought for by the traveler. One had a better view from the seat, at least it was supposed so, and came as it were into confidential relations with the driver; had the satisfaction of hearing the driver's experience over mountain roads, the hair-breadth escapes, anecdotes of distinguished men who had sat on the box with him and whom he had entertained. The driver of the days of stage traveling was a very important personage.

On the stage line between Santa Cruz and Watsonville, in the '50s, was a driver who rejoiced in the name of "Cross-eyed Charley." He was a man about forty years old, rather short in stature, lame in one leg, and having but one eye gave him rather a peculiar appearance; the absence of any beard, save a very little on his upper lip, a falsetto voice, a face rather repulsive on first acquaintance, altogether comprised a make-up of such a character as to be remembered. Charley drove stage for some years, used the language of "the knights of the whip," swore at his horses as the occasion demanded, took his "nip" at all the stopping-places, carried the United States mail, conveyed messages from one settlement to another on his route, performed his duties faithfully, and was a general favorite on the road. Becoming tired of handling the reins, he started a half-way house, "refreshments for man and beast," took care of the relay of stage horses, bought twenty-five acres of land on the Calabasas, and apparently settled down on his own ranch.

In 1879 Charley sold his ranch and went to live in a cabin on a ranch owned by some of his friends, lived alone, avoided people as much as possible, took sick in 1879, and passed to the other side. While the kindly offices of the dead were being performed, and the body prepared for burial, it was ascertained that "Cross-eyed Charley" belonged to the softer sex. In other words, Charley, the old stage driver, was a woman. Why this disguise, for a number of years successfully carried out, had been assumed was beyond conjecture. The strange story was circulated very extensively. Enterprising reporters devoted a column or two, and made up quite a romantic history of the *soi desant*, Charley Parkhurst, the female stage driver. The Eastern papers took up the narrative and embellished the same with a story of a fair, golden-haired maiden in New Hampshire becoming disappointed in love, and, leaving her native State, wandering forth disguised in the habiliments of the sterner sex.

Her identity was pretended to have been established, but we think not. No evidence was ever presented tending that way. Charley had preserved his secret carefully, and it was buried with him. No heirs or legatees ever made any inquiries or endeavored to make any claims to the little property left by the deceased, hence it is safe to say that the mystery of Charley Parkhurst's life will remain unsolved, and pass through history like the man in the iron mask or the gentleman who struck "Billy Patterson." On the great register of the county is found the name of Charley Darkey Parkhurst; nativity, New Hampshire; age, fifty-five; occupation, farmer; date of registration, 1867. Charley evidently exercised the right of an American citizen, and voted in spite of the law that deprives the gentler sex of the right to vote.—ED. MARTIN.

SOME FIRST EVENTS.

The Bay of Monterey was first discovered by Vizcaino, December 16, 1602, although in 1542 a daring navigator by the name of Roderiquez Cabrillo sailed along the coast, and has left a record of the topography and general features of the country visible from the ocean.

The first redwood trees were discovered in the fall of 1769 in the vicinity of where Watsonville now stands. They were discovered by the Portola expedition searching for the port of Monterey. Father Crespi kept the diary from which the record is taken, and noted the fact that "these trees are unlike anything ever seen in Spain," and because of the color of the bark, he named them "Pala Colorado."

The first stone of the Santa Cruz Mission was laid February 27, 1793. The dedication took place March 10, 1794.

The Fathers, Alonzo Salar and Baldomero Lopez, arrived on the site of the mission and pitched their tents September 25, 1791.

The first grants of ranches in this county were made in 1833; San Andreas ranch, to Joaquin Castro; Aptos ranch, to Rafael Castro; Soquel ranch, to Martino Castro; Calabassa ranch, to Philip Hernandez.

The first white traders who visited Santa Cruz came to purchase hides and tallow. That was during the mission period, and the rapid growth and development of the mission and increase of stock made an overplus of these articles, which were sold to traders. These were the first export products of California.

The first mill of Santa Cruz County was erected on Zayante Creek by Isaac Graham, in 1842.

The first tanyard was established by Paul Sweet in Scott's Valley, in 1843.

Joseph L. Majors built the first flour mill in Scott's Valley, about the same time.

The first schooner was built in Santa Cruz in 1846, and called the *Santa Cruz*.

William Blackburn caused to be constructed another schooner in 1848; it was named the *Zach. Taylor*.

William Blackburn was the first Santa Cruz judge.

The first Protestant worship was held in the house of John D. Green in August, 1847.

In 1841, near Santa Cruz, Davis & Jordan burned the first lime ever made in the State.

In 1848 Elihu Anthony established the first foundry in Santa Cruz, and one of the first in the State. In the same year he made the first cast-iron plows and mining picks ever made in California.

J. A. Blackburn was the first man to farm in Blackburn Gulch, in 1856.

Judge Blackburn planted the first apple orchard in Santa Cruz. The first fruit from this orchard sold for fifteen cents a pound.

James Waters shipped the first crate of strawberries from Watsonville to San Francisco.

The first Pajaro school was established in 1853. Dr. Cannon and C. K. Ercanback were the trustees. At that time the district comprised the entire Pajaro Valley.

The first school in Santa Cruz was established by Mrs. Case, in 1848, at her residence in Santa Cruz.

May 1, 1890, the first car passed over the East Santa Cruz Railway.

The electric railway was opened November 25, 1891.

The first presidential election was held in this county in 1852; at that time there were three election precincts: Santa Cruz, Soquel, and Pajaro. The polling-place of Pajaro Valley precinct was then four miles from where Watsonville now is. In 1891 there were thirty-three precincts in the county.

Samuel L. Comstock sent the first telegraphic message from Watsonville. It was in 1860. It was sent to San Francisco, and the tolls were \$1.50.

When the Watsonville post office was made a money order office, the first money order was issued to Emeline R. Martin.

Luke Thrift built one of the first hotels in Watsonville, remarking, "If there is any town at all, it will be right thar."

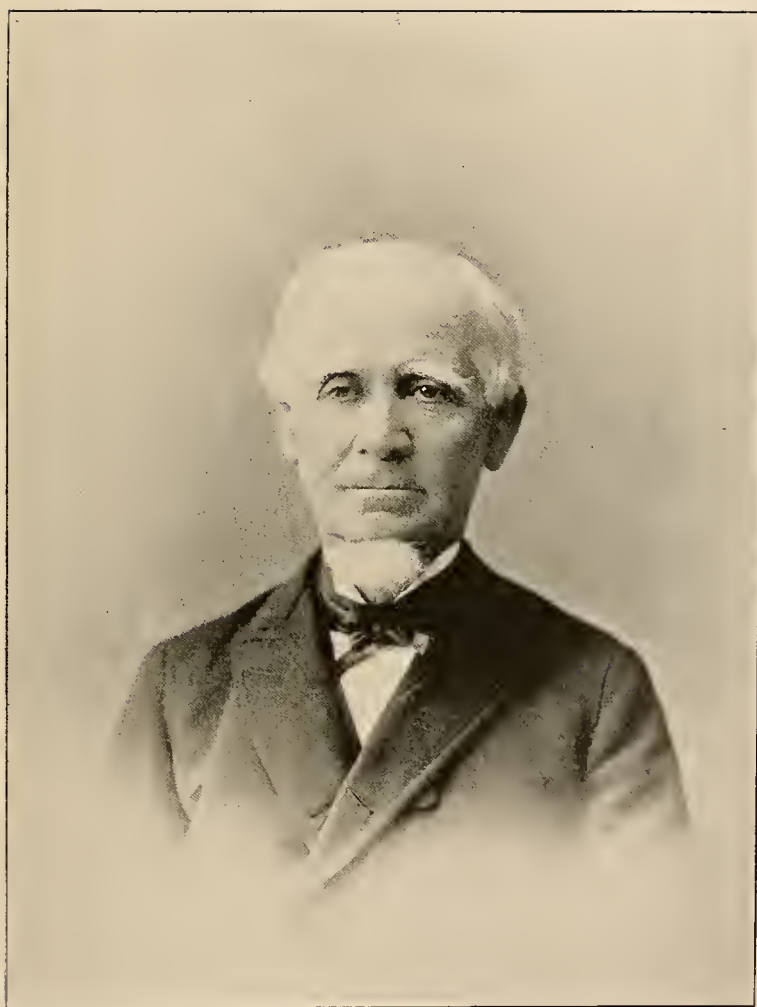
Pajaro King was the first white child born in Pajaro Valley.

The first "gringo" marriage in the Pajaro Valley occurred in 1852, the contracting parties being Mr. Stockton and Miss Lynn, daughter of Walter Lynn.

THE FIRST POLL LIST.

Following is the poll and result of the first election held in Santa Cruz County, on the first Monday in April, 1850:—

- | | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. John F. Pinkham, | 45. Filipe Arinas, | 89. Juan Perez, |
| 2. E. W. Beaumont, | 46. F. Gonzales, | 90. Jaul Vanaken, |
| 3. Francis Daniels, | 47. Henry Hill, | 91. J. Armass, |
| 4. Juan Richardo, | 48. John Gilmore, | 92. John Barton, |
| 5. A. F. Rowe, | 49. Jose Romero, | 93. B. O. Long, |
| 6. T. W. Wright, | 50. F. Garcia, | 94. Thomas Walker, |
| 7. A. D. King, | 51. J. L. C. Rodriguez, | 95. A. De Long, |
| 8. A. L. Culber, | 52. H. L. Henderson, | 96. D. Cadish, |
| 9. Jonathan Peabody, | 53. Juan Jose Felix, | 97. J. L. Majors, |
| 10. Edward M. Abel, | 54. John Thronley, | 98. W. Thompson, |
| 11. William Gambell, | 55. R. J. Hall, | 99. F. J. Reynolds, |
| 12. J. L. Prewett, | 56. G. Castro, | 100. George Sayre, |
| 13. D. Salazar, | 57. F. Garaby, | 101. D. N. Ryder, |
| 14. Jose Aries, | 58. S. Hook, | 102. F. Ball, |
| 15. T. Castro, | 59. John Kittleman, | 103. William Coyle, |
| 16. M. Soto, | 60. Silan F. Bennett, | 104. Thomas Miles, |
| 17. M. Villa, | 61. M. Lorenzana, | 105. John Wilson, |
| 18. P. Lorenzana, | 62. A. Norse, | 106. George Perry, |
| 19. A. Castro, | 63. U. Pares, | 107. J. B. Tyrus, |
| 20. Francisco Soria, | 64. N. Coyote, | 108. John Daubenbiss, |
| 21. Manuel Castro, | 65. Jose M. Domingos, | 109. G. L. Jones, |
| 22. Jose Ramirez, | 66. Martin Alphonzo, | 110. J. Baker, |
| 23. C. Villa, | 67. A. Adrian, | 111. Solano Juarez, |
| 24. Juan Salazer, | 68. J. Jaurez, | 112. Alex Magnet, |
| 25. Bias A. Examilla, | 69. M. Villa, Sr., | 113. W. Trevethan, |
| 26. J. Villa, | 70. F. Rodriguez, | 114. J. Polasko, |
| 27. F. Rodriquez, | 71. Ira Allen, | 115. Elihu Anthony, |
| 28. J. C. Liddell, | 72. John Woods, | 116. F. Lajeunesse, |
| 29. A. Rodriguez, | 73. B. F. Ryder, | 117. U. W. Thompson, |
| 30. C. Ramirez, | 74. J. H. Dye, | 118. Elijah Baker, |
| 31. Pedro Ridriguez, | 75. C. H. Dorist, | 119. Adam Hewit, |
| 32. Jose Rodriguez, | 76. J. A. Richardson, | 120. J. W. Aker, |
| 33. Andre Zunig, | 77. Jos. A. Dance, | 121. H. B. Doane, |
| 34. Louis Gonzales, | 78. F. Paollio, | 122. J. D. Diley, |
| 35. C. Perez, | 79. Thomas J. Weeks, | 123. E. McDonald, |
| 36. R. Castro, | 80. Lewis Depeaux, | 124. J. H. Gardiner, |
| 37. D. Rodriquez, | 81. Jose A. Soria, | 125. G. Elkins, |
| 38. M. Ramirez, | 82. Gregoria Sapia, | 126. C. Schutz, |
| 39. A. Galindo, | 83. P. Bojores, | 127. H. B. Dick, |
| 40. M. Felix, | 84. William Blackburn, | 128. E. C. Simonds, |
| 41. M. Ximines, | 85. F. Alzina, | 129. C. McHenry, |
| 42. Juan Jose Castro, | 86. Lion Felez, | 130. J. Blackburn, |
| 43. M. Loranzena, | 87. John Baker, | 131. J. A. Blackburn, |
| 44. O. K. Stampley, | 88. William H. Johnson, | 132. Henry Jenkins, |



LEVI K. BALDWIN.
(See page 332.)

133. Juan Gonzales,	160. Joshua Patrick,	187. James Bean,
134. G. W. Smith,	161. D. McDonald,	188. John Fleck,
135. G. J. Jenkins,	162. J. D. Willitts,	189. C. Isabell,
136. James Gordon,	163. R. Lair,	190. James Boucher,
137. Jose Bolcoff,	164. J. S. Nelson,	191. H. P. McCall,
138. T. W. Bowen,	165. William Magee,	192. Columbus Smith,
139. Squire Chase,	166. Thomas Russell,	193. John Hames,
140. Sam Thompson,	167. Joel Champlin,	194. C. P. Stevenson,
141. E. McDuffy,	168. Robert Sears,	195. Henry Speel,
142. T. Richter,	169. William Barton,	196. J. Harrison,
143. D. D. Blackburn,	170. T. R. Porter,	197. Benjamin Davis,
144. James Poole,	171. E. P. Kellog,	198. Nicholas Gordoni,
145. R. H. Sawin,	172. Thomas Fallon,	199. John Drayer,
146. William Finley,	173. M. Rodriguez,	200. A. McLean,
147. J. M. Richie,	174. William Watson,	201. A. A. Heacox,
148. Luke Aldrich,	175. Jose Arana,	202. George Parsons,
149. Jose M. Sutella,	176. Peter Tracey,	203. T. Haley,
150. Marcus Arana,	177. Jose Fry,	204. B. A. Case,
151. Michael Murray,	178. T. Kettleman,	205. L. P. Clements,
152. Dennis Bennett,	179. W. Conklin,	206. A. Baldwin,
153. H. S. Loveland,	180. Eli Moore,	207. F. W. Gibson,
154. Isaac Hitchcock,	181. J. D. Crabb,	208. Robert King,
155. J. C. McPherson,	182. G. Matthias,	209. John Rader,
156. James Rupe,	183. Alex. Moore,	210. John Grivs,
157. J. H. Brown,	184. J. H. Dominick,	211. R. Rodriguez,
158. F. Bolcoff,	185. A. C. Glover,	212. J. Lorenxana,
159. William Saxon,	186. G. Chapall,	213. Moses A. Meader.

Of the two hundred and thirteen votes cast at this election the various candidates received as follows:—

FOR CLERK OF THE SUPREME COURT.		FOR COUNTY ATTORNEY.	
William E. Shannon.....	131	Abram De Long.....	192
William G. Marcy.....	74	FOR COUNTY SURVEYOR.	
Isaac Graham.....	1	E. B. Kellogg.....	183
FOR DISTRICT ATTORNEY.		FOR SHERIFF.	
A. C. Campbell....	160	Francisco Alzina.....	125
F. H. Sanford.....	24	James Gordon.....	86
Isaac Graham.....	3	FOR RECORDER.	
Abram De Long.....	1	C. P. Stevenson.....	199
FOR COUNTY JUDGE.		J. F. Pinkham.....	2
William Blackburn.....	155	— McLain.....	1
John Barton.....	54	FOR ASSESSOR.	
Peter Tracy.....	1	J. Hammond.....	121
Eli Moore.....	1	Thomas Walker.....	89
FOR COUNTY CLERK.		FOR TREASURER.	
Peter Tracy.....	131	L. Majors.....	203
George Parsons.....	77		

FOR CORONER.		FOR TOWN COUNCILMEN.	
Henry Speels.....	145	L. B. Clements.....	119
Robert King.....	58	C. Schultz.....	52
A. A. Hecox.....	1		

The above is certified to as correct by A. A. Hecox, inspector; John Hames and Manuel Rodriguez, judges; and Peter Tracy and Alexander McLean, clerks.

OFFICERS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY FROM 1850 to 1891.

MEMBER OF ASSEMBLY.	1874-76	1875
1850	C. D. Thomas, R.	F. J. McCann, R.
T. R. Per Lee, D.	1876-78	1876-80
1851	Henry Rice, D.	A. Craig, D.
E. B. Kellogg, W.	1878-80	1880-85
1852	George Pace, D.	J. H. Logan, R.
C. P. Stevenson, D.	1880-82	1885-91
1853	Elihu Anthony, D.	F. J. McCann, R.
F. M. Kittredge, D.	1882-86	
1854-56	Lucien Heath, R.	DISTRICT ATTORNEY.
W. W. Stow, W.	1886-88	1850-51
1856	J. F. Cunningham, D.	Abram De Long, W.
William Blackburn, W.	1886-88	1852
1857	Joseph A. Hall, D.	H. Richardson, D.
B. H. Miles, W.	1888-90	1853-56
1858	W. H. Galbraith, R.	R. F. Peckham, W.
I. C. Wilson, W.		1856-58
1859	JOINT SENATOR.	J. H. Coult, W.
H. A. Imus, D.	1880-84	1858-60
1860	W. J. Hiel.	J. H. Skirm, W.
J. L. Halstead, R.		1860-64
1861	COUNTY JUDGE.	J. P. Stearns, R.
Charles Ford, R.	1850	1864-66
1862	William Blackburn, W.	Edmund Pugh, R.
Thomas Eagar, D.	1851-54	1866-68
1863	T. R. Per Lee, D.	B. F. Bailey, R.
I. C. Wilson, R.	1854-58	1868-72
1864-66	Henry Rice, D.	Julius Lee, R.
A. De Voe, D.	1858-62	1872-74
1866-68	G. M. Bockius, R.	J. H. Logan, R.
William Anthony, R.	1862-64	1874-76
1868-70	R. F. Peckham, R.	A. Craig, D.
George Pardee, R.	1864-68	1876-80
1870-72	A. W. Blair, R.	J. H. Logan, R.
F. A. Hihn, I. D.	1868-72	1880-82
1872-74	Albert Hagan, D.	W. D. Storey, R.
G. M. Bockius, R.	1872-74	1882-84
	E. H. Heacock, R.	J. A. Hall, D.

1884-90	1870-74	1868-70
W. T. Jeter, D.	Albert Brown, R.	S. A. Bartlett, D.
1890-92	1874-85	1870-72
C. E. Lindsay, R.	H. E. Makinney, R.	S. W. Blakely, R.
	1885-91	1872-76
SHERIFF.	Ed Martin, R.	A. R. Meserve, R.
1850-54		1876-80
Frank Alzina, D.	AUDITOR AND RECORDER.	George Otto, D.
1854-56	1850-56	1880-88
L. G. Caldwell, D.	Peter Tracy, D.	Charles Steinmetz, D.
1856-58	1856-58	1888-90
O. K. Stampley, D.	I. C. Wilson, W.	William Bias, R.
1858-62	1858-60	COUNTY ASSESSOR.
John T. Porter, R.	J. F. J. Bennett, R.	1850-51
1862-64	1860-66	G. Hammond, D.
Charles Kemp, D.	D. J. Haslan, R.	1851-52
1864-66	1866-68	Charles Hoff, W.
A. Calderwood, D.	T. T. Tidball, D.	1852-54
1866-68	1868-70	A. P. Sanford, D.
Robert Jones, R.	H. H. Hobbs, D.	1854-55
1868-70	1870-74	N. Gordon, D.
C. H. Lincoln, D.	Albert Brown, R.	1855-58
1870-72	1874-85	T. M. Davis, D.
A. L. Rountree, D.	H. E. Makinney, R.	1858-59
1872-80	1885-91	O. K. Stampley, D.
Robert Orton, R.	Ed Martin.	1859-60
1880-88		M. V. Bennett, D.
Elmer Dakan, D.	COUNTY TREASURER.	1860-62
1888-91	1850-53	M. V. Bennett, D.
A. J. Jennings, R.	J. L. Majors, D.	1862-72
	1853-54	Nelson Taylor, R.
COUNTY CLERK.	George W. Crane, W.	1872-80
1850-56	1854-56	Charles R. Hoff, R.
Peter Tracy, D.	Elihu Anthony, D.	1880-84
1856-58	1856-60	F. K. Aston, D.
I. C. Wilson, W.	N. H. Stockton, D.	1884-90
1858-60	1860-62	T. V. Mathews, D.
J. F. J. Bennett, R.	O. K. Stampley, D.	1890-91
1860-66	1862-64	F. Mattison, R.
D. J. Haslam, R.	A. A. Heacock, R.	SURVEYOR.
1866-68	1864-66	1880-90
T. T. Tidball, D.	S. W. Field, R.	T. W. Wright.
1868-70	1866-68	1891
H. H. Hobbs, D.	F. E. Bailey, R.	E. D. Perry.

NOMENCLATURE.

The subject of nomenclature has always possessed a great fascination for me, and nowhere can be found such a field for its study as here in California. How many peo-

ple there are who speak many of the sweet and musical names of places in California, without knowing or even inquiring into their meaning. One of the first things that impresses the visitor is the beauty of California names, and their meaning is as interesting as the names are beautiful. Every saint in the calendar is thrice honored by some city, village, hamlet, stream, ranch, or locality, and there are other names, Spanish, of course, with beautiful legends connected with them, there are names suggestive of locality or some important event connected with the discovery of the locality, names indicating general characteristics; but nearly all of the names selected during the mission period of California are in honor of some saint, and are significant as well as musical, like San Mateo, Santa Cruz, San Lorenzo, San Francisco, San Diego, Santa Barbara, and San and Santa *ad infinitum*.

California is distinguished on the maps by three different names;—California, New Albion, and Isles Carolinas,—but the most ancient is California, being found in the account of the expedition of Cortez, by Bernal Diaz de'Castillo. Venegas has said:—

“Nor can I subscribe to the etymology of some writers, who suppose this name to have been given it by some Spaniards on their feeling unusual heat at their first landing and hence calling the country California, a compound of two Latin words, *calida fornax*, a hot furnace. I am inclined to think that the name owed its origin to some accident, possibly to some words spoken by the Indians, and misunderstood by the Spaniards, as happened, according to a very learned American, in the naming of Peru.”

This county's name is derived from the old mission, the word “Santa Cruz” being the Spanish of “Holy Cross.”

Branciforte, the name applied to that part of “Santa Cruz” on the east side of the river, perpetuates the name of a vice regent of Mexico, Major Branciforte.

The Pajaro River was named by the Portola expedition in 1789. Pajaro is Spanish, signifying bird. There have been a number of narratives published in regard to how the name came to be applied to this river and valley. One of these, and the true one, is that the Portola expedition here found an immense bird stuffed with hay and for that reason named the river Pajaro. In Father Crespi's diary of the Portola expedition, under the date of October 8, 1769, he tells of stopping on the banks of this river. A strange bird attracted their attention, measuring eleven palms from tip to tip of its wings, and resembling a king eagle. It was stuffed with *zacate*, dry grass. For this reason, remarks the historian of the first party of white men to visit this section, the soldiers of the expedition called the stream Rio del Pajaro, the river of the bird. Father Crespi adds to his diary that he has named the stream after Señora Santa Ana. It was customary with this expedition and subsequent ones for the priest to bestow a scriptural or saint's name and the soldiers some other name upon places discovered.

Pajaro Valley was called the Bolsa del Pajaro. Bolsa is usually translated to mean pocket, but literally its signification in English is a small valley surrounded by hills. The appropriateness of this title is apparent to anyone who has seen the Pajaro Valley.

Sal-si-puedes is the name of a stream which flows through the Pajaro Valley, and means, “Get out if you can.” This expression is a Spanish way of addressing an inferior or servant. In polite Spanish one would say, “*Salga si usted pueda.*” Of a number of stories of the origin of the name of this stream, the following is most probably true: A hated gringo in attempting to cross the stream in the winter-time, when it was swollen and filled with shifting quicksands, had a narrow escape with his life, and soliciting help from the Californians on the shore, was greeted with the remark, “*Sal si puedes.*”

Corralitos is the name of another river and small valley in this end of the county, and, literally, signifies a number of small inclosures. It is a few miles north of Watsonville, and in early days a part of this valley was covered with redwood trees. These trees grow in clusters of five or six or more, but in this valley in a number of places they grew in a sort of circle, something like the palisades of a stockade, leaving a bare or grassy spot between them of from twenty to two or three hundred feet in diameter. It was these places that suggested little corrals and caused the place to be named Corralitos.

Calabasas is the name of a large rancho in the southern end of the county, and signifies calabash, or water gourd, and derived its name from a sort of water gourd which grew on the place.

Soquel is an Indian name, the origin of which is unknown. E. L. Williams informs me that the first record of its use, so far as he has been able to learn, was about in the year 1808, when an officer in the Spanish army reported that a native woman had stolen something and fled to Soquel.

Zayante, improperly spelled Zyante, is an Indian term, origin lost.

San Andreas means Holy Andrew. It is the name of a ranch between Aptos and Watsonville. Many people mistake the signification of San and Santa, and think it saint. By a literal translation this interpretation may be used, but in a strict translation the rendering would be holy.

The San Lorenzo River was named by the Portola expedition, the name meaning Holy Lawrence. It was discovered on St. Lawrence's day.

The Carbonero Rancho is immediately north of Santa Cruz. Carbonero means a charcoal maker. Why it should have been named this it is difficult now to understand, for the people of that time did not require any charcoal here. It is possible that the grantee was a smutty or dirty sort of a fellow, who looked like a charcoal maker, hence the name.

Boulder Creek was named by the Americans. Anyone who has seen the many bowlders in the bed of this creek will readily understand the significance of the name.

RODEO ON THE THOMPSON RANCH.

The mines were a distinguishing feature of pioneer times. We naturally associate mining with the days of '49, and a historic emblem of California is the miner with pick, shovel, and rocker. This emblem is appropriate for the northern and other parts of the State, where mining was the chief industry of the early days, but Santa Cruz never was a mining county. Before the days of agriculture and the more recent ones of horticulture, it was designated by the expressive if not euphonious appellation of a "cow county." A red-shirted miner with his accouterments is as much out of place as an emblem of this county as a high-collared, brainless dude. The predominating feature of a "cow county" in the early days was the annual round-up of cattle or rodeo. In these bucolic regions the cow boy occupied the place of a miner.

In the '50s some of these rodeos were very important events. Several cattle owners possessing contiguous ranches would have one grand round-up, in which the cattle would be separated, branded, and a general inventory made of possessions. This feature of early days, the rodeo, is rapidly becoming a matter of history. The agriculturist and horticulturist are encroaching upon the cattle ranches, and fields of waving grain, orchards of luscious fruits, give employment to and support many people where previously sustenance was obtained only for a hundred steers. Hence when an opportunity

was offered me to witness a rodeo scene, perhaps of not so much importance, but possessing all the characteristics, of similar old-time events, I accepted with alacrity.

The Thompson ranch was to be the scene of this to me interesting event. The ranch comprises three thousand three hundred acres of land in the valley, foothills, and adjacent mountains east of Watsonville. On the occasion in question, in company with a friend, during the hours of the morning I drove toward the farm. Passing beyond the limits of Watsonville one enters a thickly-populated country, with numerous orchards, gardens, and well-tilled small fields, attesting the intelligence of, and prosperity attending, the owners of the same. The mountains which skirt the valley to the eastward are brown through lack of rain, as the summer is well advanced. At their base is a grove of live oak trees, in which can be seen a large white house, situated on an eminence which commands a view of the valley. The place from a distance looks wonderfully cool and inviting, and is in strong contrast to the dusty roads, fields of hay, and russet color of the hills beyond. This is the objective point of our trip. Behind the arboreal verdure a cloud of dust can be seen, for the cattle are in the corral, and the work of the day has evidently commenced. Arriving at the place, the first thing with which I am impressed is the holiday appearance of everything. Numerous teams attached to buggies and other vehicles are hitched at different places around the premises, and in the shade of the grand old oaks are a large number of people, mostly women and children, and, had I not been otherwise informed, I should have inferred that it was a picnic occasion, but the noise and tumult from the corral a short distance from the residence were evidences that the cattle did not consider it a picnic. Arriving there I found a large part of the corral fence covered with interested spectators—old-timers who had come to revive the memories of long ago, and tenderfeet like myself, who were impelled by curiosity to see something they had never before witnessed.

The performance was in full blast. I designate it performance, for such it was to me, as would have been a Roman chariot race. In one corner of the corral a fire burned brightly, and in it the branding irons were being heated. A dozen vaqueros on mounts of various character, with coiled reatas in hand, great spurs jingling at their heels, and sitting in high-pommeled saddles, as though they were parts of the horses which they bestrode, performed various feats of horsemanship as they galloped around the corral in pursuit of some yearling that had been "cut out" from the herd to undergo the ordeal of branding and marking. While in full gallop for a moment the lariat was circled in the air, and with unerring precision the big noose would fall over some part of the fleeing animal; in a moment it would be thrown to the ground, and ruthlessly dragged toward the fire. Another rope would be dropped over another part of the animal, and the two ropes held taut in opposite directions would keep the poor brute on the ground while someone would take the branding iron and dexterously burn a brand into it, and whack off some part of its ears, making its future identity unquestionable. All of this was done in an almost incredible short space of time.

But what impressed me, and gave zest and interest to the occasion, was the facial expression of, and seeming satisfaction experienced by, several old Californians, who were among the vaqueros. One of them in particular was over seventy years of age, dark and grim-visaged, small piercing black eyes, broad features, but with hair and beard as white as those of a patriarch. How memories of olden times must have been awakened in his brain! There was such a look of quiet satisfaction and unassumed pleasure on his strong and striking countenance that my eyes followed him as he rode, as gaily as the youngest, among the herd, and I also noticed when his reata whizzed in



EL RODEO ON THE P. J. THOMPSON RANCHO, PAJARO VALLEY.

the air he did not have occasion to again coil it, until after the branding iron had settled the account with its victim. As I watched him, faithfully were recalled to my mind the pictures of the Centaur I had seen when a boy. He is a relict of by-gones, and belongs to a class that will be extinct when the rodeo becomes a thing of the past; and yet this man, now poor, was once the owner of thousands of acres and many thousand head of stock. He has given place to others, perhaps not superior to him, but possessing those qualities of push and energy which have converted the cattle ranch into grain-fields and orchards.

There were assembled here all the vaqueros in the neighborhood, and, notwithstanding the fact that the work was very laborious and tiresome both to man and horse, they seemed to enjoy it, and during breathing spells would stimulate with a little *agua caliente*. At noon a bounteous lunch was served, consisting of barbecued meat, and various kinds of edibles and drinkables. Some of the old-timers, non-participants in the labors of the day, became merry and mellow, and good nature and jollity prevailed to such an extent as to again suggest the first impression which the scene had formed in my mind, that of a picnic. What I have left unsaid about this incident may be read in the engraving of scenes in the corral from photographs taken on this occasion, and published in this book.

JOURNALISM IN SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

Journalism in Santa Cruz has not been marked by any particularly eventful or tragical incidents. There have been newspaper wars and imbroglios, misunderstandings and difficulties, but there never has been "a newspaper man for breakfast." As a homicide is almost invariably the result of personal journalism, it must be that this county has escaped a most disagreeable and disgraceful feature of the newspaper business.

I trust my brothers of the quill will not think I am trying to work them for something, if I take advantage of this opportunity to say that the newspapers of Santa Cruz County are ably conducted, clean, filled with well-written matter, pertaining largely to subjects of local importance, and above and beyond all devoted to the upbuilding and welfare of the county and the communities in which they are published. I know that some of the newspaper men of this county are esteemed by members of the fraternity in other parts of the State, as the peer of the ablest of the profession, and were it not that I do not desire to be invidious, I would be glad to be more explicit, as newspaper men who spend much of their time, especially just preceding the election, telling of the merits of their fellow-men, seldom hear anything of themselves. The editor of this volume is indebted to all the papers of this county, and is honored in possessing the friendship of the editors of all the Santa Cruz County papers. From each he has received substantial recognition of the work in which he has been engaged for the past two years. Space in a newspaper is the publisher's stock in trade. It is his equivalent for money, and as it has been freely given to me, I cannot do less than offer in exchange such historical facts connected with journalism here as I have been able to collate:—

The Santa Cruz *Sentinel* was the first paper established in this county. It was established in Monterey, June 2, 1855, as the *Pacific Sentinel*, and was moved to Santa Cruz a year later and the name changed to the Santa Cruz *Sentinel*. John McElroy, a soldier of the Mexican War, was its editor and publisher. Mr. McElroy is now living and an inmate of the Soldiers' Home in Yountville, in this State. The paper was a six-column, four-page weekly; subscription, \$5.00 a year. McElroy sold out in 1863 to

Hyde, Cummings & Hecox. In 1864 Duncan McPherson purchased an interest and conducted the paper in connection with B. P. Kooser. In 1865 McPherson bought out Kooser's interest and conducted the paper until he sold out to J. H. Hoadley. In 1876 the paper passed into the hands of Duncan McPherson and Charles W. Waldron, the present proprietors. The *Daily Sentinel* was first issued in 1884. The paper is now published as a daily, semiweekly, and weekly. The daily is a nine-column folio, and is Republican in politics.

The *Santa Cruz News* was established August 24, 1859, by William N. Slocum. It was an independent abolition paper, but died in early childhood, aged one year.

The *Santa Cruz Daily* and *Weekly Surf* is owned by the Surf Publishing Co., and conducted by A. A. Taylor. Its age dates from June 3, 1883, but its history really began with the *Local Item*, which was established as a weekly paper in Santa Cruz, in 1875, by H. Coffin, and the *Courier*, founded in Santa Cruz, in 1876, by H. C. Patrick and Greene Majors. These two papers were purchased in 1880 by A. A. Taylor, consolidated and published as the *Courier-Item*, the first issue of the consolidated journal appearing March 3, 1880. Upon the 3rd of June, 1883, the first number of the *Daily Surf* was issued from the *Courier-Item* office. It was a four-column, four-page publication. It was not intended that it should be a permanent institution, and its publisher did not anticipate running it longer than the summer season, when Santa Cruz was filled with visitors and unusually active, but it met with greater success than was anticipated, and when the busy season of Santa Cruz was at an end, the *Daily Surf* was on a permanent footing, and has become one of the fixtures of the place. It has gradually increased in size and patronage until it is now an eight-column quarto, having the exclusive franchise of the morning Associated Press dispatches. The *Courier-Item* appeared as a weekly until 1889, when the *Daily Surf* had attained such size and importance that it was deemed advisable to change the name of the weekly and call it the *Surf*. It is an independent Democratic paper.

The *Record* was the name of a paper started in Santa Cruz in 1873. It had a brief existence.

In 1889 Johnson & Co. started a daily called the *Sea Breeze*; it died in six weeks.

The *Pajaro Valley Times* was started in Watsonville in 1863 by Messrs. Kearney, McQuillan & Duchow. It was moved to Santa Cruz in 1867, and after ten years of life was absorbed by the *Santa Cruz Sentinel*. Politically it was independent, with Democratic proclivities.

The *Journal* was a Democratic paper established in Santa Cruz in 1867; Beans was the name of the publisher. It succumbed to the inevitable after an existence of about one year.

The *Pajaronian*, published at Watsonville, was first issued March 5, 1868, by J. A. Cottle. The paper was named by J. J. Owen, now of San Jose *Phoenix*, a veteran and well-known journalist of the Pacific Coast. C. O. Cummings succeeded Mr. Cottle, and conducted the paper until 1876, when W. R. Radcliff bought a half interest and in 1880 purchased the entire plant. Mr. Radcliff has since conducted the *Pajaronian*. It is, and always has been, a Republican paper. In this connection it will not be amiss to say something of C. O. Cummings, its whilom editor, who, not very long ago, wrote his last leader, sent in his last copy, and read his last proof. Peace to his ashes. One who knew him but slightly may pay this tribute to his worth without attempting to condone for faults from which no character is free. He was a child of genius, and with different environments, and under other circumstances, might have left a heritage that

would have been a benefaction to the human family, a monument more enduring than marble or brass. He was a member of the *Golden Era* staff at the time that Mark Twain, Bret Harte, Derby, and Ada Isaac Menken were connected with the publication.

The *Expositor* was published in Santa Cruz in 1860, by L. P. Hall, known among the craft as "Long Primer Hall." He moved it to Monterey and the same year it was moved to Pajaro, in Monterey County. It was published by B. F. Ankenny. As Jim Fisk has said, "It has gone where the woodbine twineth."

The Watsonville *Transcript* was established by W. H. Wheeler, editor and proprietor. It was published as an independent weekly. Wheeler was an erratic sort of a fellow and did not publish different from what he thought and believed. As a natural result, he was continually in hot water. He sold the paper in 1880 to George W. Peckham, who has conducted it since as a conservative Democratic journal.

The *Rustler* is the name of an independent Democratic paper, established in Watsonville, December 15, 1888, by Hetherington & Anderson. They still continue it, although Mr. Anderson is not personally connected with its management. Joe Hetherington is the editor and publisher. The paper was issued for a while as a semi-weekly but is now a weekly.

The first Santa Cruz daily was the *Echo*, an afternoon paper published by B. A. Stevens in 1881. It lived three months.

The Soquel *Journal*, published by W. S. Walker, was established in Soquel in 1886; after about a year it was moved to East Santa Cruz, and published as the *Weekly Herald*, by Williams & Netherton. During the year 1891 it was moved to Santa Cruz and published as an evening and weekly paper by Edward Netherton.

In 1889 a paper was started in Boulder Creek by Sam Wallace, called the *Hatchet*. Its publisher left the country, and the *Hatchet* ceased to exist. It was resurrected last winter as the *News*, by F. L. Clark, but ran only for a short time.

The papers now published in this county are the *Daily* and *Weekly Sentinel*, by McPherson & Waldron; the *Daily* and *Weekly Surf*, by the Surf Publishing Co.; the *Herald*, by Edward Netherton. These are Santa Cruz papers. In Watsonville, the *Pajaronian*, published by W. R. Radcliff; the *Transcript*, by George Peckham; and the *Rustler*, by Joe Hetherington. The *Evangel* is the name of a small monthly publication, issued by Edgar Leavitt, the pastor of the Universalist Church of Santa Cruz. *Chesnutwood's Business College Journal* is another monthly publication, published in the interest of Chesnutwood's Business College. The *Buddhist Ray* is published monthly by Dr. Veterline, an accomplished scholar and profound thinker, known by the *nom de plume* of Philangia Dasa. The *Ray* is a small publication devoted to the doctrines of Buddha.

CHAPTER VI.

GEOLOGY, OR THE ANCIENT HISTORY OF SANTA CRUZ.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Leaves of the Ancient Book: Granite, Metamorphic, Limestone, Sandstone, Shale, Conglomerate or Drift; Description of Each—How and Where to Study Them—The Ice Age—Ancient Relics—“Speak to the Earth, and It Shall Teach Thee.”

I PURPOSE in this paper to attempt a translation of some of what might be called the ancient history of Santa Cruz. The records are abundant. If we do not read them aright, it is our fault, and not the want of material.

Beneath our feet are the leaves of a book more ancient than the church records of the mission Fathers, more lasting than the writings in our hall of records, and surely more reliable and consistent than some of the platforms of our modern politicians.

It is open to our eyes along our seashores, our rivers, and on the summits of our mountains. Every pebble, every grain of sand, every boulder, every fragment of animal or vegetable, whether preserved, or simply leaving its impression, has a history; and if we have the necessary wisdom, we may read it.

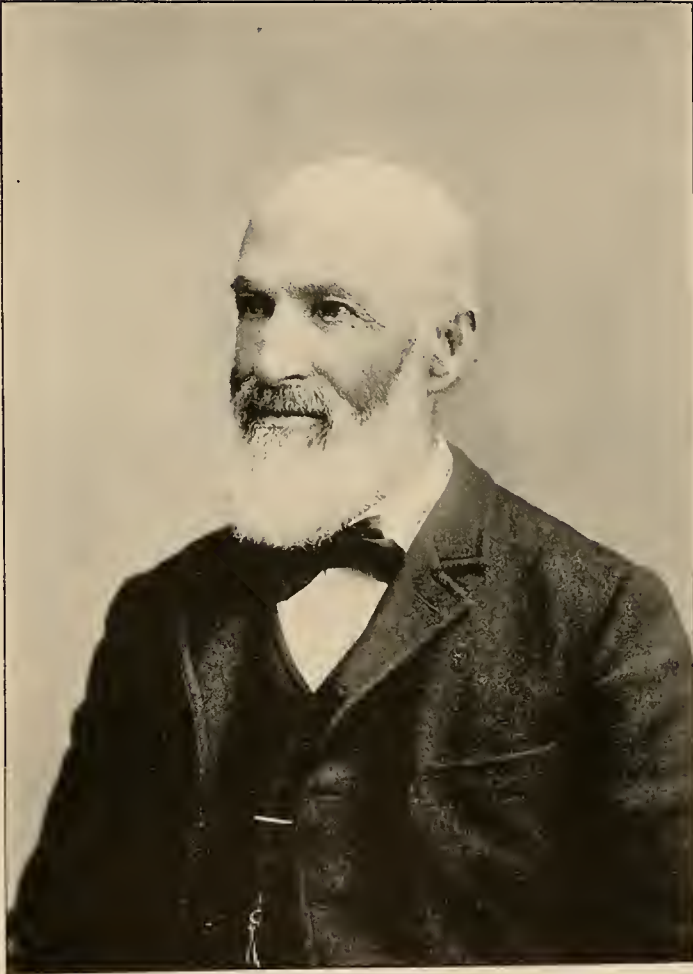
But, alas! there are many words in nature’s great vocabulary that we do not understand. Even the wisest geologists do not agree on certain interpretations. Nevertheless, there are many things that we can all understand, without entering into speculations.

Now, for convenience in our study, I will outline, or tabulate, a classification of the earth’s record at Santa Cruz, in the order in which it has been placed by the Great Author, beginning with the first or primitive rocks, as follows:—

SECTION OF THE EARTH’S CRUST AT SANTA CRUZ.

<i>From fresh water and decay of organic matter.</i>	}	7. ALLUVIUM AND SOIL.	} <i>All sedimentary and stratified.</i>
<i>From ice.</i>	}	6. CONGLOMERATE OR DRIFT.	
<i>From the ocean.</i>	}	5. SHALE.	
	}	4. SANDSTONE.	
	}	3. LIMESTONE.	
<i>From fire.</i>	}	2. METAMORPHIC.	
	}	1. GRANITE.	

This arrangement is more for convenience than absolute accuracy. While the relative position of each class is preserved in the main, these formations cannot always be distinctly identified. They run into each other, are intermingled, and at places are quite



DR. C. L. ANDERSON.

(See page 304.)



confusing. Sometimes a lower or older strata overlaps a newer. The binding has been broken, the leaves torn and misplaced, and fortunate is the geologist who is able to read a little "between the lines." The granite, for instance, may—and is in fact—folded back so as to cover the metamorphic, the limestone, and even the sandstone in some places. It must be remembered that all these formations (save the conglomerate and granite) were deposited in horizontal strata or layers, from aqueous solutions or mixtures. Each formation had its own conditions in a period of time differing more or less in its character from other periods. After the layers had been formed, there were earthquakes, and the stratifications were disturbed, broken, uplifted, or depressed, so that now in many places they approach the perpendicular.

Each of these classes of rocks may be studied separately; and we may find it convenient to subdivide each great period into lesser periods.

Let us take the GRANITE of our vicinity. I have a bit before me from Blackburn's Gulch, a mile or two north of our city. It is composed of crystals of different colors and shapes. We are all familiar, doubtless, with what is called granite. There is plenty of it in the New England States, and no lack on this coast. Granite is of varying shades of color, red, pink, bluish, but chiefly *gray*. We remember that verse of Ben Bolt:—

"They have fitted a slab of *granite so gray*,
And sweet Alice lies under the stone."

If we look a little closer at this rock we will notice that it is made up of several kinds of minerals. The black shining crystals which we can easily pick into thin scales with a knife if we take it the right way, are called *hornblende* in this case, but in common granite *mica*. They are both of similar composition, only the mica contains more alumina, and the hornblende contains magnesia instead.

The white shining crystals presenting smooth sides, and which the knife can hardly scratch, are called *feldspar*. They resemble lime-rock crystals, but are much harder, and contain about fifty per cent of silica. Sometimes this feldspar is colored pink or red, affording a beautiful tint to granite when polished. The other kind of mineral in granite is *quartz*. A knife, unless of extra hard steel, will not scratch quartz. It fills the spaces between the crystals, and has a bluish, transparent look. It, in fact, is the *cement*, making granite so strong and useful.

Now there is one thing we can read with absolute certainty in the granite. Composed as it is of crystals and a cement, we know that at some time it was held in solution, for all crystals are formed out of solutions. As examples, we have the numerous and various kinds of salts from solutions. Water is the solvent, aided by heat. Our reading of granite then tells us that previous to its present condition it was in a state of solution, and out of that came the beautiful granite crystals.

All these masses of granite rocks, of which a large part of the earth's crust is formed, have passed through nature's laboratory. Underneath miles of rock the granite has been manufactured out of clay, sand, and hot water, and, being dissolved, the solution was free in the process of cooling to form new combinations, according to the respective affinities. Hence the mica and feldspar (or hornblende, as the case might be) have formed crystals, and whatever of superfluous sand in the form of quartz remained has been used to fill in the spaces between the mica and feldspar. And thus we have granite in all its variations.

The heat contained in these great granite masses coming in contact with the surface rocks has changed them, *metamorphosed*, geologists say, by the heat pertaining to

the fluid granite. We may say, then, that granite is not the primary crust of the earth. It is a product of the original mass, a secondary formation. The crust was formed and stratified many miles in depth before the granite appeared, and its appearance depended on a melting and solution of older deposits (as I have indicated), and then cooling and consequent crystallization.

I say many miles in depth; more definitely, it has been estimated that granite was consolidated at a depth of six to ten miles. Its appearance at the surface in our mountain ranges is due, of course, to upheaval, and, subsequently, the wearing away of the overlying rock by rain, ice, waves, and currents of the sea. Granite only occurs in ponderous masses, lifting up, melting, penetrating, and covering great areas of the stratified rocks, and also being penetrated itself at places with material forming what are usually termed "trap rocks," "porphyries," "basalts," etc., formations too complicate to study and understand at present.

Only a few places in our vicinity show the granite deposits, and at such places there is an admixture so close and intimate of the various rock formations as to bewilder the wisest geologist.

Next to the granite come the METAMORPHIC rocks. They are abundant in our vicinity, and exceedingly variable. They all show signs of stratification; that is, they have been deposited from solutions or as sediment in regular layers, and afterwards changed by heat and eruptions. They run from the ordinary stratified rocks, by a gradation, to those of a crystalline structure. The fossils they contained, and even the stratification, have been in some cases entirely destroyed. We know they contained fossils by tracing the same strata from the metamorphic into the unchanged rocks. Suppose, for illustration, we take a pine board and place one end in a fire so as not to consume but to char it. The water, and the resin, and other materials have been consumed or driven out by the heat, leaving only the carbon. It has been metamorphosed. But by its continuing with the other end, we know that it once was of the same structure and composition. Thus we read the metamorphic rocks. Metamorphism is almost universal with the lower and older rocks, and less frequent as we approach the recent sedimentary rocks. Some places they are very thick, being estimated at forty thousand feet.

The metamorphic rocks of our vicinity and adjoining coast ranges are comparatively of recent date. The oldest rocks belong to the upper cretaceous and tertiary periods, the time of large reptiles and the beginning of the age of mammals. We find the same species of shells and other fossils as those now living in Monterey Bay. In the cliffs near our lighthouse, about Soquel and Aptos, back in the foothills, and even to the summits of our highest ranges, are remains of shells, whales, seals, sharks, etc., identical in species with those now living. In all probability, the strata that contained these fossils have been in many cases metamorphosed.

We read, then, in these rocks that there were periods and ages when our earth made its revolutions in quiet times and under genial influences of sunshine and heat. Succeeding these ages were stormy times, when the crust of the earth was broken and rendered uneven; when the heat was intense; and the rocks that were formed in horizontal strata were rent asunder by the thrusting upwards of igneous rocks through this crust. There were foldings and tiltings, and the elevation of mountain ranges. These ranges have generally a northerly and southerly direction. As I have said, these rocks are exceedingly variable. Perhaps the most common is what is called *gneiss*, which has the general appearance and composition of granite, except that stratification, where it

occurs in large masses, is quite distinct. There are also many kinds of *schists* of both hornblende and mica, with abundant shining scales. The *black sand* so common along our beaches, containing a small per cent of gold, has its origin in these schists, which are made up of a variety of minerals, but chiefly sand, lime, iron, and magnesia.

In the ridge about half a mile south of the powder mill and adjoining the Italian vineyard are some fine specimens of these rocks.

Although metamorphism is going on to-day at great depth, doubtless, yet the period of greatest disturbance, so far as the history of our own locality is concerned, dates back to the times I have indicated, succeeding the cretaceous and tertiary periods.

Let us turn now to our LIMESTONE. This is also metamorphic, but it belongs to a later period, and was formed under different conditions. It is highly crystalline and is a very pure carbonate of lime. This quality is demonstrated every day in our limekilns. Broken into small pieces it is placed in furnaces and subjected to a high heat. This heat does two things: it drives off the water, which is always necessary, as I have said, to crystallization, and it drives off the carbonic acid (an article so common and palatable in soda water and yet so deadly to breathe). We then have but one of the constituents of our limestone remaining, the water and carbonic acid having disappeared in transparent vapor, and only lime, or quicklime, as it is called sometimes, is left. Our rock, although in form the same, has lost a considerable portion of its weight, and it is very brittle, crumbling easily. Chemists call it *oxide of calcium*.

It is very difficult to read the history of our limestone. The fossils once contained in it have almost entirely disappeared in its metamorphism. Only slight traces remain, and I know of no place where the strata can be traced to the condition it once had before metamorphism.

Geologists, however, commonly agree that our limestones and quartz rocks, in most cases when stratified, have been secreted by living organisms. They have obtained the lime and silica from the water where it is held in solution, to build the framework of their bodies—the houses in which they live—such as sponges, corals, diatoms, shells, etc. Such was the structure of our limestone in all probability. During the periods of quiet that reigned over the earth's surface when the metamorphic rocks were deposited, vegetable and animal life of the small microscopic forms, as well as the larger kinds, increased to an enormous extent. We should endeavor to comprehend the wonderful fact that in some cases there are deposits of limestones occupying hundreds of square miles, and attaining perhaps a thousand feet in thickness, which are essentially composed of the calcareous envelopes of animals and the silicious cells of plants, so small as to be invisible to the naked eye.

This superabundance of living organisms probably accounts for the deposit of so much pure limestone following the other material so plentiful in the older metamorphic rocks which we have already considered.

Our limestone gradually runs into the gneiss beneath and the sandstone above. Hence we will consider next the period of SANDSTONE deposits.

Sand and sandstone result from the rubbing of all kinds of rocks to a fine powder. This powder accumulates in heaps, by the agency of water and winds, forming our beaches and sand hills. In many places it is cemented into hard rocks, and other places loose and shifting.

This was a period when the sea was troubled and the winds were tempestuous. The sea was over all; and there are many remains of marine life, both vegetable and animal, scattered through our sandstone. Petrified bones of whales, seals, sharks, and

immense beds of mollusks and starfish abound, especially in the upper and softer portions. Sometimes these fossils are changed to lime, or silex, and sometimes the shelly and bony structures are so well preserved as to appear to have been laid away only a year or two. And yet countless ages have elapsed since these sand hills were elevated above the sea and a longer time still in their deposit. There are many curious as well as valuable things in our sandstones. Jutting out from our cliffs we frequently notice long branching forms resembling trees, or some monstrous animals. These are concretionary sandstones. They are very hard, and of many odd and fantastic shapes. Usually there is a nucleus of shell, bone, or pebble around which certain particles of sand collect, moved by an attractive force.

In some places petroleum has come in contact with ridges of sandstone, and has percolated or been absorbed by the sand strata, forming what we call bituminous rock, now extensively used in covering our streets and sidewalks.

We also have golden sand—sand that contains a small quantity of finely-powdered gold—which has been derived from quartz rocks, the main source of our white sand. Lately I have seen some iron sands containing a large per cent of magnetic iron, about sixty per cent, I am told.

The next formation above the sandstone is the SHALE. This has a history similar to the sandstone. It belongs to a similar age, and has resulted from the same causes. It is also of marine origin. During the disturbance of the waters the material found in the sandstones and shales was intimately mixed. But as the agitations subsided, the sands of gold, quartz, iron, etc., being of greater specific gravity, settled first, and the finer and lighter sediment of our clay and shales rested on top. The classes of rocks which belong to the shales differ widely in composition, structure, hardness, color, etc., from each other.

It abounds in the débris of organic matter, such as the shelly parts of starfish, mollusks, the spicula of sponges, and the frustules of diatoms. Of course when the shales have been metamorphosed nearly all traces of fossils have been destroyed.

It is sometimes called *bituminous shale*, from the fact that carbonaceous material seems to be disseminated throughout the whole system in the form of lignites and bitumen, or tar-like oozings.

And now we come to another and very interesting period in our history, which we may designate the CONGLOMERATE. In this we include the glacial, boulder and drift deposits.

If we examine the deep cuts made by our creeks, and some of the hills and even level lands in our vicinity, we will find masses of smooth-worn, round-like boulders from the size of a marble up to those a foot or more in diameter. In some places they are loosely piled together, in other places slightly cemented. Looking along the sides of the valley margins we will notice that the basins, or depressions, in the underlying strata are frequently filled with these boulders. The question arises, Whence came they? and by what agency have they been ground, polished, and rounded into these shapes? We plainly read that rivers and ordinary streams could not have done this work. They are not in the course, even, of old river beds. And yet water in some way has ground them out. They are not the result of the ocean's tides, or even of salt water; for the remains found in this drift are not of marine life. They are above the ocean's waves, and always have been so.

This formation has long been a difficult chapter for geologists to understand. They have been obliged to travel all over the world, and even now only the general outlines

can be read. It is so full of notes and queries that I can only state the general facts, leaving you to read Agassiz, Geikie, and other voluminous writers.

After a long period of "warm weather"—extending through centuries, incalculable ages—when redwood trees grew in Alaska and Siberia, and magnolias in Greenland, when the mammoth and the mastodon of the elephant family found a congenial home north of the Arctic Circle, when cycads and other curious trees grew at the foot of Monte Diablo and Loma Prieta in our vicinity, plants now only found in tropical regions, there came a "cold snap," colder than the "oldest inhabitant" had ever known. It came not in one night—a mere frost—but it was ages coming, getting colder and colder each year. The air was full of snow and ice. Ice was piled up ten, twenty, one hundred, probably one thousand feet deep on our mountains. The higher the mountain, the deeper the snow!

This great ice age was not confined to this Santa Cruz Mountain Range alone. There was a belt of ice all around the globe. It was the period of glaciers, which carried the drift and spread it out over North America as far south as the mouth of the Ohio River. Europe and other countries received their share, rocks being transported by glaciers and icebergs hundreds of miles. There were rivers and seas of ice on the land, moving from the higher peaks and ridges towards the sea level, moving under a pressure of thousands of feet in places, not in direct lines but with zigzag and wave-like motions, wearing, grinding, chiseling, rolling, crushing, tossing,—slowly but surely rounding the tops of the granite and metamorphic peaks and ridges, and rounding the great and the small boulders and pebbles into the shapes you see them now.

In regard to this glacial period, James Geikie, who has so thoroughly studied Scotland, that country so interesting to the geologist, remarks: "It is no exaggeration to say that the whole surface of North America from the shores of the Arctic Ocean to the latitude of New York and from the Pacific to the Atlantic, has been scarped, scraped, furrowed, and scoured by the action of ice."

If we should visit the Alaskan shores that lie between latitudes fifty-five degrees and sixty-five degrees, including Sitka and the inland passages, we would see striking illustrations of the conditions that once existed on the shores of Monterey Bay and northward to the Bay of San Francisco. On those Alaskan coasts are thousands of islands which are but the emerging peaks of what may possibly some day become a coast range of mountains. At Icy Bay the glaciers come down to the very edge of the sea and discharge their icebergs continually. Twenty-nine miles back from this bay stands Mount St. Elias, a "pyramid of eternal ice," sixteen thousand or seventeen thousand feet high, with craters that sometimes open as volcanoes.

Alaska has not yet recovered from her ice age. The rainfall, the snow, the fog, the glacier are all reminders of the condition of our mountains and shores in ages long ago.

Looking from the Sierra Nevada Mountains, we could see the ocean rolling up to their foothills. The coast ranges were just emerging from the sea. The Bays of Monterey and San Francisco were connected by a deep and wide channel. Outside of this were a thousand "inland passages" between the islands.

Again we look, and the coast ranges are from one thousand to fifteen hundred feet above the sea. Whether they came up gradually or suddenly our history tells, but we as yet cannot read it. Whether volcanoes existed or not our knowledge is at fault.

Then came the "cold snap." There was a heavy precipitation of moisture on these mountains. One hundred and twenty inches per annum (the amount at Boulder for the season of 1889 to 1890) was but a drop in the bucket. But it did not run off as rapidly

as it fell. It accumulated, on account of freezing, until the pressure became so great it moved as icy lakes and rivers towards the sea. An increase of temperature, which doubtless took place in the course of time, brought this great accumulation more rapidly forward, forcing cuts through the ranges and helping to form our valleys.

And thus we have the bowlders, and the clays, and the gravel, and the sand, of our drift or conglomerate formations.

And now we come to the last chapter in this wonderful history,—the ALLUVIUM and the SOIL. This chapter is unfinished—it is continued day after day, and year after year; and we see how it is done. From it we derive our bread, our meat, our fruits. No better soil exists in the world than that of Santa Cruz, so far as variety of constituents is concerned. It is derived from nearly all classes of rocks and sources, from the igneous through the metamorphic, the limestones, the sandstone, the shales, the clays, to the rich vegetable molds of dense forests and productive fields. Portions of our city rest upon the alluvium brought in by the mountain streams and the waves of the sea. There are trees from the forest and whalebones from the sea under our houses. And doubtless there would be wrecks of ships had ships been sailing these seas when all this region called “the flat” was an estuary. But the mountain streams, aided by the occasional floods, have been gaining on the sea; and now where large ships once might have anchored in safety, this basin is filled with the wearings from the mountain, and the business portion of the city of Santa Cruz stands thereon.

Thus I have but briefly noticed the contents of chapters in this our ancient history, and have wandered along down to a time “within the memory of those now living.” Here and there we have been able to read a word or a sentence. A very large part of this history remains for translation by some future student of the geology of this region.

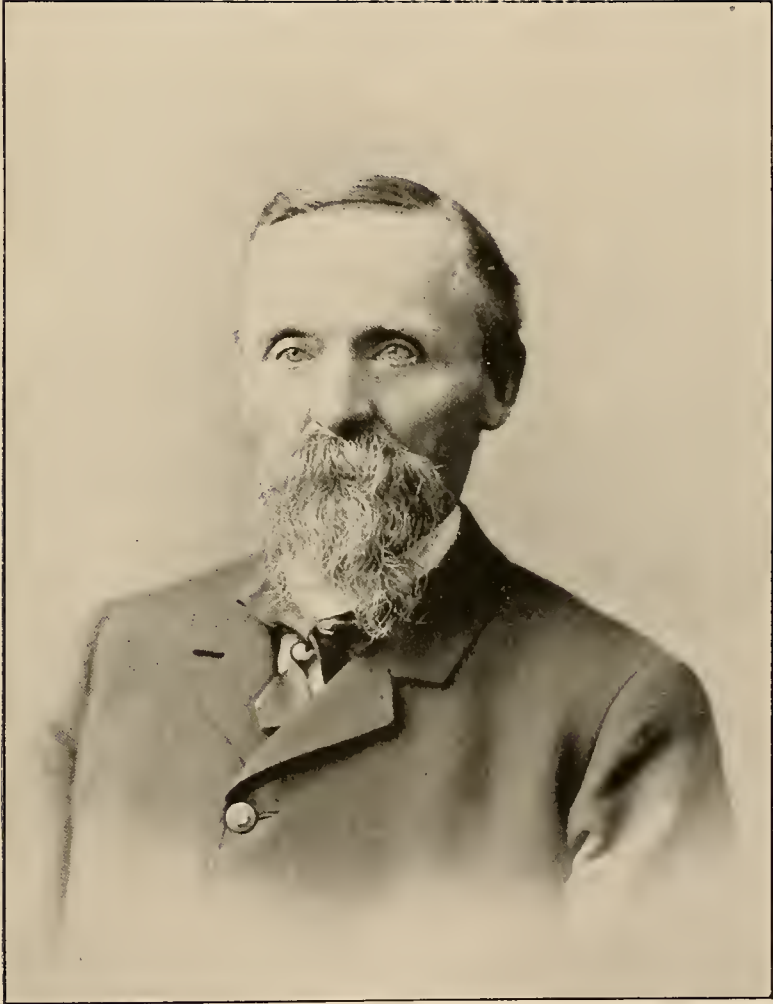
Professor Whitney, in his geological survey of California, complains of two difficulties which constantly beset him and his corps of geologists in these Coast Ranges. First, the similarity in character of rocks of different geological ages. Second, the scarcity of fossils by which different sets of strata might be identified.

Geologists depend on these two things to determine the ages of deposits. Looking, for instance, at our sandstone, without seeing its fossils, we might conclude that it belonged to the oldest fossil-bearing rocks, the Silurian or Cambrian of Wales or the “old red sandstone” of Scotland, in which all the fossils are of extinct species. But when we come to see the fossils of our sandstone, we find but very few of extinct species; and we therefore determine that it is of comparatively recent times.

A similar mistake is doubtless often made in another branch of study, that of archæology. Stone axes and other stone implements have been referred to ages long past, when the human race universally were supposed to be savages. But the fact is there are savages to-day making stone axes and arrowheads and spears.

So the condition that existed in Scotland when the old red stone was deposited was the condition that existed on our shores countless ages subsequently, and that now exists in part on the Alaskan shores of our own country.

I may add also that in the bottom of Monterey Bay, were it elevated into a mountain range, the deposits that are going on to-day, and that have been going on in ages past, would not be very unlike those we find now on our plateaus, mountain sides, and summits. There would be some changes in species. But in the long periods that have existed between the Silurian formations and the present times, animal and vegetable forms have undergone very marked transformations. In those days the sea was universal. In these times it holds dominion over but two-thirds of the earth



DR. O. L. GORDON.
(See page 325.)

In regard to the extremes of climate and the causes that changed the land from one of genial warmth to a frigid temperature, belting the temperate zone with a deep crust of snow and ice, we have at present no time to speculate; for, as yet, much is but speculation.

I once had the pleasure of sitting on a redwood stump some ten feet in diameter, and, with Professor Asa Gray, the botanist, counting the rings of growth. I do not remember how many there were, but this is what Professor Gray afterwards wrote: "It is probable that close to the heart of some of these living trees may be found the circle that records the year of our Saviour's nativity. A few generations of such trees might carry the history a long way back. But the ground they stand upon and the marks of very recent geological change and vicissitude in the region around testify that not very many such generations can have flourished just there, at least in an unbroken series. When their site was covered by glaciers, these Sequoias must have occupied other stations, if, as there is reason to believe; they then existed in the land."

I think, perhaps, since Professor Gray wrote these sentences, cumulative proofs have come to light that the Sequoias grew in Washington and Alaska previous to the glacial or ice age. Since their introduction to this, our locality, we may read the climatology back some two thousand years in the rings of growth in these trees; and there has been no great variation. We can see that there have been wet seasons and dry seasons, cold seasons and warm seasons; that there have been many years following each other in succession when but little growth has been made; and then again the rings are thick and vigorous—the tree has made rapid growth. Possibly there are other qualities of seasons that may be learned from these trees.

In like manner, but probably with more complications, may we study the facts as they are written in the circles about the earth.

It matters but little where we begin. But as we advance, we will find there is need of knowledge in many directions. There is a diversity and a uniformity. And, like the rings of a tree (although there are many breaks), or the leaves of a book that has been badly handled by some library borrower, we may have trouble in reading all we might desire to read. But, by gathering information from every source, in time we may be able to trace the different rings which certainly exist around the earth.

Travelers go to Egypt, and Greece, and Rome, and the Holy Land, looking for relics of the past. The older, the more valuable they are esteemed.

But here are relics in these rocks older than the pyramids, older than the creation of man; and yet I find but few persons who value them; notwithstanding, they have histories exceedingly aged and interesting, and we walk over them every day, with but little emotion or feelings of wonder at their great age or curious forms.

And now, as the reader has been so patient in passing through this outline of the ancient history of Santa Cruz, I will close with the admonition of Job, given three thousand four hundred years ago, but just as applicable to-day as then: "Speak to the earth and it shall teach thee."

CHAPTER VII.

THE GARDENS OF THE SEASHORE.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Organic Forms, and the Beginnings of Life in the Sea—The Cell, and Forms of Plants—Their Ancient Existence in the Older Rocks—Their Modes of Growth—The Profusion of Life in the Sea in Early Times—Transformations and Minds of Plant Life—System, Beauty, and Poetry of Nature—How to Become Acquainted with the Things that Grow in These Gardens—Where and When to Find Them—Description of Algæ—Origin of the Word—The Four Groups of Algæ, and Where They Grow—Classification and Description of Some of the More Common Kinds under Each Group or Genus—A Five-O'clock Morning Visit to One of These Gardens at Low Tide—How and When and Where to Enjoy Such a Visit to the Gardens and That Wonderful and Ancient Gardener, Nereus.

IF we would get at the secrets of Nature, and be enabled to read her works with understanding minds, we must learn her language, and get the meaning, in the first place, of her simplest and commonest words. We must understand the first principles of her language, as revealed in the beginnings of things. Without this the study of the earth and the planets, the stars and space, motion and force, would be comparatively fruitless.

I propose, therefore, to consider some of the first of organic forms—the letters that make up the words, and the words that make up the sentences, that may be read in the rocks, in the waters, and in the air.

In the study of marine botany we have to deal with the beginnings of life. Here we find protoplasm and the cell in their primitive, simplest form, easiest to recognize and understand. Without seeing the machinery of life thus simplified, we can hardly form a distinct idea of the intricacies as seen in the progressive forms of plants and animals.

What that force is that is planted in a bit of plastic matter—or, more properly speaking, what that principle is that exists as a center, and draws about it material from all directions, yet has no limit of wall or membrane reaching out and commanding the atoms to fall into line and march to some definite design—science does not tell us. It is beyond the sense of vision, aided by the best of microscopes. Chemistry or natural philosophy cannot unfold it. It is, possibly, an infinitesimal brain with sympathies wide as the universe, yet home so narrow that it cannot be measured by any of the means at our command; a principle of illimitable possibilities, and yet it has been impossible for the human mind, so far, to comprehend it. We have called it *vitality*, or the *life principle*. It is that force which takes hold of matter and rearranges its elements, forming them into definitely-shaped bodies, that move and grow, and then die and fall to pieces. It differs from chemical affinity, and yet, as an eminent microscopist has said, "There is on the one hand the drop of resin gum or mucus, held together by the natural chemical affinity, and on the other hand there are certain *living beings* so exceedingly simple in structure that they may be compared to a drop of gum or mucus, but from which they are distinguished by being held together and animated by the affinity which is called the *principle of life*."

It has been held by some that life is but a mechanism, that runs for a time and then stops—a living machine, in which matter is decomposed and its elements rearranged. “Molecular machinery” is the term, existing in matter, conditioned so that it may run for a season and then cease. But there is something that conditions this machinery, that supplies the animation, that generates the vitality, that designs the shape of the body, and that superintends all the processes of growth, maturity, death, and disintegration; something that makes the tall forest tree, the monster whale, and the humble seaweed, into such different patterns from simple cells not distinguishable by our senses from each other.

But our purpose is not to speculate about the unknowable, but rather to consider a few things, plain and simple, coming so near the hand of the Maker that some of us think we almost know how the work is done, and that we are nearly wise enough to do it ourselves. The probability, however, is that we are as distant from a solution of the mystery of life, and know as little of it, as we know of some almost invisible star that went down last evening behind the western sea.

Impressions of seaweeds are found in the oldest sedimentary rocks, and are doubtless the earliest of organized things. The plant preceded the animal. Its duty was and is to prepare the mineral kingdom for ready appropriation by the animal. The sea brought forth plants and animals in abundance before there was any dry land. At certain times and places the plant growths in the sea must have been very abundant. They were of such a tender and evanescent growth that, with few exceptions, all signs of their existence have disappeared. I may mention here that one large and interesting family of the Algæ, the Diatoms, made up of silicious framework, admired and studied by all microscopists, has been left in large deposits, adding much to the bulk of sedimentary rocks. Some portions of the mountains on the northern shore of Monterey Bay are largely made up of minerals that are the result of marine plants—silex, lime, and alumina. How important and extensive, then, must have been these plants when the sea covered the earth’s surface, if not quite, universally. By them the water was kept in purity, so that animals might live therein. And all the way down through the epochs of the earth’s progress they have continued, and still continue, to exert a salutary influence.

There are but few, if any, deserts in the sea. Almost every drop teems with spores of plants, and in many places the waters are so filled with dense tangles of vegetation that ships cannot pass through. So that it has become proverbial that the sea is our mother. Even the same word in many languages is used for sea and for mother. In a poetical sense the poet Wordsworth says:—

“Though inland far we be,
Our souls have sight of that immortal sea
Which brought us hither.”

The currents which exist in all oceans carry the spores of seaweed to all the coasts, and there, if the surroundings are favorable, they grow. In all the explored latitudes seaweeds abound. The number of species decreases as we approach the poles, but the quantity is not lessened. I have said there are few deserts in the sea. The water is full of microscopic life in all latitudes. But seaweeds rarely grow on sand, unless it is of a very compact form. When the sea bottom is of loose sand, as it is in many places, Algæ will not grow there; hence, there are many submerged deserts as plantless as the African wastes.

With but one or two exceptions, all the marine plants belong to the class known as Algæ. They are *cellular* plants, with no system of canals or tubes running through them to carry fluids, as in ferns and flowering plants. The circulation is carried from cell to cell through the cell wall by the process known in physics as *osmosis*. They derive their nourishment almost entirely from the water. Their roots serve more for holdfasts than to derive nourishment from the material on which they grow. Although some forms of Algæ have root, stem, and leaf, there are many kinds that consist of a simple cell. Generally these cells are in masses, and imbedded in a jelly-like material, but each cell is independent of its neighbor, and there is no union of mind to form a body. Then, again, these cells have a common purpose to spread into a leaf, or membrane, or to form in lines, and present a cylindrical body, with perhaps a membranous expansion at the summit. Some continue in straight lines, with joints at regular distances. Others tend to branch at these joints, just as a bud starts out from the axis of a leaf. Some cling to the rocks and stems of other seaweeds so closely that they seem a part of the rock or plant on which they grow. Some are hard and brittle, like coral, some leathery and tough, while others are thin and fine as silk, and as fragile as the web of a spider. Some float in the water, growing on each other in immense fields, at the centers of ocean currents, like the Sargassum. Indeed, there seems to be as great a diversity of form in plants of the sea as in plants of the land, but less intricacy. In fact, there is, to my mind, no good reason why marine botany should not precede the study of the terrestrial. While it makes but little difference where we begin, we find that all roads lead to it as the beginning of the science. It seems "as if nature had first formed the types (in the waters) of the compound vegetable organs, so named, and exhibited them as separate vegetables, and then, by combining them in a single framework, had built up her perfect idea of a fully-organized plant."

Suppose, for a few moments, we glance at a few types of plants as we see them in the line of progress from the simplest form to the most complex. We will not attempt to follow the links of the chain—that would be too difficult, and require too much time—but merely take up a plant, here and there, familiar to all.

Growing on the smooth surface of perpendicular cliffs, in this neighborhood, may be seen, during the rainy season, one of the water plants, appearing on the rocks like a coating of red or dark brown paint. It looks, in some places, as though blood had been brushed on the banks. Under the microscope, we may see that it is a one-celled plant, surrounded with a kind of gelatine; in fact, it grows in patches, or communities. Each cell is of globular shape, and independent of its neighbors, so far as its life history is concerned, although the gelatine belongs to the community. Its growth is similar to the "red snow," of which nearly everybody has some information. By some naturalists it is called *Palmella*; by others, *Porphyridium*. It is classed among the fresh-water Algæ.

Let us take one cell, or plant, as we find it in the mass of gelatine—round, full, blood red. Watching it for a little while, we begin to see a tendency towards division. A thin wall is thrown across the middle, and soon we have a separation; each half becomes an independent cell. These again divide; and so the process of binary division goes on for a good many generations. We see no reason why it should stop until the whole world, and the universe, is full of the little microscopic Palmellas. But they have a different mind, and in one of these numerous generations a change takes place. Instead of the little round cell dividing, as heretofore, we see it filled with a different kind of endochrome, chlorophyl, or cell matter, as we are pleased to call it, from the cells we have been noticing. They burst, and from each hole in the cell issue swarms of spores.

These are exceedingly small, and armed with *cilia*—fine, thread-like projections—so that the spores move, by means of these cilia, through the water, or air, as the case may be. Now, here is a new form of life development, the product of a cell, and yet very different from the parent. They move with great rapidity, in every direction, when set free in water. They seem to be animals; and were they to remain, and continue to exhibit the same activity, for any considerable time, we could not distinguish them from many forms of life which are known to be animals. But in a little while—say an hour or two—they seek lodgment, and come to rest. The cilia fall off, they increase in size, and soon we find a well-developed cell, just like the one we commenced with, ready to go through the process of “binary division” through certain generations, until it reaches the reproductive cell again. Now, this is the life of a plant consisting of a single cell, one of the smallest forms of Algæ, that can be seen only with the microscope, unless in large masses. It is also, perhaps, one of the simplest forms. Yet it exhibits a mind of a similar character to that of some forms of animal life; especially in the little round of development it makes, reminding us of the *Aphides*, or “plant lice,” and other animals of a still more complex organization, or, rather, *differentiation*, but far removed from the simple plant of a single cell.

Let us look for a moment at another little plant found in streams and pools of fresh water; for it seems these little, almost insignificant, things are too fragile for rough handling in the sea, or to endure the salt water, so we find them about springs and shallow waters. It belongs to a small tribe of plants called Nostocs. It consists, instead of separate and almost independent cells, as in the *Palmella*, of a filament distinctly beaded, and lying in a firm, gelatinous mass of somewhat regular shape. These filaments are usually simple or but seldom branched. They are curved and twisted in various directions, but having a tendency mainly toward a spiral direction. The masses of jelly that contain these filaments are sometimes of considerable size, and suddenly appear after a rain in places that were apparently dry before. It is only with a microscope that the filaments can be seen in the jelly. Now, one of the peculiar features of this plant is that at regular distances on the beaded filaments can be seen one or more beads larger and more distinct, as if the mind of the plant, after making ordinary cells for a long time, suddenly changed, and made and intervened a peculiar kind of cell, differing in many respects from the common kind. As well as we can understand, these cysts, which are called *heterocysts*, are in some way so changed for purposes of reproduction. This Nostoc, then, is increased in several ways: 1. By one cell growing (“budding”) on the side or end of another, extending in a continuous line to form a filament of definite size and in a definite direction. 2. Division of the filament by breaking up of the jelly when wet or dry, as the case may be, each fragment serving as a nucleus for a fresh colony of threads. 3. By the escape of a subdivision of filament, around which, in the course of time, a gelatine is formed, and a continuation of growth. These two methods correspond to “cuttings.” 4. By *spores*, which are formed in the *heterocysts*, or enlarged cells, that I have mentioned. These spores are of two kinds contained in these vesicles or cysts contiguous to each other. They are different from the endochrome that is found in the common cells. They are more like zoöspores, or animal spores, and some of them have cilia moving freely through the water, similar to many other water plants and fungi containing “swarm spores.” This method corresponds to the seeds or fruiting of flowering plants.

We will glance now at another plant found growing on the rocks in all our seas—a beautiful, feathery, deep green little plant, looking like a small fern, or branches from

a fir tree. It is called *Bryopsis plumosa*. Each frond and frondlet consist of a single tube, straight and round. The walls of the tube are made up, as usual, of little cells, closely fitted to each other, a thin, transparent structure. These tubes taper to each end, where they are closed nearly, if not quite. The plant grows from a base having a number of branches, tree-like. The plume is generally confined to the upper half of the frond, and the deep green color is given to it by the chlorophyl filling these tubes. This, when mature, escapes from the plant by the bursting of the tube, and is the means of its propagation, in the form of zoöspores. Thus we have in this plant several things. We have a root, which, although of little use to convey nutriment to the fronds, serves as a hold-fast. It is a single elongated cell or tube, containing starchy matter and a slightly fibrous structure. From this arises a single tube, branching by buds from the side. These branches come off pinnately, and instead of a single cell filled with cell matter (endochrome), we have little cases, slightly connected, surrounded by a cellular membrane, in which the processes of its simple life are carried on. The mind of this plant is toward a symmetrical structure, sufficiently differentiated to look toward a higher type and greater complexity—a root, a stem, a frond, all constructed out of single, but much enlarged, cells, each one being an elongated tube, built into a beautiful little tree of the most exquisitely green shade.

Common on the rocks of our seacoast grows a species of *Halidrys*, commonly called the "sea oak." It is a stout plant, with leaves cut and lobed, somewhat resembling certain species of oak. I mention it rather for contrast than comparison with the several plants we have been looking at. It belongs to the order of *Fucaceæ*, and is closely related to the *Sargassum* of nearly all the temperate and tropical seas. It has a root which seems to adhere by means of a sort of cartilaginous disk spreading over the surface of rocks. It often grows to be seven or eight feet long. In this case the tips of the branches are composed of long strings of air vessels, growing from the tips of the broad, leaf-like frond, and branching numerously, so that when these become tangled, it is very difficult to unfasten them. The first growth from the root is a flat leaf, mid-veined, and from this the frond proceeds. This leaf is six or eight inches in length. As the plant grows older, the midrib of this first leaf is bordered with lobes; and these gradually develop into cysts, or air vessels, and surmounting all these we find the fruit, situated in spore cavities, or cells, especially arranged for perfecting the seed for new plants. In this plant we notice what we have noticed before. The whole structure contributes toward a fruiting process, located, not in all the cells, but in a special part of the plant, and by a special kind of cells. We also see the whole plant contributing to another special function—the air vessels, which are for the purpose of suspending the plant in the water. We likewise see what might be called leaves, with midribs attached to the frond. We find a thick and dense cellular structure, having, in the old plant, but little appearance of the delicate cells we noticed in the plants we have been looking at.

The features of this coarse seaweed have been added step by step from the little moving spore that found a crevice in the side of a rock in which to plant itself, throwing off cell after cell to make the root and the leaf; an expanding of the lobes; a change to air vessels; a throwing in here and there, as needed, of connective tissue; and, finally, the construction of a little chamber, at the tips of the plant, lined with silky threads, in which the spores for the new plant may grow and mature.

Now, after considering this matter, may we not repeat what is true and has been taught in phenogamic botany for many years—that all the organs of a plant are transformed leaves. But we may take a step still nearer the beginning of organic things, and



JAMES WATERS.
(See page 243.)

say, with equal truth, that all plants and all animals are but transformed cells. At least, we may say they are formed of cells, each one of which, at some period of its living existence, was a simple, independent being. They have become the *formed material* of the bodies of plants and animals. Comparatively speaking, there are very few living cells.

The proportion of the living to the dead, or formed matter, is as the thin, narrow surface of the living coral insects to the mass of the coral island. When a cell has fulfilled its office, it dies, and is either thrown away or enters into the composition of the body in which it grew, to carry out the form of that body according to the mind which presides in, over, and about the organism. A cell may be considered an organic unit, and whatever its elementary composition may be, depends on the use it is intended to serve in nature's endless diversity of forms.

After long and careful investigation, with patience and years, some of our naturalists have almost arrived at the conclusion that many of what are classed among the lower plants and animals as distinct forms, species, and genera, are of doubtful character, and are but spores, or cells, that will possibly, and in some cases certainly, change into something else. Thus some of the plants that we have been looking at are liable to change, before our eyes, into something quite different from the parent, as the little string of beads in the Nostoc filament suddenly develops into a large, round vesicle or two, or four, and then suddenly relapses again into the common little cell. I do not know that we can call this development. Nature seems suddenly to have changed her mind, and we have a flying, egg-laying aphid after many generations of a helpless, wingless, plant-eating parasite. We have a lichen which is suspected as originating from a Nostoc. And, indeed, all our orders of lichens are suspected by some as being only escaped Algæ, and held in prison by fungi. There are green coatings low down on shaded walls, fences, rocks, trunks of trees, and sometimes on the ground, when it and these are damp. These may be seen at all seasons of the year. They are generally single-cell plants. They are called *Protococcus*, *Pleurococcus*, *Chlorococcus*, etc., by botanists. It is possible they belong to something else—are a part of some process of development, which, for the time being, is delayed in its progress toward a higher state of existence; or, quite as likely, they never reach beyond their present form, and their little round of existence ends with the dissolution of the walls and granules that compose their cells.

I have used the word "differentiation" in the sense of special organs, "each performing actions peculiar to itself, which contribute to the life of a plant *as a whole*." Differentiation leads to a composite fabric, as stem, leaves, roots, flowers, fruit, etc. I can see no reason why the number of organs should invalidate or constitute any organism to recognition as such. Whether the plant has one cell, or an indefinite number, and a complex organization, matters but little with independence and individuality. For we may compare an animal, or plant, to a populous town where each person follows his own vocation, yet all helping in the general prosperity.

Lately, Edmond Perrier, at the Museum of Natural History in Paris, advanced some new views in regard to this subject. They are probably not new to those who have considered transformations of plants and animals from their earlier beginnings. But M. Perrier may be the first one to publish these views. He says: "The law which I now have to put forward may be called the law of *association*, and the process by which it works, *the transformation of societies into individuals*." He has reference to colonial societies in which the individuals are almost, if not quite, in contact by continuity of tissue. For example: Polyps, as illustrated in the sponge and the coral. The animals

of the colony are independent individuals, as may be proved by separating one or more of them from the group, when they will live and start a new colony. What, then, is a seaweed, a cabbage, or a tree, but a colony of independent plants, associated and working for a common interest and object? So we have a system of form, color, and regularity of structure, according to the mind that is in, over, and about every living organism. What that mind really is we do not clearly see, we do not fully know. But, as Dr. Carpenter, the world-renowned scientist, lately said, "I deem it just as absurd and illogical to affirm that there is no place for a God in nature, originating, directing, and controlling its forces by his will, as it is to assert that there is no place in man's body for his conscious mind." The application of science by the human intellect is limited. Professor Tyndall likens our minds to "a musical instrument with a certain range of notes, beyond which, in both directions, exists infinite silence. The phenomena of matter and force come within our intellectual range, but behind, and above, and around us, the real mystery of the universe lies unsolved, and, as far as we are concerned, is incapable of solution."

But, because we are placed in the midst of the infinite, there is no reason why we should not strive to solve all the problems within the range of our power. Moreover, that range has unknown limits to us. We know not how far in either direction we may be able to see and to comprehend. The fields of research in science are fruitful whichever way we look. Every fact we discover adds to our mental vista. Every well-tested phenomenon is an aid to discovery. We are strengthened and enlightened as we proceed. It may seem of little account to plod over a pile of seaweeds, or even to study the beautiful forms and colors that pertain to some of them, to admire the arrangement and structure of their cells, to learn their long Latin names, and perhaps worry no little in their classification and arrangement. And so it is of little account if we are to stop here. They are but the A B C, or, at best, short words, that go to make up the language that nature speaks. For—

"To him who in the love of nature holds
Communion with her visible forms, she speaks
A various language."

No two plants have the same mind, or the same language to express that mind. The Nereocystis, with its long thread or rope-like stem, crowned with a wide expanse of leaves floating over the water, on which, in places, the sea otter feeds and sleeps, has a long history of seafaring life to tell us, in words old and strange, dating back to a period when "the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters" for the first time—an ancient language, yet always new to each succeeding generation, never a dead language, save to those who will not at least try to read it. Of a different mind, and a different language, are the pines that whisper over our heads in tongues more modern, and more complex—

"The murmuring pines, and the hemlocks,
Bearded with moss, and in garments green."

While—

"Loud from its rocky caverns, the deep-voiced neighboring ocean
Speaks, and, in accents disconsolate, answers the wail of the forest."

But the voices of nature are only audible in a poetical sense. Her grandest works, and most wonderful and powerful processes, are silent to our ears. The coral islands, infusorial deposits, and Algæ, with lime and silex, building up great continents, and not

so much as the sound of a hammer is heard! Even the immense system of worlds, moving with inconceivable velocities about and among each other, and not so much as a vibration is felt by our senses. The "music of the spheres" may be all about us, but we cannot hear it.

I propose to give a few directions for the benefit of those who may wish to become somewhat acquainted with the gardens of the seashore.

At nearly all seasons and times we can find interesting plants. But perhaps at midsummer and at low tide the number of strange and interesting things is greatly increased.

While these sea mosses and weeds are not garden plants in the sense of cultivation, they, nevertheless, have times and seasons, favoring and discouraging conditions. These may be abundant crops or entire failures.

Since I began the study of marine Algæ, some twenty years ago, several beautiful and at one time abundant species have almost entirely disappeared from this locality, and I am sorry to repeat that none have come to take their places.

Like the land plants, some are annual and some perennial; some are short lived, coming forward in a few days, maturing and then decaying, while other kinds grow slowly and live for years. Some thrive only in sheltered coves or tide pools, while others form dense growths in the open water or wind-exposed and wave-washed points.

As Algæ are flowerless, and without attractions of that kind, so essential to land plants, there is compensation in the great variety and beauty of *color* which belongs to the whole plant. Generally the coloring qualities are heightened and often changed in the process of drying. It is surprising how much of beauty may be developed from very dull and muddy-looking bits and parcels of seaweed by proper handling and mounting.

Algæ vary greatly in size. Some kinds consist of a single cell, so small that we must call to our aid the microscope that we may see it. Other kinds are longer than our tallest trees, affording, like groves and forests, food and protection to innumerable animals.

Now as a rule the larger animals do not feed on these plants, as commonly supposed. The whales, seals, dolphins, sharks, and larger fishes are mainly carnivorous, feeding on the smaller fry of animals, especially the great family of mollusks; and these mollusks and their like subsist on the seaweeds.

However, I have not been fully satisfied with the statement that these animals are not vegetarians sometimes. In examining Captain Scammon's work on "Marine Mammalia" I notice that he found in the stomach of the "California gray whale" what sailors call "sedge," or sea moss. Exactly what kind of material this is I cannot tell, but it is evidently vegetable, and probably the same as sailors call "sea otter's cabbage," one or more of the large floating Algæ forming fields or great patches a little out from shore. It may be that these whales take in the seaweed in order to secure the animals feeding or sheltered by it. But it is evident that the plant digests with the other food and forms a part of the nutrition.

On the Channel Islands between England and France the inhabitants feed seaweeds to their cows with advantage. While the mammals of the sea may not subsist largely upon seaweeds, there is no evidence to the contrary and much positively in favor of it.

Then Virgil may have been no less truthful than poetic in speaking of

"Neptune's scaly flocks that graze the watery deep."

(Only these mammals do not have scales.)

It is, then, a source of satisfaction to the economist, who sees the immense heaps of these weeds decaying on our beaches and returning to their original elements unused, to know that they may be utilized, if not by man, at least by some of the larger inhabitants of the sea.

Marine plants nearly all belong to one order known as ALGÆ, which is the ancient name for seaweeds. Although the dictionaries do not tell us, I fancy it comes from some ancient language which means the origin, or parent—*al*, the, and *ga*, origin.

Botanists, however, define Algæ to be "flowerless water plants of a colored cellular structure, absorbing their food through minute cell walls rather than through roots and a vascular system, as in nearly all land plants."

We may divide the marine Algæ into four groups according to color. And, fortunately, this classification of seaweeds brings the kinds more naturally together than might be supposed.

1. BLUE ALGÆ (*Cryptophyceæ*)—But few of these are found in the sea. They are mostly in fresh, brackish, or stagnant water and sometimes on moist earth or mud.
2. GREEN ALGÆ (*Chlorophyceæ*)—For the most part these are fresh-water plants; yet a good many are marine.
3. BROWN ALGÆ (*Melanophyceæ*)—These are all marine plants.
4. RED ALGÆ (*Rhodophyceæ*)—All marine.

I. Blue Algæ.

We will mention but three genera of this class. They are almost strange to the sea, being mostly fresh, muddy, and stagnant water plants. Besides, they are not strictly blue, only possessing a material called *phycocyan*, which, mixed with the green color, gives, under certain conditions, a bluish or verdigris green.

Oscillaria (Vibrating)—These grow sometimes in sea water that has stood in pools until putrid. They are also found about wharves and mud flats, occasionally washed by the tide. Under a good lens the thread-like filaments, made up of disks, can be seen to vibrate back and forth. Bluish green or dark purple.

Calothrix (Beautiful hair)—Resembles *Oscillaria* in color and habit, but the filaments do not vibrate. Grows on rocks, piles of wharves, and decaying seaweed.

Rivularia (River habit)—Forms little round, dark bodies, from the size of a pin head to one-half an inch in diameter, usually on stones and other *algæ*. It is not an attractive plant except to an ardent botanist, and as for use—there is an open field for inquiry.

II. Green Algæ.

Ulva (Sea lettuce)—Nearly all our green Algæ belong to this genus. The leaves are usually flat or thread-like, and composed of rows of cells or broad membranes of two layers of cells. Although called "sea lettuce," the plant is not used as food, except by snails and other sea animals. There are several species in the fresh as well as brackish water.

Cladophora (Branch bearing)—This is nearly same color as *Ulva*, but the branches are numerous, round, and jointed (articulate) usually. They grow in deeper water than the *Ulva*. They are also found in fresh water.

Bryopsis (Moss like)—This is one of our most brilliant plants, neither rare nor common, but when once seen we never forget it. Its color is a dark grass green. I have found but one species on this coast. When floated out in sea water, on nice cards, it makes a beautiful herbarium specimen.

There are other green Algæ, but the above are the most frequently met with, and their acquaintance will lead to the others.

III. Brown or Olive-Colored Algæ.

These contain the "giant kelps." The first three grow to an immense length, often occupying the same localities. We read of their growing three hundred, five hundred, or even fifteen hundred feet in length; but I have seen none so large. Probably these are "sailors' yarns." But there is scarcely a limit to their growth where there is plenty of sea room, and other favorable conditions.

They might possibly be utilized as a kind of breakwater. Wherever they find a firm bottom of rocks, not too deep, they will grow in such profusion as to obstruct.

Laminaria (Leaf Plants)—These are abundant and are known in some countries by the name of Devil's Aprons, for what reason nobody knows, or, knowing, would care to say.

They may be known by a round stem six to twelve inches long, suddenly expanding into a wide, dark brown, tough leaf, one to three feet long, and of varying widths, without a midrib. A simple stem and leaf. These plants, of which there are several species, are rich in iodine and may be utilized for that some day. They grow on rocks in shallow coves.

Fucus (Sea Wrack, Sea Oak, Bladder Wrack, Kelp Ware, and Black Tang, are some of the common names)—These plants, of which there are three or four species in this neighborhood, retain the generic name, *Fucus*, by which all seaweeds were known not much more than half a century ago.

Fucus vesiculosus, common the world over, may be known by numerous little vesicles, or blisters, when the plant is mature, near the ends of the branches; sometimes quite a large vesicle near the fork of the branching stems. In color, dark brown, or olive, turning black when dried. About six to ten inches high. Composed of vegetable jelly and a large proportion of salts of potash, soda, lime, and phosphates, with some iron and other mineral substances.

Why should we import "*hypophosphites*" in expensive bottles from the East when our sea-shore abounds in tons of the raw material going to waste?

Halidrys osmundacea—This is, as the name signifies, the fern-like sea oak. It has a leaf and beaded air vessels that bear a faint resemblance to the osmunda fern. The leaf also resembles an oak leaf. The leaves grow near the root.

The characteristic feature is the long tangle of beaded fringes that the stem forms above and beyond the leaves, extending the plant two to ten feet. The dried leaves show considerable *mannite*, a white efflorescent, looking and tasting like fine white sugar.

Alaria esculenta—The edible winged leaf, as the name signifies, is common in places with the sea palm. We may recognize it by the long, black, silky ribbon (one to four feet), with a pretty stout midrib the whole length. The wing part of this long ribbon is often slit, and pieces torn out, and the tip is whipped and ragged. Between the root and the commencement of the ribbon, when the plant is mature, there are a number of curved leaflets, ribless, pinnate, in which the spores may be found.

It is called in Scotland and Ireland, where it is used as food, "badder locks," which I suppose means bad or bitter luck, for while the plant is nutritious, it has a bitter taste, and those who are forced to eat it are "in bad luck."

Postelsia palmæformis—A curious and handsome seaweed called *Postelsia palmæformis*, the "sea palm," may be found growing on some exposed points along the coast. It looks like a miniature palm. Has a hollow stem, six inches to two feet high, from the top of which the ribbed leaves radiate. It is easily recognized.

Pterygophora Californica—Which means the California wing bearer, because of the pinnate arrangement of the long leaves towards the top of a one to six foot stem. The stem is very hard when dry, almost like bone, and the leaves are one to four or five feet long, ribbon-like, all without a midrib, except the central one, into which the flattened stem seems to be lost, giving it the look of a midrib.

Egregia Menziesii—So named because the stems grow in clusters or gangs: or, perhaps,

because it is an *enormous kelp*. Certainly it is egregious in that sense, for Menzies speaks of finding it twenty fathoms or more in length. It may be known from *Macrocystis* by having the edges of the flat stem thickly beset with short leaves, having at some of their bases a small air vessel, one-half to one inch thick, and two or three inches long, and many clustered branches growing from one stem. There are two principal varieties, one with smooth stem, while another is rough or rasp-like.

It grows nearer the shore than either *Nereocystis* or *Macrocystis*. The mollusks feed on it largely, and it forms a dense tangle for the protection and pasture of small animals.

Macrocystis—The next plant we notice is the *Macrocystis pyrifera*, meaning large-cyst pear bearer, having reference to the pear-shaped air vessels. It grows to a great length. I have seen it forty to sixty feet long, but am told that it reaches a much greater length in the North. The leaves are evolved laterally in a very interesting manner, at the tip of the stalk, by slits in the leading leaf. Each leaf when matured surmounts the air vessel, and by the twisting of the stem in growth, the leaves appear alternately, at regular distances along the cord-like stem, which is seldom more than half an inch thick. The air vessels are about one inch thick and three or four inches long. As seen in deep water about our wharves it is a beautiful and curious plant. It may be known by its pear-shaped air vessels and crinkled leaves evenly distributed along the stem.

Nereocystis (Sea cyst)—This is known as the sea otter's cabbage, or sea bladder of the Northwest, because these animals find a protection among the immense cysts or bladders and leaves that float in great abundance, forming fields or gardens, as it were. It is possible they also feed on the plant, but more likely they prey on other animals that come there to feed.

The *Nereocystis* may be known by its single long, cord-like stem, which, from the size of a pack thread near the root, or holdfast, very gradually increases until it becomes a hollow tube, bugle shaped, one, two or three inches in diameter, surmounted by a globular cyst from which grow clusters of long, soft, ribbon-like leaves, often six to twenty feet long and one to three inches wide.

The slender stems are used by the Alaskan Indians as fishing lines. The hollow portion they sometimes use as a siphon for pumping water out of their boats. I have read about these cysts being filled with water. This is a mistake. They are empty even of air while the plant is growing. When it begins to decay, water enters the cavity.

IV. Red Algæ.

Gigartina (Grape stones)—These are numerous and prominent. One, the *Gigartina radula* (rasp or sea scraper), has a broad, rough leaf, sometimes a foot broad and two feet long; red, somewhat thick and tough. The surfaces and often the edges of this leaf are beset with little projections, like grape stones.

There is another, *G. spinosa*, which has a narrower leaf, darker, covered generally with longer spinous projections. Very abundant at Pacific Grove. *G. microphylla* is a rather soft, ribbon-like, mostly smooth-surfaced leaf, six inches to two feet long, with little leaves (*microphylla*) along the edges of the beautiful red frond. *G. canaliculata* is another pretty little plant, three or four inches high, of a purplish red color. Would make a good substitute for "Irish moss." In fact, nearly all these *Gigartinas* contain much gelatine of a nutritious kind. We have also a *Chondrus* which is nearly allied to the genuine Irish moss, *Chondrus crispus*.

Iridea laminarioides (Rainbow leaf)—Is a conspicuous plant on rocks and in tide pools at low tide. "Rainbow leaf" is a good name for the broad, soft, wavy leaf, when moving in the clear sea water, decomposing the light, giving rainbow colors. It is one of the choice garden plants of Nereus, "the old man of the sea."

Rhodymenia (Red leaf)—There are two species of this plant which are closely allied to the common "*Dulse*" of Europe, largely used as food in Ireland and Scotland. It is about three to six inches high, with a shining red leaf one-fourth to one inch wide, once or twice forked.

Nitophyllum (Shining leaf)—We have five or six species of this beautiful genus, quite abundant with the *Gigartinas* at low tide. The fronds are shining, clear, red, thin, and sometimes have



Photo by McKean & Ort.

COL. ALFRED JOSEPH HINDS.
(See page 313)

the rainbow colors in the clear water. Growing on rocks or the roots of *Laminaria*, adding greatly to the attractiveness of these curious seashore gardens.

Microcladia (Little branches)—There are three species of this fine sea moss. It is the most abundant and chief "moss" collected on our beaches for ornamental purposes. There is such a great variety in form and color of *M. Coulteri* and *M. Californica* that it is hard to believe them only varieties. Many times persons have brought me mounted specimens to name, thinking that they must have a great number of species, judging by color and form. But after examination I have often felt sorry to write so often *M. Coulteri* or *M. Californica* on specimens looking so unlike.

The other *Microcladia* (*M. borealis*) is easy to recognize by its one-sided plumose look.

Porphyra vulgaris (Purple weed, anciently used in dyeing)—"Marine Sauce," "Sloke" and "Laver" are some of the common names for this plant. At Monterey, where it grows very abundantly, on the hard granite rocks, it is collected in large quantities by the Chinese, dried, and sent to China for food. It is rich in gelatin, and doubtless contains salts that render it valuable with other food, in preventing and also curing scurvy and glandular diseases.

It may be known by its glossy brown, purple, or reddish color, clear, smooth, crinkled leaves, looking and feeling like very thin leaves of India rubber, having a similar quality of elasticity. It differs in form and color according to the place it grows. The one on rocks is glossy brown, three or four inches long; the one on the *Nereocystis* is red, and sometimes two feet long; the little one on a kind of grass is deep purple or violet, and seldom more than one inch long.

Ptilota (Pinnated)—A beautiful moss, common on *Laminaria* and other plants. Next to *Microcladia* is the most common of the sea mosses found here esteemed for ornamental purposes. There are some four species. The branches are pinnate, four to six inches long, of a dark red color. Most abundant in midsummer and fall.

Plocaimum (Braided hair)—Another bright red, handsome moss. The tiny branches overlap like braid. Found with *Microcladia* and quite as common.

Polysiphonia (Many tubes)—This genus includes five or six species, nearly all very fine thread-like plants, generally of a dark crimson color. Each little joint is made of several minute tubes. Grows abundantly on other Algae and rocks. One kind most frequently met with is found on the round stems of the upper branches of *Macrocystis*, while the *Microcladia* in a similar manner grows on the *Egregia*. This may distinguish one from the other, usually without a close look.

NEREUS' GARDEN.

One fine morning not long since, at the close of our Chautauqua meeting at Pacific Grove, I enjoyed a scene that few have the pleasure of seeing. Five o'clock found me, with basket in hand, seeking the nearest road to "Moss Beach." It was low tide—very low. The rough, angular granitic rocks form a shelf of considerable area stretching a long distance into the sea, gradually descending so as to form a somewhat level floor, on which, here and there, were tables and intervening pools. For half a mile in length and breadth this plateau was covered with seaweeds. At low tide it was a grand garden. No gardener for any king or millionaire ever had such a novelty of plants, ever such wonderful colors and beautiful forms. The sun was shining into the pools and on the little cliffs where these plants sparkled with the dew of the ocean, and with an iridescence charmingly beautiful. It is only once in a great while that such a garden is spread out to our view, perhaps not more than one or two mornings each fortnight during the summer season. There must be sunlight, a low tide, a calm sea, and a favorable spot where the plants may grow at the right season. A conjunction of all these things usually takes place while we are dreamily, unconsciously resting in our beds at five o'clock in the morning. There is no law to compel us to get up at that hour and

walk a mile or two to enjoy such a choice bit of nature. I looked in every direction to see if any other human being was walking in the garden on this particular morning, but no one was in sight. I was monarch of all I surveyed, and there was no one to disturb the equanimity of my reflections. I might converse with each particular plant, not standing on ceremony, and call each by its long scientific name without having to introduce it to anyone who might chance to be with me; for it is a fact that but few of these plants have names, either common or scientific, known to many persons. They are mostly in books and catalogues, so that when we go to visit one of our seashore gardens, whether at early morn or any other time of day, the question comes too often, "What is this?" or "What is that?" We might and should be more familiar with the marine flora that grows so near and so profusely, especially those of us who dwell near the seashore.

Turning from the merely beautiful and ornamental, let us contemplate for a moment the values we let go to waste every year because we do not utilize the Algæ of our coast. Many of these plants yield the most healthy and nutritious food, rich in materials so necessary for our sustenance. Thousands of tons just as rich in the food elements as that little plant called "Irish moss," so highly esteemed, rot upon our beaches every year. The *Iridea*, *Porphyra*, some of the *Gigantinas*, a *Chondrus*, closely allied to the "Irish moss," and many others, are found in great abundance. Yet I am not aware that any of them are used for food or medicine on this Pacific Coast, although we import largely the very things we might find at home. The introduction of sea-plant products into our food would tend largely to our physical welfare. If we look at the northern shores of Europe, where marine products, chiefly Algæ, enter so largely into use as food for men, animals, and as fertilizers for the soil, we shall find the inhabitants vastly superior physically to those who do not resort to our mother, the sea, for sustenance. Where in the world can we find more healthy men and women? And where can we find more valuable domestic animals than the Ayrshire and Jersey breeds? The parent stock of these, not many years ago, fed on seaweed. The failure of the potato crop in Ireland, the consequent famine and agitations, leading to oppression and growing discontent, may be traced in part to a neglect of fertilization of land with seaweed.

It is the old story of the wrestler, Antæus, the son of Neptune, and the earth, renewing exhausted strength by contact with the earth; and as the sea existed before the dry land, shall we not be renewed also by an occasional touch of old ocean?

CHAPTER VIII.

THE FISHES OF MONTEREY BAY.

[Compiled chiefly from papers of Prof. David S. Jordan, and published by the U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, under the direction of Spencer F. Baird, Commissioner, and Geo. Brown Goode, Assistant Director of the U. S. National Museum.]

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Some of the More Important Fishes Used as Food—The Great Number and Variety—Physical Character of This Bay—Elements for Sustaining a Large Number of Fish and Other Animals—A List of Names, with Notes.

IN this list of the food fishes of Monterey Bay and streams entering therein, we have indicated about 150 species. The list might be considerably enlarged.

Probably there is no locality of the same area that contains a greater number of species on the Pacific Coast than Monterey Bay.

This might be expected when we consider the climate and other physical features of this body of water. On the north (the Santa Cruz shore) the coast is mainly of shale, with rather a soft, rocky shore, with not very deep water, and consequently somewhat warmer than the ocean temperature, abounding in a rich marine flora; conditions favorable to the breeding, protection, and growth of fish. There are streams and lagoons also of considerable size and number in which many kinds are accommodated. On the east and southeast the shores are flat, sandy, and many tide channels and lagoons abound, where certain kinds of fish find food and abundant places for breeding. On the southern shore are hard, granitoid rocks, coarse and fine sand, and plenty of shelter among the rocks projecting from elevated ledges surrounded by deep water, favorable for rock fish and other similar kinds.

The bottom of the bay, so far as we can judge by the comparatively few soundings, is cut by submarine valleys, the principal one commencing near the mouths of the Salinas and Pajaro Rivers, and opening into the ocean in a northwesterly direction. At places along this valley nearly 2,000 feet have been measured without finding bottom.

Thus it will be seen that Monterey Bay has the elements for sustaining a large and varied fauna of no small value to the present and future population of this region. And while our government and the various States are spending millions of dollars to distribute, foster, and protect their fish, and fishing grounds have become a matter of serious national contention, we are happily located beside a reservoir with the great Pacific Ocean to draw from, of such an excellent variety and quality of fish that every taste may easily be suited and supplied.

There is so much uncertainty in the *common names* of fish that of necessity I have given the scientific names, without which this list would be comparatively worthless.

1. **Halibut** (*Paralichthys maculosus*)—Known in San Francisco as the "Monterey halibut" or "Bastard halibut;" reaches three feet in length, weighing sixty pounds, although the majority taken weigh much less.

2. **Starry Flounder** (*Pleuronectes stellatus*)—Average length fifteen inches; weight, two or three pounds, although it sometimes reaches three feet, and weighs fifteen or twenty pounds. As a food fish this is held in high esteem.

3. **Diamond Flounder** (*Hypsopsetta guttulata*)—Known as the "Turbot" in San Francisco. One of the most firm-fleshed of the flounders.

4. **California Sole** (*Lepidopsetta bilineata*)—Average weight about three pounds. An excellent food fish. Somewhat abundant. Found in rocky places and deep water.
 5. *Parophrys vetulus*—Another sole, but smaller. Very abundant near the shore, and is taken in gill nets and seines. Not as good looking as other flounders but sells readily.
 6. *P. isolepis*—This is called a sole also. Length, ten inches; weighs one-half pound—sometimes much larger.
 7. *Citharichthys sordidus*—One of the smallest species of sole. About the size of No. 6. A deep-water species. Takes the hook readily.
 8. **San Francisco Sole** (*Psettichthys melanostictus*)—Has the best claim to the name of sole. Average length, fifteen inches. Found in rather shallow water.
 9. *Hippoglossoides Jordani*—This is universally known as sole. Average about three pounds. One of the best flounders. Found in shallow water. Great numbers are taken out by Chinamen on set lines baited with anchovies. This is the most abundant sole in Monterey Bay.
 10. *H. exilis*—A small, slender flounder found in deep water with sandy bottoms. Weight about one-half pound; length, six inches. Too small to be of much value. Has large scales and very large eyes.
 11. **Slippery Sole** (*Glyptocephalus Pacificus*)—Only taken in deep water. Usually eight inches long and weighs one-half pound. The larger ones are very good. More slimy than any other flounder.
 12. **Long-Finned Sole** (*G. Zachirus*)—Only in deep water; somewhat rare; flesh firm and white, of superior flavor.
 13. *Pleuronichthys cunosus*.
 14. *P. verticalis*.
 15. *P. quadrituberculatus*.
- These three species have no distinctive name among fishermen. Unlike other flounders they feed chiefly on seaweeds. Sometimes they take the hook. Size, about ten inches long, and weight one to two pounds. Found usually in deep water.
16. **Common Halibut** (*Hippoglossus vulgaris*)—Although not common this fish is sometimes found here. Its range is further north, where it is very abundant and of large size.
 17. **Tom Cod** (*Microgadus proximus*)—Usually served under the name of "smelt" in San Francisco. Weighs about one-half pound, and one-half to one foot in length. Taken very abundantly in seines and sweep nets. Found at all seasons. One of the most important food fishes of this coast.
 18. **Alaska Pollock** (*Pollachius chalcogrammus*)—Noted for its rich, fat flesh. Reaches a length of about two feet. Deep water; caught with hook and line; not usually very plentiful in this bay.
 19. **California Hake** (*Merluccius productus*)—Called sometimes "Horse mackerel," a name applied to several other species of fish. Weight about six pounds. The Italians call it *Merlooch*.
 20. **Red Cusk** (*Brosmophycis marginatus*)—The Italians know it as *Musteta*. Bright colors; length, ten to eighteen inches; deep water.
 21. **Wolf Fishes**—Two small species (*Lycodopsis paucidens* and *L. microstomys*); are found in deep water; about one foot in length.
 22. **Wolf Eel** (*Anarrichthys ocellatus*)—The Italians call it *Morina*. Four to eight feet in length and weighs ten to thirty pounds. Is a good food fish.
 23. **Blenny**—There are about a dozen species of the Blenoid fishes. They live mostly about the rocks between tides among the seaweeds, and but few of them are used as food.
 24. **Singing or Toad Fish** (*Porichthys porosissimus*)—Muddy bottoms; abundant; length, ten to fifteen inches; not considered good food.
 25. **Goby**—There are several species which may be seen lying on the bottoms entering the lagoons. One (*Gillichthys mirabilis*) is eaten by the Chinese, and its flesh is said to be very good. It burrows in the muddy bottom of lagoons.



CHARLES B. YOUNGER.

(See page 343.)

26. **Sculpin**—Although there are about ten or twenty species in this bay, only one has much value as a food fish, that is the "Cabezon" of the Italiãns—sometimes called "Scorpion" and "Biggy-head." It is taken with hooks and gill nets, and reaches a length of two feet or more, and a weight of ten pounds. It is not used much when better fish can be had.

27. **Rock Fish or Rock Cod**—This is an important family, ranking high as food fish. There are many species, but the more important are as follows:—

Sebastichthys nigrocinctus (Black Banded Rock Fish)—Found in deep water; brilliant colors; weight, three pounds; length, fifteen inches.

S. serripes—Called by Portuguese "Tree fish." Not so large as No. 1; handsomely colored.

S. nebulosus (Speckled Rock Cod)—"Garupa," common; weight, two or three pounds.

S. chrysomelas (Black and Yellow Garupa)—attractive colors.

S. carnatus (Flesh-colored Rock Cod).

S. maliger (Yellow-backed Rock Fish).

S. caurinus (Red Garupa).

S. rastrelliger (Grass Rock Fish, so called from its color)—Said to be the best of all rock fish.

S. auriculatus (Brown Rock Fish).

S. chlorostictus (Vermilion Fish)—Excellent food.

S. rhodochloris (Fly Fish or Olive Green Rock Fish)—A small species, seldom weighing more than a pound.

S. rosaceus (Corsair of the Portuguese fisherman)—Caught with trawl lines; small, but ranks high as good fish.

S. constellatus (Spotted Corsair)—Much like the last but not so abundant.

S. rubrivinctus (Spanish Flag, so called from its broad bands of red-white and red)—In color it is the most brilliant fish on the coast. Reaches a weight of about six pounds.

S. ruber (Red Rock Fish, *par excellence*)—The Portuguese at Monterey call it the "Tambor." It is the largest species, attaining a weight of twelve or more pounds, and one of the most common species.

S. miniatus (Rasher of the Portuguese).

S. pinniger (Orange Rock Fish)—Very much like 15 and 16.

S. atrovirens (Garupa or Green Rock Fish)—Excellent food.

S. elongatus ("Reina," Queen)—Lives in deep water. Reaches about two pounds weight.

S. ovalis ("Viuva," Widow)—Larger than preceding; seldom found.

S. entomales—Similar to *ovalis*.

S. mystinus (Black Rock Fish)—The Portuguese call it "Priest Fish," in allusion to its dark colors. Average weight, two or three pounds.

S. melanops (Spotted Black Rock Fish)—In size and value about the same as the *melanops*.

S. flavidus (Yellow-tail Rock Fish)—The caudal fin is always yellow. Abundant, and one of the best market fish.

S. ebastodes paucispinus ("Big Mouth" or *Boccaccio*)—One of the largest of the group, weighing ten to fifteen pounds; excellent food and abundant. The most voracious of the family.

28. **Green Rock Trout** (*Hexagrammus lagocephalus*).

29. **Spotted Rock Trout** (*H. decagrammus*)—The Portuguese of Monterey call these two species "Boregat" and "Bodieron." Length, about twelve or fifteen inches. They are fairly good food.

30. **Cultus or Bastard Cod** (*Ophiodon elongatus*)—Called "Codfish" where the true Cod is unknown. The average weight is from six to ten pounds, although in northern waters it often reaches fifty or sixty pounds; length, one to two feet.

31. **Black Candle Fish** (*Anoplopoma fimbria*)—Called in Puget Sound "Horse Mack-erel;" at San Francisco, "Candle Fish." Reaches a weight of five pounds, and a length of twenty inches.

32. **Senorita** (*Pseudojulis modestus*)—Sometimes known as "Pescery." Found in the kelp; weight, about one-fourth pound. Used chiefly for bait, although excellent food.

33. **Perch or Surf Fish**—Fish under these names are numerous and belong to different genera and species.

Racochilus toxotes ("Sprat" at Santa Cruz, and "Alfione" at Soquel)—This is the largest of the group. Length, six to eighteen inches; weight, one to five pounds. Considered a good food fish.

Damalichthys argyrosomus ("Perch" or "White Perch").

Ditrema furcatum ("White Perch")—Lives in sheltered bays.

D. atripes—Taken in seines near shore.

D. laterale (Blue Surf Fish)—Common.

D. Jacksoni (Black Perch).

Hypsurus Caryi ("Moharra" by the Portuguese, and "Perch").

Amphistichus argenteus (Silver Perch)—Abundant along sandy beaches.

Holconotus rhodoterus—Has no common name. Abundant at Soquel.

H. Agassizi—With No. 9.

H. argenteus ("Wall Eye," on account of its very large eyes).

H. analis—Used for bait at Soquel.

Brachysteus rosaceus—Less than one-half pound.

B. frenatus—Smaller than the preceding.

Cymptogaster aggregatus ("Minnow," "Shiner," "Sparda")—Perhaps the most abundant species on the coast.

Abeone aurora.

A. minima ("Shiner").

34. **Tinker Mackerel** (*Scomber pneumatophorus*)—"Easter Mackerel," "Little Mackerel." This fish is seldom more than fourteen inches long. It is thought by some that there are mackerel enough on our coast, of the best quality, to supply all the wants of our State without importing.

35. **Monterey Mackerel** (*Scomberomorus concolor*)—This fish has only been seen in Monterey Bay, mostly at Soquel. It reaches a weight of five to eight pounds, and is thirty inches in length. They appear in September and disappear about November. The flesh is excellent and they bring a high price.

36. **Bonito** (*Sarda Chilensis*)—Sometimes called "Spanish Mackerel," "Skipjack," and "Tuna." Taken in great numbers in summer and fall in company with the Barracuda, by trolling. Average weight, twelve pounds. Held in high esteem as a food fish.

37. **Long-Finned Tunny** (*Orcynus alalunga*)—Known also as the "Albicare." Reaches a weight of twelve pounds. Is shorter and deeper than the Bonito, and not so good for food. Seldom comes within six miles of shore.

38. **Horse Mackerel or Scad** (*Trachurus picturatus*)—Arrives here in August, disappearing before December. Sometimes exceedingly abundant. Attains a length of twelve inches and a weight of one pound. Great numbers are salted for bait. As a food fish it is excellent, but for some reason is not held in high esteem. Sometimes our beaches are strewn with these fish, driven ashore by other fish pursuing them.

39. **California Pompano** (*Stromateus simillibus*)—Appears in schools in summer and fall. Is about six to eight inches long and weighs nearly one-half pound. Its flesh is rich, fat, and excellent. Increasing in abundance since 1870.

40. **White Fish, Blanquillo** (*Caulolatilus anomalus*)—Its average weight is four or five pounds, and length fifteen inches. Fair quality when fresh, but salted it is first quality.

41. **White Sea Bass** (*Cynoscion nobile*)—"Sea Front," "Corvina." It reaches a length of four to six feet, and a weight of fifty to seventy-five pounds; as seen in market the average is about fifteen pounds. One of the most important food fishes on the coast.

42. **Little Bass or Roncador** (*Genyonemus lineatus*)—Weight, one pound; length, one foot; the average is less. Good when fresh but will not keep long.
43. **King Fish or Queen Fish** (*Seriphus politus*)—Excellent; taken in great numbers in seines at Soquel. Weight, one-half pound; length, eight inches or less.
44. **Blue Fish** (*Girella nigricans*)—Length, about twelve inches; weight, about three pounds. Lives entirely on seaweeds. Good quality. Very tenacious of life.
45. **Jew Fish** (*Stereolepis gigas*)—Sometimes called "Black Sea Bass." The largest food fish on the coast, reaching a weight of five hundred pounds. Found in deep water, and, owing to its size, is seldom caught.
46. **Cabrilla or Kelp Salmon** (*Seranus clathratus*)—"Rock Bass" of the Americans. Weight, five pounds or less.
47. **Rock Bass or Johnny Verde** (*S. nebulifer*)—Length, twelve to twenty inches; weight, about five pounds. Much like the preceding. Not common. Of excellent quality.
48. **Cabrilla or Rock Bass** (*S. maculofasciatus*)—Rather smaller than the preceding, but similar in other respects.
49. **Barracuda** (*Sphyræna picuda*)—One of the best food fishes. Caught with hook and troll. Reaches three feet in length and a weight of twelve pounds.
50. **Deal Fish** (*Trachypterus altivelis*)—The Makah Indians call it "King of the Salmon," and will allow no one to eat it for fear the salmon will never return. A beautiful fish, with silver and golden colors. Sometimes cast ashore on our beaches.
51. **Mullet** (*Mugil albula*)—About eight or ten inches in length. Found in the ocean and in muddy lagoons. Considered a good food fish.
52. **Smelt** (*Atherinopsis Californiensis*)—Found in rocky, sheltered bays. Very abundant. Not migratory. Average size, five to ten inches. One of the most important food fishes on the coast.
53. **Little Smelt** (*A. affinis*)—Associated with the preceding, but smaller. Found in sheltered sandy bays and lagoons.
54. **Sticklebacks** (*Gasterosteus aculeatus* and *G. microcephalus*)—These two species serve mainly as food for other fishes.
55. **Skipjack** (*Scomberesox brevirostris*)—Rare. A sort of Mackerel Pike, belonging to the flying fish family.
56. **Quinnat or California Salmon** (*Oncorhynchus Chouicha*) This is the "King Salmon," "Choweecha," or Columbia and Sacramento River Salmon. It reaches a weight of sixty to ninety pounds, but in this vicinity is much smaller. This is a splendid fish and has no equal on the coast. While most of our market salmon come from the Sacramento, the home supply at most seasons is abundant.
57. **Rainbow Trout** (*Salmo irideus*)—"Brook Trout," "Mountain Trout," "Speckled Trout," and other names are applied to this fish. It is found in all of our mountain streams. Four inches to a foot in length. Seldom goes into the salt water.
58. **Black Spotted Trout** (*Salmo purpuratus*)—"Salmon Trout," "Silver Trout," etc. An exceedingly variable fish, according to size, age, and locality. From two inches up to three feet in length. Abundant in large streams and in the ocean. An excellent and popular food fish.
59. **Steel-head Salmon** (*Salmo Gairdneri*)—Sometimes called "Hard-head." When large called "Salmon Trout." Average weight, when grown, about sixteen pounds. Always found close to the shore.
60. **Dolly Varden Trout** (*Salvelinus malma*)—"Red Spotted Trout," "Lake Trout," etc. Weight, twelve pounds or less. In mountain streams it breeds at a length of six or eight inches.
61. **Surf Smelt** (*Osmerus thaleichthys*)—Length, six to eight inches. Serves as food for other fish, and is not a bad fish when fresh. Sometimes called "California Smelt" where No 52 is unknown.

62. **Another Surf Smelt** (*Hypomesus olidus*)—A foot or less in length. Found at all seasons, but in August go in great schools near shore. As a pan fish is unsurpassed.

63. **Snake Fish** (*Synodus lucioceps*)—This fish is occasionally eaten but is not of much value.

64. **California Herring** (*Clupea mirabilis*)—This scarcely differs from the herring of the Atlantic. Less than a foot in length. One of the most important of food fishes.

65. **California Sardine** (*Clupea sagax*)—Almost exactly identical with the sardine of Europe. Smaller than the preceding. Probably to some extent migratory. The bay near the beach is darkened for long distances, at certain seasons, with this little fish. It is excellent food, and, owing to its great abundance, must sometime prove valuable.

66. **California Anchovy** (*Stolephorus ringens*)—It is about four to six inches in length, is extremely common, and serves as food for salmon, bonito, sea bass and barracuda. They are used as bait for flounders and rock fish; have no other economic value.

67. **Sucker** (*Catostomus*)—Found in all the streams entering the bay.

68. **Rat Fish** (*Chimarra Collieri*)—Reaches a length of nearly two feet, and weighs five or six pounds. The liver is large and well filled with oil of a superior quality. The flesh is not good. The male has a curious crest on front of head, a distinguishing feature.

69. **Carp** (*Cyprinus carpio*)—This fish has been introduced and cultivated in ponds and sluggish streams. There is, however, a native species in our streams named *Orthodon microlepidotus*, which is said to be good food. It reaches a length of twelve or eighteen inches.

70. **Eels and Catfish**—There are several species of these fish in our streams and along our coast, but their history has not been sufficiently made out to clearly distinguish them. They are not of much interest, however, at present, as food fishes.

71. **Rays, Skates and Torpedo**—These fish are more remarkable for their annoyance to fishermen than for the food they furnish. The "Sting Ray" (*Myliobatis Californicus*) has a sharp spine (sting) which may pierce the hands or feet, causing severe wounds, and, perhaps, blood poisoning. The true Rays (*Raia inornata*, *R. binoculata*, *R. rhina*, and *R. stellulata*) are more plentiful than useful. The first two are found in the markets of San Francisco, and used by the French for food. They are about two feet in length. There are two species of the *Rhinobatus* and one Torpedo.

72. **Sharks**—The list of sharks, residents and visitors, in this bay numbers about fourteen. Three are very large, reaching thirty or forty feet in length, and are valued for the oil obtained from their livers. The young of some species are dried by the Chinese for the use of that people. Some are pursued for their oil, such as Nos. 2, 10 and 14. No. 10 is valuable for its fins, and No. 14 for its skin, which is used to polish woodwork—also for the oil of its liver.

(1) *Squatina angelus* (Angel Fish).

(2) *Heptranchias maculatus* (Shovel-nosed Shark).

(3) *Hexanchus corinus*—Three to five feet.

(4) *Scylliorrhinus ventriosus* (Ground Shark).

(5) *Alopes vulpes* (Thrasher)—Five to fifteen feet.

(6) *Isurus oxyrinchus*—About seven feet.

(7) *Lamna cornubica* (Mackerel Shark)—Eight to ten feet.

(8) *Carcharodon carcharias* (Man-eater Shark)—Rare. Fifteen to thirty-five feet.

(9) *Cetorhinus maximus* (Bone Shark, Basking Shark)—Thirty-six to forty feet.

(10) *Galeorhinus zygopterus* (Oil Shark).

(11) *Triakis semifasciatus* (Cat Shark).

(12) *T. Henlei*.

(13) *Mustelus Californicus*.

(14) *Squalus acanthias* (Dog Fish)—One to three feet.

73. **Hag Fish** (*Polistotrema Stouti* and *Bdellostoma Dombeyi*)—This is a kind of eel and more important on account of its destructiveness to other fishes than anything else. It fastens

onto rock fish, halibut, and other fishes, especially when they are caught in gill nets, and devours even in a single night all the flesh, only leaving a mere hulk of head, skin, and bones. It is sometimes called "Slime Eel" (*Myxine glutinosa*), which is found on the Atlantic Coast, having a similar vicious habit.

74. **Lamprey Eels** (*Petromyzon*)--Found in fresh and brackish water. Doubtless a good food fish but seldom used. Their habits and qualities are too imperfectly known on this coast.

CHAPTER IX.

CATALOGUE OF FLOWERING PLANTS AND FERNS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

THIS list contains all the native flowering plants of Santa Cruz County known to me, and perhaps some I do not know, as well as a few introduced ones that have become as much, if not more, at home here than the natives. It also contains the ferns.

Perhaps no one county in California has a greater variety of flora than Santa Cruz, in proportion to its size. And that is equivalent to saying that no equal area in the world exceeds our county in this respect.

The list, however, is not given as complete. The future botanist will add much to it, and doubtless make many changes. I only present it as a nucleus in the hope that it may serve a useful purpose to those who may wish to study our flora in somewhat of a systematic way.

BUTTERCUPS (RANUNCULACEÆ).

- Clematis lasiantha*, Nutt, Virgin's Bower, creek bottoms.
Anemone nemorosa, L., Wind Flower, brush and forest lands.
Thalictrum polycarpum, Meadow Rue, foothills, Watson.
Ranunculus Lobbii, Hiern, Buttercups, moist places.
Ranunculus Californicus, Benth, Buttercups, moist places.
Aquilegia truncata, F. and M., Columbine, rocky brush lands.
Delphinium simplex, Dougl., Larkspurs, fields and open places.
Delphinium nudicaule, T. and G., Larkspurs, rocky places.
Delphinium variegatum, T. and G., Larkspurs, rich open places.
Delphinium Californicum, T. and G., Larkspurs, rich open places.
Delphinium trollifolium, Gr., Larkspurs, rich open places.
Actea spicata, T., Baneberry, timber lands.

BARBERRIES (BERBERIDACEÆ).

- Berberis repens*, Lindl., Oregon grape, Barberry, wood lands.
Berberis pinnata, Lag., Barberry, wood lands.
Vancouveria hexandra, M. and D., redwoods.

POND LILIES (NYMPHÆACEÆ).

- Nuphar polysepalum*, Englm., Yellow Pond Lily, ten miles east of Santa Cruz, in a lake.

POPPIES (PAPAVERACEÆ).

- Eschscholtzia Californica*, Cham., California Poppy, everywhere.
Platystemon Californicus, Benth., fields.
Platystigma lineare, Benth., fields.
Dendromecon rigidum, Benth., sand hills.

(FUMARIACEÆ).

- Dicentra formosa*, DC., Bleeding Heart, Waddell's Creek.

MUSTARDS (CRUCIFERÆ).

- Alyssum maritimum*, L., Sweet Alyssum, escaped from gardens.
Cardamine paucisecta, Benth., redwoods.
Arabis perfoliata, Lam., open places.
Arabis blepharophylla, H. and A., open places.
Cheiranthus asper, Ch. and Sc., seashore and back.
Erysimum asperum, DC., foothills.
Brassica nigra, Boiss., Black Mustard, fields.
Brassica campestris, L., fields.
Barbarea vulgaris, *var. arcuata*, R. Br., Winter Cress, damp places.
Sisymbrium canescens, Nutt., Hedge Mustard, dry places.
Sisymbrium reflexum, Nutt., Hedge Mustard, dry places.

Nasturtium officinale, R. Br., Water Cress, springs and brooks.

Capsella Bursa-pastoris, Mich., Shepherd's Purse, roadsides.

Lepidium latipes, Hook., Pepper Grass, saline soils.

Lepidium lasiocarpum, Nutt., Pepper Grass, saline soils.

Lepidium nitidum, Nutt., Pepper Grass.

Thysanocarpus curvipes, Hook., sand hills.

Raphanus sativus, L., Wild Radish, fields.

ROCK-ROSES (CISTACEÆ).

Helianthemum scoparium, Nutt., rocky hillsides.

VIOLETS (VIOLACEÆ).

Viola ocellata, T. and G., Little Eyes, redwoods.

Viola sarmentosa, Dougl., Creeping Violet, redwoods.

Viola pedunculata, T. and G., Yellow Violet, open hillsides.

Viola canina, var. *adunca*, Gr., Dog Violet, moist places.

Viola glabella, Nutt., along creeks.

Viola aurea, Kellogg, Golden Violet, hillsides near Felton.

MILKWORTS (POLYGALACEÆ).

Polygala Californica, Nutt., brush lands.

Polygala cucullata, Benth., brush lands.

(FRANKENIACEÆ.)

Frankenia grandiflora, C. and S., bottom lands.

PINKS (CARYOPHYLLACEÆ).

Silene Gallica, L., fields, roadsides.

Silene anterrhina, L., Catchfly, dry, waste places.

Silene Californica, Dur., dry waste places.

Silene laciniata, Cav., dry waste places.

Carastinum arvense, L., Mouse-ear Chickweed, about gardens.

Stellaria media, L., Chickweed, about gardens.

Arenaria Douglassi, T. and G., Sandwort.

Arenaria Californica, California Sandwort, sand hills.

Arenaria tenella, Nutt., Slender Sandwort, sand hills.

Sagina occidentalis, Watson, Pearlwort.

Spergula arvensis, L. Corn Spurry, fields.

Lepigonum microthecum, F. and M., Sand Spurry, saline soils.

Polycarpum depressum, Nutt., bare sand hills.

ILLECEBRACEÆ.

Pentacæna ramosissima, Hook. and Arn.

PURSLANES (PORTULACACEÆ).

Portulaca oleracea, L., Purslane "Pursly," everywhere.

Calandrinia Menziesii, Hook., wet places.

Claytonia perfoliata, Dow., Spring Beauty, moist grounds.

Claytonia spathulata, Dougl., moist grounds.

Claytonia sibirica, L., moist grounds.

Calyptridium umbellatum, Torr. and Green.

ST. JOHN'S WORT (HYPERICACEÆ).

Hypericum formosum, H. K. B., St. John's Wort, moist grounds.

Hypericum anagalloides, C. and S., moist grounds.

MALLOWS (MALVACEÆ).

Malva rotundifolia, L., Mallow.

Malva borealis, Wallman, waste places.

Sidalcea malvæflora, Gr., open and brush places.

Malvastrum Thurberi, Gr., open and brush places.

GERANIUMS (GERANIACEÆ).

Geranium Carolinianum, L., Crane's Bill.

Erodium cicutarium, L. H., Alfilaria.

Oxalis corniculata, L., Yellow Wood Sorrel, everywhere.

Oxalis Oregana, Nutt., redwoods.

Limnanthes Douglasii, R. Br., Boulder Creek.

Linianthes alba, Hartw., Boulder Creek.

STAFFTREE (CELASTRACEÆ).

Euonymus occidentalis, Tourn., Burning Bush, borders of streams.

BUCKTHORNS (RHAMNACEÆ).

Ceanothus papillosus, T. and Gr., Mountain Lilac, foothills.

Ceanothus thyrsiflorus, Esch., Mountain Lilac, foothills.

Ceanothus incanus, T. and Gr., Bear Creek.

Ceanothus Andersonii, Parry, Ben Lomond.

Ceanothus cuneatus, Nutt., sand hills.

Ceanothus Parryi, Trelease.

Rhamnus Californicus, Esch., Buckthorn, everywhere.

MAPLES (SAPINDACEÆ).

Æsculus Californica, Nutt., Buckeye, borders of forest.

Acer macrophyllum, Pursh., Broad-leaved Maple, along streams.

Negundo Californica, T. and Gr., Box Elder, creeks.

CLOVERS AND PEAS (LEGUMINOSÆ).

Thermopsis Californica, Watson, springy places.

Pickeringia montana, Nutt., dry hillsides.

- Lupinus arboreus*, Sims., Tree Lupine, river bottoms and sandy places.
Lupinus Chamissonis, Esch.
Lupinus Douglassi, Agardh.
Lupinus polyphyllus, Linde., springs and marshes.
Lupinus rivularis, var. *latifolius*, Dougl.
Lupinus albicaulis, Dougl., sandy places.
Lupinus affinis, Agardh.
Lupinus nanus, Dougl., fields.
Lupinus micranthus, Dougl., gravelly places.
Lupinus truncatus, Nutt., coast and back.
Trifolium pratense, Red Clover, introduced.
Trifolium repens, White Clover, introduced.
Trifolium Macræi, plains.
Trifolium dichotomum, H. and A., plains.
Trifolium gracilentum, T. and Gr., moist places.
Trifolium bifidum, Gr., moist places.
Trifolium tridentatum, Lindl., moist places.
Trifolium microdon, H. and A., moist places.
Trifolium microcephalum, Pursh., moist places.
Trifolium barbigerum, Torr., moist places.
Trifolium Grayi, Loj., moist places.
Trifolium fucatum, Lindl., along the coast.
Trifolium depauperatum, Desv., shady places.
Trifolium amplexens, T. and Gr., near coast.
Trifolium variegatum, Nutt., wet meadows.
Trifolium stenophyllum, Nutt., dry hillsides.
Melilotus parviflora, Sweet Clover, introduced everywhere.
Medicago sativa, Alfalfa, introduced everywhere.
Medicago denticulata, Bur Clover, introduced everywhere.
Hosackia stipularis, Benth., hills.
Hosackia bi-color, Dougl., moist places.
Hosackia gracilis, Benth., everywhere.
Hosackia parviflora, Benth., everywhere.
Hosackia Purshiana, Benth., various places.
Hosackia subpinnata, T. and Gr., moist places.
Hosackia glabra, Torr., dry hills.
Hosackia cystisoides, Benth., along coast.
Hosackia tomentosa, H. and A., dry places.
Psoralea orbicularis, Lindl., moist places.
Psoralea strobilina, H. and A., brushy places.
Psoralea physodes, Dougl., brushy places.
Amorpha Californica, Nutt., near the sea.
Astragalus didymocarpus, H. and A., dry hillsides.
Vicia gigantea, Hook., Giant Vetch, along streams.
Vicia Americana, Muhl., Vetch, Tare, woods.
Vicia truncata, Nutt., cliffs.
Vicia exigua, Nutt., cliffs.
Vicia Hassei, Wats., cliffs.
Vicia sativa, L., Common Vetch, cliffs.
Lathyrus litoralis, Endl., beach at Natural Bridge.
Lathyrus Torreyi, Gray, woods.
Lathyrus vestitus, Nutt., common.
 ROSES (ROSACEÆ).
Cerasus emarginata, Dougl., Wild Cherry.
Cerasus illicifolia, Nutt., Islay, northwestern line of county.
Cerasus demissa, Nutt., northwestern line of county.
Nuttallia cerasiformis, T. and Gr., Oso Berry, along streams and foothills.
Spiraea Douglasii, Hook., Hard Hack, wooded hillsides.
Spiraea discolor = *ariæfolia*, Rafinesque, wooded hillsides.
Rubus Nutkanus, Moçino, Salmon Berry.
Rubus pedatas, Smith.
Rubus leucodermis, Dougl., Raspberry, wooded hillsides.
Rubus ursinus, C. and S., Blackberry, everywhere.
Rubus spectabilis, Pursh., Salmon Berry of the North, Wilder's Ranch.
Fragaria Californica, C. and S., Strawberry, everywhere.
Fragaria Chilensis, Ehr., Chile Strawberry, beach up coast.
Potentilla glandulosa, Lindl., Fivefinger, moist places.
Potentilla anserina, L., Silver Weed, moist places.
Horkelia Californica, C. and S., near coast.
Adenostoma fasciculatum, H and A., Chaparral, Chamissal, dry hillsides.
Alchemilla arvensis, Scop., Lady's Mantle, open places.
Acæna trifida, Ruiz. and Pat., dry hills.
Rosa Californica, C. and S., Wild Rose, about fences near coast.
Rosa gymnocarpa, Gr., redwoods.
Heteromeles arbutifolia, Rœmer, Toyon, Christmas Berry, borders of valleys.
Amelanchier alnifolia, Nutt., Service Berry, river bottoms.
 SAXIFRAGES (SAXIFRAGACEÆ).
Saxifraga Virginiensis, Michx., rocky places.
Saxifraga Mertensiana, Bonof., rocky places.
Boykinia occidentalis, T. and Gr., rocky places.
Telima grandiflora, Dougl., shady hillsides.
Telima heterophylla, H. and A., shady hillsides.
Heuchera micrantha, Dougl., Alum Root, shady hillsides mostly.

Heuchera pilosissima, P. and M., shady hillsides mostly.

Whipplea modesta, Torr., under redwoods.

Ribes speciosum, Pursh., Gooseberry, brush lands, along valleys.

Ribes divaricatum, Dougl., brush lands, along valleys.

Ribes sanguineum, Pursh. brush lands, along valleys.

Ribes sanguineum, var. *glutinosum*, brush lands, along valleys.

STONE CROPS (CRASSULACEÆ).

Tillæa minima, Miers.

Sedum spathulifolium, Hook., dry places.

Sedum Douglasii, Hook., among lime rocks.

Cotyledon lanceolata, B. and H., cliffs.

Cotyledon farinosa, B. and H., cliffs.

Cotyledon laxa, B. and H., cliffs.

EVENING PRIMROSES (ONAGRACEÆ).

Zauchneria Californica, Presl., cliffs.

Epilobium spicatum, Lam., Willow Herb, near streams and moist places.

Epilobium coloratum, Muhl., near streams and moist places.

Epilobium Franciscanum, Barbey, near streams and moist places.

Epilobium paniculatum, Nutt., near streams and moist places.

Gayophytum ramosissimum, T. and Gr., near streams and moist places.

Gayophytum diffusum, T. and Gr., near streams and moist places.

Oenothera ovata, Nutt., fields and open hillsides.

Oenothera biennis, L., Evening Primrose, banks.

Oenothera bistorta, Nutt., sand hills near the sea.

Oenothera dentata, Car., sand hills.

Oenothera cheiranthifolia, Hornem.

Oenothera strigulosa, T. and Gr., sand beaches.

Godetia grandiflora, Lindl., up coast.

Godetia purpurea, Wats., up coast.

Godetia lepida, Lindl.

Godetia Bottæ, Spach., hill lands.

Godetia ancena, Lilja.

Godetia tenella, Wats., near coast.

Clarkia elegans, Dougl., dry brush lands.

Circea Pacifica, A. and M., Enchanter's Night Shade, woods.

CUCUMBERS (CURCUBITACEÆ).

Megarrhiza Californica, Torr., Man Root—big root, hillsides.

DATISCAEÆ.

Datisca glomerata, B. and H., rich bottom lands.

SEA FIGS (FICOIDEÆ.)

Mesembryanthemum æquilaterale, Haw., Sea Fig, cliffs near the sea.

PARSLEYS (UMBELLIFERÆ).

Hydrocotyle prolifera, Kellogg, Marsh Pennywort, shallow streams.

Eryngium petiolatum, var. *armatum*, Wats., Button Snakeroot, moist meadows.

Sanicula arctopoides, H. and Ar., Sanicle, plains and dry hillsides.

Sanicula Menziesii, H. and Ar., shaded woods.

Sanicula laciniata, H. and Ar.

Sanicula bipinnatifida, Dougl., dry, gravelly places.

Sanicula bipinnata, H. and Ar.

Deweya Hartwigi, Gr., hills.

Deweya Kelloggii, Gr., hills.

Apium graveolens, L., Celery, marshes.

Conium maculatum, L., Poison Hemlock, waste places.

Coriandrum sativum, L., Coriander, about gardens.

Apiastrum angustifolium, Nutt.

Carum Gairdneri, Benth., dry plains.

Carum Kelloggii, Gr., near coast.

Cicuta Californica, Water Hemlock.

Sium cicutæfolium, Gmelin.

Osmorrhiza nuda, Torr., Sweet Cicely, in mountains and woods.

Osmorrhiza brachypoda, Torr., in mountains and woods.

Selinum Pacificum, Wats., hills.

Angelica tomentosa, Wats., wooded lands.

Peucedanum parvifolium, Torr., grassy places.

Peucedanum dasycarpum, T. and Gr., grassy places.

Heracleum lanatum, Michx., Cow Parsnip, springy places.

Daucus pusillus, Michx.

Caucalis microcarpa, H. and A., Rattlesnake Cure.

ARALIACEÆ.

Aralia Californica, Wats., Spikenard.

DOGWOODS (CORNACEÆ.)

Cornus Nuttalli, Audubon, Dogwood, uplands.

Cornus Californica, Meyer, creek banks.

Cornus glabrata, Benth., along streams.

Garrya elliptica, Dougl.

HONEYSUCKLES (CAPRIFOLIACEÆ).

Sambucus glauca, Nutt., Elder, hillsides.

Symphoricarpus racemosus, Michx., Snowberry, brush lands.

Symphoricarpus mollis, Nutt., brush lands.

Lonicera involucrata, Banks, Twin Honeysuckle, near streams.

BEDSTRAWS (RUBIACEÆ).

Galium Californicum, H. and A., Bedstraw, Cleavers, brushy hillsides and forests.

Galium Nuttallii, Gray, brushy hillsides and forests.

Galium bifolium, Wats., brushy hillsides and forests.

Galium aspernum, Gr., brushy hillsides.

Galium triflorum, Michx., brushy hillsides.

Galium trifidum, L., brushy hillsides.

Galium Andrewsii, Gr., brushy hillsides.

VALERIANS (VALERIANACEÆ).

Valeriana congesta, DC., Valerian, low grounds.

Valeriana macrocera, T. and G., low grounds.

TEASELS (DIPSACEÆ).

Dipsacus fullonum, L., Fuller's Teasel, waste places.

COMPOSITE FAMILY (COMPOSITÆ).

Grindelia hirsutula, H. and A., Gum Plant, hill and uplands.

Grindelia robusta, Nutt., meadow lands, foothills.

Pentachæta exilis, var. *aphantochæta*, Gr., dry hills.

Lessingia Germanorum, Cham., dry grounds.

Chrysopsis villosa, Nutt., dry open grounds.

Aplopappus ericoides, H. and A., sand hills.

Bigelovia arborescens, Gr., sandy plains.

Solidago Californica, Nutt., Golden Rod, dry hillsides.

Corethrogyne filaginifolia, Nutt., dry open grounds.

Corethrogyne Californica, DC., dry open grounds.

Aster radulinus, Gr., Aster, dry ground.

Aster Chamissonis, Gr., Aster, moist thickets.

Aster Menziesii, Lindl., Aster, moist thickets.

Erigeron glaucus, Ker., beach cliffs.

Erigeron Philadelphicus, L., Flea-bane, moist places.

Erigeron Canadensis, L., Horse Weed, moist places.

Baccharis pilularis, DC., everywhere.

Baccharis Douglasii, DC., Yerba Inflamacion, moist grounds.

Adenocaulum bicolor, Hook., redwoods.

Micropus Californicus, F. and M., open grounds.

Psilocarphus tenellus, Nutt.

Antennaria dimorpha, T. and G., dry hills.

Anaphalis margaritacea, B. and H., Everlasting, dry fields, open woods.

Gnaphalium decurrens, Ives., open dry ground.

Gnaphalium Sprengelii, H. and A., moist or dry ground.

Gnaphalium microcephalum, Nutt., along streams.

Gnaphalium ramosissimum, Nutt., thickets.

Gnaphalium palustre, Nutt., moist grounds.

Gnaphalium purpureum, L., saline soils.

Iva axillaris, var. *pubescens*, Gr., sandy saline soil.

Ambrosia artemisiæfolia, L., Wormwood, dry ground.

Franseria bipinnatifida, Nutt., beach sands.

Xanthium strumarium, L., Cockle Burr, waste places.

Xanthium spinosum, L., Cockle Burr, waste places.

Wyethia angustifolia, Nutt., moist grounds and hills.

Bidens chrysanthemoides, Michx., Bur Marigold, wet grounds.

Madia Nuttallii, Gr., woods.

Madia elegans, Don., roadsides.

Madia sativa, Molina, Tar Weed, fields.

Madia filipes, Gr.

Hemizonia fasciculata, T. and G., Tar Weed, dry ground.

Hemizonia pungens, T. and G., Tar Weed, dry hills.

Hemizonia angustifolia, DC., Tar Weed, open grounds.

Hemizonia corymbosa, T. and G., Tar Weed, low grounds.

Hemizonia virgata, Gr., Tar Weed, fields.

Hemizonia Hermannii, Greene, fields.

Achyrrachæna mollis, Schan., open grounds.

Layia carnosa, T. and G., beach sands.

Jaumea carnosa, Gr., sea beaches.

Monolopia major, DC., low ground.

Monolopia gracillens, Gr., low ground.

Burrillia microglossa, DC., moist ground.

Bæria chrysostoma, F. and M., moist ground.

Bæria gracilis, Gr., common.

Bæria uliginosa, Gr., wet ground or shallow water.

Eriophyllum (Bahia), *staechadifolium*, Lag., cliffs near coast.

Eriophyllum confertiflorum, Gr., hills near coast.

Eriophyllum cæspitosum, Dougl., moist or dry ground, several varieties.

Lasthenia glabrata, Lindl., moist grounds.

Helenium puberulum, DC., Sneez Weed, moist or wet ground.

Achillea millefolium, L., Yarrow, fields and hillsides.

Anthemis cotula, L., Mayweed, roadsides and everywhere.

Chrysanthemum leucanthemum, L., roadsides and everywhere.

Matricaria discoidea, DC., Wild Chamomile, yards and paths.
Artemisia Californica, Less., Wormwood, waste places.
Artemisia Ludoviciana, Nutt., Wild Sage, waste places.
Artemisia pycnocephala, DC., seashore.
Cotula coronopifolia, L., wet ground.
Soliva sessilis, Ru. and Pav., moist ground.
Petasites palmata, Or., Colt's Foot, along creeks, woodlands.
Senecio vulgaris, L., Groundsel, gardens.
Senecio Douglasii, DC., open plains and hills.
Senecio aronicoides, DC., low ground.
Senecio aureus, L., moist and wet ground, many varieties.
Arnica discoidea, Benth., wooded hills.
Cnicus acaulescens, Gr., Thistle, meadows.
Cnicus occidentalis, Gr., Thistle, hillsides, red thistle.
Cnicus Californicus, Gr., Thistle.
Cnicus edulis, Gr., Thistle, low ground.
Silybum marianum, Gært., Milk Thistle, fields and neglected roads.
Centaurea solstitialis, L., Tuk-e-lota, introduced, grain-fields.
Centaurea cyanus, L., Blue Bottle, about gardens.
Tragopogon porrifolius, L., Salsify, escaped from gardens.
Microseris troximoides, Gr., wooded hills and plains.
Hypochaeris glabra, L., fields.
Malacothrix Californica, DC., open grounds.
Malacothrix obtusa, Benth., sand hills.
Malacothrix sonchoides, T. and G.
Troximon grandiflorum, Gr., plains and hillsides.
Troximon apargioides, Lees., sandy soil.
Troximon heterophyllum, Green.
Taraxacum dens-leonis, Desf., Dandelion, wet places.
Sonchus asper, Vill., Sow Thistle, fields and waste places.
Sonchus oleracens, L., Sow Thistle, fields and waste places.

HAREBELLS (CAMPANULACEÆ).

Specularia biflora, Gr., open grounds.
Heterocodon rariflorum, Nutt., shady and grassy places.
Campanula prenanthoides, Durand., Bellflower, redwoods.

HEATHS (ERICACEÆ).

Vaccinium parvifolium, Smith, shady and low woods.
Vaccinium ovatum, Pursh., Blueberry, brush and wooded lands.
Arbutus Menziesii, Pursh., Madroña, mountains.
Arctostaphylos Andersonii, Gray, Manzanita, Ben Lomond.
Arctostaphylos tomentosa, Dougl., Manzanita, hills.
Arctostaphylos nummularia, Gray, Manzanita, Ben Lomond.
Gaultheria Shallon, Pursh., Salal, redwoods.
Rhododendron Californicum, Hook., Waddell Creek.
Rhododendron occidentale, Gray., Azalea, all streams.
Pyrola picta, Smith, Wintergreen, Boulder Creek.

LEAD WORTS (PLUMBAGINACEÆ).

Armeria vulgaris, Willd., Common Thrift, meadows.

PRIMROSES (PRIMULACEÆ).

Dodecatheon Meadia, L., Shooting Star, moist hillsides.
Trientalis Europæa, var. *latifolia*, Torr., Star Flower, woods.
Anagallis arvensis, L., Pimpernel, waste ground.

DOOBANES (APOCYNACEÆ).

Apocynum cannabinum, L., Dogbane, open ground.

MILKWEEDS (ASCLEPIADACEÆ).

Asclepias Mexicana, Cav., dry or moist ground.
Asclepias vestita, H. and A., dry ground.

GENTIANS (GENTIANACEÆ).

Microcala quadrangularis, Gris., open moist ground near coast.
Erythrea Muhlenbergii, Gris., Canchalagua, wet places.
Erythrea trichantha, Gris., dry ground.

PHLOXES (POLEMONIACEÆ).

Gilia gracilis, Hook.
Gilia heterophylla, Dougl.
Gilia liniflora, Benth.
Gilia multicaulis, Benth.
Gilia dichotoma, Benth.
Gilia densiflora, Benth.
Gilia densifolia, Benth.
Gilia androsacea, Stend.
Gilia micrantha, Stend.
Gilia cilata, Benth.
Gilia squarrosa, H. and A.
Gilia viscidula, Gray.

Gilia virgata, Stend.
Gilia capitata, Dougl.

WATER LEAVES (HYDROPHYLLACEÆ).

Nemophila insignis, Dougl., Baby Blue Eyes.
Nemophila Menziesii, H. and A.
Nemophila maculata, Benth.
Nemophila parviflora, Dougl.
Ellisia chrysanthemifolia, Benth.
Phacelia circinata, Jacq., dry grounds.
Phacelia circinata, var. *calycosa*, Gray.
Phacelia malvæfolia, Cham.
Phacelia tanacetifolia, Benth.
Phacelia ramosissima, Dougl.
Phacelia ciliata, Benth., shaded moist ground.
Phacelia Douglasii, Torr.
Phacelia divaricata, Gray.
Eriodictyon glutinosum, Benth., Yerba Santa, sandy hillsides.

BORRAGES (BORRAGINACEÆ).

Helitropium Curassavicum, L., sandy seashore.
Amsinckia spectabilis, F. and M., hillsides.
Amsinckia lycopsoides, Lehm., dry grounds.
Krynitzkia Chorisiana, Gr., wet ground.
Krynitzkia Scouleri, Gr., dry soil.
Krynitzkia Californica, Gr., Forget-me-not, wet meadows.
Krynitzkia angustifolia, Gr.
Echinosperrum deflexum, Lehm.
Cynoglossum grande, Dougl., Hound's Tongue, woods.

MORNING GLORIES (CONVOLVULACEÆ).

Convolvulus Soldanella, L., Bindweed, sandy shores.
Convolvulus occidentalis, Gr., Bindweed, dry hills.
Convolvulus sepium, var. *Americanus*, Sims., along streams.
Convolvulus arvensis, L., Bindweed, fields.
Convolvulus Californicus, Choi., on hills.
Cressa Cretica, L., var. *Truxillensis*, Choi., saline soils.
Cuscuta Californica, Choi., Dodder, parasites on herbs and shrubs.
Cuscuta salina, Engl., Dodder, parasites on herbs and shrubs.
Cuscuta subinclusa, Du. and Hilg., Dodder, parasites on herbs and shrubs.

POTATOES (SOLONACEÆ).

Solanum nigrum, var. *Douglasii*, Dunal, Black Nightshade, everywhere.

Solanum umbelliferum, Esch., woodlands, handsome blue flowers.

Datura Stramonium, L., Jimson Weed, waste grounds.

Petunia parviflora, Juss., Soquel Creek.

FIGWORTS (SCROPHULARIACEÆ).

Verbascum virgatum, With., Mullein, about houses.
Linaria canadensis, Dum, Toad Flax, common on sandy soil.

Antirrhinum glandulosum, Lindl., dry ground.

Antirrhinum vagans, Gray, climbing in thickets.

Scrophularia Californica, Cham., Figwort, roadsides.

Collinsia bicolor, Benth., moist ground, handsome.

Collinsia bartsizæfolia, Benth., sandy soil.

Penstemon corymbosus, Benth.

Penstemon Rattani, var. *Kleei*, Gray, Ben Lomond.

Mimulus glutinosus, Wend., Monkey Flower, rocky banks.

Mimulus Douglassii, Gr., gravelly banks.

Mimulus Kelloggii, Curran.

Mimulus luteus, L. Yellow Monkey, Fl., moist or wet ground.

Mimulus cardinalis, Dougl., along water courses.

Mimulus inconspicuus, Gr., damp hillsides.

Mimulus moschatus, Dougl., Musk Plant, along brooks.

Veronica Americana, Schw., Brook Lime, wet places.

Veronica peregrina, L., Neckweed, damp places, gardens.

Veronica agrestis, L., about gardens.

Castilleia affinis, H. and Arn., Painted Cup, moist grounds.

Castilleia foliolosa, Hook., dry hills.

Castilleia latifolia, H. and Arn., coast.

Castilleia parviflora, Bong., low ground.

Orthocarpus densiflorus, Benth., low ground.

Orthocarpus attenuatus, Gray, moist ground.

Orthocarpus castilleioides, Benth., pine woods and low ground.

Orthocarpus purpurascens, Benth., along and near the coast.

Orthocarpus pusillus, Benth., low ground.

Orthocarpus erianthus, Benth., low ground near coast.

*Orthocarpus faucibarbatu*s, Gray, moist ground.

Orthocarpus lithospermoides, Benth., moist and dry ground.

Cordylanthus filifolius, Nutt., Club Flower, dry and moist banks.

Cordylanthus maritimus, Nutt., sandy salt marshes.

BROOMRAPES (OROBANCHACEÆ).

- Aphyllon Californicum*, Gray, Cancer Root.
Aphyllon tuberosum, Gray, dry ridges.
Boschniakia strobilacea, Gray, parasite on Manzanita Roots.

LENTIBULARIACEÆ.

- Utricularia vulgaris*, L., Bladderwort, slow streams.

MINTS (LABIATÆ).

- Mentha Canadensis*, L., Mint, wet places.
Monardella undulata, Benth., Horse Mint, near coast.
Monardella Douglasii, Benth.
Monardella villosa, Benth., woods and banks.
Micromeria Douglasii, Benth., Verba Buena, woods.
Pogogyne parviflora, Benth., Penny Royal, wet places.
Pogogyne serpylloides, Gray, wet places, common.
Sphacle calycina, Benth., hillsides.
Salvia carduacea, Benth., Sage, dry ground.
Salvia columbaria, Benth., blue flowers, sand hills.
Audibertia grandiflora, Benth., brush lands.
Audibertia humilis, Benth., rare.
Audibertia stachyoides, Benth., thickets.
Scutellaria tuberosa, Benth., Skull Cap, hills.
Brunella vulgaris, L., Self-heal, ditches and fields.
Marrubium vulgare, L., Horehound, waste places.
Stachys adjugoides, Benth., Hedge Nettle, moist ground.
Stachys pycnantha, Benth.
Stachys bullata, Benth., near coast.
Stachys chamissonis, Benth., swamps.
Trichostema lanceolatum, Benth., Blue Curly, fields.

VERBENAS (VERBENACEÆ).

- Verbena officinalis*, L., Vervain, roadsides.
Verbena polystachya, H. B. K.
Verbena prostrata, R. Br., plains and open ground.
Verbena bracteosa, Michx., open waste ground.

PLANTAINS (PLANTAGINACEÆ).

- Plantago major*, L., Common Plantain, waysides.
Plantago lanceolata, L., Ribgrass, fields.
Plantago maritima, L., Sea Plantain, near coast.
Plantago Patagonica, Jacq., roadsides.
Plantago hirtella, H. B. K.

FOUR O'CLOCKS (NYCTAGINACEÆ).

- Abronia umbellata*, Lam., Sand Verbena, sandy seabeaches.
Abronia arenaria, Menzies, seashore.

BUCKWHEATS (POLYGONACEÆ).

- Rumex crispus*, L., Curled Dock, waste places, everywhere.
Rumex conglomeratus, Murray.
Rumex acetosella, L., Sheep Sorrel.
Rumex salicifolius, Wein, Willow-leaved Dock, sand hills, near beach.
Polygonum paronychia, Ch. and Sc., sandy seacoast.
Polygonum aviculare, L., Knot Grass, dooryards.
Polygonum nodosum, Pers., moist places.
Polygonum amphibium, Lin., in shallow water.
Eriogonum latifolium, Smith, rocky seacoast.
Eriogonum parvifolium, Smith, seashore.
Eriogonum nudum, Dougl., dry mountain slopes.
Eriogonum elongatum, Benth., near coast.
Eriogonum virgatum, Benth., mountains.
Eriogonum vimineum, Dougl., various places.
Eriogonum gracile, Benth., mountains.
Chorizanthe robusta, Parry, sand hills, wooded.
Chorizanthe pungens, Benth., open woods.
Chorizanthe Andersonii, Parry, pine woods.
Chorizanthe Douglasii, Benth., sandy ground.
Pterostegia drymarioides, Fisch. and M., sandy grounds.
Lastarriaea Chilensis, Re., sandy banks.

AMARANTHS (AMARANTACEÆ).

- Amarantus retroflexus*, L., introduced weed.
Amarantus albus, L., fields.
Amarantus blitoides, Wats., waste places.
Amarantus Californicus, Wats., waste places.

GOOSEFOOT (CHENOPODIACEÆ).

- Chenopodium album*, L., Pigweed, everywhere.
Chenopodium murale, L., near coast.
Chenopodium ambrosioides, Wormseed, waste places.
Atriplex leucophylla, Deit., seashore.
Atriplex Californica, Moq., seashore.
Salicornia ambigua, Michx., Glasswort, seacoast.

LAURELS (LAURACEÆ).

- Umbellularia Californica*, Nutt., Mountain Laurel, Bay Tree, valleys and hillsides.

MEZERÉUMS (THYMELEACEÆ).

- Dirca occidentalis*, Gray, Leatherwood, along creeks.

NETTLES (URTICACEÆ).

- Urtica holosericea*, Nutt.
Urtica urens, L., Stinging Nettle, too common

SYCAMORES (PLATANACEÆ).

Platanus racemosa, Nutt., Sycamore, rivers and bottom land.

SPURGES (EUPHORBIACEÆ).

Eremocarpus setigerus, Benth., dry valleys.

Croton Californicus, Mull. Arg., Croton, sandy fields.

Euphorbia ocellata, Dur. Hilg., Spurge, dry valleys.

Euphorbia serpyllifolia, Pers., common.

Euphorbia leptocera, Engl., everywhere.

Euphorbia Lathyris, L., naturalized.

WATER STARWORTS (CALLITRICHACEÆ).

Callitriche marginata, Low Water Starwort, in muddy places.

BIRCHES (BETULACEÆ).

Alnus rhombifolia, Nutt., Alder, along creeks.

WAX MYRTLES (MYRICACEÆ).

Myrica Californica, Cham., creeks and foothills.

WILLOWS (SALICACEÆ).

Salix lævigata, Bebb., Glossy Willow, streams.

Salix lasiandra, Benth., creeks.

Salix lasiandra, var. *Fendleriana*, Bebb., creeks.

Salix lasiolepis, var. *Bigelovii*, Bebb., creek bottoms and springs.

Salix longifolia, Muhl., San Lorenzo River bottom.

Salix flavescens, Nutt., wooded hillsides.

Salix Sitchensis, Sanson, near streams.

Populus trichocarpa, T. and Gr., Cottonwood, streams.

OAKS (CUPULIFERÆ).

Quercus lobata, Née, White Oak, open ground.

Quercus dumosa, Nutt., Dwarf Oak, brush lands.

Quercus chrysolepis, Lieb., Live Oak, Ben Lomond.

Quercus agrifolia, Née, Live Oak, open places.

Quercus Wislizeni, A. D. C., forests.

Quercus Kelloggii, Newberry, wooded ground.

Quercus densiflora, Hook. and Arn., Tanbark Oak, forests.

Quercus Morehus, Kellogg, edge of forests.

Castanopsis chrysophylla, A. D. C., Western Chinquapin, high ridges.

BIRTHWORTS (ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ).

Asarum caudatum, Lindl., Wild Ginger, shaded cañons.

Aristolochia Californica, Torr., Pipe Vine, woods, rare.

MISTLETOES (LORANTHACEÆ).

Phoradendron flavescens, Nutt., oaks, parasite.

Arceuthobium Douglasii, Engl., pines and fir, parasite.

YEW (TAXACEÆ).

Torreya Californica, Torr., California Nutmeg, up coast and along streams.

Taxus brevifolia, Nutt., Yew, Laguna Creek.

PINES (CONIFERÆ).

Juniperus Californicus, Carr, Juniper, rocky peaks.

Cupressus macrocarpus, Hartw., Monterey Cypress, up coast.

Sequoia sempervirens, Endl., Redwood.

Pseudotsuga Douglasii, Carr, Douglas Spruce.

Pinus ponderosa, Dougl., Bull Pine, Yellow Pine, high sand hills.

Pinus insignis, Dougl., Monterey Pine.

Pinus tuberculata, Gordon, sand plains and hills.

ORCHIDS (ORCHIDACEÆ).

Corallorhiza striata, Lindl., Coral Root, dense woods.

Corallorhiza Bigelovii, Wats., dense woods.

Habenaria leucostachys, Wats., woods.

Habenaria elegans, Bolander, woods.

Spiranthes porrifolia, Lindl., Ladies' Tresses, wet places.

Epipactis gigantea, Dougl., stream banks.

Cypripedium montanum, Dougl., Lady's Slipper, dense woods.

FLOWER-DE-LUCE (IRIDACEÆ).

Iris macrosiphon, Torr., Iris, moist places.

Iris Douglassii, Herb., hillsides.

Iris longipetala, Herb., meadows.

Sisyrinchium bellum, Wats., Blue-eyed Grass, wet and moist places.

Sisyrinchium Californicum, Ait., wet places.

LILIES (LILIACEÆ).

Allium unifolium, Kell., Onion, mountains.

Allium serratum, Wats., foothills.

Muilla maritima, Wats., alkaline ground.

Brodiaea terrestris, Kell., sandy plains.

Brodiaea capitata, Benth., mountains.

Brodiaea laxa, Wats., mountains and foothills.

Brodiaea ixioides, Wats., foothills.

Brodiaea hyacinthina, Greene, moist plains and hillsides.

Chlorogalum pomeridianum, Kunth, Soap Plant, Amole, valleys and foothills.

Smilacina amplexicaulis, Nutt., Solomon's Seal.

Smilacina sessifolia, Nutt.

Lilium pardalinum, Kellogg, Lily, stream banks.

Fritillaria biflora, Lindl., Butterfly Lily, woods.

Fritillaria lanceolata, Pursh, woods.
Fritillaria, vars. *floribunda*, Benth., and *gracilis*, Wats., woods.
Calochortus albus, Dougl., Mariposa Lily, woods and open places.
Calochortus Maweanus, Leich., plains and hillsides.
Calochortus luteus, Dougl., plains and open grounds.
Prosartes Hookeri, Torr., redwoods.
Clintonia Andrewsiana, Torr., redwoods along streams.
Scoliopus Bigelovii, Torr., wooded hillsides.
Trillium sessile, L., var. *Californicum*, Wake Robin, rich moist valleys.
Trillium ovatum, Pursh., rich moist valleys.
Zygadenus Fremonti, Torr., *Zygadene*, moist meadows.

ARUMS (ARACEÆ).

Lysichiton Kamtschaticensis, Schott, swamps, skunk cabbage odor.

TYPHACEÆ.

Sparganium simplex, Hudson, Bur Reed, aquatic, edges of ponds.
Typha latifolia, L., Cat-tail Flag, aquatic.

DUCKWEEDS (LEMNACEÆ).

Lemna trisulca, L., Duck's Meat, edges of ponds and streams.

WATER PLANTS (NAIADACEÆ).

Zostera marina, L., Eel Grass, sea, toward Moss Landing.
Phyllospadix Torreyi, Wats., Grass Wrack (grows with seaweed), on rocks at low tide.
Zannichellia palustris, L., Horned Pond Weed, fresh-water ponds.
Ruppia maritima, L., salt water.
Potamogeton lonchitis, Tuck, Pond Weed.
Potamogeton pusillus, L., pools and ditches.
Triglochin maritimum, L., Arrow Grass, ponds.

WATER PLANTAINS (ALISMACEÆ).

Alisma plantago, L., ponds.

BOG RUSHES (JUNCACEÆ).

Luzula cosmosa, var. *congesta*, Meyer, Wood Rush, near the coast.
Luzula campestris, D. C., mountains.
Juncus robustus, Wats., Bog Rush, marshes.
Juncus Lescurii, Boland, salt marshes.

Juncus Balticus, Dethard, saline soils.
Juncus Breweri, Engl., near the coast.
Juncus effusus, var. *brunneus*, Engl., salt marshes.
Juncus bufonius, L., common.
Juncus xiphioides, Meyer, sandy marsh ground.
Juncus xiphioides, var. *triandrus*, Engl., sandy marsh.
Juncus phæocephalus, Engl., near coast.

SEDGES (CYPERACEÆ).

Cyperus diandrus, var. *castaneus*, Torr., swamps.
Cyperus aristatus, Rottb.
Cyperus erythrorrhizos, Muhl.
Scirpus riparius, Spreng, Bulrush, marshes.
Scirpus carinatus, Gray, swamps.
Scirpus lacustris, L., var. *occidentalis*, Tule, marshes and wet lands.
Scirpus tatora, Kunth., Tule, marshes and wet lands.
Scirpus Olneyi, Gray.
Scirpus pungens, Vahl., saline marshes.
Scirpus maritimus, L., saline marshes.
Èriophorum gracile, Koch, Cotton Grass, swamps.
Eleocharis acicularis, R. Br., Spike Rush, sandy or muddy stream banks.
Eleocharis palustris, R. Br., water or wet ground.
Cladium mariscus, R. Br., Saw Grass, swamps.
Carex muricata, L., var. *gracilis*, Boot Sedge, near the coast.
Carex paniculata, L., salt marshes.
Carex festiva, Dewey, woods, among grass.
Carex festiva, var. *gracilis*, Olney, woods, among grass.
Carex bifidia, Boot., dry soil.
Carex nudata, Boot.
Carex aquatilis, Wahl., wet ground.
Carex laciniata, Boot., near the sea.
Carex globosa, Boot., redwoods.
 (Carex is a genus with numerous species. Many more belong to this neighborhood, but they are of more interest to the botanist than the florist or agriculturist.)

(For grasses see special paper.)

FERNS (FILICES).

Polypodium Californicum, Kaulfuss, Polypody, damp logs and cliffs.
Polypodium Scouleri, Hook. and Gray, on trees, stumps, logs or ground.
Gymnogramme triangularis, Kaulfuss, Silver Fern, rocky hillsides.
Cheilanthes Californica, Mett., Lip or Lace Fern, moist ravines, shady canyons.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p><i>Cheilanthes Fendleri</i>, Hook., moist ravines, shady canyons.</p> <p><i>Pellaea andromedæfolia</i>, Feé, Cliff Brake, rocks and hillsides.</p> <p><i>Pellaea ornithopus</i>, Hook., Bird's-foot Fern, sand hills.</p> <p><i>Pteris aquilina</i>, var. <i>lanuginosa</i>, Bon., Brake, everywhere.</p> <p><i>Adiantum emarginatum</i>, Hook., Maiden's Tears.</p> <p><i>Adiantum pedatum</i>, L., Maiden's Hair, among rocks in canyons.</p> | <p><i>Lomaria spicant</i>, Desv., Deer Fern, along shady streams.</p> <p><i>Woodwardia radicans</i>, Smith, Chain Fern, springs.</p> <p><i>Asplenium Filix-fœmina</i>, Bern., Spleen Wort, damp, rich woods.</p> <p><i>Aspidium rigidum</i>, Swartz, Wood Fern, rocky hillsides.</p> <p><i>Aspidium munitum</i>, Kaulfuss, rocky hillsides.</p> <p><i>Aspidium aculeatum</i>, Swartz, cliffs and rocky ravines.</p> <p><i>Cystopteris fragilis</i>, Bern., Bladder Fern, cliffs and rocky ravines.</p> |
|--|--|



Photo by McKean & Ort.

DR. BENJAMIN KNIGHT.
(See page 325.)

CHAPTER X.

LIST AND NOTES OF NATIVE AND OTHER GRASSES FOUND GROWING WILD IN SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Native Grasses Found Growing Wild in Santa Cruz County—Importance of and Capabilities for Growing These Plants.

WITH rains and sunshine come green pastures. The larger part of this herbage that gladdens the heart and pleases the eye is composed of *grasses*.

And what is a grass?

Botanists tell us that it is a plant with a long, simple, narrow leaf, having many fine veins or lines running parallel with a central prominent vein or midrib, and a long sheath divided to the base which seems to clasp the stem, or through which the stem seems to pass, the stem being hollow, with but few exceptions, and closed at the joints or nodes.

Some grasses are annuals, such as wheat, rye, oats, and barley. Others are perennial, such as blue grass, red top, timothy, orchard, mesquit, and Bermuda grasses. They vary in size from one or two inches high to the tall bamboo, ten, twenty, and even one hundred feet high.

One-sixth of the whole vegetable kingdom of flowering plants belong to the grass family.

How much of our comfort and material prosperity depend on the grasses! Bread, meat, sugar, clothing, are but grasses direct or transmuted. What a feeling of security and ease expressed by the poet: "I shall not want;" "to lie down in green pastures;" "beside the still waters"! And when we look at the ripening grain-fields, the green hills, the bunches of grass near the mountain tops, and the meadow lands along our streams, may we not meditate as David did nearly three thousand years ago, "I shall not want"?

The following list and notes show that this region is well supplied with native and introduced grasses, and that it is well adapted for their successful cultivation.

It is a matter of extreme importance to our county (as well as other counties in California), the cultivation of native and introduced grasses, more particularly of the perennial kinds, such as have roots to withstand our long dry seasons. It has been said by superficial observers that most of the grasses of California are annuals. This may be true of those that have been introduced in various ways, but not true of the native grasses—they are nearly all perennials, having roots that remain, although the stalks in many become dry and dead.

With water, climate, and soils of the best quality, I see thousands of acres where a suitable combination of such grasses as No. 26 and No. 46 would succeed admirably; and yet these acres yield scarcely enough to pay taxes, because the owners depend on a few almost worthless annuals and weeds for pasturage. In fact, the worthless often survive and run out the useful.

We have parks, basins, slopes, table-lands, forests, valleys, lakes, marshes, sea beaches, lagoons, and all varieties imaginable, where one kind or another, or a combi-

nation of kinds, of grasses would grow in profusion, and where cattle might revel in perennial pastures.

There are many other plants beside true grasses that serve well for pasturage. The clovers, of which there are twelve or more, form an important part. There are many other species of leguminous plants, such as the burr clover, alfalfa, etc., that serve well for forage. The "alfilaria" (of the geranium family) serves as an excellent food on account of its succulence, and it grows everywhere abundantly. There are also sedges and rushes that cattle often eat that supplement the grasses. But I have placed none of these in this list, confining myself to the *Gramineæ*, or true grasses.

In compiling this list I have omitted synonyms with a few exceptions, and authors of species entirely. When a grass has two names either one in frequent use among botanists, the synonym follows this mark =.

I wish to acknowledge my obligations for kindly aid to Dr. Vasey, botanist of the Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C. He and F. L. Scribner, of the same department, are acknowledged standard authorities on grasses, and I have in the main followed their determinations.

AGROSTIS, LINN.

- Red top, of Ohio and Indiana.
- Bent grass. The old English name.
- Hurd's grass, of Pennsylvania and Southern States.
- Hair grass.
- Fine top.

An important and abundant genus. While the annual species are not of much value, except when dried and remaining on the fields during our dry season, those with perennial roots contribute largely to the pastures during winter and spring.

1. *A. vulgaris*—This is the red top, Bent, or Hurd's grass, and wherever introduced in this country, especially on bottom lands, makes excellent pasture. Perennial.
2. *A. exarata*—A large perennial. In wet and sandy places. Common.
3. *A. æquivalvis*—In brush lands, sparingly. Perennial.
4. *A. arenaria*—Sandy cliffs near the beach. Perennial.
5. *A. grandis*—In ditches and springy places. Perennial.
6. *A. verticillata*—Sandy creek bottoms. Perennial.
7. *A. microphylla*—Exceedingly variable. Three inches to two feet high; growing in moist places. Annual.
8. *A. multiculmis*—In brushy places. Generally protected by brushy shrubs. Perennial.

AIRA, LINN = DESCHAMPSIA, BEAUV.

Hair grass.

A genus of widely-diffused grasses, of which we have three or four species—all perennials.

9. *A. cæspitosa*—Tufted hair grass. Growing in large bunches in moist creek bottoms. Cattle are not fond of it.
10. *A. holciformis*—A tall, coarse grass; two to five feet high. In moist meadows and along the cliffs of the seashore.
11. *A. elongata*—A very slender grass; one to three feet high.
12. *A. danthonioides*—In moist localities. Very slender. From four inches to two feet high.

ALOPECURIS, LINN.

Water fox-tail.

But one species has been found in this locality.

13. *A. Californicus*—In wet meadows. One of the earliest grasses to flower. Growing in shallow ponds even before the water entirely disappears. Of some value for early green feed in our pastures. Perennial.

ASPRELLA, WILLD = GYMNSTICHUM, SCHR.

Bottle-brush grass.

Hedge-hog grass.

14. *A. Californica*—Tall and coarse; four to six feet high. Growing in moist, rocky woodlands and along streams. Hardly different from Lyme grass (*Elymus*). Perennial.

AVENA, LINN.

Wild Oats.

15. *A. fatua*—Doubtless introduced from Europe in the early settlement of this coast. An annual grass, valuable for pasture and hay, growing wild everywhere.

BRIZA, LINN.

Quaking grass.

Rattlesnake grass.

16. *B. media*—Sparingly introduced, said the botanists of California ten years ago. Now it covers much of our waste land, and affords considerable pasture. It is a highly ornamental perennial grass.

BROMUS, LINN.

Brome grass.

Chess.

Cheat.

There are many Brome grasses, both annual and perennial, native and introduced. Some we could do without, as they become troublesome in the fields; but for pasture they serve a good purpose. Schrader's Brome (*B. unioloides*) is highly recommended for cultivation. It has not been introduced extensively yet, but has succeeded in France, Australia, and our Southern States. It is perennial, and "not injured by overflow nor affected by ordinary drought."

17. *B. maximus*—This Brome has become too abundant. It has driven out the wild oat, and can hardly be called the "survival of the fittest." But the grain is richer by far than the oat, and doubtless stock thrive well on this grass, either green or dry, when they can be induced to eat it. The rough beards and seed coverings make it objectionable. Annual.

18. *B. ciliatus*—Abundant in brush lands; forming loose tufts of rather coarse grass, two to four feet high. Good forage. Perennial and native.

19. *B. Hookerianus*—Apparently native and perennial. Somewhat abundant.

20. *B. mollis*—Soft Brome. Roadsides, along the coast, and borders of fields. Annual and introduced.

21. *B. secalinus*—The famous "cheat" so often accused of being changed from wheat. Annual.

22. *B. erectus*—Grows along the sea cliff. Is perennial and apparently native.

23. *B. Kalmii*—An annual introduced into fields. Often called "wild chess."

24. *B. segetum*—Found in woodlands with No. 18. Perennial, native.

CYNODON, PERS.

Bermuda grass.

Dog's-tooth grass.

25. *C. dactylon*—Introduced from Southern Europe, and now naturalized all over the coast. It will live in spite of neglect, and pays well when kindly treated. Hogs, poultry, and cattle are fond of it. When allowed to spread, it takes the place of worthless weeds. As the seed does not mature in this climate, it is best to propagate it by cuttings, which can be done readily.

DACTYLIS, LINN.

Orchard grass.

Cock's-foot.

26. *D. glomerata*—An excellent grass that should be cultivated more extensively. It is perennial and would succeed well in our oak openings and timber lands. It is hardy, nutritious, and well adapted to either heavy rich lands, like the Pajaro Valley, or the loose, sandy soils of our mountains where not too dry.

DANTHONIA, DC.

Wild oat grass.

White top.

Old fog.

Mountain oat grass.

27. *D. Californica*—A bunch grass. Rich, hardy, perennial; native. Furnishing excellent pasture on plains or hillsides. Deserves to be more generally distributed.

DEYEUXIA, CLARION = CALAMAGROSTIS, ADANSON.

Reed bent grass.

Blue joint.

28. *D. Aleutica*—A tall, robust grass growing in woods. Perennial.

DISTICHLIS, RAF. = BRIZOPYRUM, LINK.

Spike grass.

Alkaline grass.

Salt grass.

29. *D. maritima* (*D. spicata*)—Grows in salt or alkaline soil. Affords an inferior pasturage. Perennial.

ELYMUS, LINN.

Lyme grass.

Sea Lyme.

30. *E. condensatus*—"Giant rye grass." One of our tallest native grasses, often reaching a height of twelve feet or more. About springy places. Perennial.

31. *E. triticoides*—This is found abundant in many localities, looking like wild wheat. It is often mistaken for "couch grass" (*Triticum repens*).

FESTUCA, LINN.

Fescue grass.

A large and important genus, of which we have a good representation.

32. *F. myurus*—An introduced annual, six inches to two feet high, growing everywhere. Soft, hair-like. Soon dying and falling flat.

33. *F. microstachys*—Similar to the preceding. Annual. Introduced, probably.

34. *F. tenella*—Dry hills. Widespread; serving as an upland pasture. Annual.

35. *F. occidentalis* (*F. pauciflora*)—Growing in tufts. Perennial.

36. *F. Californica*—Similar to above.

37. *F. rubra*—A handsome grass growing in brush lands, with reddish or purplish spikelets. Perennial.

38. *F. ovina*—The well-known "Sheep's Fescue." A perennial, introduced, and found in borders of fields.

GASTRIDIDIUM, BEAUV.

Nit grass.

Shining grass.

39. *G. australe*—Introduced from Europe, and widespread. Appearing with its shining heads late in the season in grain-fields.

HIEROCHLOA, GMELIN.

Holy grass.

Vanilla grass.

Seneca grass.

40. *H. macrophylla*—Growing in large tufts in the redwoods; easily recognized by its vanilla fragrance. Perennial.

HOLCUS, LINN.

Velvet grass.

Meadow soft grass.

Mesquite grass.

41. *H. lanatus*—A hardy perennial grass largely introduced of late years for hay and pasture. It grows rapidly, and stands drought very well, but it is rather an inferior grass, growing however, in places where better grasses would fail.

HORDCUM, LINN.

Wild barley.

Squirrel-tail grass.

Fox-tail.

The three species, now entirely too common, are by no means valuable, as the name would indicate. When green, before the heads form, they make good pasture, but afterwards the long beards are harmful—in fact, pests.

42. *H. murinum*—“Wall bent grass.” Annual.

43. *H. nodosum* (*H. pratense*)—Perennial. Less objectionable than the above.

44. *H. maritimum*—Annual. Spreading everywhere on low, moist grounds near the sea. [The *H. jubatum*, “squirrel tail,” has not made its appearance as yet, but doubtless it will come.]

KOELERIA, PERS.

45. *K. cristata*, var. *longifolia*—A perennial. On hillsides and fields. Three to four feet high. A good pasture grass.

LOLIUM, LINN.

Darnel.

Rye or ray grass.

46. *L. perenne*, and the var. *Italicum*, have long been cultivated in this country, both for pasture and lawns. For both these purposes it has no superior. Mixed with orchard grass (*dactylis*) in some localities, for a continuous pasture, they have succeeded admirably. In moist level lands they form tufts, or even a sod, which furnishes feed during the whole year.

47. *L. temulentum*—“Poison darnel.” Sparingly introduced. The grain is said to be poisonous to man and horse, while hogs, poultry, and many other animals fatten on it. Annual.

MELICA, LINN.

Melic grass.

48. *M. Californica*—Growing in dry brush land.

49. *M. Harfordii*

50. *M. bromoides*

51. *M. bulbosa*

52. *M. imperfecta*

} These are credited to this locality, but I have not found them.

52. *M. imperfecta*—Found in woods and brush lands everywhere, but not abundant.

PANICUM, LINN.

Crab grass.

Finger grass.

Barnyard grass.

Old witch grass.

53. *P. capillare*

54. *P. dichotomum*

55. *P. crus-galli*—barnyard grass

} All introduced annuals of little value.

PASPALUM, LINN.

Joint grass.

56. *P. distichum*—Introduced, and widespreading in sandy bottoms. Has a perennial creeping root stock, jointed. Said to be useful for seeding pond holes that dry up, yielding a pasture for cows and sheep in great abundance.

PHALARIS, LINN.

Canary grass.

California Timothy.

57. *P. canariensis*—Introduced.
 58. *P. intermedia*—Seems to be native.
 59. *P. Lemmoni* (*P. augusta*)—Native. In wet places.
 All annuals of some value.

PHRAGMITES, TRIN.

Reed grass.

60. *P. communis*—A large, coarse grass; one of the largest in the United States, being from five to fifteen feet high. Found in wet places; looking like broom corn in the distance. Perennial.

POA, LINN.

Blue grass.

June grass.

Spear grass.

Meadow grass.

61. *P. annua*—Annual blue grass. Starts with the first rains, and dies early. Introduced. It is found nearly all over the world, closely about settlements, but is said to be a native of Arizona and New Mexico.

62. *P. tenuifolia* (*Atropis tenuifolia*)—Slender-leaved blue grass. This is one of the bunch grasses; an abundant, quite variable, and perennial native grass growing on summits, flats, and sandy hillsides where other grasses are seldom found. I see no reason why the bunches might not be increased (by transplanting in the winter) so as to fairly cover the ground, in which case our sand hills could be utilized and become valuable pasture lands.

63. *P. Californica* (*Atropis Californica*, *Sclerochloa Californica*)—Often mistaken for *P. tenuifolia*, but the flowers are dioecious, and the plant differs in other respects. Perennial.

64. *P. Howellii*—A slender grass found in moist brush lands, and may be only the rough meadow grass (*P. trivialis*) of Eastern States growing wild. Perennial.

65. *P. unilateralis*—A species lately described by Dr. Vasey. A hardy bunch grass found on cliffs near the coast. Perennial. Having for root a very tough large bunch of fibers.

66. *P. Orcuttiana*—A recently-discovered species found here as well as in Southern California. Perennial.

67. *P. Douglasii*—Growing on beaches of shifting salt sands, helping to hold the sand. Well adapted for pasture in such places. Perennial. Six to twelve inches high, with large heads like canary grass.

68. *P. pratensis*—Kentucky blue grass. Introduced and growing well in many places. Perennial.

POLYPOGON, DESF.

Beard grass.

69. *P. littoralis*—Sandy places near streams. Has a perennial root.
 70. *P. Monspelienensis*—Abundant in moist places and along streams. Annual.

STIPA, LINN.

Feather grass.

71. *S. setigera*—A bunch grass on warm, dry fields and hillsides. Perennial.
 72. *S. Andersonii*—Woods and brush lands. Larger branches and more slender grass than the above. Perennial.

SORGHUM, PERS.

Evergreen millet.

73. *S. Halepense*—Escaped from cultivation. Of large and rapid growth. Hills and dry lands. Hogs eat the roots, and in time will destroy it. Otherwise hard to eradicate.

TRisetum, PERS.

Downy oat grass.

74. *T. canescens*—A very slender annual grass, furnishing considerable pasturage.

TRITICUM, LINN = AGROPYRUM, BEAUV.

Couch grass.

Wild wheat.

Dog grass.

75. *T. repens*—Sparingly introduced. Perennial, and spreading by root stalks, which have short joints and roots tenaciously at every joint, forming a dense sod.

76. *T. Polonicum*—Polish wheat, wild goose wheat, mountain rye. A very coarse kind of wheat. Becomes wild, and may prove useful in some localities for forage.

CHAPTER XI.

ANNOTATED LIST OF THE LAND AND WATER BIRDS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

BY R. C. M'GREGOR AND E. H. FISKE.

Scientific and Common Names, with Copious Notes as to Residence, Visits, Nesting and Other Habits.

THE following is a list of the birds observed within a radius of twenty miles of the United States Lighthouse, Santa Cruz County, 36° 37' north latitude. The county has been well ornithologically explored, with the exception of the southeastern portion, and a few of the water birds have doubtless escaped our notice.

We should like to have given greater attention to food habits, but from want of material are obliged to make those notes very brief. Full description of surface and climate are to be found in other parts of this book and may be studied with advantage in connection with the distribution of birds.

Beside our own field notes we have taken many useful notes from "Belding's Land Birds of the Pacific District"* and from "Ridgway's Manual of North American Birds."† The nomenclature is that employed by the American Ornithologists' Union.

1. *Æchmophorus occidentalis* (Lawr.)—Western grebe, "diver." Abundant fall and winter visitant. First seen July 30, 1891. By the middle of September they are seen all over the bay in small flocks and pairs.

2. *Colymbus auritus* (Linn)—Horned grebe. This and the following are commonly called "Little Diver." Rare fall visitant. Found during September with flocks of the following.

3. *Colymbus nigricollis Californicus* (Heerm.)—American eared grebe, abundant fall visitant, appearing in September; they go about the bay in small flocks.

4. *Podilymbus podiceps* (Linn)—Pied-billed grebe, "Hell Diver," common fall and winter visitant. This fellow has a great idea of himself and takes great pleasure in having hunters waste their shot on him. When it suspects danger, the body quietly sinks and nothing but its head is seen above the water. There is about one chance in a hundred of hitting this head, so you better not try.

5. *Urinator Pacificus* (Lawr.)—Pacific loon, rare. Occasionally seen in the fall and winter.

6. *Brachyramphus marmoratus* (Gmel.)—Marbled murrelet. Rare winter visitant. One shot October 26, 1888. (Coll. of R. C. M. No. 347, Male.)

7. *Cephus Columba* (Pall.)—Pigeon guillemot, common summer resident. Arriving about May 1, they deposit their eggs in the holes and cavities on the face of the cliffs along the coast. First eggs taken May 25. In one season I have taken three sets from the same cavity. Eggs one or two.—E. H. F.

8. *Uria troile Californica* (Bryant)—California murre. Common on the bay in summer. In August and September they collect in immense flocks and follow the large schools of fish which usually arrive at this time.

* Occasional papers of the California Academy of Sciences. II. "Land Birds of the Pacific District," by Lyman Belding, San Francisco, California Academy of Science, 1890.

† A "Manual of North American Birds," by Robert Ridgway, Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1887.



H. E. MAKINNEY.
(See page 305.)

9. *Larus occidentalis* (Aud.)—Western gull, resident, breeds. Very common in winter.—E. H. F.
10. *Larus Californicus* (Lawr.)—California gull, resident, common.—E. H. F.
11. *Larus Heermanni* (Cass.)—Heermann's gull, common fall and winter visitant.—R. C. M.
12. *Sterna Forsteri* (Nutt.)—Forster's tern. Flocks of from twenty to forty are common in the fall.
13. *Phœbetria fuliginosa* (Gmel.)—Sooty albatross. About December 20, 1890, thousands of these immense birds arrived in the bay. So eager to get the fish were they that by simply fastening a piece of fish to a string and throwing it on the water as many as three could be caught at a time. The last departed by the end of January, 1891.—E. H. F.
14. *Fulmarus glacialis* (Linn)—Fulmar. As this bird spends its time far from shore, it is hard to determine how rare or common it may be in any locality. August 13, 1889, I found a dead specimen on the beach.—R. C. M.
15. *Puffinus gavia* (Forst.)—Black-vented shearwater. October 17, 1888, my mother found two dead specimens on the beach;* only one was preserved. (No. 319 Female Coll. R. C. M.) As these were shot from large flocks of water birds in the bay at the time, I think it may be a not uncommon fall visitor.—R. C. M.
16. *Phalacrocorax penicillatus* (Brandt)—Brandt's cormorant, occasionally seen.
17. *Phalacrocorax pelagicus resplendens* (Aud.)—Baird's cormorant. On June 7, 1891, I found twelve nests of this cormorant, containing in all forty-seven eggs (eleven sets of four eggs each and one of three), all fresh. One nest had four young just hatched. The nests were placed on the face of the cliff at all heights. They were composed entirely of dry grass and straw, and not of seaweed as is usual with cormorants. Most were built over last year's nests. On July 13 I again visited the nests, and found that the birds had laid again, this time only three eggs in a nest. ("Oölogical Field Notes," E. H. F., Vol. 1, pp. 62-64.)—E. H. F.
18. *Pelecanus erythrorhynchos* (Gmel.)—American white pelican, occasional visitant. I saw one in the collection of Mr. Forrer, of Santa Cruz, which was taken on the bay.—R. C. M.
19. *Pelecanus Californicus* (Ridgw.)—California brown pelican, common fall visitant.
20. *Merganser serrator* (Linn)—Red-breasted merganser, rare. One shot August 5, 1889.—R. C. M.
21. *Anas boschas* (Linn)—Mallard, common in winter.
22. *Anas penelope* (Linn)—Widgeon, occasionally seen in winter.
23. *Anas Carolinensis* (Gmel.)—Green-winged teal, occasionally seen.
24. *Anas discolor* (Linn)—Blue-winged teal, rare.
25. *Anas cyanoptera* (Vieill.)—Cinnamon teal, occasionally seen.
26. *Dafila acuta* (Linn)—Pintail. Found one dead on the beach. January, 1888.—E. H. F.
27. *Aythya vallisneria* (Wils.)—Canvas-back, occasionally seen in the Santa Cruz markets.
28. *Charitonetta albeola* (Linn)—Buffle-head, rare. One seen on the San Lorenzo River in January, 1890.—E. H. F.
29. *Oidemia Deglandi* (Bonap.)—White-winged scoter, "sea duck," common, fall immigrant. May be seen in small flocks diving the breakers with apparently as much enjoyment as a lot of boys.
30. *Erismatura rubida* (Wils.)—Ruddy duck, "fantail," abundant, summer resident, breeding among the tules of the brackish lagoons, east of Santa Cruz. The nest is composed of

*General ornithological notes, Proc., California Academy of Science, Second Series, II.

dry tules which the old bird pulls together. The bottom of the nest is often water soaked on account of being placed so low. I think the bird places its nest so near the water in order that it may more easily escape by slipping into the water and diving. The Ruddy depends almost altogether for safety upon its powers of diving and swimming and will never fly if he can help it.

Mr. Fiske and myself at one time have collected as many as nineteen young of this duck. They varied in size from just hatched to nearly full fledged. Mr. A. M. Ingersoll* reports having found two sets of nineteen eggs each on June 26, 1883.—R. C. M.

31. *Dendrocygna fulva* (Gmel.)—Fulvous tree duck. One killed by W. W. Waterman the first week in November, 1890. I saw another at Saratoga, Santa Clara County, September 28, 1891.—E. H. F.
32. *Ardea Herodias* (Linn)—Great blue heron, common, breeds.
33. *Ardea virescens* (Linn)—Green heron. One killed December 21, 1890.—E. H. F.
34. *Nycticorax nævius* (Bodd.)—Black-crowned night heron, common, breeds.
35. *Rallus obsoletus* (Ridgw.)—California clapper rail, rare. One seen in December, 1889.—E. H. F.
36. *Fulica Americana* (Gmel.)—American coot, "mud hen," abundant, breeds.
37. *Crymophilus fulicarius* (Linn)—Red phalarope, abundant, fall migrant. First seen October 19, 1888. They appeared in small flocks on the beach near Seabright, feeding on the sand-fleas.
38. *Phalaropus lobatus* (Linn)—Northern phalarope, common fall migrant. Irregular in its movements. First seen on the river August 24, 1888. The next year two were collected, July 22. No more seen that year. In 1891 I did not observe a single bird of this variety. This is a very pretty little bird, spending most of its time on the water, either fresh or salt, where it feeds upon the small crustacea found upon floating seaweed. It is an unsuspecting bird, allowing one to approach to within a few feet; while in bathing I have got within four feet of one before it would fly.—R. C. M.
39. *Gallinago delicata* (Ord.)—Wilson's snipe, common in the fall.
40. *Tringa minutilla* (Vieill.)—Least sandpiper, rare, fall migrant.
41. *Tringa alpina Pacifica* (Coues.)—Red-backed sandpiper, "sand-peep," common fall migrant.
42. *Ereunetes occidentalis* (Lawr.)—Western sandpiper, "sand peep," abundant fall migrant.
43. *Symphemia semipalmata inornata* (Brewst.)—Western willet, rare fall migrant, very wild.
44. *Heteractitis incanus* (Gmel.)—Wandering tattler, common, resident. Must breed although I have never found the eggs.—E. H. F.
45. *Actitis macularia* (Linn)—Spotted sandpiper, rare along the creeks.
46. *Numenius longirostris* (Wils.)—Long-billed curlew, common in the fall. Two seen July 14, 1891.
47. *Charadrius dominicus* (Mull.)—American golden plover, rare fall migrant. One shot October 22, 1888.
48. *Ægialitis vocifera* (Linn)—Killdeer, abundant, resident, breeds.
49. *Ægialitis semipalmata* (Bonap.)—Semipalmated plover, rare fall migrant.
50. *Ægialitis nivosa* (Cass.)—Snowy plover, abundant, resident. Nest is a slight depression in the sand. Eggs, three in number. If the nest is discovered, the bird at once deserts it.—E. H. F.

July 30, 1891, I was looking for snowy plover on the beach. I soon discovered one about one hundred yards in front of me, running rapidly to the water. As I started after her she began to play cripple and fluttered about pitifully. I at once looked for her track in the sand and traced

*The *Ornithologist and Oölogist*, Vol. 9, No. 2, February, 1884.

it to the drier beach, where it was lost, showing that the bird had flown after leaving the nest. I then began searching in a row of stones and seaweed and soon found one young plover hugging the sand. About fifteen feet away I found another. When held in the hand, they remained perfectly quiet, squatting close together. When placed on the sand, one ran along rapidly for a short distance. The color of their back harmonizes so well with the color of the sand that they are nearly as difficult to discover as the eggs.—R. C. M.

51. *Aphriza virgata* (Gmel.)—Surf bird, common fall migrant, very wild. They go along the beaches in twos and threes, but keep well out of the way of the gunner.—R. C. M.

52. *Arenaria melanocephala* (Vig.)—Black turnstone, occasionally seen.

53. *Hæmatopus Bachmani* (Aud.)—Black oyster catcher. A flock of birds supposed to be oyster catchers was seen on the lighthouse beach September 18, 1891.—E. H. F.

54. *Oreortyx pictus* (Dougl.)—Mountain partridge, rare, occasionally seen in the Santa Cruz Mountains. Must breed, as I saw a very young bird in the Santa Cruz market in July, 1888.—E. H. F.

55. *Callipepla Californica vallicola* (Ridgw.)—Valley partridge, common, resident, breeds.

56. *Columba fasciata* (Say.)—Band-tailed pigeon. A few remain all the year. Common in the winter.—E. H. F.

57. *Zenaidura macroura* (Linn)—Mourning dove, abundant summer visitant, arriving about April 1. This bird is an excellent hand or wing at feigning lameness, but as far as I have observed this deception is only used in case there are young in the nest.—R. C. M.

58. *Pseudogryphus Californicus* (Shaw)—California vulture. Was common a few years ago, when it could be seen feeding with the common turkey vulture. The last I saw were two in September, 1885. A few still breed in the wilder mountains north of Santa Cruz.—E. H. F.

59. *Cathartes aura* (Linn)—Turkey vulture, common, resident, breeds.

60. *Elanus leucurus* (Vieill.)—White-tailed kite, rare. A nest and four eggs were found a few years ago.

61. *Circus Hudsonius* (Linn)—Marsh hawk, occasionally seen.

62. *Accipiter velox rufilatus* (Ridgw.)—Western sharp-shinned hawk, rare. In September, 1885, I killed a hawk supposed to be of this species.—E. H. F.

63. *Buteo borealis calurus* (Cass.)—Western red tail, abundant, resident, breeds.

64. *Buteo Swainsoni* (Bonap.)—Swainson's hawk, occasionally seen.

65. *Aquila chrysaetos* (Linn)—Golden eagle, common, resident, breeds.

66. *Haliaeetus leucocephalus* (Linn)—Bald eagle. Two seen in March, 1885.—E. H. F.

67. *Falco Mexicanus* (Schleg.)—Prairie falcon. A pair breeds every year in a cliff about eight miles northwest of Santa Cruz.—E. H. F.

68. *Falco sparverius* (Linn)—American sparrow hawk, common, breeds.

69. *Pandion haliaetus Carolinensis* (Gmel.)—American osprey, rare, breeds.

70. *Strix pratincola* (Bonap.)—American barn owl, abundant, resident. Nests in hollow trees, old barns and houses, and holes in cliffs and banks. If the nest is disturbed and the eggs taken, the birds will lay again in the same place.—E. H. F.

71. *Megascops asio Bendirei* (Brewst.)—California screech owl, rare, resident, breeds.

72. *Bubo Virginianus subarcticus* (Hoy.)—Western horned owl, "hoot owl," common, resident in the redwood timber, where it breeds.

73. *Speotyto cunicularia hypogæa* (Bonap.)—Burrowing owl, "ground owl," common, resident. Nests in deserted squirrel holes, about four feet underground. Fresh eggs can be found about April 15.—E. H. F.

74. *Glaucidium gnoma Californicum* (Sc.)—California pigmy owl, common, resident in the live oaks. Mr. Joseph Skirm tells me that he has collected a set of three eggs. Mr. Fiske shot a †† September 1, 1888.—R. C. M.

75. *Geococcyx Californianus* (Less.)—Road-runner, rare. An immense road-runner was killed in September, 1888, another seen July 12, 1891.—E. H. F.
76. *Ceryle alcyon* (Linn)—Belted king fisher. abundant, resident, breeding along all the streams of the Santa Cruz Mountains.
77. *Dryobates villosus Harrisii* (Aud.)—Harris' woodpecker, rare, one taken August 17, 1891.
78. *Dryobates pubescens Gairdnerii* (Aud.)—Gairdner's woodpecker, common, breeds.
79. *Melanerpes formicivorus Bairdi* (Ridgw.)—Californian woodpecker, abundant, resident of the firs and redwoods of the Santa Cruz Mountains.
80. *Melanerpes Carolinus* (Linn)—Red-billed woodpecker, one killed by me in June, 1885, at Santa Cruz.—E. H. F.
81. *Colaptes auratus* (Linn)—Flicker, occasionally seen, one killed in April, 1885, near Santa Cruz.—E. H. F.
82. *Colaptes cafer* (Gmel.)—Red-shafted flicker, abundant resident, more common in winter than in summer.
83. *Phalænoptilus Nuttalli Californicus* (Ridgw.)—California poor-will, rare, resident. Mr. A. M. Ingersoll collected the eggs at Santa Cruz in 1883.
84. *Chætura Vauxii* (Townsend)—Vaux's swift. August 30, 1891, I saw a number of swifts flying over the river near town, supposed to be of this variety.—R. C. M.
85. *Trochilus Anna* (Less.)—Anna's hummingbird, abundant, resident.
86. *Trochilus Alleni* (Hensl.)—Allen's hummingbird, abundant, resident.
- 86½. *Tyrannus vociferans* (Swains)—Cassin's kingbird, rarely seen here.
87. *Tyrannus verticalis* (Say.)—Arkansas kingbird, not common, breeds, arriving about April 1.
88. *Myiarchus cinerascens* (Lawr.)—Ash-throated flycatcher, common, summer resident, arriving about May 1. Nest is made of fine hair and soft, fibrous bark, and is placed in dead stumps and hollow trees.
89. *Sayornis nigricans* (Swains)—Black Phoebe, abundant, resident.
90. *Contopus borealis* (Swains)—Olive-sided flycatcher, rare, summer resident.
91. *Contopus Richardsonii* (Swains) Western wood pewee, rare, breeds.
92. *Empidonax difficilis* (Baird)—Western flycatcher, abundant, summer resident, arrives about April 15.
93. *Otocoris alpestris chrysolæma* (Wagl.)—Mexican horned lark, abundant, resident, nest in a slight depression in the ground. In the fall the young and old collect in immense flocks. Where they were feeding, I have killed as many as thirty at one shot. The young are more common in these flocks than the adults.
94. *Cyanocitta Stelleri frontalis* (Ridgw.)—Blue-fronted jay, abundant, resident of the redwood timber. There are only three eggs in a nest. A nest with three eggs, found May 21, 1890, was very large, built in a fork of a tan-bark oak, fifteen feet from the ground, composed of twigs and small roots, intermixed with mud, and lined entirely with root fibers. ("Oöl. Field Notes," of E. H. F., page 56.)
95. *Aphelocoma Californica* (Vig.)—California jay, abundant, resident.
96. *Corvus Americanus hesperis* (Ridgw.)—California crow, rare, occasionally seen in the southeastern part of the county.—E. H. F.
97. *Agelaius gubernator* (Wagl.)—Bicolored blackbird, common, summer resident, breeds in the marshes and grain fields.
98. *Sturnella magna neglecta* (Aud.)—Western meadow lark, abundant, resident, one of our best song birds.
99. *Icterus Bullocki* (Swains)—Bullock's oriole, abundant, summer resident, arriving about April 1.

100. *Scolecophagus cyanocephalus* (Wagl.)—Brewer's blackbird, abundant, resident
101. *Coccothraustes vespertinus montanus* (Ridgw.)—Western evening grosbeak, rare, winter visitant, very irregular in its appearance.
102. *Carpodacus purpureus Californicus* (Baird)—California purple finch, rare, summer resident.
103. *Carpodacus Mexicanus frontalis* (Say.)—House finch, "linnet," abundant, resident.
104. *Spinus tristis* (Linn)—American goldfinch, abundant, breeds.
105. *Spinus psaltria* (Say.)—Arkansas goldfinch, rare, one specimen taken in August, 1891.
106. *Spinus Lawrencei* (Cass.)—Lawrence's goldfinch, common, breeds.
107. *Spinus pinus* (Wils.)—Pine siskin. At the time of writing, I hear that four juveniles have been taken within the county, but have been unable to get any notes on the subject.—E. H. F.
108. *Ammodramus Sandwichensis Bryanti* (Ridgw.)—Bryant's marsh sparrow, common, breeds, nest a depression in the ground, lined with dry grass, usually in an open field. Although the birds taken at Santa Cruz are not typical *Bryanti*, they are not far from being *alaudinus*. Specimens show heavier and darker markings than *alaudinus* and the yellow above the eye tends to be very bright.
109. *Chondestes grammacus strigatus* (Swains)—Western lark sparrow, not common, breeds.
110. *Zonotrichia leucophrys Gambeli* (Nutt.)—Gambel's sparrow, abundant, resident.
- 110½. *Zonotrichia coronata* (Pall.)—Golden-crowned sparrow, common, winter visitant.
111. *Spizella socialis Arizonae* (Coues.)—Western chipping sparrow, rare, summer resident.
112. *Junco hyemalis Oregonus* (Towns.)—Oregon junco, common in the redwood and fir timber of the Santa Cruz Mountains. A nest and four fresh eggs found May 17, 1891, nest composed of dry grass, lined with a few feathers, and hair, placed on the ground under a vine. ("Oöl. Field Notes," page 56.)—E. H. F.
- This bird is very successful in secreting its nest. One nest I found was placed directly under a log, and was only found by flushing the bird from the nest.—R. C. M.
113. *Melospiza fasciata Samuelis* (Baird)—Samuel's song sparrow, common, summer resident.
114. *Passer domesticus* (L.)—English sparrow, common, resident in towns.
115. *Pipilo maculatus megalonyx* (Baird)—Spurred towhee, abundant, resident.
116. *Pipilo fuscus crissalis* (Vig.)—Californian towhee, abundant, resident.
117. *Habia melanocephala* (Swains)—Black-headed grosbeak, common, summer resident.
118. *Passerina amœna* (Say.)—Lazuli bunting, rare, summer resident. Nests in July; fresh eggs have been found in August.
119. *Progne subis hesperia* (Brewst.) Western martin, common, summer visitor.
- 119½. *Piranga Ludoviciana* (Wils.)—Louisiana tanager, an irregular summer visitor.
120. *Petrochelidon lunifrons* (Say.)—Cliff swallow, abundant summer resident. North of Santa Cruz they are found breeding on cliffs near the ocean.
121. *Chelidon erythrogaster* (Bodd.)—Barn swallow, common, summer resident.
122. *Tachycineta bicolor* (Vieill.)—Tree swallow, rare, summer resident.
123. *Tachycineta thalassina* (Swains)—Violet green swallow, rare, summer resident. Nest and six fresh eggs found by Mr. Skirm, May 3, 1891, in the dead limb of a willow tree, ten feet from the ground. Nest composed entirely of chicken feathers. ("Oöl. Field Notes," page 52.)—E. H. F.

124. *Clivicola riparia* (Linn)—Bank swallow, abundant, summer resident, nest is about six inches deep, in a sand bank, and lined with feathers. None of the holes which I have examined were round; most of them were about twice as broad as high. I suppose the swallows are our best gnat catchers; I have killed bank swallows and found their mouths literally packed with mosquitoes.—R. C. M.

125. *Stelgidopteryx serripennis* (Aud.)—Rough-winged swallow, rare, summer resident, found in company with the bank swallow.

126. *Ampelis cedrorum* (Vieill.)—Cedar waxwing, irregular fall and winter visitant.

127. *Lanius Ludovicianus Gambeli* (Ridgw.)—California shrike, a summer and fall visitant, does not breed.

128. *Vireo gilvus* (Vieill.)—Warbling vireo, abundant summer resident, one of our best song birds, can be heard "morning, noon, and night." This is a very industrious fellow, always after insects and spiders, or cheering his mate with his song.

128½. *Vireo solitarius Cassini* (Xantus)—Cassin's vireo, not uncommon in summer.

129. *Vireo Huttoni* (Cass.)—Hutton's vireo, rare summer resident. Mr. A. M. Ingersoll tells us that he collected their eggs here.—R. C. M.

130. *Helminthophila celata lutescens* (Ridgw.)—Lutescent warbler, abundant summer resident, breeds in the wild blackberries along the San Lorenzo River.

131. *Dendroica æstiva* (Gmel.)—Yellow warbler, common, summer resident.

132. *Dendroica Auduboni* (Towns.)—Audubon's warbler, fall migrant. Mr. Ingersoll records seeing a flock October 1, 1885. (See "Belding's Land Birds of the Pacific District.")

133. *Dendroica Townsendi* (Nutt.)—Townsend's warbler, recorded by Mr. William A. Cooper and Mr. W. O. Emerson. (See "Belding's Birds of the Pacific District.")

134. *Dendroica occidentalis* (Towns.)—Hermit warbler, rare, summer resident. A nest containing three eggs was found May 20, 1890, incubation advanced. Nest composed of dry grass and weeds, lined with horsehair, placed five feet from the ground in a blackberry vine.—E. H. F.

135. *Seiurus noveboracensis notabilis* (Grinn.)—Grinnell's water thrush. Specimens taken at Santa Cruz, in September, 1885, by Mr. A. M. Ingersoll and Mr. J. K. Chalker. (See "Belding's Land Birds of the Pacific District.")

136. *Geothlypis trichas occidentalis* (Brewst.)—Western yellow throat, rare, summer resident.

137. *Icteria virens longicauda* (Lawr.)—Long-tailed chat, common, summer resident. Three eggs with incubation advanced found July 9, 1891.—E. H. F.

138. *Sylvania pusilla pileolata* (Pall.)—Pileolated warbler, common, summer resident.

139. *Anthus Pensilvanicus* (Lath.)—American Pipit, common, fall migrant, open places along beach.

140. *Cinclus Mexicanus* (Swains)—American dipper, abundant, resident along all the mountain streams.

141. *Harporhynchus redivivus* (Gamb.)—Californian thrasher, common, resident.

141½. *Salpinctes obsoletus* (Say.)—Rock wren, near top of mountains.

142. *Thryothorus Bewickii spilurus* (Vig.)—Vigors' wren, occasionally seen.

143. *Troglodytes ædon Parkmanii* (Aud.)—Parkman's wren, rare, resident.

144. *Troglodytes hiemalis Pacificus* (Baird)—Western winter wren, common, resident.

145. *Cistothorus palustris paludicola* (Baird)—Tule wren, rare, summer resident. Nest and five eggs found July 8, 1891, incubation advanced. No false nests were observed where this was collected.—E. H. F.

146. *Certhia familiaris occidentalis* (Ridgw.)—California creeper, common, summer resident.

147. *Sitta pygmæa* (Vig.)—Pigmy nuthatch, rare, summer resident.

148. *Parus rufescens neglectus* (Ridgw.)—Californian chickadee. abundant, resident. Fresh eggs are found April 12.
149. *Chamaea fasciata* (Gamb.)—Wren-tit. Common, resident.
- 149½. *Regulus calendula* (L.)—Ruby-crowned kinglet. A winter visitant.
150. *Psaltriparus minimus Californicus* (Ridgw.)—California bush-tit. Abundant, summer resident.
- 150½. *Parus inornatus* (Gamb.)—Plain titmouse. A constant resident.
151. *Turdus ustulatus* (Nuth.)—Russet-backed thrush. Abundant, summer resident. Arrives about April 20; commences to nest about May 25.
- 151½. *Turdus aonalaschkæ* (Gmel.)—Dwarf hermit thrush. Common this fall. First seen October 24, 1891. May be same as *T. sequoiensis* (Belding).*
152. *Merula migratoria propinqua* (Ridgw.)—Western robin. Rare, winter visitant.
153. *Hesperocichla nævia* (Gmel.)—Varied thrush. Common, winter visitant.
154. *Sialia Mexicana* (Swain)—Western bluebird. Abundant, resident.

*See "Belding's Land Birds of Pacific District."

CHAPTER XII.

OUR FEATHERED SONGSTERS.

BY C. L. ANDERSON.

Bird Language—The Shooting of Birds—Want of Attention to Their Notes and Language—Law for Their Protection—Selection of a Bird Choir—Some of the Most Noted Singers—Their Common Names, with Reference by Number to McGregor and Fiske's List.

THE language of a nation is eminently characteristic of that nation. We may know its members by their language. The same is true of other animals than man, and especially so of birds.

This distinguishing feature, it seems to me, deserves more attention in our study of birds. Until we understand bird language and can translate it; until we know the songs or peculiar notes of each kind of bird, we have not made much advance in the most interesting and useful part of ornithology.

The shooting of birds to get an exact measurement of the different parts of their bodies, the color, etc., is practiced too much and becomes a cruelty. A spyglass, close observation, and a ready ear would give all the information we need in most cases.

A majority of authors pay but little attention to bird notes and language. There is the closest study of everything else. And yet, as Dr. Coues says in his admirable Key to North American Birds, "The song of birds unlocks the great secret of genesis to those who can hear the keynote." The tail, the wings, the bill, the feet, and the color; the nest, the eggs, and the food, in short, all the make-up and habits are comparatively of little significance unless we are educated to understand "the keynote."

We also need a law and its enforcement for the protection and against the wanton destruction of birds and their nests by cruel and thoughtless boys and men. Harmless birds should be protected with the utmost fidelity, in order that we may all enjoy the presence of this "brood of nature's minstrels."

The chief aim of this paper is to call attention to the selection of a choir, which I have been so officious as to undertake.

Everybody feels perfectly competent to select musicians. The selections, however, are not always satisfactory to everybody—especially the musicians.

My attention at present must be wholly confined to bird singers. Even among the feathered songsters my friends do not quite agree. Some would reject this one, or that one, because the notes are too loud, or too soft, too many, or too few, or a lack of harmony, or melody, or something else wrong.

Every bird makes some kind of noise, and that noise may be music to other ears. So who shall say what bird is not a singer? We are told that "soft words with nothing in them make a song." We might then, indeed, class every bird as a songster. And with just as good reason every human being, for that matter, might be called a singer.

That was a bitter couplet of the poet who said:—

"Swans sing before they die; 'twere no sad thing
Should certain persons die before they sing."

But as this is a bird choir, and I want the greatest variety in it and nobody to talk back, I must be a little arbitrary.

I have troubled my friends pretty considerably about this matter. Dr. J. G. Cooper, of Haywards, who is excellent authority on birds and bird language, as will be noticed by reading his works, has given me much valuable advice. But knowing of the trouble often brooded in choirs of featherless songsters, he requests me not to mention him in connection with these singers. Hence, out of respect to his request, I regretfully abstain from mentioning Dr. Cooper.

Our townsman, Joseph Skirm, Jr., has aided me in making selections. Mr. Skirm is even more than an amateur. Nights, holidays, and vacations generally find him looking at and listening to the birds. His only fault is he will rob their nests sometimes. But for this let us forgive him on account of his many other good qualities.

Mr. George Ready has loaned me books and given me advice and information. If ever he retires from the post office (which is hardly possible) it will be, doubtless, to take charge of some aviary where he can enjoy bird music.

Messrs. Ed. H. Fiske, of Santa Cruz, and R. C. McGregor, of Denver, have also given me information and furnished many notes (that birds could not) in reference to habits, etc., of our native and occasional visitors of the feathered family. From constant study and observation they have become reliable authorities in ornithology. (I only wish they would not use their little guns so much.) They have, at my request, carefully prepared the accompanying list of all the birds of both land and water that are known to reside or visit Santa Cruz County.

There is a general belief, too common, I think, that song birds are comparatively scarce in California. It is true that in the dense forests and in the desert regions birds are scarce. In the forest away from houses, song birds meet with numerous enemies, and are driven away or destroyed. They require the protection of man—the orchard, the stream, the field, fences, pastures, hedges, groves; and, although wild themselves, they delight in domesticity. In fact, when undisturbed they become fairly domestic.

Therefore, we need not, at the proper season, lament a lack of bird songs wherever the circumstances are favorable. If we do not hear the music, it will be our own fault in having ears that do not hear, or because someone has wantonly destroyed the birds or robbed their nests. As cultivation of town and farm increases, and birds of prey and other animals that disturb, are not allowed to come near our dwellings, the feathered songsters will rapidly increase.

If what Dr. Coues says of the mocking bird be true, that he is "susceptible of improvement by education to an astonishing degree," why may not many of the birds that flock around us also be improved?

And thus the improvement will be mutual. We shall receive the refining influence of their music, while we extend to them protection and education.

In some mid-November rides into our cultivated valleys lately I have learned that the fall and early winter is a good season to observe the birds. They have gathered in large numbers about the fields, and are organizing into musical societies and conversation clubs, cracking jokes, as well as seeds, lessening at the same time the ungathered pears, apples, and other fruits as well as the cankerworms and codlin moths.

So it seems we are pleasantly favored in this region, not only by summer visitors of the "feathered tribe," but many come here from the colder regions of the north and east,

and we have their goodly song and presence, which we may enjoy, even in the winter season, equally with the spring and summer days.

(The common names used in this list are those adopted by the American Ornithological Union, which we hope will ever remain unchanged. The numbers refer to McGregor and Fiske's list preceding this article, which gives the scientific name.)

87. **Arkansas Kingbird or Flycatcher**—Its notes are somewhat varied and noisy, and, like its cousin, *Tyrannus Vociferans* (which seldom visits us), makes more noise than melody. But he is said to protect the smaller birds by driving away the predacious ones.

90. **Olive-sided Flycatcher**—A timid, distant bird, uttering its loud, harsh, monotonous notes from the tops of trees in the forest, breaking at times the silence and loneliness by adding a sound more depressing and lonely than the deepest silence.

92. **Western Flycatcher**—A little, quiet bird—the opposite of the kingbird—comes silently to some little bush-sheltered pool, where flies abound, and utters his difficult, his inimitable notes, making staccatos of flies, for his eating and singing go together.

93. **Mexican Horned Lark**—Utters his music high in the air, almost out of sight. May and June are the months to enjoy his aerial cantatas. They are constant residents, but seldom sing unless circling in the air, from which it "showers a rain of melody." They do not alight on trees, but walk (not hop) and build their nests on the ground.

97. **Bicolored Blackbird**—Red-shouldered blackbird. Has a merry, tinkling, bobolink kind of music when on a tree or fence, or hovering over his nest, which may be in a wheat-field or a marsh. I have been surprised at the variety and richness of his notes, in the mating season.

100. **Brewer's Blackbird**—The most common blackbird of this region. They are not great musicians. The song in quality is deficient, but they make up in noise for what is lacking in quality. Like cowbirds they follow cattle for the insects that frequent them. In the fall and spring they hold noisy concerts on trees and fences, in which they are sometimes joined by the red-shouldered blackbird. These concerts are free, and in harmony, melody, and genuine music, equal to some of our dollar-and-a-half operas. They are common residents.

98. **Western Meadow Lark**—One of our most noted singers, never backward or shy; waiting not for an invitation, they greet us from all sides, and at all seasons. The musical talent is not confined to the male, as is the case with most of birds, but the female does a part of the singing. This shows, as I think, that the meadow lark should head the list of birds. There seems to be an exchange of duties, for while the female is chanting her ballads, the male is sitting on the eggs. Whether the female is permitted to vote or not the books do not say. If she is, then the human angels, poor, wingless creatures, would need to sit behind the larks.

99. **Bullock's Oriole**—A beautiful bird, and a fine singer, but, alas! only a summer visitor. Yet they come in large numbers, returning, after a three months' stay, to the south. When once seen and heard, we never forget them. Their musical notes and beautiful dress add a splendid charm to our groves.

102. **California Purple Finch**—Sometimes known as "California linnet," but it is not a linnet. The song is somewhat loud and varied and quite musical. They do well in cages, singing as cheerfully as canaries. They are winter visitors, going to the Northern forests in the summer.

103. **House Finch**—Mexicans call this the "burion," having reference to its red color. It is a clever singer, but very expensive to the orchardist, who would readily exchange it for the poorest musician that would not destroy his cherries and peaches. Sings on the wing at times, "a wild, rapturous gush of bubbling melody," as Mr. Keeler terms it in *Zoe*, for June, 1890.

109. **Western Lark Sparrow**—Sometimes called "lark finch." A sweet songster, with notes like the canary, but occasionally a harsh note, which it probably would discard with proper training.



CHARLES WESTBROOK WALDRON.
(See page 338.)

101. **Western Evening Grosbeak**—Has notes somewhat like the robin. They come and go in small colonies and are very uncertain in their habits. Doubtless some remain here during the winter and go north in the summer.

117. **Blackheaded Grosbeak**—A fine summer resident, full of sweet, cheerful music, which it dispenses prodigally from thickets and treetops, in "clear, rich, rolling notes," says Dr. Coues. They arrive in April and depart before September.

104. **American Goldfinch**—Known as "thistle bird" or "yellow bird." They collect in early spring in flocks and give concerts from the tops of trees. Their song is wonderfully discordant, yet not as bad and ear cracking as some human choirs undergoing musical gymnastics on a minor key. The yellow birds' discord is pleasing, and it has sense enough to "move on" generally after one trial.

105. **Arkansas Goldfinch**—Its habits are much like the American goldfinch. In song they are less noisy—consequently less discordant. Might be kept in cages. I think they remain with us all winter.

106. **Lawrence's Goldfinch**—This bird is more of a forest bird than the other goldfinches. In song differs little from the other species. All these goldfinches feed on grass seeds, buds, and seeds of various weeds.

108. **Bryant's Marsh Sparrow**—This little songster is much like the Eastern Savana sparrow in song and habits. Its home seems to be on the Alaskan coast, and not the Sandwich Islands, as its name would indicate. It is quite at home in Santa Cruz, about our sandy marshes, and a cheery songster. *Ammodramus* means a sand runner—a name given to our seaside sparrows.

110. **Gambel's Sparrow**—One of our prettiest birds. Has fair musical talents of rather a melancholy order. Loud, short song, heard sometimes at night, but quite different from the "long-tailed chat," which also is a night singer. Inhabits brushy places, and is a constant resident. Frequently known as the "white-crowned sparrow," which it closely resembles.

Mr. Chas. A. Keeler has written the typical song of this sparrow, which may be found in *Zoe* for May, 1890, together with notes of the golden-crowned sparrow, comparing the two. He says it sings on the darkest nights, only a single bar, and does not repeat on the same night. A good example, I might suggest, for some other singers.

113. **Samuel's Song Sparrow**—A little bird, but there are few sparrows can make better, more cheerful, or sunnier music. Inhabits gardens, bushes, and hedges, where he sits to "plume his gay suit and pay us with a song."

118. **Lazula Bunting**—A charmingly-dressed bird, with "lapis-lazula blue" about the head, neck, and lining of wings. Not so remarkable for song as dress, and is added to our list more on that account. Sometimes called the "blue linnet." It is a summer visitor. The males do the singing from tree or bush, but the females, being so plain in dress, and consequently shy, are seldom seen.

128. **Warbling Vireo**—A neat, plain little warbler, imitative notes, and an exquisite songster. "Tenderness and softness of the liquid strains," is the language of one author. A summer resident, in orchard, park, or shady street. Sometimes nesting in shrubbery about the windows of houses.

128½. **Cassino Vireo, or Greenlet**—Much the same in habit and song as *V. gilvus*. The vireos are exclusively insectivorous. They are delightful forest birds. The sexes are both alike in dress and color, and, doubtless, unlike the Bunting, enjoy equal political privileges.

130. **Lutescent Warbler**—The "worm-loving, orange-crowned warbler," as its name signifies, has "a simple trill, which is low, but rather musical and audible for a long distance in the silent regions they inhabit." Lone trees and shrubbery away from town or farm is their choice.

138. **Pileolated Warbler**—The name of this bird, if literally translated, would read, "The little black-capped, forest-loving, fly-catching western warbler." There is scarcely a sum-

mer visitor that comes to Santa Cruz with as many titles as this bird. And he is not a poor singer either.

137. **Longtailed Chat**—This is the bird that sings in its dreams at night, or, rather, chats in its sleep. But it is by no means a silent bird in the daytime. It keeps up a constant conversation with itself. I have sometimes thought a little grove was full of cats, thrushes, bobolinks, and blue jays, when there was, in fact, but one chat. It would make a capital addition to a conversation club. Dr. Cooper says Santa Cruz is the only place on the coast where he has found this bird, as they prefer the warmer valleys. Here in Santa Cruz it spends its summers, going south in the winter.

136. **Western Yellowthroat**—Enlivens the shrubbery and underbrush with its hearty song throughout the summer months. Goes south in the winter.

131. **Yellow Warbler**—Called also "Summer Yellow Bird," "Blue-eyed Yellow Warbler," and "Golden Warbler." Has a sprightly; spring time song. They frequent trees along rivers and come into orchards for their insect food, singing their short but pleasing songs.

132. **Audubon's Warbler**—A winter visitor. Only sings a little in the spring before going to its northern residence. Can hardly be considered more than an honorary member of our choir.

140. **Water Ouzel, American Dipper**—Dr. Cooper tersely describes this bird thus: "It combines the form of a sandpiper, the song of a canary, and the aquatic habits of a duck."

While we are pondering over some sweet strains of music from somewhere, and looking at a plain little bird on a rock, suddenly the bird and music disappear, and we only see some diamond-like bubbles rising in the water, and we begin to think that we have been dreaming, when suddenly the bird comes to the surface without a drop on its feathers, taking up the song where it left off. That was the Water Ouzel.

119½. **Louisiana Tanager**—A beautiful bird and fine singer; and too seldom even a summer visitor at Santa Cruz. I add it to the list for sake of variety, and because it belongs to a brilliant and numerous family of sub-tropical birds not otherwise represented in California. It is sometimes called the "Crimson-headed Tanager." They follow the mountain ranges during the summer and seldom come down to the coast, and then only take items about the brilliant bathing dresses at our beach.

119. **Western Martin**—Has a pleasing twittering song. It is a near relative of the Eastern bird so frequently nesting in "martin boxes" prepared for its use in the vicinity of houses. Holes in trees answer its purpose in California. It is classed with the swallows, and is a summer resident, returning to the south—

"When the swallows homeward fly."

Mockingbird—Our local ornithologists say they have not seen this bird about Santa Cruz and hence omit it from the list. Dr. Cooper saw it near Monterey. Lyman Belding has seen it about Marysville and Copperopolis. I have a fancy of having heard it near Santa Cruz. Doubtless it visits this place occasionally, and we may expect to find it some day, if not wild at least as an escape from somebody's cage.

141. **Californian Thrasher**—This is the "sickle-billed mockingbird," and may be found in brushy places of our foothills. His music is rich and melodious. He is very careful not to cloy with too much, and we always turn away with a desire for more. His natural talents are splendid—he only needs the cultivation that the *M. polyglottus* has had. His mimicry is also of a high order.

141½. **Rock Wren**—Their music is thrush-like, though not so loud, singing through the spring months. They are busy little fellows, living in barren, rocky places; they have little time to take music lessons, so they mainly depend on their natural talents, of which they have a good share.

142. **Vigor's Wren**—Sometimes called the "Mocking Wren" on account of its varied

notes and kinds of song. "Speckled-tailed Reed Wren" is an other descriptive name. It remains with us in certain localities all the year.

143. **Parkman's Wren, House Wren**—Not an accomplished singer but gives plain, old-fashioned wren songs, nearly the same as its Eastern cousin. It is domestic in its habits, and should be encouraged. Dr. Cooper says it builds its nest in old hats and empty skulls. Some of us better look to our heads when this bird is common.

144. **Western Winter Wren**—Its song is somewhat remarkable, being rather long and sweet. It will run through a hollow stump or log like a mouse, and has a passion for stumps and waterfalls. It sings under gloomy skies as well as in sunshine, in the forest as well as on the open hillside, always "happy under adverse circumstances."

145. **Tule Wren**—Inhabits tule swamps, hence called "Marsh Wren" sometimes. The male flies into the air warbling his little ditty just over the rushes, settling again to the business of life,—the hunting of insects that also try to live honest lives among the tules. They are winter birds with us.

150½. **Plain Titmouse**—They are said to utter some fine musical notes. They live in small parties among the live oaks and feed on acorns and insects. Among its favorite call notes we may often recognize *chick-a-dee-dee* and *peto-peto*. It would probably make an interesting cage bird, as one of its relatives does in the East. Is a constant resident.

148. **California Chickadee**—This little chickadee is not a great musician, but it is native born, and stays all the year. It is called "neglecta" because the bird students failed to find it, or neglected to describe it for a long time. It lives in the pine forests, is always busy attending to its own business, seldom comes to town to hear concerts, and hence has been neglected.

149½. **Ruby Crowned Kinglet**—This little beauty, with a scarlet patch on his crown, has a wonderful vocal power, which, with its other attractions, makes it a very interesting forest bird. It is a winter visitor, going to the Sierras in the summer.

154. **Western Bluebird**—The song is said to be less sweet than that of the Eastern bluebird. But it is possible that with the same care in cultivation given its Eastern cousin, it may sing quite as well if not better in time. Their notes, however, are more complex, sounding as if two were singing where there is only one.

152. **Western Robin**—They arrive in flocks early in the winter and leave in the early spring. The song is nearly the same as the eastern robin, but less powerful. May be heard at evening and early morning on the taller trees. A few remain probably through the summer.

151. **Russet-Backed Thrush**—This is one of our most reliable and satisfactory singers during the whole summer. We never lack for music while the Russet-backed Thrush is near; he begins early and sings until long after sunset. The woodlands and groves, especially near the towns, are full of these birds and their music at the right season.

153. **Varied Thrush**—In October these birds come into the groves of our foothills and fill the air with their music, which is sweet, reminding us of the Eastern robin.

149. **Wren-tit or Ground Wren**—Some say this bird cannot sing; others give it a No. 1 place on the list. Dr. Coues says, "It is a remarkable bird, resembling no other common in shrubbery." It can live for months without water. It has notes like the wrens, and loud call notes. Gamble described it in 1847; and, remarkable as it may seem, its name has never been changed. For that reason, if not for its musical talents, it should adorn every list of birds.

With this remarkable and curious bird, which as yet has no certain place assigned it, I close the list of our feathered songsters—our choir of forty-five choice singers. There may be serious omissions. Some night in my dreams, possibly, there may come a "tapping at my chamber door." Perhaps some

"Ghastly grim and ancient raven, wandering from the nightly shore,"

may pay me a visit, one not classed by the bird authors among the Oscines, or one, perchance, that has been unfairly omitted, may come to my dreams.

I will confess now that this list does not contain all the good singers. *Variety* rather than *quality* has been the aim, and if any have not been chosen, it must be owing to this reason, and not that any were considered unworthy to belong to our "feathered songsters."

There is another matter to be considered: As birds have wings, they fly hither and thither. They may visit us one year and not return again for a long time. Therefore, being migratory, we are not always sure that they are our birds. Hence, we may have claimed some that do not belong here, and omitted some that are clearly at home in Santa Cruz. It would be well, then, if our sins of commission and omission could balance each other.

CHAPTER XIII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

Geography and Topography of Santa Cruz County—The City of Santa Cruz—Its Leading Enterprises—Capitola—The Big Basin—Ben Lomond, Boulder Creek, and Felton—Big Trees, Highland, and Skyland—Soquel—Aptos—Garfield Park—Twin Lakes—Pajaro Valley—Watsonville—Camp Goodall—Wild Flowers—Railroads of the County.

IN area Santa Cruz County is one of the smallest in California; but in resources, productiveness of soil, natural advantage and variety of attractions, it is the largest in the State if not the largest in the United States. Its equable climate, varying on the coast but a few degrees during the year; the combination of mountain, valley, and marine scenery; the wonderful fertility of its mountains, foothills, and valleys, producing a marvelous growth of almost everything indigenous to the North Temperate Zone; its many pretty and secluded mountain dells, and other attractive features too numerous to mention here, but which will receive proper consideration in the text of the succeeding pages, make Santa Cruz incomparable among the counties of the State.

As a place for permanent residence, it extends an invitation to the home seeker, and offers him inducements which he cannot find elsewhere. As a summer resort, the tourist and pleasure seeker will here find climatic and other elements which constitute it pre-eminently the resort of the Pacific Coast, whilst in the mountains, whose ragged tops rise to an elevation of from two to three thousand feet, at a distance of not more than from six to ten miles from the Bay of Monterey or the Pacific Ocean, are to be found a variety of conditions which adapt themselves to the health seeker, be he suffering from most of the ills to which flesh is heir.

Geographically, Santa Cruz County is that part of central California situated about fifty miles south of San Francisco, having a coast line of forty miles, and occupying four hundred and thirty-seven and one-half square miles, or two hundred and eighty thousand acres of territory, according to the United States Government survey. From this it will be observed that the county is only from ten to twelve miles in width. The area of farming land is not very extensive, occupying perhaps one-fourth of the county. The Pajaro Valley, in the extreme southern part of the county, and a strip along the entire coast line about two miles in width, together with the small mountain valleys, constitute the level and comparatively level land of the county; but fully one-half of the remainder of the territory is tillable mountain land, especially adapted to the growth of orchard fruit and the vine.

About one-third of the county is timber land, covered with a dense growth of redwood, which has been the source of supply of a vast quantity of building material for the past thirty years. A large number of sawmills are at present operating in the county, but at the present rate of output they will not exhaust the supply of this kind of valuable lumber for many years to come. There are not more than five thousand acres of waste land in the entire county, and I doubt not that much of that can and will be utilized when the county's resources and natural adaptation to certain kinds of wine

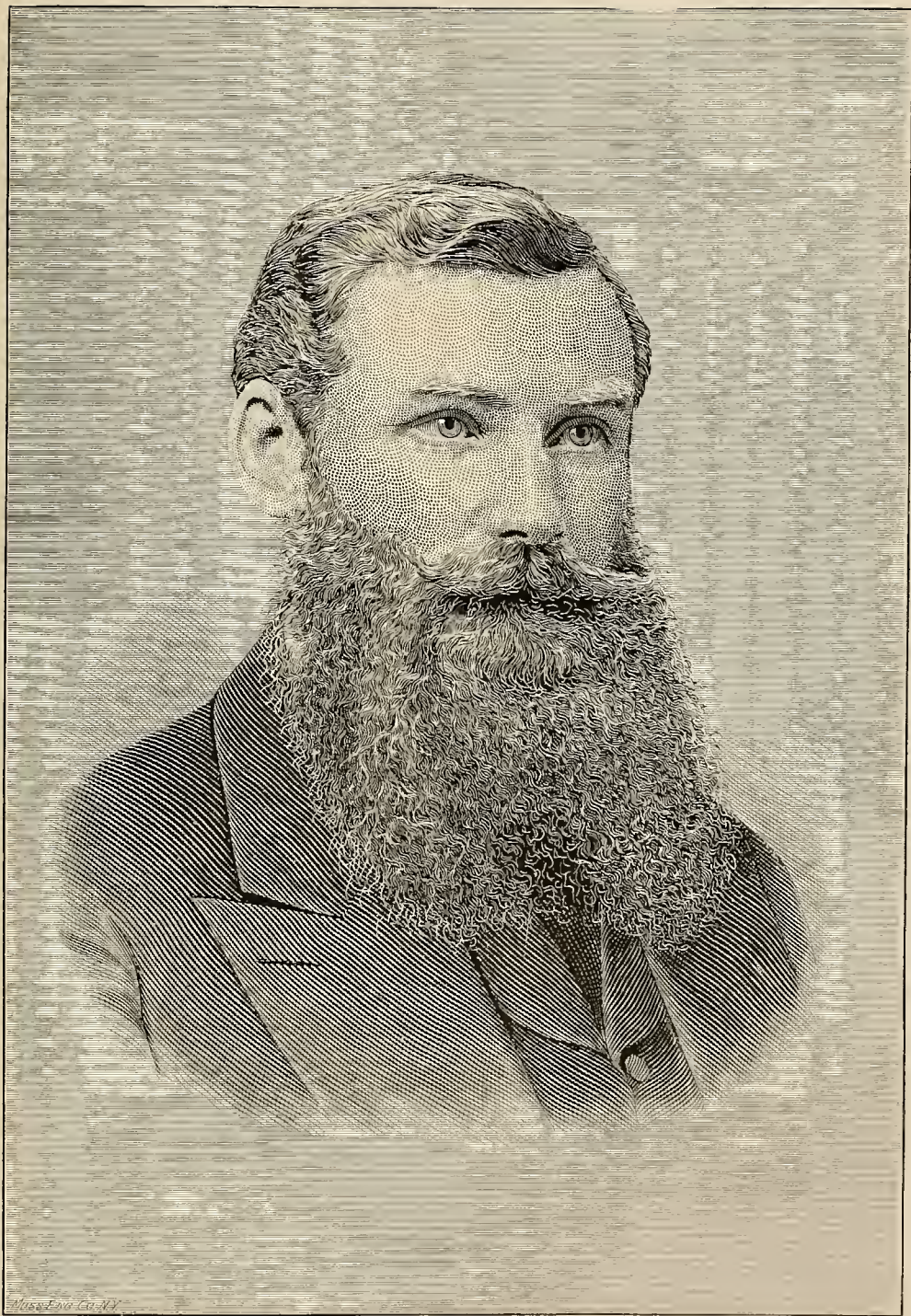
grapes are more thoroughly understood. The mineral resources of the county are not very extensive, although gold has been discovered in some quantities, both in quartz and in the auriferous sands of the bay shore.

Ben Lomond Mountain, from whose flat top one looks down at the ocean, not more than from four to six miles distant, to an elevation of nine hundred feet, is an almost solid quarry of excellent limestone of metamorphic formation, which makes it a fine building stone as well as useful for lime. About six miles northwest of Santa Cruz, and near the ocean, are extensive beds of bituminous rock, which at present are being successfully quarried and utilized for making pavements. In fact, it is regarded by those who are in a position to know best, that bitumen is the pavement of the future, and in the beautiful city of Santa Cruz it is the pavement of the present. These beds of bituminous rock cover an area of perhaps a mile square, and are the residuum of oil beds in a period not geologically remote.

The highest elevation of Ben Lomond is of granitic formation. Extensive deposits of brick clay and some terra cotta clay are found in the county. There is also a deposit of natural cement, but it has never been successfully utilized.

Briefly enumerated, the resource and industrial features of this county are fruits, nuts, cereals, vegetables, stock raising, dairying, manufacturing, and minerals. Most everything in the line of deciduous fruits is here raised, and while citrus fruits can be cultivated successfully, they are not to any great extent. The apples of the Santa Cruz Mountains are superior to any grown in the State, while the vineyard products—the table grape for its delicacy of flavor and prolific yield, and the quality of wine here manufactured—are unexcelled even by the famous grape and wine districts of the Old World. Of manufacturing, there are powder mills, limekilns, paper mills, tanneries, soap and glue factory, beet sugar factory, and a large number of sawmills and institutions of minor note. Minerals are gold, an inexhaustible supply of limestone, and bitumen. Stock raising is conducted on a limited scale, as much of the mountains, being heavily timbered, is not adapted to grazing. The proximity of the ocean and the cool, equable temperature, make this one of the finest counties for dairying in the State, and some of the largest and most successful dairies are here located. The vegetable products of the county form one of its most extensive and profitable industries. The wonderful richness of the valley soils renders the cultivation of potatoes, beans, hops, sugar beet, etc., profitable to an extent absolutely unknown in less fertile sections. A more elaborate and detailed reference to these subjects is made in one of the succeeding chapters of this publication.

The timber of Santa Cruz County comprises the leading varieties of the State. To a great extent the coast line is barren of any trees, save a rather stubby growth of oak. At an elevation of several hundred feet, and, notably, at a greater elevation in the cañons, which have their heads at the mountain summit, is a prodigious growth of redwood. These trees belong to the giants of California Big Trees, and in this county have attained to the prodigious size of forty-six feet in diameter, and three hundred feet in height. The writer has seen groups of these giants of a dozen or more trees from twelve to twenty feet in diameter. Fir and pine are plentiful, the former being a valuable tree used for lumber purposes; the latter is generally scrubby and not useful, except for fuel. Tanbark oak and live oak make the best fuel. Tanbark finds a ready market in the many tanneries of the State. These trees comprise a conspicuous part of our forests. Among the trees of lesser value are the sycamore, cottonwood, alder, madrona, laurel, maple, and California nutmeg (which is a member of the yew family),



DUNCAN MCPHERSON, EDITOR SANTA CRUZ "SENTINEL."
(See page 320.)

chinquapin, nut pine, manzanita, and a solitary bunch of old-fashioned Southern dogwood. The native berries are huckleberries, thimble berries (two varieties), blackberries, strawberries, gooseberries, and manzanita berries, whilst wild flowers grow in such profuse luxuriance, and of such a vast number of varieties, that a special article on the subject will be required to convey an adequate idea of the importance of the floral beauty of this county.

The contiguity of the ocean necessarily makes a humid atmosphere, whilst the wooded mountain ranges, rising at the highest point, Mount Bielawski, to three thousand two hundred and sixty-nine feet, induces a greater precipitation than is characteristic of inland counties. The rainfall in Santa Cruz is twice that of the valleys of adjacent counties, and three or four times as great as that of the great San Joaquin Valley. The rainfall of 1889-90 was unusual all over the State, but in Santa Cruz County it reached the remarkable figures of one hundred and twenty inches; this at Boulder Creek, in the Santa Cruz Mountains, whilst at the city of Santa Cruz, on the bay, the rainfall was sixty-three and nineteen one-hundredths inches.

The fogs, which in the summer season seldom rise to the highest point of the mountains, carry a vast quantity of moisture to the parched land. In the rainfall and the fog will be found one of the secrets of the prodigious growth of forests and vegetation which is characteristic of this section of the State.

Numerous streams find their sources in the neighborhood of the eastern boundary line of the county, near the summit of the mountain range, and flow to the Bay of Monterey, or the Pacific Ocean; in fact, it is one of the best-watered sections of California, there being scarcely a cañon or gulch which does not contain a spring, or living stream of water. Many of these streams are of considerable importance, sufficient to furnish a motor of from five to one hundred horse-power. The water-power streams of the county are San Lorenzo and its tributaries, Aptos, Corralitos, Majors, Soquel, San Vicente, and Laguna Creeks. They flow from fifty to one thousand miners' inches of water during the summer season, and during the winter, or rainy season, are turbid, raging torrents. One can have some idea of their velocity when it is considered that their source is not more than from ten to fifteen miles from the ocean, although, if their tortuous course were followed, the distance would probably be greater. The water power of these streams has not been fully realized and appreciated, and while it is furnishing the motor at the present time for two paper mills, an extensive powder manufactory, and other lesser purposes, there is yet available and running waste to the sea much power that could be used for manufacturing purposes.

The average height of the Santa Cruz Mountains, whose summits constitute the eastern boundary of the county, is about two thousand feet, although, as before noted, one peak rises to an elevation of three thousand two hundred and sixty-nine feet. From this summit one looks down on precipitous cañons covered with a dense growth of redwood, and on elevated table-lands and rolling hills, and, finally on the mesa, which stretches along the coast, the horizon being in the vista of the ever-restless Pacific. To the south the observer will perceive a valley of comparatively circular formation, comprising about fifty thousand acres; this is the famous Pajaro Valley, the most fertile spot of California, the wonder of the Pacific. Of this valley, its resources and productiveness, I shall have much to say, and shall preface these remarks with the statement that the reader must be prepared to hear what he will probably designate the biggest California yarns that have ever been told.

An advantageous feature of the county which must not be omitted in these pre-

liminary and prefatory remarks, is its accessibility to the metropolis of the State. The coast line of steamers make regular trips, there being landing-places at Davenport's, Williams' Landing, Santa Cruz, Soquel, and Pajaro, while two lines of railroad, owned and operated by the Southern Pacific Company, place us in daily and direct communication with San Francisco, eighty miles distant from the city of Santa Cruz. Transportation for both freight and passengers is reasonable, and the railroad service is equal to the best.

At the present time the county has a population of about twenty thousand people, one-half of which is in the two cities of Santa Cruz and Watsonville. The partial development of its resources, and the utilization of its natural advantages, will enable it to support a population of not less than one hundred thousand people; and the time may come when the county, having developed as many sections of Europe are developed, will support a population of half a million people. I may add that I have found the county of Santa Cruz a veritable wonderland. Its trees are the largest I ever saw, its vegetable production greater than that of any other section I ever visited; the yields of its vineyards have surprised me, and will probably nonplus the reader, while the products of its orchards are simply a marvel.

In the succeeding pages the writer will narrate a number of well-known facts with which he has become acquainted, after a thorough investigation of the county, covering a period of several months, and including interviews with its most prominent citizens, who are best qualified to impart information in regard to its varied resources.

THE CITY OF SANTA CRUZ.

The city of Santa Cruz is the principal city and county seat of the county. It is situated on the southeastern side of the point between the Pacific Ocean and the northern side of the Bay of Monterey. To the east, north, and west there is a gradual ascent, the highest elevation being in the Santa Cruz Mountains, several miles to the north. The surroundings of the city resemble a vast amphitheater overlooking the bay, the city being located in the arena.

The city proper contains a population of five thousand eight hundred. Including East Santa Cruz (which is really a part of the city, although outside of the corporate limits), there are seven thousand five hundred inhabitants. This is the resident population, the number being increased during the summer season by three or four thousand visitors, who have learned that Santa Cruz offers inducements to the tourist and summer visitor in the way of natural advantages and attractions, unequaled by any other section of the Pacific Coast.

But it is not entirely as a summer resort that Santa Cruz is famous; the temperature during the winter and summer seasons varies but a few degrees. There is scarcely a day during the winter months when sea bathing cannot be indulged in, and not a day when one cannot enjoy the fragrance that comes from the flowers of many beautiful and well-kept gardens.

Referring to statistics, as it is said that "figures never lie," the temperature of the months is given, as follows: January, 54.4; February, 54.9; March, 52.2; April, 58.6; May, 59.2; June, 60.2; July, 61.8; August, 63; September, 61.3; October, 59.4; November, 52.8; December, 55.2. The temperature of the water varies from 52.1 in January to 62.2 Fahr. in August. Without making any comparison of Santa Cruz temperature with the temperature of other seaside towns, as "comparisons are odious," it will be sufficient to call the reader's attention to these figures to convince him that this city pos-

esses a most delightful and equable temperature. The return trade winds, which blow incessantly during the afternoons of the summer season on the coast of California, do not strike Santa Cruz with their usual force or ferocity, because of the rising point of land which intervenes between it and the ocean. Beyond the point which marks the beginning of the Bay of Monterey, these winds have an unbroken sweep, and whilst they reach the city of Santa Cruz in broken and eddying currents, cooling the atmosphere and making it as near absolute perfection as can be obtained on this mundane sphere, they perform a twofold duty, and act as a double blessing, in keeping back the fog bank



RESIDENCE OF DUNCAN MCPHERSON, SANTA CRUZ.

which nearly every day hangs over the broad Pacific, and drifts inland in obedience to the wind currents. To be briefer and more explicit, Santa Cruz, and, in fact, the entire northern part of the Bay of Monterey, has less fogs than other sections of the Pacific Coast differently situated. Thus we enumerate two very distinctive advantages for the city of Santa Cruz: Equable and salubrious temperature, and comparative freedom from fogs. To these may be added advantages of the very finest quality of pure mountain water, good sewerage, a cleanly, well-kept city, populated with an intelligent, progressive, and refined people. It will be superfluous to remark, with such sanitary conditions, that the death rate is comparatively low, and that it is, *par excellence*, the natural sanitarium of the coast.

The business interests of the town are well represented. There are two well-conducted banks, and a sufficient number of dry goods, grocery, and general merchandise stores to supply the wants of the citizens of the city and adjacent localities. The county

buildings (of which an excellent engraving can be found in this publication) are substantially built and present a very neat and pleasing appearance. The business blocks of the city, while making no pretensions to magnificence of proportions or particular beauty of architecture, are substantial, and bespeak an air of prosperity; whilst the residence parts of the city contain a greater number of pretty buildings and well-kept grounds, and neat cottages, half hidden with beautiful shade trees and flowering vines, than any other city of similar size the writer has ever visited. Santa Cruz might be rightly named "The City of Flowers," as such wealth and variety of bloom are seldom seen, and if they do not call down the sprites who reveled mid the flowers in the Grove of Daphne, they at least inspire and contribute to the happiness of every lover of fragrance and beauty who is tempted hither.

Pacific Avenue, the main street of the city, is paved with bituminous rock from the bitumen beds a few miles up the coast. The sidewalks in the business part of the town, and in many residence parts of the town, are composed of the same material. As a material for paving streets, bitumen is unequaled. It makes a noiseless driveway, and a street that can be kept perfectly clean. Pacific Avenue is one of the prettiest streets in the State.

Recently the Thompson-Houston incandescent light system has to a great extent supplanted gas, and supplies a light for illuminating purposes equal to any in existence. The corporation whose enterprise has made Santa Cruz prominent among the best-lighted towns in California is composed of Dr. H. H. Clark, President; J. F. Applebee, Vice President; A. P. Swanton, Treasurer; F. W. Swanton, Secretary and Manager, and E. C. Lilly, Electrician. The plant consists of two dynamos of three thousand light capacity, operated by Corliss engines of three hundred horse power. At present the company is supplying the city with one thousand-five hundred lights. It is the intention of the company, at an early date, to put in a one thousand horse-power motor, and sell or rent power.

Of the religious and educational advantages of Santa Cruz it will not be necessary to say much here, as special reference is made to the prominent features of this subject in another article. But nearly all denominations of the Christian religion are here represented. The churches of the Catholics and the Congregationalists will rank in size and architecture with the finest in the State, and the Christian and Baptist sects have recently established summer encampments in Santa Cruz, similar to the Pacific Grove, on the other side of the bay. Of these more particular mention is made under the head of Resorts.

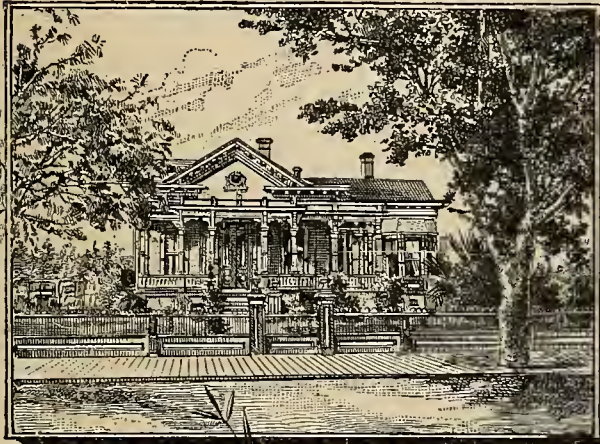
It is, however, as a summer resort and a suburban home that Santa Cruz is entitled to a marked and distinctive pre-eminence. Because of the combination of mountain and marine scenery and climatic and other advantages before noted, Santa Cruz has become the Mecca of thousands, who spend the heated term here during every summer season. The beach is very fine, and surf bathing can be indulged in with comparative freedom from danger. Life at Santa Cruz during the summer is one round of pleasure. The city is thronged with visitors, and every day possesses a gala appearance. In the afternoon many of the visiting multitude, and such of the resident population as are not otherwise engaged, congregate at the beach. It is no unusual sight to see several thousand people seated upon the sand of the bay shore, walking or riding, or indulging in the afternoon popular entertainments of bathing in the surf. The evenings are devoted to hops at the halls and some of the leading hotels, to lawn parties, to boating on the San Lorenzo, and other forms of innocent pastime, which make the days pass all too quickly

for the tired and overworked portions of humanity who here seek recreation during their vacation.

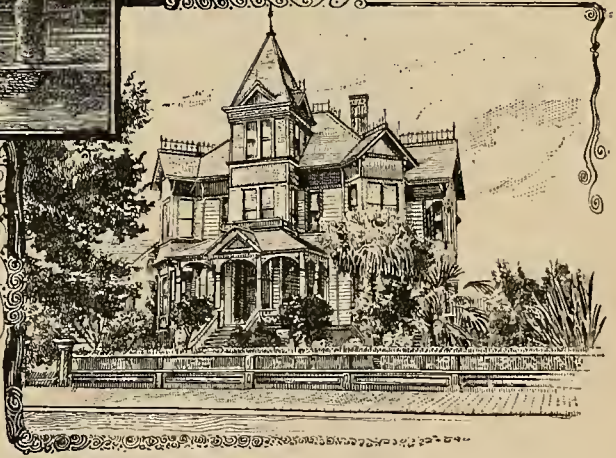
Elsewhere is presented a magnificent engraving, showing a perspective view of Santa Cruz, with the bay in the distance, and a beach scene from a painting by Mr. Frank Heath, a local artist of marked ability and reputation. Also, there will be found illustrations of many beautiful residences, which are not the least attractive features of the city. Without referring to these in *extenso*, it will be enough to direct attention to the fact that a city containing such pretty and artistic homes is a progressive and prosperous community.

Most conspicuous among the buildings of this place is the Sea Beach Hotel, recently constructed by D. K. Abeel, and conducted by Mr. J. T. Sullivan, a hotel man of experience and popularity. This building was designed

by Mr. G. W. Page, one of San Jose's most prominent architects. The production



RESIDENCE OF
D. W. GROVER,
SANTA CRUZ.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. J. L. GROVER, SANTA CRUZ.

is highly creditable to his artistic taste and common sense, being specially adapted to the elegant grounds and commanding site which it occupies. Mr. Page is the designer of some of the finest edifices in San Jose and vicinity, particularly the magnificent villa at Eden Vale, a station on

the Southern Pacific Railway a few miles south of San Jose. The Sea Beach Hotel is within a stone's throw of the beach, contains one hundred and sixty-six rooms, commands the very best view of the bay, the mountains which rise to a height of several thousand feet from its thither shore, a part of the city of Santa Cruz, and the amphitheater-like ascent which forms the semicircle of land to the north. Although it has just been opened, its great popularity is attested by the fact that nearly every available room is occupied. Other hotels of the town—the Pacific Ocean House, the Pope House, the Riverside Hotel, the Ocean Villa, Wilkins House, Eastern Hotel, Bay State Cottages, many elegant private boarding houses and lodging houses, furnish superior accommodations to the tourist, traveler, or the summer visitor.

Another feature of Santa Cruz which must not escape attention is that it is equipped with three well-conducted street railroads. The Pacific Avenue Street Railroad runs from the beach to the Pope House. Work has been inaugurated to convert it into

an electric road. Mr. E. S. West is the superintendent of this road, the stock of which is principally owned by A. P. Hotaling. The East Santa Cruz Street Railroad is a recent enterprise, the successful completion of which has been due mainly to Mr. William Ely, its chief promoter and inaugurator, and a pioneer resident of the city. The officers of this company are: President, William Ely; Vice President, O. H. Bliss; Secretary, W. D. Haslam; Treasurer, Jackson Sylvar. At present the road runs from the junction of the Pacific Avenue line at the Lower Plaza to East Santa Cruz and Twin Lakes Park, the summer encampment of the Baptist Religious Association. It runs through the town of Seabright, a suburb of Santa Cruz, which has an enviable reputation because of the many advantages it possesses as a residence location. At no distant day the main line of this railroad will be extended to Arana Hill, a distance of nearly three miles from the point of starting. And it is not a wild speculation to say that within a few years the entire length of this line will be devoted to suburban homes. "Coming events cast their shadows before." The Santa Cruz, Garfield Park, and Capitola Electric Railway is the basis of a separate article in this book.

The many delightful drives around Santa Cruz contribute to the charms of this attractive locality, the cliff drive, the one up the coast, being both picturesque and grand, passing Phelan Park, the pretty country residence of the San Francisco millionaire; Garfield Park, the summer home of the Christian Church, and along the rocky shore of the Pacific Ocean, where the surges break with their everlasting monotone, and where sometimes at high tide the spray is thrown almost to the traveler over this thoroughfare. The road to the Big Trees presents an entirely different class of scenery; passing along the edge of a precipitous cañon, with overhanging oaks and giant redwood and fir, of red-trunked madrona, through thickets of manzanita, and by the fragrant azalea, and quaint dells of brake and fern, one is prepared, on reaching the Big Trees, to admire the stupendousness of these giants, whose birth antedates the Christian era.

CAPITOLA—AN ATTRACTIVE AND DELIGHTFUL SUMMER RESORT.

Capitola, the gem of the Bay of Monterey, is a summer resort in a delightful nook about four miles from Santa Cruz, in a protected cove, where the Soquel River empties into the bay. It was established in 1876 by Mr. Hihn, who owned the property, and it has since steadily grown, until to-day it is one of the most popular seaside resorts in California. Its advantageous features must be seen to be fully appreciated. Its comparative freedom from fogs, and the entire absence of harsh winds, its location near the mountains and the foothills overlooking the town, a grand perspective view of Loma Prieta's black peak rising in the distance, the opportunity for boating and fishing on Soquel Creek, the splendid facilities and opportunities for salt-water fishing in the bay, combine to furnish the greatest possible number of natural advantages.

Nature has been bountiful and generous, and her attractive features have been enhanced by the improvements that have been made here during the past few years. Numerous cottages have been constructed, ranging in value from a few hundred to \$8,000 each, and during the summer season not less than two thousand people, bidding adieu to the busy turmoil of the cities and the heated atmosphere of the interior counties, here find surcease of toil and freedom from the elevated temperature which prevails during a part of the summer months in much of the interior of the State. The town is sewerred, and every precaution has been taken to make it cleanly and healthful. It is supplied by the Hihn Company's Water Works with pure mountain water. The bathing beach is one of the best in the State.



A. A. TAYLOR, EDITOR SANTA CRUZ "SURF."

One has but to pass through here on the train during the months of July or August to realize the fact that it is a resort of considerable importance, as he will perceive the depot and adjacent grounds thronged with people. To good-looking bachelors I will here impart the cheerful information that there is a great preponderance of the feminine element at this place during the summer season.

“THE BIG BASIN”—A NATURAL PARK WHICH SHOULD BE PRESERVED.

California justly prides herself upon the diversified beauty and grandeur of her scenery. There is within her borders the savage wildness and weird solemnity of the rugged ranges of the Sierras, the softer picturesqueness of the Coast Range, the breezy, undulating foothills, against which break the blue waters of the Pacific; there are the peaceful, broadspreading plains of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valley, and the slumberous stretches of tropic plains of the South.

California can boast, too, of holding within her borders such great wonders of nature as the Yosemite Valley, the Geysers, the Mammoth Tree Groves of Mariposa, the magnificent Bay of San Francisco, and many another point of interest only requiring to be known to be famous.

Amongst the latter is the “Big Basin” region, in the northern part of Santa Cruz County. There is to be found every natural feature needed to make a grand park. Beautiful mountain streams flow through the region, breaking here into miniature cascades, rapids, and falls, there spreading out in quiet, mirror-like pools, winding through the forest in glassy stillness, or noisily rippling over beds of rock, or lost, now and again, under huge drifts of tree trunks, branches, and gnarled roots, the accumulation of years of growth and decay.

The magnificent forest through which these streams find their way is made up of splendid redwoods (the *Sequoia sempervirens* of the coast), standing singly and in groups, their massive trunks, three hundred feet in height, towering above oaks, madronas, and pines, bearing their tufted branches high into the pure blue sky. There are in the limits of the Big Basin thousands of these superb trees, rivaling in size those found elsewhere in the State, and representing a species that is rapidly becoming extinct. They have been spared so far simply because the millmen have not yet cut their way to them. The basin itself is separated on the east from the San Lorenzo and Boulder Creek Valleys—both of which are being rapidly deforested—by an outlying ridge running southerly from the range bounding the county on the northeast. This ridge also cuts it off from the Pescadero Valley, which is now being looked into by the lumbermen and speculators. The area of the basin is about two thousand acres, every portion of which is full of beauty. It is easily reached from Boulder Creek on the north and Waddell Creek on the south, and has always been celebrated as the finest fishing and hunting ground in the coast ranges. By far the largest part of the area is owned by the Pescadero Lumber Company, who are holding it until the time comes when the great trees can be profitably sold as lumber.

As it is to-day, it is simply perfect as a park. Nothing need be done to it save to construct roads through it, and so open it to visitors. The cost of making it accessible to vehicles and the maintenance of the improvements need not be great. In fact, the more nearly it is kept in its present wild state, the better; and if nothing more can be done just now beyond the securing of it from destruction, that in itself will be a noble work.

[The foregoing is from the pen of Mr. F. L. Clarke, a gentleman of literary tastes

and ability, a lover of nature, who has traveled extensively and observed much. To his interesting contribution I desire to make this addenda: I have seen a part of this "Big Basin," enough of it to substantiate all he has said about its beauty, its grandeur, and the desirability of preserving it from the devastation of the lumbermen. But as the wheels of legislation usually move so slowly, the sound of the woodman's ax is liable to break the stillness of this vast forest before the "consummation devoutly to be wished" for. If Senator Stanford's attention were directed to this matter, he might purchase this property, and present it to the government for the uses above suggested. Certainly it would be a gracious and commendable act of one whose munificent benefactions have already made his name a household word in California.

There could be no grander monument than these towering redwoods, and the rippling streams and dashing cascades of this primeval forest would sing his praises through untold ages. In the name of the commonwealth of this State, in the name of every lover of nature in the world, in the name of unborn generations that will bless the man who has left them such a heritage, I appeal to Senator Stanford to add this to his list of generous and unselfish deeds.—E. S. HARRISON.]

BEN LOMOND.

Ben Lomond is the name of a mountain and extensive stretch of territory immediately overlooking the Pacific Ocean, lying to the northwest of the city of Santa Cruz, and southerly from that part of Santa Cruz known as the "Big Basin." On the east its base is washed by Boulder Creek and the San Lorenzo River. Its summit is some two thousand feet above the sea level, and comprises much level and comparatively level land. It is largely planted to vines, being especially adapted to wine grapes.

The limestone and granitic formations are elsewhere noted. The canyons which furrow its sides are rugged and precipitous, and in many instances densely wooded with fir and redwood.

There are many neat and attractive homes on this plateau, the only disadvantage being their distance from Santa Cruz or other railroad shipping-point; but sometime, and perhaps in the not very distant future, a railroad will be built along the coast, and will bring into market one of the most delightful as well as profitable sections of Santa Cruz County. At the present time, notwithstanding comparative inaccessibility, there being splendid roads from these heights to the nearest railway stations, there are many valuable places on this mountain planted to orchards and vines. Notable among these is the property of the Ben Lomond Wine Company, of which special and extended mention is made under the head of viticulture.

Land here is comparatively cheap, and to the man of enterprise and industry who is desirous of engaging in viticultural pursuits, there are splendid opportunities to acquire a competence.

BOULDER CREEK, BEN LOMOND, AND FELTON.

Leaving Santa Cruz *via* the Narrow Gauge road, at Felton station, the traveler is connected by a branch line with the secluded and picturesque town of Boulder Creek. This branch road follows up the course of the San Lorenzo River, crossing it at frequent intervals and finally bringing up at the junction of three streams, the San Lorenzo River and Bear Creek on the east, and Boulder Creek on the west. In the angles thus formed is the town of Boulder. Boulder Creek's great industry is lumber. There are several mills in its immediate neighborhood, and it is the point of shipment for a vast

area of redwoods. Next to the lumber interest, the care of summer visitors—campers, fishermen, and others enjoying prolonged picnics—keeps employed a goodly number of residents. A large hotel kept by mine host Dennison is always filled in the warm months by visitors from all over the State, and it is in Boulder that the famous "Bull's-head's Breakfasts" (if they did not originate) are carried to perfection.

As a pleasant place to visit and from which to go a-fishing, etc., Boulder Creek is hard to beat, while the stir and bustle seen in its streets indicate a healthy state of business there.

Before reaching Boulder Creek the train stops at Ben Lomond, a comparatively new town located under the shadow of the beautiful isolated range from which it takes its name.

Ben Lomond is sure to be a favorite resort for tired city folks and others who are seeking a quiet resting-place in the redwoods, and already several pretty cottages have been built there by those who appreciate the beauty of such a restful place.

On the highway between the Big Trees and Boulder Creek—a most romantic drive, by the way—is the pretty town of Felton. It is a mile from the station of the same name, boasts of a comfortable, well-kept hotel, and of the general neatness of its streets and dwellings. In the hills near at hand are the H. T. Holmes Co. and IXL Co.'s limekilns, that are interesting places to visit. From the town a good road leads up onto the level plateaus of Ben Lomond and so over to the coast. These three pretty towns are strung along on the San Lorenzo River, and to visit them all is a delightful summer day's jaunt.

2

THE BIG TREES.

The remarkable group of *Sequoias* known as the "Santa Cruz Big Trees" are, unlike many of the natural wonders of the world, easily reached by rail or carriage. The Narrow Gauge road, directly connecting the cities of San Jose and Santa Cruz, passes through the grove, and passengers on the trains going either way are given a brief opportunity at Big Tree Station to examine some of the giants of the forest. Or they can stop over a few hours for the next train, and enjoy a stroll along the pleasant walks laid out in the grove; and, if they choose to stop long enough to form more than a transient acquaintance with the noble trees, they will be comfortably housed, well fed, and pleasantly entertained generally by Mr. Ball, the lessee.

Perhaps, however, the pleasantest way to visit "The Trees" is by carriage over the river road from Santa Cruz. The drive takes about an hour, the road winding through a shady forest for the most part, skirting the rapid San Lorenzo. Soon after leaving the city, it enters Powder Mill Cañon, and then, climbing the hillside, leaves the railway and follows the windings of the valley, affording many beautiful views of the river, the tunneled spurs of the range, and other bits of scenery. Finally the road winds sharply around a steep hillside, we ford the San Lorenzo, and are in the grove.

All about us stand the grand trees. The dark red, rugged shafts rise to such a height as to diminish their colossal bulk. Though some of them are in circumference so great as only to be encircled by at least a score of people joining hands in a ring about them, their great height—three hundred feet or more—gives them the appearance of grace and symmetry we generally associate with trees of lesser growth. Following the winding paths laid out through the grove, we come upon tree after tree, each having a distinct individuality that has suggested the names they bear. There stand in solemn majesty the "Generals Grant" and "Sherman," the statcly "Daniel Webster," the

groups known as "Ingersoll's Cathedral" and the "Y. M. C. A.," the curious "Buhl Redwood," and the strangely beautiful "Eagle's Nest." "Idle Wild," a charming camping-ground, is set about with noble trees. The "Centennial" group is a magnificent cluster, each tree being named for a revolutionary hero; and close to the hotel buildings is the "Fremont" group, the "Giant," "General Castro," the "Seven Sisters," and other fine specimens. Going southward in the grove we come to the "Chimney," the "Vats," and many other interesting trees and groups.

The walks amidst the Big Trees are delightful. In the broader, more open paths are always to be seen groups of happy picnickers, while the sequestered bypaths are ideal "lovers' walks," where, in the sweet seclusion the wild woods grant, wanders many a happy pair.

And as this is as free as air, one can enjoy a day's outing in this splendid grove, can go when he pleases, rest in the cool hotel parlors, and lounge on the pleasant



RESIDENCE OF R. BERNHEIM, SANTA CRUZ.

veranda, without money and without price. If visitors choose, they can have good luncheons served them in the grove at small cost, and when parties of pleasure-seekers come in numbers, with music and jollity, there are the dancing platform, swings, and other appliances at their service.

No more pleasant spot for a midsummer day's lounge can be

found in the county; and nowhere in the State is there a more beautiful grove of California's royal tree, the redwood, or *Sequoia sempervirens*.

HIGHLAND AND SKYLAND.

These are the appropriate names of a noted fruit district in the Santa Cruz Mountains, near the Santa Clara line, a few miles from Wrights station, on the South Pacific Coast Railroad. Highland is the country nearest to the station, at an elevation of from fifteen hundred to two thousand feet, commanding a view of the adjacent mountains, and a glimpse of the Bay of Monterey in the distance. It is comparatively free from fogs. The great fertility and peculiarities of its soil make it, as designated before, a prominent fruit section of the State.

Another district still higher up the mountain, in fact, on its summit, has been cleared, and planted to orchards and vines, and populated by an intelligent and thrifty class of citizens. In seeking for an appropriate name by which to designate this locality, the term "Skyland" was adopted as about the only one that would overtop "Highland."

A most wonderful and agreeable surprise awaits the traveler who for the first time

visits this section of Santa Cruz Mountains. After passing over the various roads which lead to this locality, some through redwood forests, others up steep cañons covered with oak and madrona, one involuntarily utters an exclamation of delight upon emerging into an open country thickly inhabited, and giving evidence, in the many beautiful and well-kept orchards and vineyards, of a thrifty and prosperous community. Nor is the admiration entirely exhausted on the beautiful scenery and surroundings, for the practical man will see much to admire in the enterprise and industry which have converted these hillsides and plateaus from chemise and chaparral thickets, to a paradise of vine and fruit trees. Pretty residences, neat lawns, and a profusion of flowers, attest the culture and refinement of the residents of this mountain section.

VINE HILL.

From the city of Santa Cruz one drives northwesterly up a cañon known as "Blackburn Gulch;" on either side are relics of a dense forest of redwood, which many years ago was converted into lumber and building material. Vegetable gardens, small orchards and vineyards, are now to be seen in the place of the towering trees.

At a distance of six or seven miles is a section of country known as Vine Hill. It embraces an area of several square miles of rolling, hilly territory, and contains some of the finest vineyards in the State. Here are the properties of Mr. J. W. Jarvis, of H. Mel, of F. McMullen, of W. H. Galbraith, of Ed. Fitch, and a number of other vineyards.

In the neighborhood of one hundred thousand gallons of wine are annually made from the vines of this section of the county, and many thousand boxes of table grapes are here raised, a specialty being made of late table grapes which do not find their way into the market until November and December.

Here are opportunities for the making of profitable homes, as much of the adjacent territory is still in its natural condition, or the condition in which it was left by the lumbermen.

SUMMER HOME FARM.

B. C. Brown is the proprietor of Summer Home Farm, a prominent fruit ranch, and one of the most popular summer resorts in the county. It is located three miles from Glenwood, in the heart of the Santa Cruz Mountains, and consists of three hundred acres, sixty-five of which are in fruit. Whilst the fruit from this section is of the very finest quality, and while Mr. Brown annually sells fifty tons of grapes and twenty tons of dried prunes, it is not this feature of the farm to which special attention is now directed.

Surrounded as it is by the giant redwoods, and near to deep gorges through which flow mountain streams abounding in trout, which furnish rare sport for the angler, at an elevation where the fogs seldom reach, and possessing many other sylvan features which make it pre-eminently a rural resort, it is no wonder that every summer season finds Mr. Brown's accommodations for boarders taxed to their utmost extent. About sixty guests are at this delightful place at this writing, and I am reliably informed that this is an average of the number of people who are here during the summer months.

Added to the pretty scenery, the grand, rugged mountains, the forests, and other natural attractions, are the fresh fruits, and milk and cream from the dairy on the place—not unimportant features to the person from the city who has been compelled for months, perhaps, to eat fruits not the freshest, and drink milk largely obtained from a

pump or the city water works. Mr. Brown runs a coach to Glenwood Station, on the narrow gauge road.

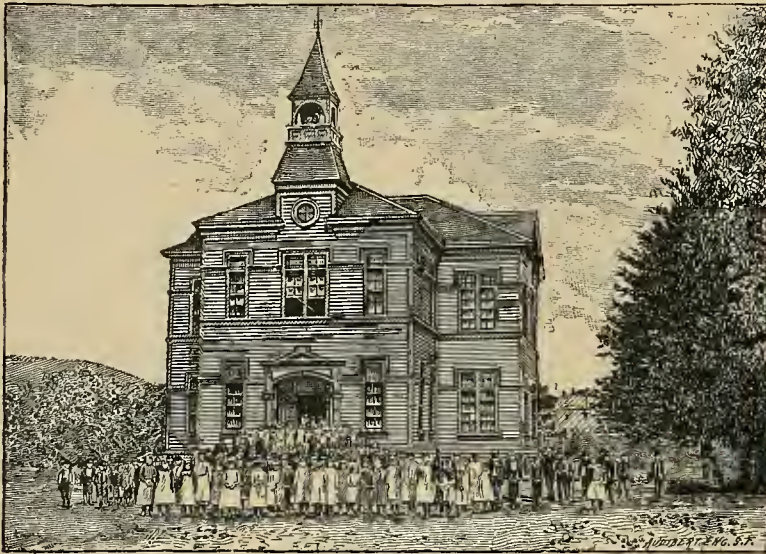
SOQUEL.

Historically Soquel is a town of considerable importance; otherwise, it is a pretty little village situated on Soquel Creek, one mile from the Bay of Monterey. In early days it was almost entirely surrounded by immense forests of redwood trees, which long ago have been converted into lumber. The primitive and bustling activity of a lumber camp has changed to the slower but more pretentious thrift of a neat and cozy village, surrounded by hills of orchard and vine, and drawing its sustenance from them.

Here are located the South Coast Paper Mills, mention of which is made in connection with the manufacturing institutions of this county. There are the usual number

of stores, etc., to be found in a town of a few hundred inhabitants.

But the most conspicuous and significant feature of the place is a new public schoolhouse, one of the finest in the county, an engraving of which is herewith presented. This building has just been completed by the district, which is represented by School Directors Henry Daubenbis, Louis Ware,



SOQUEL SCHOOLHOUSE.

and Henry Winkle, who have been untiring in their efforts to see that Soquel was provided with one of the best educational edifices in the county.

MINOR RESORTS.

Santa Cruz is pre-eminently a county of resorts. During the summer months, let one drive in the mountains, and at nearly every hillside cottage he will see pretty girls in hammocks, a game of croquet or tennis, or some other evidence of the summer visitor.

In this county, perhaps to a greater extent than in any other, a person contemplating a summer outing can have a greater variety of attractions to select from. He can go to the coast, where surf bathing is the principal feature, where the air is cool and humid; he can go to Santa Cruz and mingle with the fashionable throng; or he can go to other points on the bay, and enjoy the freedom of camp life. He can go on the mountain, and look down at the bay; sometimes he will be able to look down at the fog when it is driven inland, rolling and tossing like a troubled sea. He can find a sequestered spot hemmed in by wooded hills, where the sea winds never blow. At either of these mountain places there is an abundance of fresh fruits, and if the visitor is of rural and romantic tastes, he may drive the cows home and milk them. And yet it is not a habitation in a wilderness, as, at the most, a drive of a few hours will take you to a railroad station or post office.



J. B. DAWSON.
(See page 320.)

APTOS.

Near where Aptos Creek debouches into the Bay of Monterey, about eight miles southeast of Santa Cruz, is situated the little town of Aptos. It is simply a small village, containing a few stores, hotel, etc., but is a shipping-point of considerable importance, being connected by rail with the large lumber mills of the Loma Prieta Company and the F. A. Hihn Company.

Here is also located one of the finest hotels in the State, owned by Claus Spreckels, the sugar king. Mr. Spreckels also owns an extensive stock ranch in the vicinity, stocked with blooded animals, and it is here and at the hotel where he spends such time as he is able to spare from his extensive business, for recreation and the accumulation of nerve force necessary to conduct his gigantic enterprises.

From here a walk or ride of a few miles takes you into the redwoods, where the giants lift their heads in clusters, far toward the azure dome; where, in their cool, sequestered shade, grow countless brakes and ferns; where streams rush down the cañons over high boulders, beneath overhanging willows, here becoming a cascade, there a miniature fall, where the rainbow tints are betrayed in the spray; where all nature a "solemn stillness holds, save those sounds of the sighing trees, the laughing waters, the singing birds, the droning insects, which invite one to that physical repose which induces mental clairvoyance. Nowhere else in the State are to be found such places for rest and recuperation as among the redwoods of the Santa Cruz Mountains.

TWIN LAKES PARK.

This tract, generally known as Twin Lakes, is the appropriate and euphonious name of a Baptist resort and summer encampment recently established in Santa Cruz. The successful endeavors of the Christian people paved the way and led up to the establishment of this resort.

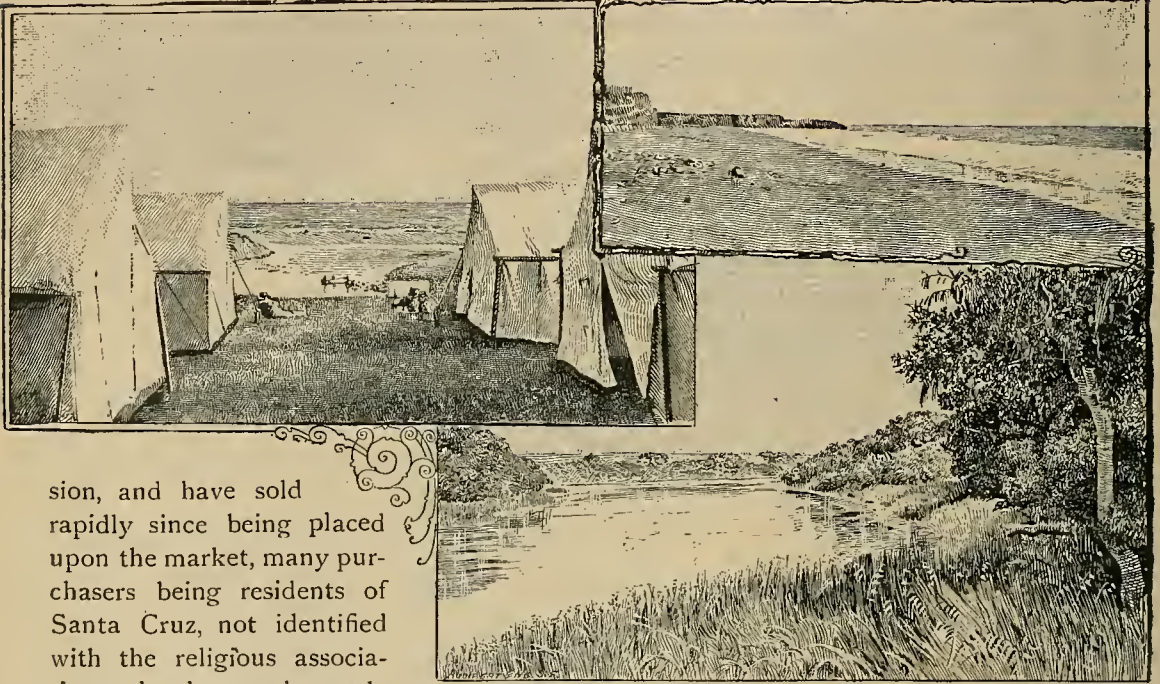
Like the Methodists of Pacific Grove, on the other side of the bay, the Baptist Church of California was anxious to secure a desirable location for a summer encampment and a place to hold annual conferences. A committee was appointed to look up sites and consider propositions, and, after traveling over a large part of Central California, and examining many places, and considering several large tenders of land and coin, accepted the proposition of Mr. J. C. Kimble, a resident of Oakland, and owner of one of the most desirable pieces of property in Santa Cruz County. Mr. Kimble gave ten acres of the highest part of this tract, and afterwards increased it by the addition of other pieces and a long, broad stretch of beach, aggregating twenty-two and one-quarter acres. A donation from Jacob Schwan increased the tract seven and a fifth acres, and the purchase from the same party of twelve acres additional, and a perpetual lease of a long strip along the cliff, make a domain of about forty acres.

The location of this encampment could not be excelled if the State had been thoroughly searched. From the city of Santa Cruz to Aptos, as has been previously noted, is one of the most desirable residence parts of the globe. And of this most desirable part of the Monterey Bay, the Baptists, in point of contiguity to the city of Santa Cruz, steam and street railway facilities, bathing facilities, including surf bathing in the open bay, and still salt water bathing in Swan Lake, beauty of natural surroundings, grand marine and mountain views, to say nothing of the pretty little vistas, shady walks, and secluded nooks among the grand oaks which fringe the lakes, have certainly demonstrated the conception of their undertaking under a most auspicious star.

The grounds have been laid out by Mr. N. E. Beckwith, of Los Gatos, who has

been appointed superintendent and resident agent for the sale of lots. Mr. Beckwith has demonstrated his ability as a surveyor, and high artistic taste, by the way that he has plotted the grounds, surveying the entire tract and adjacent lands of Mr. Kimble in one homogeneous plan, with an eye to the future growth and development of this most auspiciously-inaugurated effort.

A hotel and several cottages have been constructed, a large number of tents are upon the ground, and quite a number of families are enjoying the privilege and pleasure of an encampment at Twin Lakes. The lots are forty by eighty feet in dimen-



sion, and have sold rapidly since being placed upon the market, many purchasers being residents of Santa Cruz, not identified with the religious association, who have taken advantage of the opportunity of a good business invest-

SCENES FROM TWIN LAKES PARK, THE NEW SUMMER ENCAMPMENT OF THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

ment. Especial care has been taken to prevent the sale of liquors on or near the grounds.

While the enterprise is under the management of the California State Baptist Association, there is no sectarianism in the conduct of affairs, as each purchaser of a lot is entitled to membership in the association.

In addition to his donation of land, Mr. Kimble has assisted in opening roads, and otherwise shown his generosity and desire for the success of the undertaking, which is now assured. Some pretty features of the natural scenery are shown in the accompanying engraving.

THE PAJARO VALLEY.

A serious drawback to the rapid development of California's resources has been, and still is, to a lesser extent, the legitimate heir of old Spanish grants,—large farms. As long as horses and cattle were permitted to graze on lands capable of producing an interest-bearing revenue upon several hundred dollars per acre, not much in the way of development and progression could be expected. But wherever these large farms have been cut up into small holdings, and sold to actual residents, the country has been

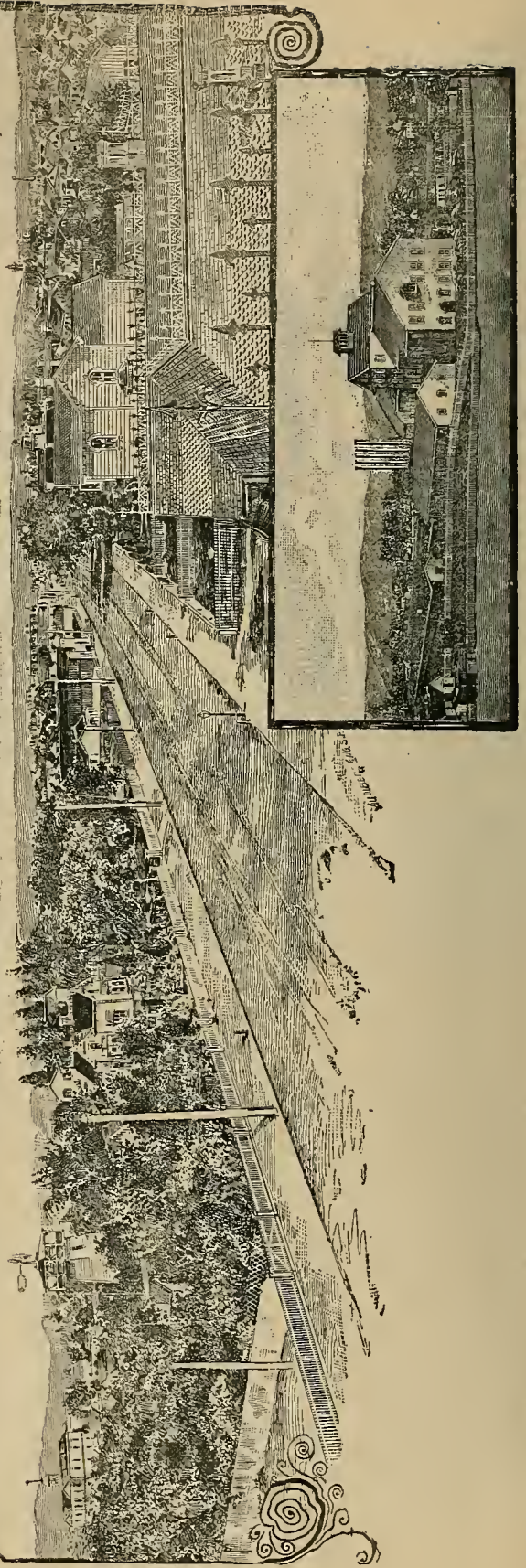
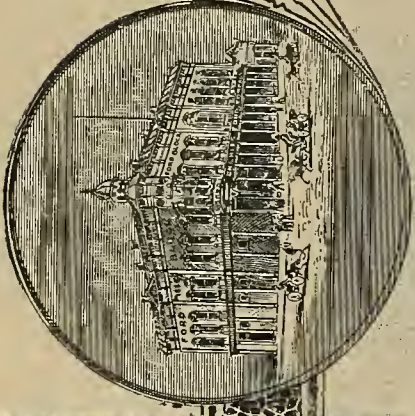
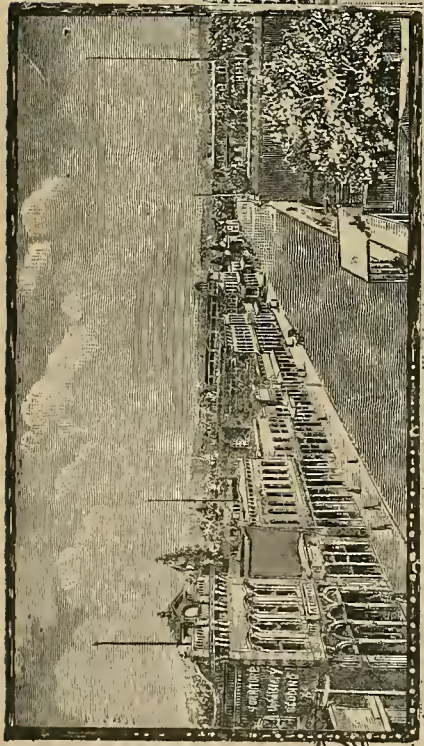
brought to a high state of prosperity, and the wilderness has been converted into a garden.

This is the exact condition of affairs in the Pajaro (pronounced Pālāro) Valley, with the added advantages that the soil here is of unexcelled fertility, and the rainfall always adequate for the production of the most wonderful growth of vegetation.

The Pajaro Valley, the smaller part of which is on the south side of the Pajaro River, and in Monterey County, comprises, with adjacent foothill and mountain valley land, about fifty thousand acres. It is of comparatively circular form, the west side fronting the Bay of Monterey, the foothills of Aptos to the northwest, Loma Prieta looming up darkly to the north, the Santa Cruz Mountains, with redwood cañons and live-oak-covered foothills east, and the Gabilan Range of mountains and foothills of Monterey County to the south. Standing on an elevation of the Santa Cruz Mountains and looking out toward where the horizon dips in the Pacific, one perceives the Pajaro Valley in all its beauty of form and dress. Near the foothills is a chain of beautiful lakes, and useful, too, in that they furnish water for irrigating berry fields and garden products requiring an excess of moisture. Beyond them one sees the vari-colored fields of wheat, barley, corn, hops, beets, potatoes, and beans, orchards and vineyards, presenting the appearance of a wonderful mosaic. To the left the Pajaro River, with its wide bed of shining sand, winds its sinuous course to the bay. In the greater distance is Watsonville, coolly shaded by many trees, above whose green foliage the white church spires glisten in the sunlight. In the background of the town one sees the dense volume of smoke which pours from the numerous smoke stacks of the largest beet-sugar factory in the United States. But a short distance further the white surf line of the Bay of Monterey marks Camp Goodall; and as one looks down at the pretty picture, in the silence of contemplation he catches the sound of the surges of the sea "as the waves tell their story to the smooth pebbles of the beach," and recede to the embrace of the ocean.

But if this valley is beautiful, and calculated to inspire the lover of the pretty and picturesque, as a fertile and productive locality, appealing to the practical and matter-of-fact individual, it is even more wonderful. Here grows and thrives nearly every variety of product. In the days of wheat and barley, the yield of those cereals in this valley was equal to the crops on the islands of the Sacramento River, where more than one hundred bushels to the acre have been harvested. But the period of the cereal growth in California is rapidly passing away, owing to the greater profits to be obtained from orchards and vineyards, and in this valley from various kinds of vegetable products. Fields of beans, of potatoes, of sugar beets, and of corn, and of strawberries, have to a great extent taken the place of the fields of barley and wheat. Numerous young orchards, and a few of an older growth, attest the fact that the residents of this favored section have been brought to a realization of the adaptability of their soil and climate to horticulture. From potatoes, beans, or beets a net revenue of \$50 per acre is a low estimate of the actual results of farming, while from strawberries and orchard fruits, notably apples and prunes, a net revenue of \$100 per acre is such a low estimate that to those acquainted with the actual facts I will incur a reputation for drawing the short bow.

In connection with the description of the beet-sugar factory and the beet-sugar industry, under the title of "The Manufacturing Institutions of the County," will be found some of the facts relative to growing sugar beets. Similar information relative to strawberries will be found in connection with the description of Lake Farm. It will not be foreign to this article to here remark that from a fifty-acre strawberry patch



MAIN STREET FROM A. LEWIS & CO.'S STORE.

CITY OF WATSONVILLE.

FORD BLOCK.

WESTERN BEET SUGAR FACTORY.

owned by Waters & Brewington, there were gathered last year fifty berries that averaged seven and one-half inches in circumference. The yield of strawberries in this valley is about three tons to the acre, the season lasting from eight to nine months.

"Figures will not lie," but they are often misleading when adduced to illustrate the profits of any industry; yet, notwithstanding this, I cannot refrain from introducing the following testimony relative to the fertility of the soil, the productiveness of the valley, and the profits accruing from farming and horticulture: Mr. A. N. Judd has a three-year-old orchard of fifty-two acres. In this orchard last year he had twenty-one acres of beets, from which he obtained a revenue of \$1,496; nineteen acres of beans, representing a revenue of \$1,239; twelve acres of potatoes, which brought returns of \$3,008. The expense account reads as follows: By beets, \$650; by beans, \$460; by potatoes, \$700; leaving \$3,952 as the total net receipts. To this must be added \$1,125 net worth of fruit sold from the orchard, making a total net revenue of \$5,078 from fifty-two acres. Now this is a fact, and not an extraordinary exhibit, and is misleading only to this extent: last year there was a splendid yield of potatoes in the Pajaro Valley, and the price of this product was unusually high. The data in regard to sugar beets and beans represents average yields and average prices; but a fact in this connection worthy of remark is that such a quantity of produce was obtained from land on which was a thrifty orchard two and three years old, and from which was obtained a net revenue of more than \$1,000. And the trees of this orchard show such a marvelous growth that I have deemed them worthy of pictorial illustration. A three-year-old Beurre Hardy pear tree measured sixteen and one-half inches in circumference; a Yellow Egg plum tree measured twenty and one-half inches in circumference; and a Gravenstein apple tree measured seventeen inches.

The advantage of being able to grow most any kind of a summer crop on land supporting a growing orchard is a very important feature. It enables one to obtain a revenue from his land during a period when most horticulturists are subject to an expense. In other parts of the valley, notably, upon the strawberry farm of Waters & Brewington, I observed a most excellent crop of strawberries, from which two and one-half or three tons to the acre will be gathered this year, growing in a young orchard showing every evidence of thrift and health.

As noted in the outset of this article, the Pajaro Valley is a country of small farms, and not less conspicuously a country of wealthy and well-to-do people. The county records show that there are fewer mortgages on the property of the Pajaro Valley than upon any other property in Santa Cruz County. The people are industrious, but thrift does not always follow industry. Something more than a superficial observation of their condition, and the circumstances by which they are surrounded, leads me to the conclusion that their prosperity is due in a greater measure to the wonderful fertility of the soil, small landholdings, and the consequent thorough cultivation of the land, than to anything else.

The people of the valley have a common interest, and the free exchange of ideas and opinions relative to the common good has no doubt been a valuable auxiliary to the prosperity-producing conditions before noted. Among other things, and a paradox in California, is an annual fair without a horse race or any kind of gambling, given under the auspices of the Pajaro Valley Agricultural Fair Association.

This association was organized in 1886, and possesses, besides omitting the horse-racing program, these distinctive features: They receive no State appropriation; encourage the young by having a juvenile department with one-half the premiums that all

other departments get, including public-school work; give evening entertainments every evening during fair week, and each year introduce numerous novelties which contribute to the success of their efforts. But most conspicuous, and, no doubt, the most prominent factor in the cause of the great success of this organization, is the fact that eight of the directors are ladies. The directors of this association are: Mesdames E. Z. Roache, A. E. Osborn, A. A. Libby, L. V. Willits, N. A. Uren, G. B. Card, M. E. Tuttle, and H. S. Stipp; and Messrs. James Waters, A. P. Roache, G. W. Sill, N. A. Uren, A. N. Judd, and H. S. Stipp.

WATSONVILLE.

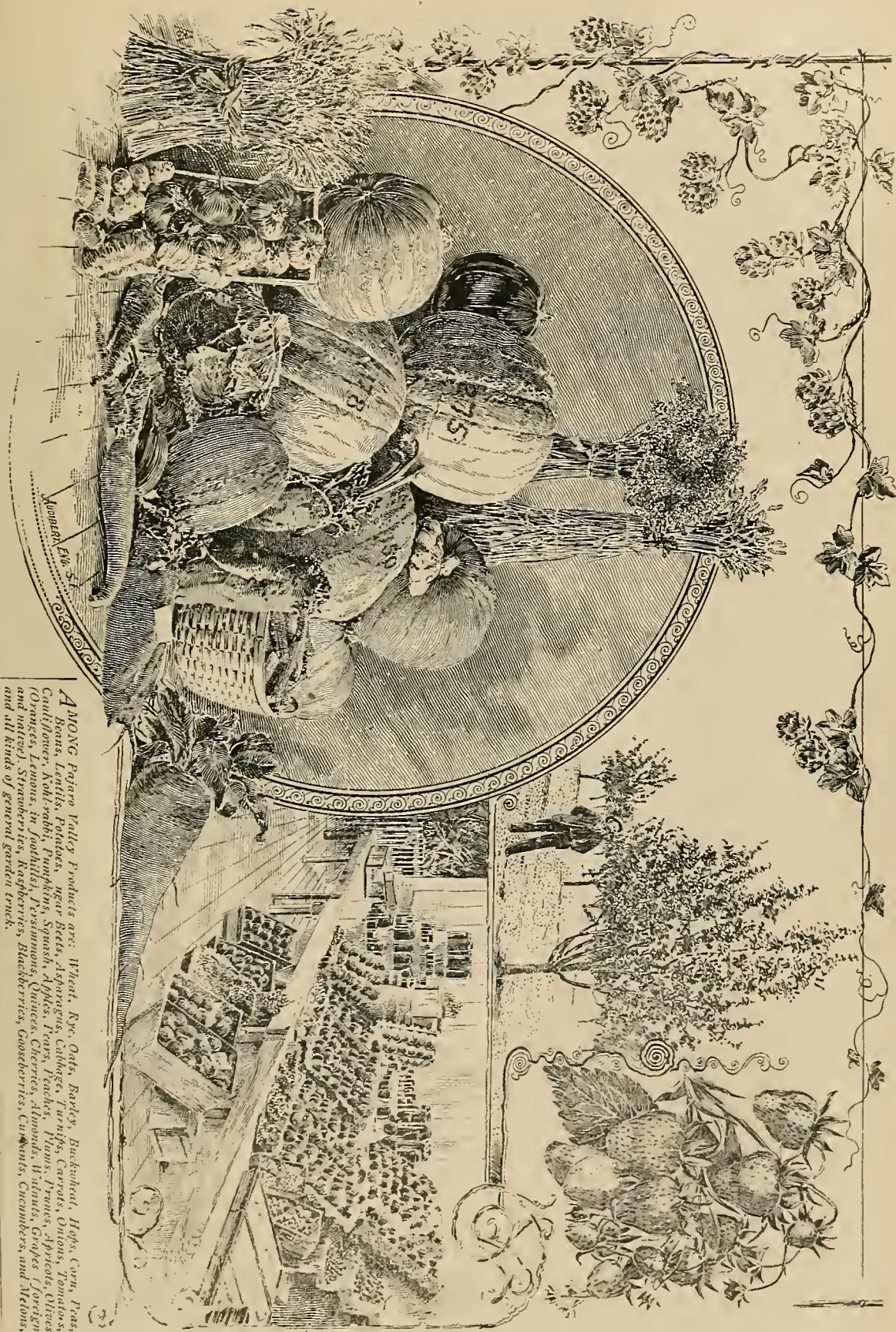
Watsonville is the commercial center of the Pajaro Valley, and the second city in size and importance in Santa Cruz County. It has a population of about two thousand two hundred people, has excellent public schools and a high school, the usual quota of religious organizations and churches, substantial business houses, two banks, first-class hotels, and numerous pretty residences. The fact that it draws its support from the Pajaro Valley, one of the most fertile spots in the world, is sufficient evidence of its thrift and prosperity.

The town is situated on a branch of the Coast Division of the Southern Pacific Railroad, connecting Santa Cruz with the main line at Pajaro, a couple of miles southeast of Watsonville. It has direct railway shipping facilities to San Francisco, one hundred miles distant, and is only a few miles from the Bay of Monterey, where the coast steamers touch. The Western Beet Sugar Factory is located here, and the company have just constructed a narrow-gauge railroad from Watsonville to their extensive sugar-beet plantation on the Moro Cojo Rancho, thirteen miles distant, and near the town of Castroville, in Monterey County. In addition to transporting the products of their plantation to the factory, this road will carry the products of that section of the country to the Watsonville market, and thus create a new source of wealth for the town, and increase its prosperity.

Three newspapers are published here, devoted to the interests of the town and valley. The *Pajaronian* is owned and conducted by W. R. Radcliff. It is Republican in politics, consistent in its course relative to all local matters, and fearless and independent in the expression of opinions on all subjects. The *Transcript*, published by George W. Peckham, is Democratic in politics, and, like its contemporary, devoted to the upbuilding of the town and the valley. Mr. Peckham is a prominent man in county politics, and well known throughout a large part of the State, his interest in and work in behalf of the party having given him this prominence. The *Rustler*, established by Joe Hetherington, and now owned and published by Hetherington & Anderson, is the latest born of Watsonville papers. It is independent, with Democratic proclivities, and is very appropriately named, as the business which it has builded in comparatively short time certainly entitles it to the appellation which it displays at the head of its columns. The papers are all published weekly, and have done much for this section of the county. In fact, the country newspaper fails to receive its proper meed of praise or the amount of patronage to which it is entitled. It does more for the upbuilding of the community in which it is published, does more gratuitous work for charity and public enterprise, than any other element of that community.

I speak *ex cathedra*, and I trust the reader will pardon apparent egotism if I say that at one time in my life I followed the laborious and financially-unrequited profession of publisher of a country newspaper.

Other features of Watsonville, not characteristic of towns of similar size, are of



AMONG Pajaro Valley Products are: Wheat, Rye, Oats, Barley, Buckwheat, Hops, Corn, Peas, Beans, Lentils, Potatoes, Sugar Beets, Asparagus, Cabbage, Turnips, Carrots, Onions, Tomatoes, Cauliflower, Kohlrabi, Pumpkins, Spinach, Squash, Peas, Radishes, Plums, Prunes, Apples, Oranges (of various Lemons, in Jobbush), Persimmons, Quinces, Cherries, Almonds, Walnuts, Grapes (foreign and native), Strawberries, Raspberries, Blackberries, Gooseberries, Currants, Cucumbers, and Melons, and all kinds of general garden truck.

sufficient importance to receive separate mention, as in the case of the Western Sugar Beet Factory, Martinelli's Cider Works, the Corralitos Electric Light and Water Works, the Charles Ford Co., the leading mercantile house in the county. There are a number of fruit-packing establishments and commission houses, which do an extensive business.

There are no other towns of importance in the valley, although there are a number of stores, etc., at cross roads, bearing names selected from the miners' vocabulary of '49.

CAMP GOODALL.

Near Watsonville, pleasantly situated, a seaside resort has been established, bearing the name which forms the caption of this article. To residents of this coast it is superfluous to state that the camp was named after Captain Goodall, of the firm of Goodall, Perkins & Co., owners of the coast line of steamers. It possesses the natural features in common with other resorts upon the shores of the Bay of Monterey, with perhaps the added advantage of extensive clam beds in the immediate vicinity, and, as a natural result, one of the fashionable features of this place has been clam-bakes. Many of the noted epicures of the State have assisted and participated in these feasts. There is good surf bathing at Camp Goodall, and withal it is a pleasant place to spend the hot days of the summer.

THE WILD FLOWERS OF THE COUNTY.

It has long been known to botanists that Santa Cruz County is rich in flowering plants native to the soil, and its area has always been a favorite field for plant collectors. That the flora should be varied and abundant is to be expected, from the great diversity in the physical features of the country, and consequent differences in temperature, and from its being abundantly watered in every part. Hence, when the pupils of the district schools were encouraged to collect the wild flowers in their neighborhoods, and send them to Santa Cruz to be identified and properly arranged, the result, as spoken of by the distinguished botanist, Dr. C. L. Anderson, proved that "perhaps no one county in California has, in proportion to its area, a larger variety of flora."

Amongst the very large collections of flowering plants sent in by the schoolchildren, there was found a number of quite rare and interesting plants, and the collections demonstrated that each district has a distinctive flora, there being one or more varieties found in each that were not in the others. A complete list of all the flowering plants referred to this county would embrace some sixty families, represented by over six hundred varieties, making a valuable and extensive herbarium of itself. A very large proportion of these flowers are conspicuous in size and gaily colored, and quite a number delicately scented.

Besides the flowering plants, there are some seventeen varieties of ferns, whose graceful fronds decorate thousands of shady nooks, and in the wilder sections of the county form dense brakes, where the deer love to hide.

The grasses indigenous to the county, together with those that have been introduced and become part of the flora, form a long list, including members of thirty families, most of which are of value to the farmer, forming extensive pastures, on which cattle can graze the year round.

The many beautiful trees found in the forests of Santa Cruz attract at all times the admiration of the lover of nature, especially when, in the spring months, their fresh green foliage is strewed with clusters of blossoms.

Along the coast line, in March, April, and May, the display of wild flowers by the roadside, in the meadows, and on every wind-swept slope, is something wonderful, and



JAMES F. CUNNINGHAM.
(See page 316.)

not to be seen except in California. The many picturesque drives over the roads leading to the Loma Prieta and Ben Lomond Heights, are made still more delightful by the abundance, and variety of wild flowers met with at every step; and the close observer will find that the flowers seen in the mountain region differ very much from those found decorating the open, breezy drives of the coast.

And so, whether we are enjoying the bracing coolness of a drive or walk northward from Santa Cruz, with the sparkling ocean always in view, or are pursuing the shadowy windings of the roads leading over the forest-covered mountain ranges of the county, we find wild flowers scattered in profusion all about us, lending new grace and beauty to the view.

RAILROADS OF THE COUNTY.

Santa Cruz County has fifty-six miles of steam railroads, twenty-seven of which belong to the South Pacific Coast Railway Company (narrow gauge), and twenty-nine to the coast division of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company (broad gauge), both operated by the Southern Pacific Company under lease. The South Pacific Coast line runs from Santa Cruz to San Francisco (eighty-one miles distant), through the Santa Cruz Mountains and a part of the Santa Clara Valley, and connects with San Francisco by ferry from Alameda across the Bay of San Francisco. The coast division line skirts the Bay of Monterey as far as Pajaro, and thence runs northerly through the Pajaro and Santa Clara Valleys, the trains running into San Francisco (one hundred and twenty-one miles distant). In this county there is a branch of the South Pacific Coast line running from Felton to Boulder, seven miles, and another from Felton Junction to Old Felton, two miles. The coast division has a branch running seven miles up Aptos Creek, from Aptos to the base of Loma Prieta at Monte Vista. While it is thus seen that the county is well supplied with rail facilities at present, a further development of her wonderful resources will necessitate the extension of the railway system.

Apart from the passenger traffic of the main lines, which is extensive, especially in the summer, when countless thousands visit the coast, there is an important freight business, the roads having opened to industry much of the great natural wealth of the county. The principal freight of the coast division is grain and lumber, and of the South Pacific Coast line, lumber, firewood, lime, bituminous rock, dairy products, and fruit. The wealth annually added to the county by the prosecution of these industries is very large. The Santa Cruz Mountains, apart from their mineral wealth, have resources in adaptation to fruit culture that cannot be measured. Through a period of time of inconceivable extent, the forests, with which the mountains are covered, have been enriching the soil with a vegetable deposit, until now the cultivable surface is leaf mold to a great depth, and possesses a fertility that is rarely approached. An abundance of annual rainfall, and the favorable conjunction of other superior climatic conditions, combine to make this mountainous region a fruit paradise, and the presence of the South Pacific Coast road renders all this available.

It is in the scenic beauties revealed by the rail approaches to Santa Cruz that the popular charm resides, and the two lines present so remarkable a contrast in this regard that only half the traveling pleasure of a visit to Santa Cruz may be enjoyed by taking only one line. Many visitors to the Hotel del Monte go from San Francisco by the broad gauge and return by the narrow gauge.

The scenery along the broad gauge, after passing through Santa Clara Valley, with its beautiful towns and orchards, comes into Santa Cruz County, in the Pajaro Valley,

one of the most beautiful and picturesque of all the charming valleys of the coast ranges. The railroad at first follows along the bank of the crooked river through a narrow gorge for a long distance, and then emerges into the broad, open valley, with its delightful homes, farms, and orchards, its beautiful lakes and thrifty towns, its towering white sand hills near the shore of the bay, and finally the grand sheet of water spreads out toward the southwest, with the Pacific Ocean bounding the distant horizon. This is the first view of Monterey Bay, but not the last; for, between this point and Santa Cruz, a delightful hour is passed in skimming along the bluff, at whose feet break the waters of the bay with almost a ceaseless roar.

At Aptos a branch runs up Aptos Creek seven miles, and this, though comparatively little known, is one of the most charming bits of scenery in the State. Here one may find noble redwood forests which the ax has not touched, and here is a paradise for hunters and fishermen.

The road, as it comes nearer to Santa Cruz, passes some popular summer resorts, including Capitola and Seabright; then on a high bridge the train rumbles over the San Lorenzo River just before that lovely stream, after having come down from the mountains (where it is seen from the narrow-gauge road), debouches into the bay. If it be summer, thousands of people may be seen on the long sand beach near by, watching the hundreds of bathers enjoy themselves in the surf. This is the beach at Santa Cruz.

On the narrow-gauge line all is different. There is no broad sweep of peaceful sea, no breaking of surf on the rocks, no laughing crowds of gay bathers lining the beaches; but, at once plunging into a tunnel after leaving Santa Cruz, the traveler, soon after emerging, finds himself in the heart of the most bewitching range of mountains on the continent. Here, but for the thunderstorm (which never comes), poor vagabond Rip Van Winkle might have come and had his orgy with the elves. To one of a finer and more sensitive imagination, the delicious perfume of wild flowers which lingers on the air, the soft winds which come on gentle wings from their undiscovered habitation, the air of infinite peace which rests everywhere, might seem to be the work of innumerable spirits which live in the deeper recesses of the mountains. The stupendous, snow-capped, rugged grandeur of the granite Sierra does not here exist, nor are seen the magnificent and awe-creating flights of nature's splendid fancy revealed by hoary Shasta and his majestic body-guard of earth giants; but there are found here those charms of infinite grace and tenderness which woo to peace and rest, and whose matchless caressing beauties bring one close to nature's heart. These mountains, with their noble fronts clothed in redwood, in red-trunked madrona, in laurel, in oak, in countless kinds of trees and shrubs, wild flowers in great variety, and ferns without stint; with their song birds, their noisy streams, overhung with boughs, and abounding in cool places and shady pools; with their vineyards and orchards sweeping gracefully around the swelling curves; with their great flat-topped Ben Lomond, and their dark and shadow-haunted Loma Prieta—these graceful mountains take us at once into their closest confidence. They whisper secrets of the ages that are gone; they croon to us soft melodies that the sweet ocean winds have borne silent from afar; they nurse us and caress us; and at night, wrapping us in deep purple shadows, they breathe upon our eyelids, and we sleep.

W. C. MORROW.

CHAPTER XIV.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

Agriculture—Viticulture—Santa Cruz Mountain Winery—Ben Lomond Wine Company—Union Vineyard—Horticulture—Olives—Lake Farm—The Owen Cherry Orchard—Hops—Dairying—D. D. Wilder's Dairy—Stock-raising—The Thompson Stock Ranch—Manufacturing—The Lumber Business—Loma Prieta Lumber Company—The Aptos Mill—White & De Hart's Mill—Grover & Company—Cunningham & Company—San'a Cruz Lumber Company—Western Beet Sugar Factory—South Coast Paper Mills—Corralitos Paper Mills—The California Powder Works—Lime, Cider, and Soda Works—Tanneries—Educational and Social Features—Churches—Societies—Mention of Prominent Business Institutions, etc.

AGRICULTURE.

THE word "farming" in California has heretofore conveyed the idea of vast fields of grain. Fences were so far apart that the one on the opposite side of the field would be invisible to the unaided eye. From a half dozen to twenty six and eight-horse teams drawing gang plows were used to break the land. These were followed by the seeder and harrows in sufficient numbers so that a day's work meant a planting of from fifty to one hundred and fifty acres of land. During the winter, when the young grain was growing, men were employed to herd the wild geese off the fields, these pests coming in such numbers, and committing such depredations, as to frequently provoke the ranch owner into poisoning them.

All this has been changed in Santa Cruz County. Small land-holdings are the rule here, and diversified farming follows as a natural result. To show that it is more profitable it is only necessary to point to the evidence of thrift and prosperity to be seen upon every hand, the pretty homes, the neat gardens, the grassy lawns, and many other indications of culture and refinement, and then to contrast these significant and suggestive feature of farm life in this section with the conditions which obtain to a great extent in the valleys of the San Joaquin and Sacramento, where will be seen a vast stretch of slumberous plain covered with billows of bending grain, in the midst of which, unprotected by shrub or tree, an ordinary and often very common board residence gleams and glimmers in the bright heat and sunshine.

In Santa Cruz County considerable grain is raised (in the Pajaro Valley one hundred and twelve bushels have been produced upon one acre), but the industry is not recognized as one that brings adequate returns on the valuation of valley lands. Some fields of buckwheat may be perceived by a person traveling over the country, whilst here and there the pretty green of growing corn attracts the attention of the observer, and excites his curiosity, inasmuch as from the time it is planted until after it matures it does not receive one drop of rain.

Corn with stalks from thirteen to fifteen feet in height can be found in many fields, and the yield of from fifty to sixty bushels an acre represents about the average. The profits of this branch of farming are not conspicuous, as corn planting is generally resorted to by the farmer to clear his land of foul stuff and give the soil that rest obtained by rotation of crops. Potatoes are a wonderfully prolific crop in this county,

especially in the Pajaro Valley, and, except in the years when the prices are depressed, are a very profitable product. Beans are a conspicuous production and the source of considerable wealth to the county. Since the establishment of the Western Beet Sugar Factory, at Watsonville, a field of sugar beets is an adjunct of most farms in the Pajaro Valley. Pumpkins are grown for stock feed, and frequently yield thirty tons to the acre. An orchard, a vineyard, a strawberry patch, or a patch of blackberries or raspberries, are a part of most farms in the county, and generally the most profitable. Melons are grown to a limited extent.

Much of the Pajaro Valley will produce a ton of dried hops to the acre, and in 1881, when the price of hops went up to such fabulous figures, from a twenty-acre hop field in this valley \$25,000 worth of hops were sold. Particulars of this and other features of agriculture will be found under properly-classified heads in this chapter.

VITICULTURE.

Viticulture in Santa Cruz County, if not the most prominent, is at least the most promising, industry. Here are found the natural advantages which produce the very best quality of table grapes and the very best quality of light dry wines. This is a broad and sweeping statement, but it is not made without authority. The evidence of its truthfulness is to be found in the products of the vineyards of the Santa Cruz Mountains and the testimonials of the most prominent and competent wine connoisseurs of the State. Recently two members of the Viticulture Commission visited this county, and sampled wines from a number of cellars, notably from the cellar of the Santa Cruz Mountain Wine Company. They were profuse in their encomiums, loud in their praise, and as an evidence of the sincerity of their utterances, purchased a quantity of new wine in order that they might age it by their own methods to ascertain the result. They stated, unqualifiedly, that the Santa Cruz Mountains were pre-eminently the light dry wine district of California. While our wines of all grades compare favorably with the best wines of the State, they were not backward in criticising the methods of some of our wine makers, but were unstinted in the praise of the natural advantages of our locality, and the superior quality of our vine products.

This much in regard to the facts. I shall now proceed to show the correspondence between the facts and theory, or, in other words, that the superior quality of wine here produced is the result of conditions of climate and soil which are to be found here, and which do not exist in any such degrees in other parts of the State. In the more lofty sections of the county one is comparatively above the fog belt, and the nearness of the ocean and the breeze which blows daily from the water causes a low and comparatively equable temperature. Grapes grown under these conditions, as may be apparent to everyone possessed of a smattering of chemistry, do not contain a large percentage of sugar, and are consequently well adapted to the making of light wines, containing not more than from seven to ten per cent of alcohol. I am informed by practical and successful wine makers that the best grapes for making wine are those that will produce a normal must, twenty-three to twenty-four per cent of sugar and six and one-half to seven mills of acid. If the percentage of sugar is too high or too low, difficulty will be experienced in obtaining wine of just the right quality. In the interior counties, where the summers are conspicuous for their heat, but little or no attempt is made at growing wine grapes, but the growing of raisin grapes has become a profitable industry, owing to the excess of sugar produced by the unusual heat. In Santa Cruz County the low temperature and coast winds contribute to make a grape with a small percentage of sugar, with the wine-making results above noted.



Photo by McKean & Ort.

JAMES BOSWORTH PEAKES.

(See page 336.)

In as comparatively small an area as this county are to be found soils and conditions adapted to the production of nearly all kinds of wine grapes. In the valleys, where there is a greater amount of heat and moisture, can be produced a better quality of heavy wines than in the cooler and more lofty mountain region. As a result of the excess of moisture and heat in the valleys, the yield of grapes is much larger than in the mountains. The more lofty parts of the county are utilized for making high-grade wines. It is a noted fact that the grapes from which the high-grade wines are made are the shyest bearers. The greatest yield from vineyards is to be found among the varieties of table grapes which grow in the valleys and lower foothills. The fogs and low temperature of the country adjacent to the ocean make it not so fit for vine growing as the foothills and mountains, as an excess of moisture is liable to produce mildew, and the grapes are also liable to possess the characteristics to be found in the fruit of irrigated vines—too much water frequently causes them to burst.

There is in this county now about three thousand acres in vineyard, the leading varieties being as follows: Wine grapes, Chauche Gris or Gray Riesling, Chauche Noir, Franken Riesling, Johannisberg Riesling, Semillon, and Sauvignon Vert, Sauvignon Blanc, Zinfandel, Cabernet, Merlot, and Crabb's Burgundy.

Our grapes come into bearing in the fourth year, producing one-half crop, and get into full bearing in the sixth year. The minimum yield is two tons to the acre, the maximum ten tons, although as much as twenty-two tons of table grapes have been gathered from one acre of vines. A ton of grapes will make one hundred and thirty gallons of wine. The actual cost of the making is from three to four cents a gallon. The price of wines depends much upon conditions, and, like any other article of commerce, is regulated by the demand, and sometimes influenced by corners and the successful efforts of the middlemen to control the market.

The wine maker ought to be able to get fifty cents a gallon for his best wine one year old, and \$1.00 a gallon for wine three years old. While attention has been given to a high grade of light wines, as yet nothing has been attempted toward the making of champagne, although it is well known among the most successful wine makers of the State that this locality is adapted to the growing of champagne grapes. I have been informed that Arpad Haraszthy annually secures grapes from this section for making champagne. Professor Hilgard, of the State University, has also declared that this section of California is the country for the growing of grapes for high-grade wine.

Late table grapes are quite a feature of viticulture in Santa Cruz County, the products of our vines being found in market as late as January. The varieties which are grown for the table are: Verdel, Black Ferrara, Malvoise, Emperor, Black Morocco, Muscat, black and white, Flame Tokay, Cornichon, and Queen Isabella. These grapes are all late except Malvoise and Muscat, getting into market during the months of November and December, and yielding from five to fifteen tons an acre.

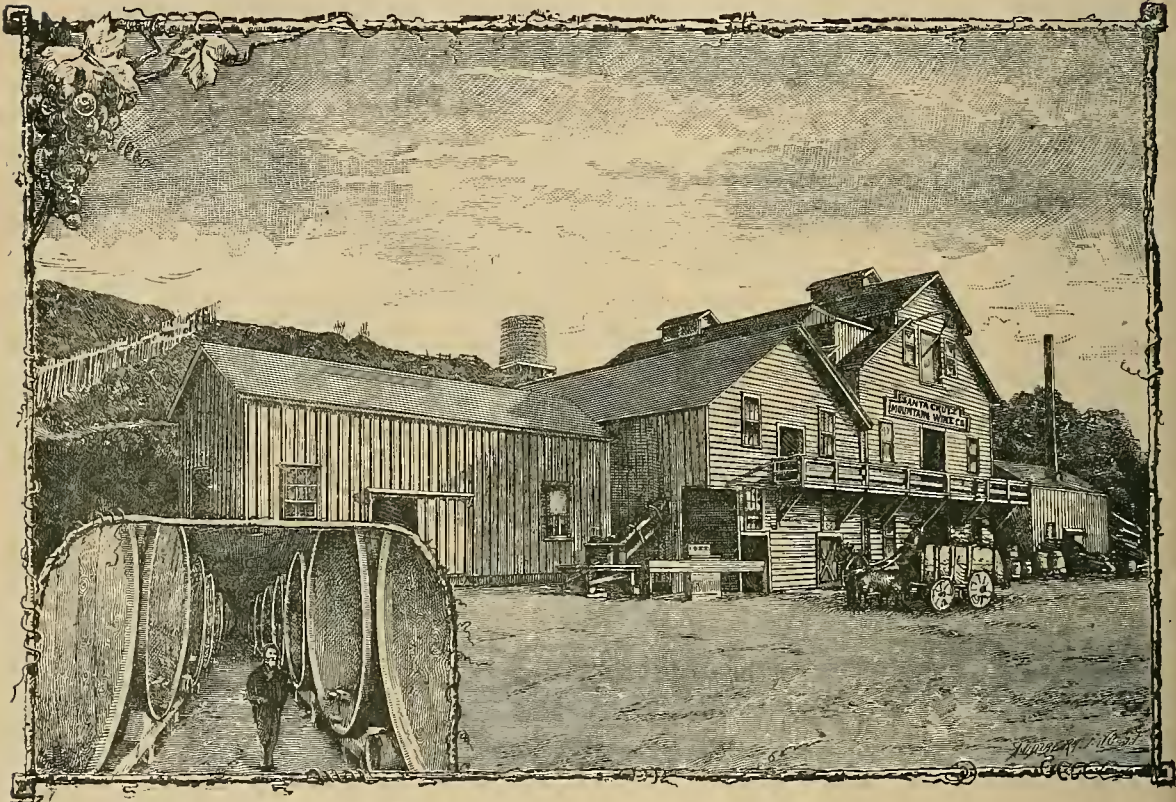
Malvoise and Ferrara are very prolific bearers, generally producing from ten to twelve tons an acre. Prices realized from table grapes are from one and a half to two and one-half cents per pound, from which it is obvious that this branch of the industry is profitable.

SANTA CRUZ MOUNTAIN WINERY.

The Santa Cruz Mountain Wine Company is a corporation organized for the purpose of making, aging, and putting on the market, in the best shape, Santa Cruz wines. It was incorporated in 1887, the following are the directors and principal stockholders:

J. W. Jarvis, President; W. H. Galbraith, Secretary; F. McMullen, Mrs. H. P. Gregory, Ed. Fitch, W. G. Klee, and H. M. Hanmore. Mr. Galbraith also fills the office of superintendent and manager.

Property was secured on Branciforte Creek, in the northeastern part of Santa Cruz. A capacious building was constructed, three stories in height, and all modern appliances secured for extracting the juice from the grape and making wine. The building is situated against one of the upper banks of the Branciforte Creek, and the tunnels which have been made, and which now serve as wine vaults, were dug into a soft sandstone where the temperature does not vary more than three degrees during the entire year, and where there is only a slight amount of moisture. These tunnels, three in number,



SANTA CRUZ MOUNTAIN WINERY—EXTERIOR AND INTERIOR VIEW.

have a total length of three hundred and eighty feet, the largest being twenty-four feet wide and eighteen feet high, and the other eighteen by seventeen feet. They have a storage capacity of two hundred thousand gallons of wine, and the company owns enough land to have one mile of tunneling when they need it.

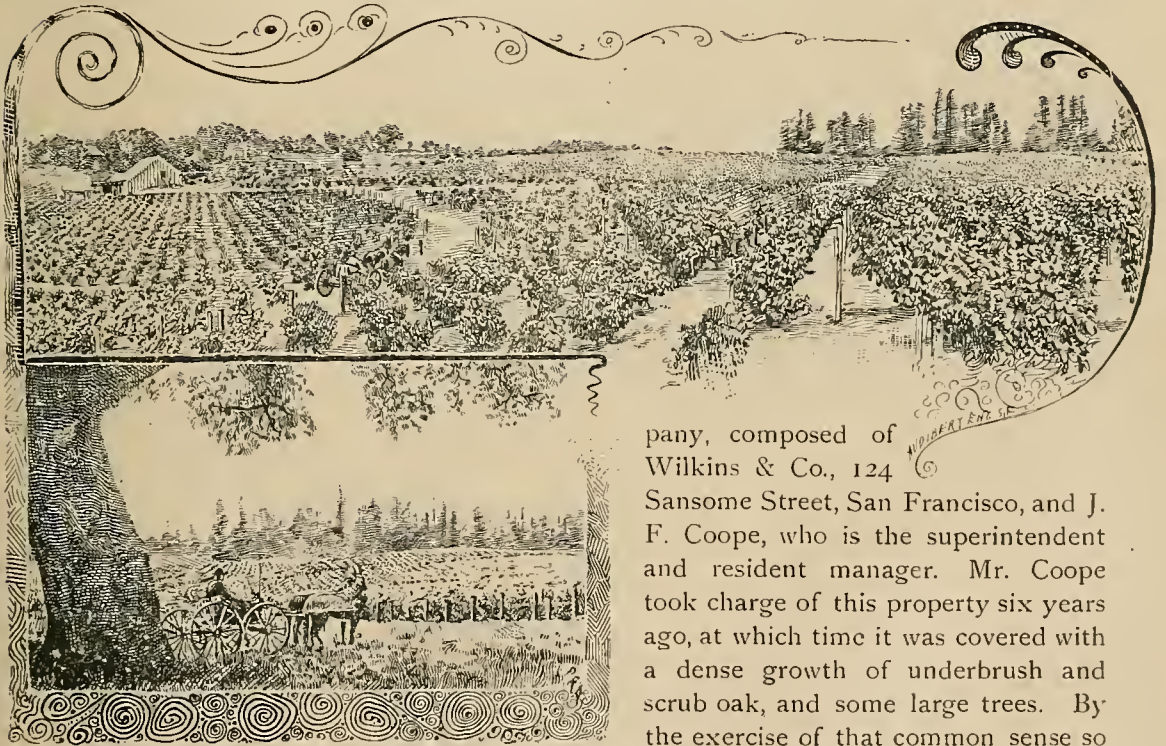
Unquestionably this is one of the best, if not the best, wine cellar in the State of California. A more fortunate selection could not have been made. The soft sandstone permitted its construction without a great amount of labor, and the absence of seam or crack makes it perfectly free from dripping water. The temperature, varying from sixty to seventy-five degrees, furnishes, without artificial means, a great desideratum in aging wine. This, with the superior quality of grape juice, or normal must, furnished by the vines of the Santa Cruz Mountains, and the additional fact that the racking and aging of wines is under the superintendency of a practical man, insures the wine from this cellar as a superior and first-class article.

The stockholders of this company own two hundred acres of wine grapes, and this year the cellar will be filled to its utmost capacity. The company has done much to bring the attention of Santa Cruz wines to the public, and is deserving of much credit for the favorable reception with which they have met. It has only been recently that anything like a combined or concentrated effort has been made to introduce the products of our vines to the consideration of the wine drinkers. Santa Cruz Mountain wine is just beginning to be recognized, and from the encomiums it has received from people competent to judge, and the increased sales, the inference is fairly deduced that by the time all our available vine land is planted, there will be a ready and profitable market for its products.

One of the illustrations which embellish this work is an exterior and an interior view of the Santa Cruz Mountain Winery.

BEN LOMOND WINE COMPANY.

On the summit of Ben Lomond Mountain, heretofore mentioned, is located an extensive vineyard, comprising some ninety acres, owned by Ben Lomond Wine Com-



BEN LOMOND VINEYARD.

pany, composed of Wilkins & Co., 124 Sansome Street, San Francisco, and J. F. Coope, who is the superintendent and resident manager. Mr. Coope took charge of this property six years ago, at which time it was covered with a dense growth of underbrush and scrub oak, and some large trees. By the exercise of that common sense so useful in all vocations, and the additional use of a natural inventive abil-

ity, he rigged up a method of grubbing the land by steam, and cleared, with a greater rapidity and at a less expense, all that part of the plantation that has been set out by him, comprising the greater portion of it.

At this time the vineyard presents many attractive features, some of which may be seen in the accompanying illustration of a part of it. The vines are wonderfully thrifty in appearance, and this year are heavily laden with fruit. The number of varieties here grown are few, the manager perceiving the adaptation of soil and climate to the production of a grape which would make a high-grade wine, and, as a result, two-thirds of

the vineyard is planted to Chauche Gris or Grey Riesling, and the balance to Chauche Noir and Cabernet Sauvignon. This year, as the vineyard is not in full bearing, with the grapes of the smaller vineyards in the neighborhood, about fifty thousand gallons of wine will be made. This company pays the highest prices for grapes, having paid last year \$17 and \$18 per ton, when they were selling elsewhere for a much smaller figure, the object being to encourage the growth of grapes that will make a high-grade wine. The yield of a mountain vineyard is not equal to that of one on the foothills, four tons to the acre being an average production.

Mr. Coope is very careful and particular in the making of his wine, as he aims to manufacture an article of first quality, which will command the highest market prices. In the first place, all over-ripe or under-ripe grapes are excluded. The must is tested by a saccharometer and an acidimeter, and when the desired conditions are secured, a chemical analysis is made by Professor Hilgard, of the State University, and if that analysis should show any sugar held in solution by the alcohol which would not be indicated by the saccharometer, the wine is further treated until it is absolutely dry. Mr. Coope is thus particular about the chemical properties, as he believes that the instruments of the chemist are more accurate than the palate of the professional wine taster. He guarantees his wines absolutely dry, as neither the saccharometer or chemical analysis will show any trace of sugar.

No particular effort is made toward the manufacture of other than light wines, as the home of heavy wines, such as ports and sheries, is in the valleys. The company simply presses and ferments its wine at the vineyard, and sends it to San Francisco to be racked and prepared for the market.

UNION VINEYARD.

One of the finest pieces of vine property in the county is known by the above significant title. It is located in the Vine Hill section, seven miles northeast of Santa Cruz, and is the property of John W. Jarvis. Asking Mr. Jarvis what induced him to name his vineyard as he did, he replied, "It was suggested by the peculiar topography of the country, the union of the hills that form the Vine Hill section, and my love for the Union represented by the stars and stripes." If anything further is necessary to attest Mr. Jarvis' patriotism, it may be found in the name of a large and singularly beautiful redwood tree which stands alone and conspicuous on his place, measuring twenty-seven feet in circumference, two hundred and thirty-four feet in height, and the foliage growing from the base to the top in such a way as to form a perfect cone. This tree he calls "General Grant," and as long as Mr. Jarvis lives, its shadows will fall across his vines. Some idea of its beautiful proportions may be obtained from the combined views illustrating Mr. Jarvis' place published herewith.

Mr. Jarvis came to this place in 1879, and, with the exception of eleven acres in cultivation, he found it a wilderness of chaparral, chemise, oak, hazel, and madrona, which land has been cleared at the expense of not less than fifty dollars an acre. He owns one hundred and thirty-three acres, of which sixty-three acres are now under cultivation, being, with the exception of a few acres of orchard, planted to the following varieties of vines: Zinfandel, Johannisberg Riesling, Chauche Gris, Chauche Noir, Verdel, Baluzat, Pinot, and the Burgundies.

From his patch of Verdel grapes he has obtained the largest yield ever recorded in this county, twenty-two tons from one acre. The income from this acre of land that year was \$825. In 1888 Mr. Jarvis manufactured forty-two thousand six hundred gal-



UNION VINEYARD, PROPERTY OF J. W. JARVIS.

1. Vineyard on Top of the Mountain. 2. Residence and Wine House. 3. Looking North from the Winery.
 4. A Monument to General Grant; a Redwood Tree 234 ft. High and 27 ft. in Circumference.

lons of wine, and sold four thousand three hundred and seventy-six boxes of grapes, at forty cents a box, all from a vineyard of forty-five acres. In 1889 he would have had a much larger quantity, but the early rains ruined several thousand dollars worth of table grapes. This year he expects to make fifty thousand gallons of wine, and sell five thousand boxes of table grapes. He has a winery upon the place of forty thousand gallons capacity, but as he is prominently identified with the Santa Cruz Mountain Wine Co., being one of the chief promoters and organizers of the institution, and occupying the position of president since its organization, much of his wine is in the cellars of the company.

Mr. Jarvis' property is a practical illustration of what can be done in the Santa Cruz Mountains, and of the profits of viticulture. Starting in 1879 with a property worth but a few hundred dollars, and no capital but a brave heart and rugged health, he has made himself a comfortable home; and from the steep hillsides, covered with brush and populated with rabbits, he has developed a property worth sixty or seventy thousand dollars. I offer this as a commentary upon vine culture in Santa Cruz County.

HORTICULTURE.

Horticulture is, or will be, a prominent industry in almost every part of California. Where there is such a great variation in character of soils, temperature, and rainfall, one will find some locality especially adapted to some kind of fruit, whilst other localities will excel in the quantity and quality of other varieties. Thus it has been found that the Santa Clara Valley, of which San Jose is the metropolis and commercial center, is the home of the prune. The Southern counties and the foothills of the Sierras produce the finest citrus fruits, and the Santa Cruz Mountains grow the finest apples to be found on the Pacific Coast.

The visitor from the East notices our large and luscious pears, our choice apricots, our plums and cherries, and many other kinds of fruits which are much superior to similar varieties grown in other parts of the United States; and among all these he is surprised to find that our apples, as a general thing, are not up to the standard of the Eastern crop. But if he were given a sample from the orchards of the Santa Cruz Mountains, his wonder and admiration, provoked by the size and quality of other California fruits, would not be abated one jot or tittle. I reiterate that all of that country on the northern side of the Bay of Monterey is especially adapted to and does produce the finest quality of apple that is grown. The orchards are singularly free from pests, the trees present an unusually clean and healthful appearance, and the fruit is large, smooth, and of prime quality. It does not shrink or shrivel after being picked, like apples from warmer parts of the State, and, when properly handled, keeps as well as the Eastern fruit.

The apples of this region are now noted, a Santa Cruz brand being sufficient to recommend them to the favorable consideration of the buyer. In short, the reputation which Santa Cruz apples have achieved has caused a decided impetus in the industry. Let one drive through the valleys, the foothills, or in the mountains, and he will see many young orchards; particularly is this true in the Pajaro Valley. And I may add, in this connection, that orchards in this county are sure bearers.

From this data the practical horticulturist will deduce an accurate idea in regard to the profits of the industry. For the benefit of the man who has not had experience, I may say that a revenue of from one hundred to five hundred dollars per acre represents the income of an orchard in full bearing; and, as elsewhere noted, but a fact which

will bear reiteration, the soils of this county, and particularly of the Pajaro Valley, will permit one to raise nearly all kinds of vegetable and berry products on a land where an orchard is coming into maturity.

As a practical illustration of the results to be obtained from an apple orchard, and of the judgment of apple dealers, Mr. J. S. Menasco, of Watsonville, has sold the fruit of a young apple orchard, just coming into bearing, for the next eight years for eighty-five cents per hundred pounds. He has sold his prunes for \$15 a ton. The purchaser is Marco Rabasa, a reliable fruit dealer, of Watsonville. He contracts to take all the sound apples, large and small, grown in the orchard, to pick them, and to prop the trees when they are liable to break from being overladen with fruit. He has also placed \$1,000 of forfeit money in the bank, and each has executed a bond of \$5,000 for the faithful performance of the contract. Mr. Menasco estimates the yield of his orchard, when in full bearing, at seven boxes of apples to the tree. He has three thousand trees, or thirty-nine acres, as there are seventy-seven trees to the acre. This orchard will produce twenty-one thousand boxes of apples, which, at forty-two and a half cents a box, will bring \$8,925. This estimate is made upon very low figures, as apple trees in full bearing frequently yield one thousand pounds, or twenty boxes, and failures in the fruit crop of the Pajaro Valley are "conspicuous by their absence." I have conversed with a number of Santa Cruz County fruit growers in regard to this matter, and the lowest estimate they have placed upon an apple orchard in full bearing is ten boxes to the tree. Profits are obvious, and further comment superfluous.

Mr. George H. Brewington has sold his fruit upon the same terms, except that he lives nearer Watsonville, which means less expense in hauling. He is to receive forty-five cents a box, or ninety cents a hundred.

In concluding this brief sketch of apple culture in Santa Cruz County, I will add that no industry has ever impressed me more favorably. I believe that here are opportunities for men of limited means to acquire profitable homes. While the valley lands are held at high prices, there is much property in the foothills and mountains which can be bought comparatively cheap, and, if planted to orchard, in a few years will make their owners the possessors of a competence.

But apples are not the only kind of fruit which thrives in Santa Cruz County. Every variety of deciduous fruit does well here. While the Santa Clara Valley is called the prune orchard of the State, that fruit is none the less successfully grown in this county. It is a notable fact that, while the prunes of other parts of the State this year are a partial failure, the trees in this county are well laden with choice fruit.

Of apricots grown in the mountains of Santa Cruz, the adjacent foothills and valleys, there is a delicious and distinctive flavor, and a rich, ruddy color not to be found in fruit from any of the interior counties.

The cherries also are not less conspicuous, both for their size and flavor, their yield and the prices obtained for them. See description of S. B. Wallace's place for further information regarding the culture of cherries.

While peaches do well, they are not grown to any large extent, nor for export. There is sufficient for home consumption of the most satisfactory quality. Peach trees are an adjunct of nearly every orchard, and I have no doubt that the culture of this kind of fruit would yield profitable returns upon the investment and labor expended.

Small fruits, notably strawberries, raspberries, and blackberries, constitute a very important feature of horticulture in this county, several hundred acres being devoted to their cultivation. In the Pajaro Valley is where most attention is directed to this part

of the industry. The annual shipment of strawberries from Watsonville is about two thousand tons. About one-fourth of that quantity of blackberries and raspberries are also exported every year. The profits derived from the culture of small fruits, when anything like fair prices are obtained, are enormous. The strawberry season lasts about nine months of the year, during which time an acre will yield about three tons of berries. Irrigation is necessary for the culture of small fruits. Further information on this subject can be obtained from a perusal of the article descriptive of Lake Farm.

Other fruits, as pears, persimmons, quinces, walnuts, etc., flourish in this county as well as in any other locality of this State, and the adaptability of many parts of the county to the growth of the olive is deemed of sufficient importance to merit a separate and more extended article.

OLIVES IN SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

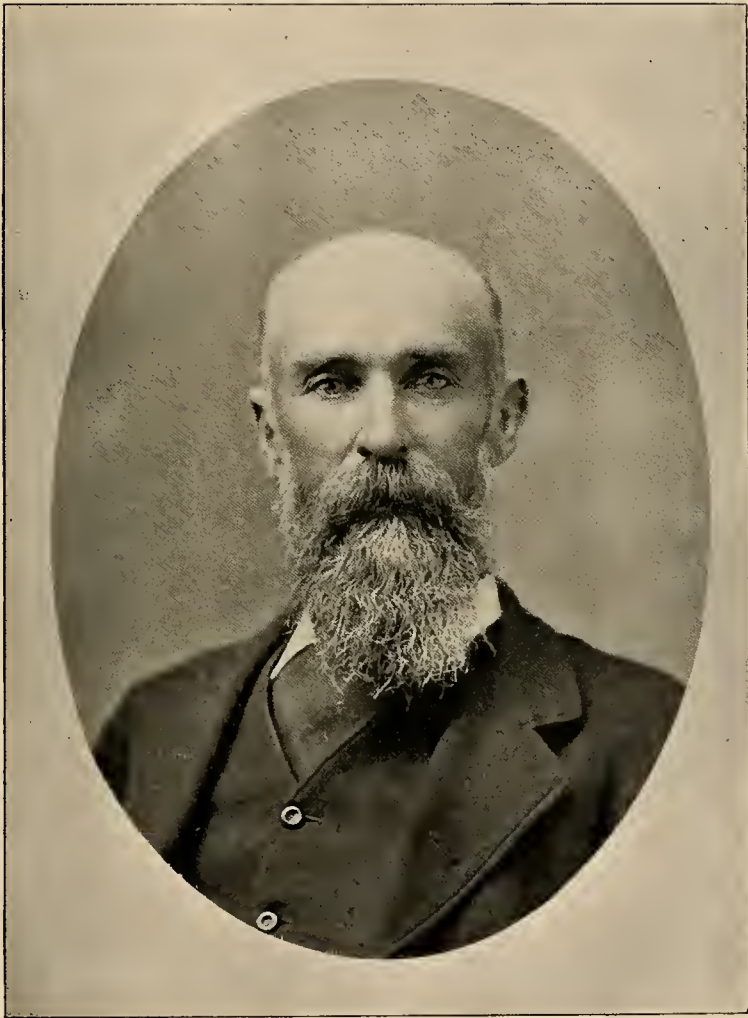
Until six years ago, olive growing in Santa Cruz County was confined to about a dozen trees, growing in entire neglect and without cultivation, yet yielding yearly abundant crops of fruit. Generally olive trees produce crops only on alternate years, yet in Santa Cruz County there have been no "off" years, to the knowledge of the writer, within the last six seasons, the crop every year during that period being an average one and abundant enough to be profitable.

There are about two hundred and two acres of olive trees now growing in this county yet too young to bear fruit, owned by the following persons: J. F. Coope, Ben Lomond, fifty-five acres; Dr. J. A. Stewart, Etha Hill, ten acres; Mrs. C. McKenzie, Etha Hill, twelve acres; T. W. Fairhurst, Etha Hill, sixteen acres; H. B. Pilkington, Santa Cruz, twelve and one-half acres; J. H. Logan, Watsonville, forty acres; Dr. Lillincrans, Aptos, thirty acres; Davenport & Fuller, six acres; Blake & Hersey, Highland, two and one-half acres; E. F. Adams, Highland, two acres; Professor Chas. H. Allen, Highland, three acres; Mrs. M. G. Norton, Highland, one acre; E. Meyer, Highland, one acre; H. L. Schemmel, Highland, five acres.

The old trees in this county are the Mission variety, some of them apparently of great age, but heretofore no effort seems to have been made by their owners to utilize their products farther than the making of a few gallons of pickles for home use—apparently ignorant of the fact that they had at their doors the material from which, by the most simple processes, oil could be manufactured as delicate and palatable and far purer than they had all this time been supplying their tables with—ostensibly from the choice growths of Tuscany, but in fact largely made up of adulterations of lard and cotton-seed oil.

The olive was first brought to this county by the Mission Fathers, and planted at the mission when it was founded, about a century ago, and probably coterminously with those of San Diego and Los Angeles. At least one of the trees now growing here gives evidence of its great age.

With the development of the fruit industry of California came an increased interest in the olive. Many years ago Elwood Cooper, of Santa Barbara, saw the profit that might be realized by the intelligent cultivation of the olive. Since then he has planted and brought to maturity a large olive orchard, and, if reports be true, the production of his orchard when made into oil is something fabulous, commanding as ready sale and at higher prices than any brought here from the south of Europe. Since then olive orchards have been planted all over Central and Southern California, notably in San Diego, Santa Clara, and Santa Cruz Counties.



IRA THURBER.
(See page 360.)

Until the efforts were made at olive culture in California the impression was general that this fruit would succeed only under the influences of sea air. In favor of this idea is the fact that from no place where the olive has succeeded is the sea very far distant. The shores of the Mediterranean are fringed with the olive groves of history, where for centuries the tree has grown and flourished, largely supplying the food of millions of people engaged in that industry, and furnishing luxuries for the tables of all countries of the civilized world.

It is also a remarkable fact that no considerable quantity of oil or fruit has ever been raised in an interior climate anywhere. How correctly this theory may apply to California we do not yet know. With the exception of the orchard of General Bidwell, at Chico, one or two in Placer County, and one in Pasadena, the olive in California has been cultivated exclusively, we may say, under the influences of the coast climate.

As to the importance of olive culture in California, few people have any idea. It is said that in the south of Europe the ripe olive pickled is largely used as a substitute for meat and the oil for butter. And I can readily understand how this may be so, as the olive pickled when ripened contains from ten to fifteen per cent of the oil, and that the oil is nourishing can admit of no doubt. The high cost of olive here prevents its use for many culinary purposes. The time will come, and the sooner the better, when preserved olives should be used to some extent in the place of pork, and the oil almost entirely take the place of lard for very many uses in cooking. Olive-oil for cooking purposes can now be had in Italy for \$1.00 per gallon, and there is no reason why it cannot be produced much cheaper here than it can now be bought. J. H. LOGAN.

LAKE FARM.

This appropriate name is bestowed upon a strawberry patch of one hundred acres in the Pajaro Valley. It is owned by Ira L. Thurber, of Watsonville, Daniel Brickley, and estate of Thomas Stewart, of San Francisco. Besides one hundred acres of strawberries, there is an equal area of raspberries and blackberries. The farm is located adjacent to Laguna Grande. This lake supplies the water which irrigates the land of the farm, and makes it possible to produce the immense yield of strawberries which is annually taken from this, probably the largest strawberry patch in the State of California.

Without entering here into an elaborate discussion of strawberry culture, reference to which is made elsewhere, a few salient facts in regard to the method of conducting this plantation, the expense of it, and the profit derived from it, will convey an accurate and practical idea in regard to strawberry culture in this county. The variety which is planted upon this farm is known as the "Parry Berry," and it begins to ripen as early as March, and is in the market as late as the following New Year. While these are the extreme limits of the strawberry season, from eight to nine months strawberries bear prolifically. The yield on this farm will average sixty chests of one hundred pounds each, or three tons to the acre, annually. Two hundred chests have been gathered from one acre of land, but this is an exceptional yield. As much as \$20 a chest has been obtained, but this is an exceptional price.

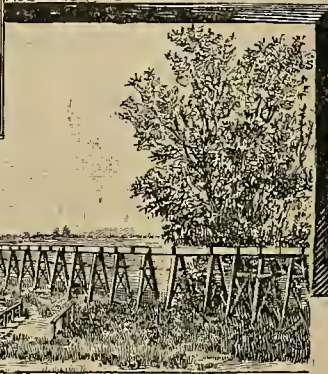
Last year Lake Farm produced twelve thousand one-hundred pound chests of strawberries, but the prices during the best of the season were as low as \$1.50 cents and \$2.00 a chest, which left a very small margin of profit. The average price for berries for the last few years has been from \$5.00 to \$6.00 per chest, which is equivalent to a revenue of from \$300 to \$400 per acre. Raspberries yield greater, eighty chests an acre being an average. They generally sell for more than strawberries, but the expense

of handling them is so much greater than that of handling strawberries that the results are about the same. Blackberries yield from one hundred to one hundred and fifty chests to an acre, and sell at an average price of from \$2.00 to \$3.00 a chest.

The method of conducting this farm is to let it to Chinamen upon shares, the owner furnishing everything, the Chinamen performing the labor and receiving one-half. On

Lake Farm during the busy season from three to four hundred Chinamen are employed, while in the winter about sixty are kept busy. These Chinamen represent a number of companies, and work under bosses. They live by themselves, mixing with the

Caucasians only to the extent which necessity compels them



STRAWBERRY CULTURE—SCENES ON LAKE FARM—PAJARO VALLEY.

in business relations; and, without referring specially to their idiosyncrasies and peculiarities, I cannot refrain from noting the difficulty I encountered in securing the photographs which are used to illustrate this article. The Chinamen think it is a "hoo-doo" to be photographed, and to point the camera at a company of them at work was the signal for a stampede. On one occasion I narrowly escaped being mobbed, and was compelled to hustle from the strawberry patch, followed by a shower of sticks and clods.

The soil of Lake Farm is rich and especially adapted to the culture of small fruits, and has proved a source of unfailling revenue to its energetic and enterprising owners.

Besides this Mr. Thurber and his cousin, Isaac L. Thurber, are the owners of a farm about a mile distant, which is devoted to orchard fruits and nursery. It is known as the Pinto Ranch, and contains one hundred and fifty acres, forty of which are now in nursery.

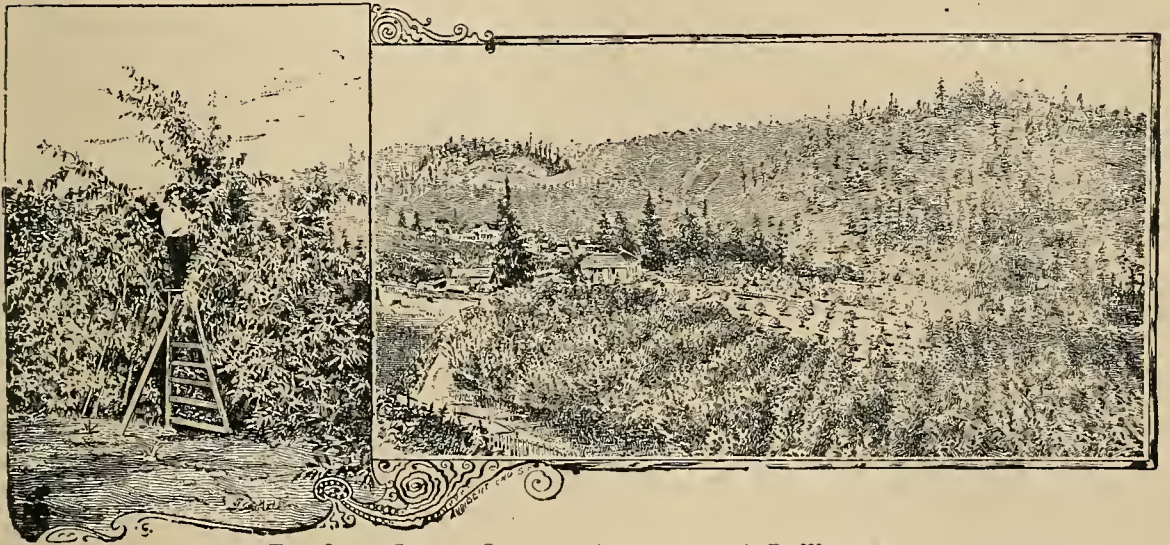
THE OWEN CHERRY ORCHARD.

This well-known and valuable property, which is situated among the foothills a few miles northeast of Soquel, is owned by Mr. S. B. Wallace. There are twenty-four acres in the place, and, with the exception of two acres, it is all in bearing fruit, consisting of prunes, apples, pears, apricots, and cherries.

His cherry orchard of five hundred trees is the largest bearing orchard of the kind

in the county. The Black Tartarian is the principal variety of this orchard, and the most salable and profitable cherry that he has. The place is most favorably situated, being protected by the surrounding mountains, and singularly free from winter frosts.

Mr. Wallace has informed me that this year he has sold more than fifteen hundred dollars worth of cherries from these five hundred trees, or an average of \$3.00 per tree. Nor is this an exceptional yield, as the principal feature of this orchard is that a crop failure has never been known. Last year, 1889, as many as two hundred pounds of fruit were picked from some of the Black Tartarian trees, and as many as three hundred pounds were gathered from the variety known as Governor Woods; but this latter is a canning cherry, and less valuable than the other. During Mr. Wallace's ownership of the orchard, the prices of cherries have ranged from three cents to ten cents a pound.



THE OWEN CHERRY ORCHARD—PROPERTY OF S. B. WALLACE.

The orchard is sixteen years old, and was planted by a man from whom it derives its name. It is one of the most valuable pieces of property in the county, and in the cherry season is one of the most delightful spots to visit, as the pleasure of beholding an extensive cherry orchard laden with red, ripe fruit is greatly enhanced by the hospitality of Mr. Wallace.

HOPS.

This subject would enable Bill Nye to get his gimlet in. He could say that California has a great variety of hops; Chief of which and most conspicuous in the list is the *Pulez irritans*. Following this, and members of the same order, though belonging to different families, he would designate the sand flea, the toad, the grasshopper, and social hops. But it is the hop of commerce of which I would write; the hop which contributes largely to furnish Germany with her national beverage; the soporific hop, which, placed under the pillow of nervous people, makes them sleep.

Certain sections of this county, notably in the Pajaro Valley, are especially adapted to the growth of hops, the soil being a sandy sediment, wonderfully fertile and possessing other qualities, in their entirety a rare combination, which grow and mature this plant to a state of comparative perfection. There are about one hundred and fifteen acres of hops in the Pajaro Valley. The principal grower is Mr. O. Tuttle, who has forty-two acres under cultivation. A part of this field is from twenty to twenty-three

years old. The yield will average about one ton to the acre, although Mr. Tuttle has gathered fifty-seven tons from these forty-two acres. While it is difficult to estimate the average price of hops, about fifteen cents a pound may be regarded as a fair estimate.

In 1881 hops sold in this State for \$1.15 a pound. That year Mr. Tuttle sold his hops for fifty-five cents a pound, and cleared \$25,000 from a twenty-acre field.

Without entering into a discussion of the expenses and profits of the industry, it will not be amiss to say that the curing of the hops requires the greatest care, and the work is attended with a great amount of risk and expense. If a man is fortunate and secures the proper soil and other conditions, has sufficient capital to operate upon, exercises the greatest care, and is lucky, he can probably realize from hops the largest profits of anything that can be put in the soil.

D. D. WILDER'S DAIRY.

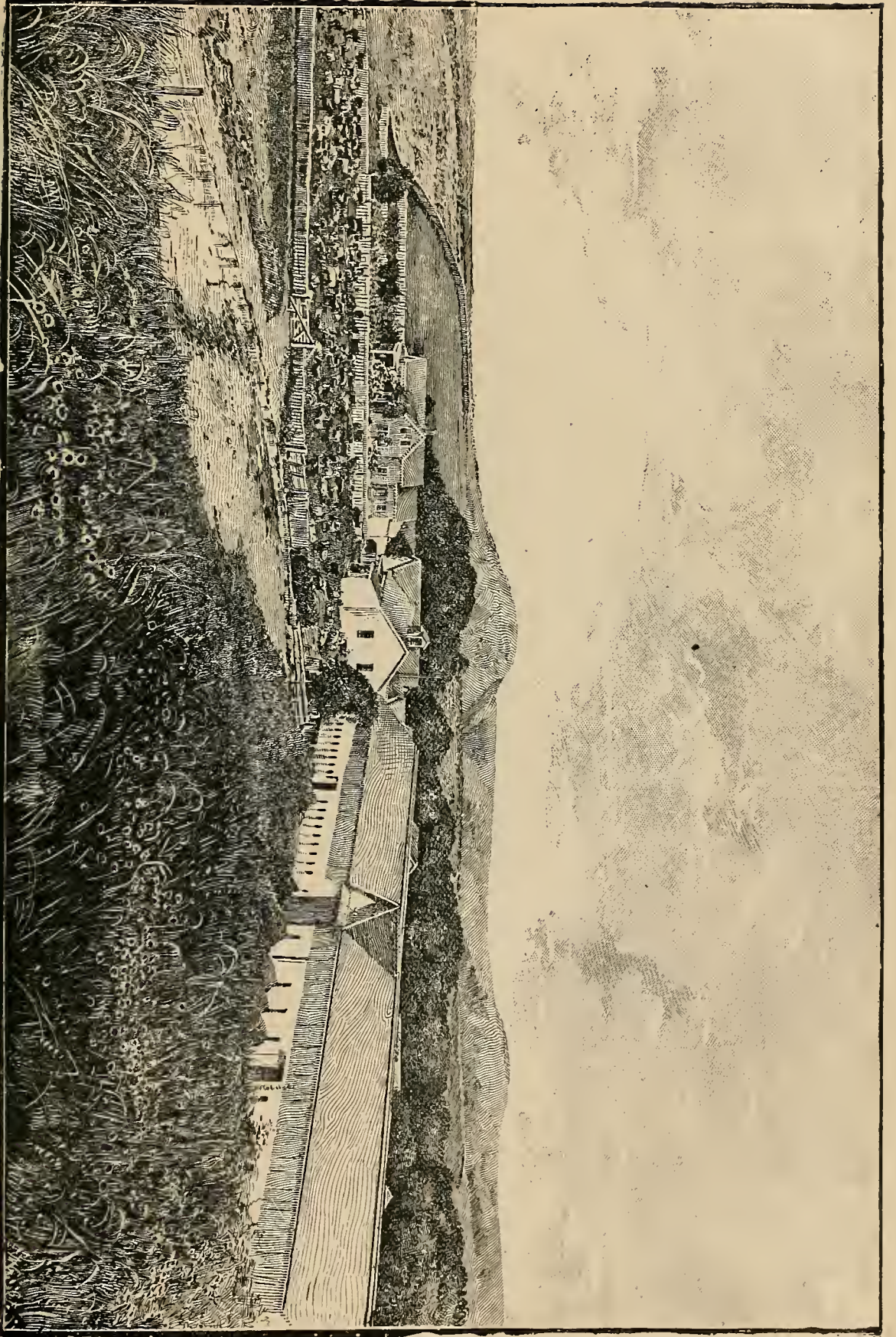
The largest and best-equipped dairy in the county is owned and conducted by D. D. Wilder, a pioneer and progressive dairyman, who has been in the business in this State since '59. It is located on a ranch containing two thousand three hundred and thirty acres, beautifully situated on foothills and slopes overlooking the ocean, on the coast road, about four miles northwest of Santa Cruz.

Its slopes and hills are covered with succulent grasses, indigenous to the county, which supply most of the food for the three hundred cows of graded Durham, Ayrshire, and Jersey stock that graze them. The cañons or hollows are slightly wooded, and abound in springs, which are the never-failing supply of numerous streams which flow to the ocean.

To these superior and most desirable natural advantages, Mr. Wilder's enterprise and ingenuity have added features of the greatest importance to the successful dairyman, and of sufficient interest to the general public to receive conspicuous mention in this publication. His numerous buildings, from the eminence of an adjacent hill, look like a village, a barn three hundred and twenty feet in length, arranged in an ingenious manner for stabling two hundred and six cows, being most conspicuous.

The butter house is a small, neat building, painted white, containing the latest improved machinery for butter making. Most prominent among this machinery are two of De Laval's cream separators, obtained from G. G. Wickson & Co., Pacific Coast agents, and dealers in dairymen's supplies, at Nos. 3 and 5 Front Street, San Francisco. These little machines, acting upon the centrifugal principle, and moving at the rate of seven thousand five hundred revolutions a minute, separate the cream from the milk of two hundred and fifty cows as fast as it is milked by eight men. The motor power is water, which also churns the cream daily into about two hundred and seventy-five pounds of butter, the sweetest and best that is manufactured.

The feature of this ranch illustrating the great possibilities of this county elsewhere noted, is the utilization of one of the mountain streams for a motor. By constructing a dam in a cañon at the elevation of two hundred and ten feet above his dairy houses, and conducting the water a distance of four thousand feet through a seven-inch pipe, a pressure of ninety-five pounds is obtained. This generates a power equivalent to twenty horses, and, with the aid of a two-foot Pelton wheel, all the machinery of the ranch is run. This power is used to saw wood, chop hay, crush grain, grind beets and pumpkins, make cider, turn the grindstone, a lathe, and an emery wheel, separate the cream, and run the churn. It is Mr. Wilder's intention, in the near future, to put in a three hundred incandescent light dynamo, to be operated by the same motor.



D. D. WILDER'S DAIRY.

It is not too much to say that this is one of the best-equipped dairies in the State, and superfluous to add that its products command the highest market prices.

STOCK RAISING.

Stock raising in California is destined to be a very prominent and profitable industry. Indeed, it is now and always has been. But the stock raising of the future, and, to a great extent, the stock raising of the present, is radically different from that of the past. When the old padres left Spain to establish missions in California, they did not permit their religious zeal and enthusiasm to impair their practical judgment about temporal things. According to the records, they brought along a number of horses, sheep, and long-horned cattle. After the establishment of the missions, these multiplied so rapidly that at one period, according to Cotton's "History of the Missions," it was found necessary to destroy whole herds, as otherwise there would have been an insufficiency of feed to preserve them. At a later period the raising of beef cattle was one of the most profitable industries of the State. The number of men in California to-day who have acquired great wealth by stock raising is so large as to be conspicuously noticeable. Of the stock raising of the future such farms as those of "Lucky" Baldwin, Senators Stanford and Hearst, Haggin, and others are types.

In Santa Cruz County stock raising in the valleys has been superseded by more profitable industries, and as much of the mountains is covered with redwood forests, where grasses do not grow to any great extent, the industry does not possess the feature of prominence noticeable in many other parts of the State. Still there are favorable conditions here for the industry, and those engaged in it have found it profitable.

Dr. C. L. Anderson, of Santa Cruz, has prepared a list of the native grasses of the county. He has found seventy-six different varieties, and mentions the fact that many of them are perennial and especially adapted to our soil and climate. He says:—

"A matter of extreme importance to our county (as well as other counties in California), is the cultivation of native and introduced grasses, more particularly of the perennial kinds, such as have roots to withstand our long dry seasons. It has been said by superficial observers that most of the grasses of California are annuals. This may be true of those that have been introduced in various ways, but not true of the native grasses—they are nearly all perennials, having roots that remain, although the stalks in many become dry and dead.

"With water, climate, and soil of the best quality, I see thousands of acres where a suitable combination of such grasses as orchard grass and rye grass would succeed admirably, now yielding scarcely enough to pay taxes, because the owners depend on a few almost worthless annuals and weeds for pasturage. In fact, the worthless often survive and run out the useful.

"We have parks, basins, slopes, table-lands, forests, valleys, lakes, marshes, sea-beaches, lagoons, and all varieties imaginable, where one kind or another, or a combination of kinds, of grasses would grow in profusion, and where cattle might revel in perennial pastures."

An extensive stock ranch is owned by Claus Spreckels at Aptos. The mountains east of Watsonville are devoted almost exclusively to stock raising and dairying, whilst the plateaus along the coast above Santa Cruz are utilized almost exclusively for the pasture of dairy stock. Ex-Supervisor Kinsley is also largely interested in the breeding of blooded stock, and there is no doubt that a better locality to pursue this industry cannot be found in this State.

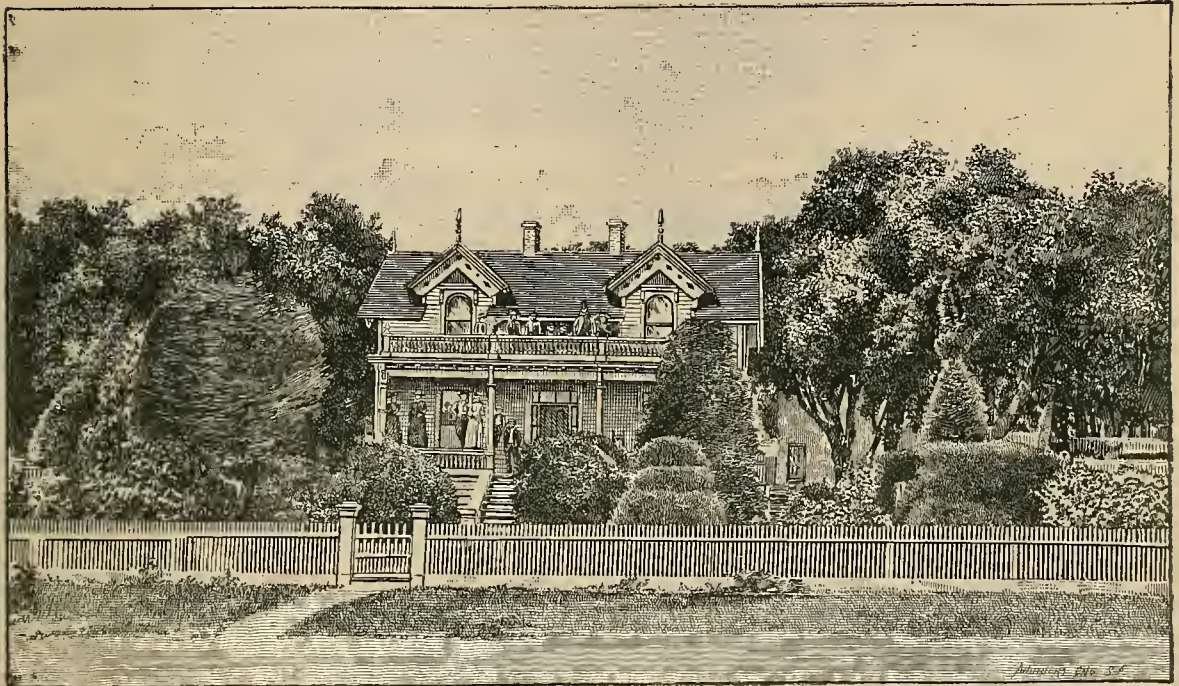


P. J. THOMPSON.
(See page 361.)

THE THOMPSON STOCK RANCH.

An excellent description of this property is to be found in a recent publication descriptive of Pajaro Valley, from which I clip:—

“The Thompson ranch is located about three miles from the city of Watsonville, in a northeasterly direction, and, beginning in the center of the fertile plain at the base of the foothills, extends to, into, and over the low spurs of the Santa Cruz Mountains, embracing in its broad area of three thousand three hundred acres a portion of the adjoining county of Santa Clara. There are thus more than five square miles, or full sections, of land, of which five hundred and seventy-one acres are rich bottom or valley



RESIDENCE OF P. J. THOMPSON, PAJARO VALLEY.

land, without a superior in California, for grain or fruit growing, to which latter purpose it will no doubt be eventually entirely devoted. This portion of the property is at present sub-let to tenants.

“The remaining two thousand seven hundred and twenty-nine acres or thereabouts are hill and beach lands, which afford the best of pasturage for cattle, and, though now entirely devoted to stock raising, the larger portion is arable, and well adapted to the successful cultivation of grain. Of the seven hundred head of cattle at present ranging over the verdure-covered hills, some five hundred are “stock” animals of various breeds and different ages, and about two hundred are in course of fattening for the market. There are also some fifty horses on the premises, the raising of which, for draught and other purposes, is an important feature of the business of the Thompson ranch.

“The management and control of the extended stock interests here represented devolve upon Mr. P. J. Thompson, who has been connected with the business all his life, and is intimately acquainted with its every detail. In addition to being an expert horseman and judge of stock, this gentleman is also an active, shrewd, and capable man of business in every way, and, since he assumed charge of the ranch three years ago,

has materially improved the quality of the stock, by careful handling, judiciously 'weeding out' objectionable wild stock of inferior breeds, and by introducing choicer strains of blooded cattle. A number of magnificent bulls are here to be found, of various breeds, in which the imported Durham and Holstein varieties predominate.

"The handling of these herds of horned stock is done in the most perfect and systematic manner, ample facilities being at hand in the way of barns, sheds, corrals, and all necessary conveniences for feeding and watering. Two skilled vaqueros are employed steadily the year round, while additional help is on occasion called in. The extensive range, large corrals, and other exceptional facilities for feeding cattle on this ranch, enable Mr. Thompson to buy and profitably handle large 'bunches' of stock when a favorable opportunity offers, as it frequently does, from the fact that he is the only one in the county engaged so extensively in this line.

"The family residence is one of the finest in the Pajaro Valley. A number of evergreens, beautifully trimmed in various designs, are especially noticeable. The residence, as are the several outbuildings in the background, is nicely painted in white. In its interior furnishings and adornment the elegant structure is in full keeping with its external appearance, and readily betrays the taste and refinement of its fair mistress. From one of its several elevated points on the Thompson ranch a view is obtained of exceeding grandeur and beauty, and embracing in its scope a vast range of the surrounding country. On one side lies the charming valley of Pajaro, dotted with orchards, farms, and vineyards, with Watsonville and Pajaro near at hand, with Monterey and Santa Cruz, and the water of the broad Pacific in the distance, and with the double line of willows which fringe 'the river' winding through the scene. In other directions are spread out the adjoining counties of Monterey, Santa Clara, and San Benito, where the unaided eye of the observer may easily see the flourishing towns of Salinas, Gilroy, and Hollister set like jewels in this masterpiece of dame Nature's handiwork. This is indeed a scene of grandeur and beauty fit for the poetic pen of a Longfellow or for the brush of a Van Dyke."

MANUFACTURING.

The manufacturing interests of this county represent an investment of several millions of dollars, and comprise lumber mills, powder mills, paper mills, a beet-sugar factory, tanneries, soap and glue factory, a number of limekilns, cheese and butter factories, and other manufacturing institutions of lesser note.

There are opportunities here for manufacturing not to be found in other parts of the State. Rail and water transportation facilities, an abundance of cheap fuel furnished by our forests, in many instances adequate water motor supplied by our mountain streams, and a cool, equable climate, especially adapted for the preservation of certain kinds of perishable manufactured products,—all these combine to furnish advantages that must be apparent to the practical man.

In the succeeding description of the most prominent manufacturing institutions, some idea may be obtained of the distinctive advantages of this locality, and the magnitude of our factories.

THE LUMBER BUSINESS.

The largest and most conspicuous interest of this county is that which is devoted to the conversion of the extensive forests into various kinds of lumber and building materials. In the early history of this county, this was the only industry that received marked attention. For the past twenty years the sound of the woodman's ax, and the inimitable

ble voice of the bull whacker, have echoed in many cañons of the Santa Cruz Mountains. The traveler will find numerous hillsides bristling with decayed stumps, from whose roots are springing a new growth of redwood to supply the trees which years ago were made into lumber. He will find other localities partially denuded of trees, and somewhere in the cañon he will see the smoke from the furnace of an engine, and hear the buzz and whir of the saws. He will witness the interesting process of felling great trees, some of them ten and fifteen feet in diameter; of drawing them down skid roads with ox teams; of the methods of putting them onto the carriers, which take them to the rapidly-revolving saws; of their conversion into the various kinds of lumber; of the making of shingles, shakes, ties, telegraph poles, and bridge timbers, and perhaps in the planing mill connected therewith, the surfacing of lumber, making mouldings, brackets, etc., and all kinds of similar work. And yet further on in his travels he will find forests where, in the language of the Hibernian, "the hand of man has never set foot," dense forests where the stillness is so profound as to awaken a sense of fear and awe.

At the present rate of conversion of timber into lumber, half a century will elapse before the redwood lumber interest of Santa Cruz County will lose the prestige of its prominence.

From an approximate estimate made by practical millmen during the past twenty years, Santa Cruz County has produced four hundred million feet of lumber, exclusive of railroad ties and various kinds of split stuff. From the same source I have, as an approximate estimate of the quantity of timber yet remaining, thirty-seven thousand five hundred acres, which, when converted into lumber, will make not less than one billion or thereabout million feet.

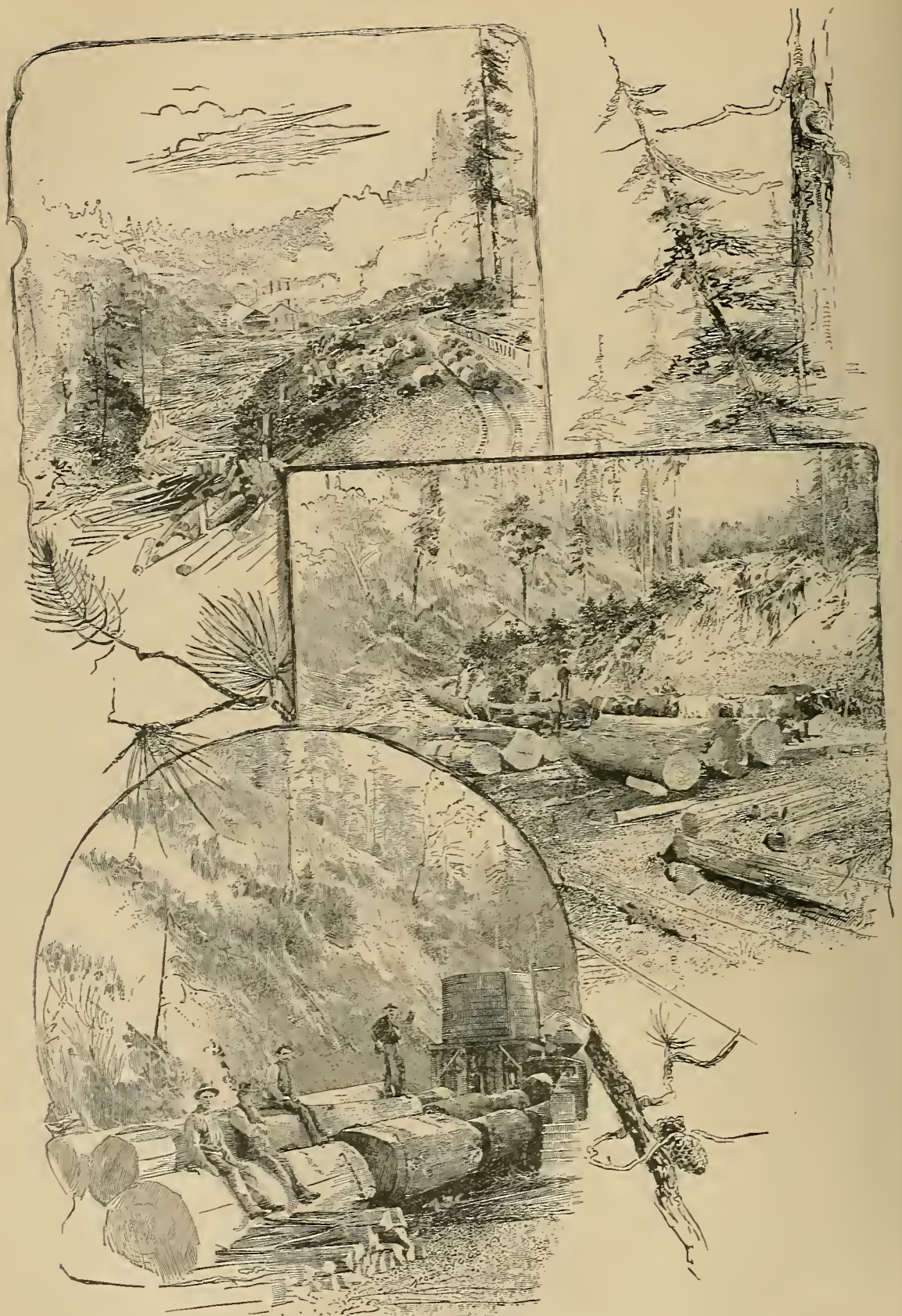
LOMA PRIETA LUMBER COMPANY.

This company, whose extensive interests are the subject of pictorial illustrations on the adjoining pages of this work, owns about seven thousand acres of timber land on Aptos Creek, a few miles above the town of Aptos.

The officers of the company are Timothy Hopkins, President; A. C. Bassett, Vice President; N. T. Smith, Treasurer; and W. R. Porter, Secretary. Board of Directors: T. B. Bishop, J. T. Porter, W. P. Dougherty, James S. Severance, James Dougherty, and the officers above mentioned.

The capital stock of the company is half a million dollars, and while their mill possesses all the advantages of modern machinery, having a daily capacity equal to any mill in the county, the main and conspicuous point of advantage possessed by this company over its competitors is the branch railway to the mill and beyond it into the timber land, connecting with the main line of the Southern Pacific Company at Aptos, and furnishing the very best facilities for shipping their manufactured products. They have eight and a half miles of railroad, built with the co-operation of the Southern Pacific Company, over whose line all their building materials, etc., are necessarily shipped.

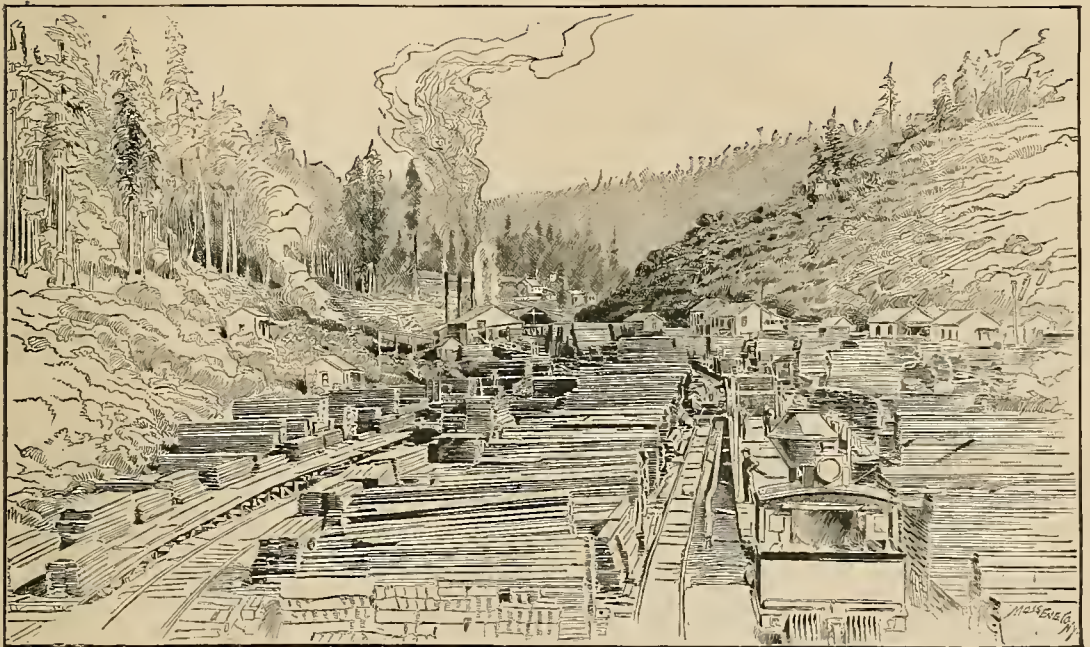
This road is one of the most picturesque in the State, winding through a tortuous cañon from Aptos to Monte Vista, a station three and a half miles above the present site of Loma Prieta Lumber Mill. The company this year is extending this line about one-half mile further up the cañon, in order to tap the timber which it is necessary to obtain from that locality. I have said that this is a wonderfully pretty route, and I will add that its completion is the consummation of a very difficult feat of engineering. One who had seen these forests in their virgin condition, unacquainted with the possibilities of railroading, would never have dreamed that the whistle of the locomotive would some day break the deep stillness of these wild and rugged mountains.



LOMA PRIETA LUMBER COMPANY.
The Sawmill and Pond Full of Logs—An Ox Team on the Skid Road—Section of a Loaded Train.

Not only are the products of the mill carried away by rail, but the giant logs are drawn down skid roads by ox teams to the most convenient and accessible part of the railroad, and are loaded on cars made especially for the purpose, and hauled to the mill. Here they are dumped into the immense pond formed by the damming of Aptos Creek, from which they are conducted to the immense double circular saws without further trouble.

The company manufactures all kinds of redwood lumber, making a specialty of telegraph poles, bridge timbers, railroad ties, shingles, posts, pickets, and grape stakes. Their annual output for the past seven years has been about ten million feet. Extensive business is also done in cord wood and tanbark, most of which is packed out of the



YARD OF THE LOMA PRIETA LUMBER COMPANY.

precipitous cañons to the railroad on the backs of mules, each mule carrying about one-quarter of a cord at a load. Some fifty mules are regularly employed at this labor, except during such times in the rainy season as it is impossible to work.

The town of Loma Prieta comprises not less than two hundred and fifty people. It is provided with stores, hotels, post office, express office, telephone office, and the usual accompaniments of an average village of this size. The mercantile institutions of the place are owned and conducted by the company. They average one hundred and fifty men on their pay roll, and the company's disbursements for labor alone amount to a considerable sum during the year.

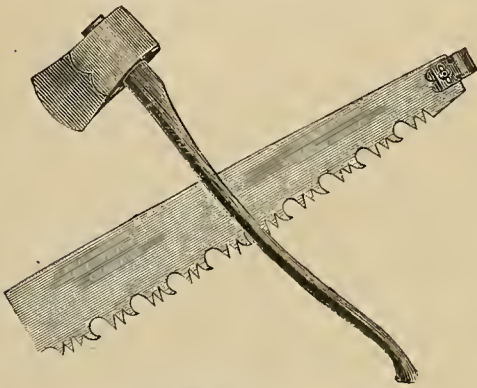
THE APTOS MILL.

Among the most prominent sawmills and lumber interests in Santa Cruz County are the possessions of the Hihn Company. Their Aptos mill is one of the best equipped in the country. It is located three miles from Aptos, and has a daily capacity of seventy thousand feet. Connection is made with the Southern Pacific at Aptos by means of a horse railway, which will soon be converted into a steam motor road.

The Aptos mill manufactures everything in the line of building material, making a

specialty of nothing in particular, unless it be fancy pickets, boxes, and mouldings. They have a fine yard at Aptos, a small engraving of which is published over the title of "Industrial Features of the County."

This firm has very extensive possessions of timber land in this county. It is estimated that at the present rate of output their timber will last for thirty years or more.

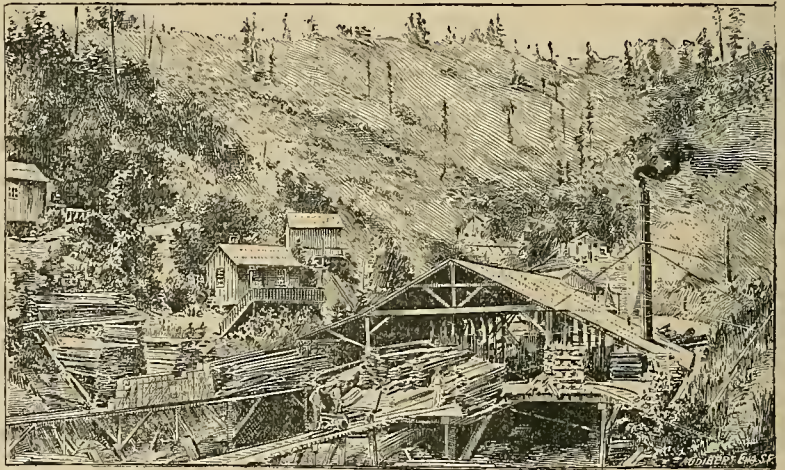


LUMBERMEN'S BADGE.

Worn by employes of Aptos Mills at a 4th of July celebration.

In which they utilized the slabs in making fruit boxes, special machinery for this being run by the same engine which furnishes the motor for the large saw. They supply a large percentage of the fruit boxes used in the Pajaro Valley. A shingle mill is also operated in connection with the sawmill, and sawed shakes may be said to be a specialty of this mill.

Messrs. White & De Hart are old residents of the valley, and have an enviable reputation for honesty and square dealing. Their timber supply will not enable them to run more than a few years longer in the locality where they are now operating. Herewith is presented an engraving of the mill and immediate surroundings.



WHITE & DE HART'S SAWMILL.

GROVER & COMPANY.

This is one of the oldest lumber firms in the county. It is composed of S. F. Grover, President; D. W. Grover, Secretary and Treasurer; and Mrs. J. L. Grover, Mrs. S. H. Brown, and Mrs. May L. Halstead, in conjunction with the officers, constitute the Board of Directors. They own two sawmills and two thousand two hundred acres of splendid timber land. Their Enterprise Mill is located near Soquel, and has a capacity of thirty thousand feet. Their El Dorado Mill is in Scotts Valley, and has a daily capacity of forty thousand feet. They own and operate a planing mill in the city of Santa Cruz, and manufacture all kinds of building material, rough and surfaced lumber, telegraph and telephone poles, etc.

Their shingle mill, with a daily capacity of forty thousand shingles, was destroyed by fire recently, but will be immediately rebuilt. This firm does an extensive local business, and is fitted up with the finest office of any lumber firm in Santa Cruz. They are also engaged in the mercantile business, having, in connection with Mr. F. D. Scott, one of the largest stocks of groceries, etc., in Santa Cruz. Engravings of the handsome residences of Mrs. J. L. Grover and D. W. Grover will be found in one of the preceding pages.

CUNNINGHAM & COMPANY.

This firm, mill men and merchants, is located at Boulder Creek, with a planing mill and lumber yard at Santa Cruz. It is composed of J. F. Cunningham, J. W. Cunningham, James Dougherty, and Henry Middleton. They own two thousand acres of timber land, and own and operate a sawmill on the San Lorenzo River, about two miles above the town of Boulder. This mill has a capacity of forty thousand feet, and is now cutting thirty thousand feet daily. They also own two shingle mills, one in Boulder Creek, and another on Kings Creek, four miles above. They turn out annually twelve million shingles. At the planing mill, in connection with an extensive yard in Santa Cruz, all kinds of surface lumber is manufactured, doors, sashes, blinds, and other materials for house building, turning, carving, etc., receiving special attention.

At the town of Boulder Creek they have one of the most extensive mercantile institutions in the county. This department of the business is under the immediate supervision of Mr. Henry Middleton. Mr. J. F. Cunningham, the active manager of the firm, is an old resident of Santa Cruz, and a prominent citizen of the county, having been conspicuously identified with its interests in many ways, politically and otherwise.

SANTA CRUZ LUMBER COMPANY.

This company is composed of W. F. March, President and Manager; George Olive, Vice President; A. A. Davis, Secretary; and F. L. French and F. S. March and the aforesaid gentlemen as Directors.

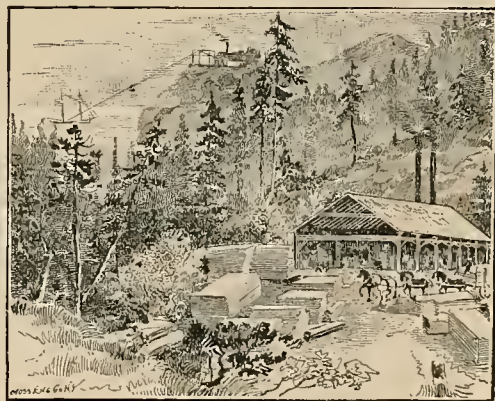
Their mill is located on Liddell Creek, several miles up the coast, and has a capacity of forty thousand feet of lumber daily. They manufacture and deal in all kinds of sawed and split lumber, mouldings, brackets, window and door frames, etc.

The loading of lumber upon schooners is done by means of a cable. Shipments are made from the mill to Santa Cruz, and to branch yards at Cambria and Morro, San Luis Obispo County. A cut of their mill is herewith presented.

Other sawmills in this county are owned and operated by the Santa Clara Valley Mill and Lumber Company, who have an extensive lumber yard in San Jose, by Brad Morrell, by Steve Chase, by Edgar Chase, by J. P. Pierce, by Mr. Perry, and by the Union Mill and Lumber Company.

WESTERN BEET SUGAR FACTORY.

Beet sugar has passed the experimental stage in California, and proved a brilliant success. The largest beet-sugar factory in the State and the one containing the latest



MILL AND LANDING OF THE SANTA CRUZ LUMBER COMPANY.

and best machinery, is located at Watsonville. It belongs to the Western Sugar Beet Company, of which Claus Spreckels, the sugar king, is the most active representative and largest stockholder. In fact, to him may be given all the credit for the success which has attended beet culture and the manufacture of beet sugar in this county. In the first place, the location could not be excelled, and I doubt if it could be equaled in any other part of the State. The rich alluvial soil of the Pajaro Valley produces the largest crops of beets, and these beets contain the highest percentage of sugar, and are superior both in quantity and quality to similar products in Germany, the native home of the beet-sugar industry.

The factory at Watsonville represents an investment of more than half a million dollars. It has an average capacity of three hundred and fifty tons of beets each day, or forty-five tons of sugar. It runs from three to five months during the year, or from the time beets ripen until they are all harvested. When the factory is running, one hundred and fifty men are employed, \$12,000 is expended monthly in wages, \$40,000 per month paid to farmers for beets, and one thousand three hundred tons of limerock imported annually from Santa Cruz for the making of lime used in the process of making the sugar. This will give some idea of the immensity of the youngest but by no means least of Santa Cruz manufacturing institutions.

The culture of sugar beets has proved a profitable industry to farmers of Pajaro Valley, and one of the surest crops that can be planted. The farmer knows just what he is going to receive for the products of his land, as the company pays a standard uniform price of \$4.00 per ton for beets showing fourteen per cent of sugar, and fifty cents additional per ton for each percentage or degree of polarization above fourteen. As some of the beets run as high as twenty-two per cent, resulting from being planted upon the right kind of soil and properly cultivated, the intelligent farmer is more likely to receive from \$6.00 to \$8.00 than \$4.00 a ton for his beets. As a yield of fifteen tons to an acre is considered only an average, the gross revenue of a beet field is, at \$5.00 per ton, \$75 per acre. In a little pamphlet on beet culture, supplied by the company, I find the total cost of an acre of beets delivered at the factory, including rent of land, \$12.50, to be \$50. This leaves a net revenue of \$25 per acre; but if the farmer does his own work, and does not include rental, the net revenue will be figured at \$40 or \$50 per acre. Instances might be given showing profits up to \$70 per acre, and, indeed, if figures are wanted for a record, thirty-five tons of sugar beets have been raised upon one acre of land. But I submit that an industry which will show an average net profit of \$25 per acre where there is an absolute guarantee that there will be no fluctuation in the price of the product, is one that should recommend itself to every farmer in the immediate vicinity of the beet-sugar factory, who has land adapted to the culture of sugar beets.

Heretofore the factory has run annually about three months of the year, owing to the insufficient supply of beets. This year, to obviate a short run and consequent curtailment of profits, besides two thousand acres of beets planted by the farmers of the valley, the company has rented a part of the Moro Cojo Rancho, near Castroville, and planted thereon twelve hundred acres of beets. They have constructed a standard narrow-gauge railroad, at a cost of \$100,000, from the factory to the plantation, a distance of thirteen miles. This road will be in operation September 1 of this year, and doubtless will stimulate the industry of beet culture in the vicinity of its terminus, as there are not less than ten thousand acres here of the finest beet land the sun ever shone upon. The Moro Cojo Sugar Beet Plantation is under the immediate supervision of Mr. W. V.



A. N. Judd

(See page 328.)

Gaffey, one of Watsonville's prominent and enterprising citizens. The general management of the factory and its large contingent interests is intrusted to Mr. W. C. Waters, a gentleman whose experience and ability pre-eminently qualify him for the responsible position which he so successfully fills.

Another feature of the factory worthy of more than passing note is an artesian well sixteen feet in diameter, which is now boring. At this writing, at a depth of seventy feet, a flow of one hundred gallons per minute has been obtained. It is intended to sink the well until the flow is seven hundred gallons per minute. This, with another well on the premises, will furnish a daily supply of two million gallons of water, the quantity used by the factory when in active operation.

SOUTH COAST PAPER MILLS.

These mills, owned and operated by Edward and Frank O'Neill and William Callaghan, are located in Soquel, on Soquel Creek, the water of which supplies the motor which runs the mill. They were established in 1880 by O'Neill Brothers, and at the present have a daily capacity of three and a half tons of straw wrapping paper. The mill is supplied with a one hundred horse-power engine, which is used at such times as the water supply is insufficient. In the process of paper manufacture all the latest and best machinery is used. A flume eight thousand feet in length, running six inches of water, conducts all waste to the ocean.

The importance of this industry and its advantage to the county may be best estimated from the following facts: The number of employes is twenty-five, and the amount expended annually for labor is \$15,000. Nine thousand dollars are expended for straw, \$7,000 for wood, \$1,200 for chemicals, and \$3,000 for lime. They pay \$3.00 a ton for loose straw and \$5.50 for baled straw, furnishing a market for all the straw that is grown in the vicinity. The products of the mill are shipped by steamer to San Francisco and other distributing points, and their best recommendation is the ready and profitable market which they have always found.

THE CORRALITOS PAPER MILLS.

The Corralitos Valley is, properly speaking, a part of the Pajaro Valley, and in the description of this section of the county heretofore given is so included. It is about seven or eight miles northerly from the city of Watsonville, and one of its most conspicuous features is the Corralitos Paper Mills, owned by Messrs. Peter C. and James Brown, and under the immediate supervision of the former gentleman, Mr. James Brown having charge of the San Francisco part of the business. They manufacture straw wrapping paper, straw board, and binders' board. The manufactured products of the mills amount to five and one-half tons per day. The working force comprises thirty-five employes, and the machinery, of the latest patterns, is kept busy day and night. The power for operating the machinery is furnished by a steam engine of one hundred and twenty horse-power, the fuel amounting to sixteen cords of wood daily. The water used is supplied by the Corralitos Water Company, the daily supply amounting to twenty-five miner's inches.

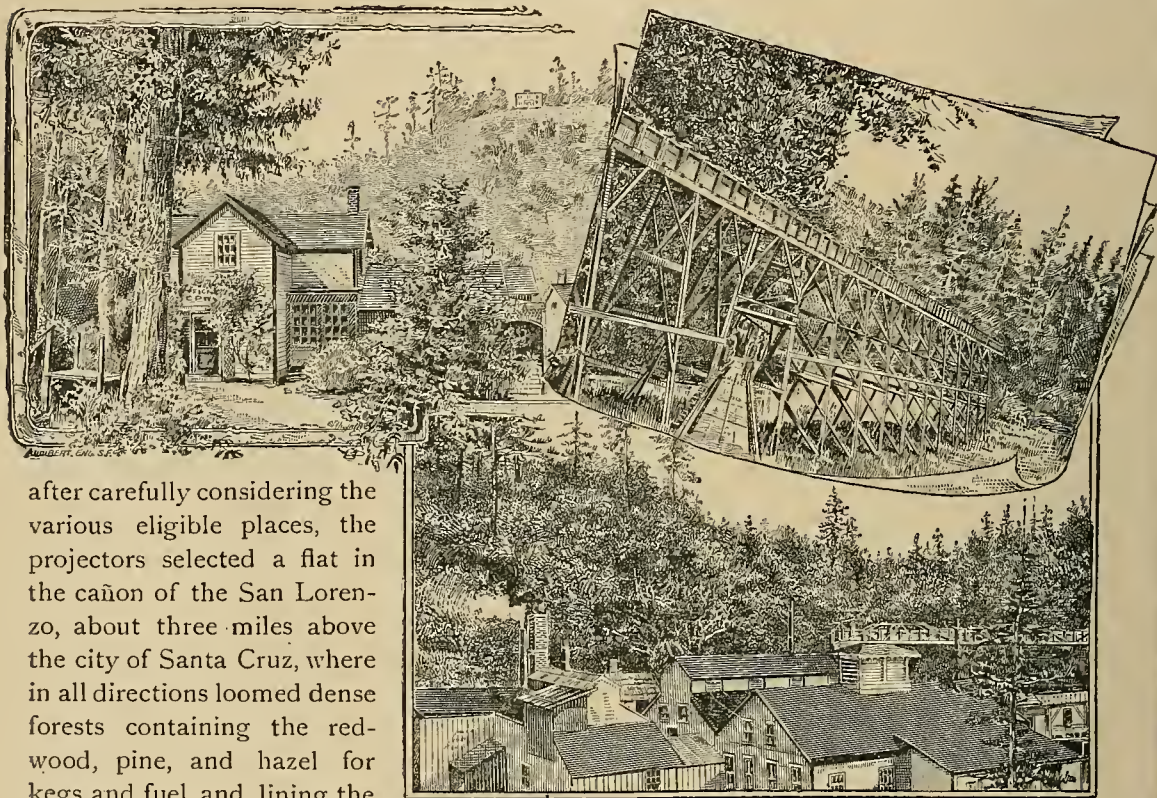
The specialty of the Corralitos Mills is straw board, all of which is sun dried, an advantage well known to manufacturers, consumers, and dealers in paper. For this purpose a drying yard of three acres is used, and at times entirely covered with the damp sheets from the mill.

The straw which forms the raw material for this mill is supplied largely from the Pajaro Valley, although the contiguous country is frequently drawn from to supply shortages. Their San Francisco office is at 104 Market Street.

THE CALIFORNIA POWDER WORKS.

The inauguration of the vast enterprises that marked the second decade of California gold mining created an enormous demand on the Pacific Coast for explosives. The poor quality of blasting powder which reached San Francisco *via* Cape Horn often brought \$20 a keg. As a better article could be manufactured for one-tenth of this amount, a number of leading miners set about, in 1862, to find a site suitable for the erection of a powder works.

A location possessing the requisites of a good harbor, contiguity to the business center, and abundance of material, was necessary to the success of the venture; and



after carefully considering the various eligible places, the projectors selected a flat in the cañon of the San Lorenzo, about three miles above the city of Santa Cruz, where in all directions loomed dense forests containing the redwood, pine, and hazel for kegs and fuel, and, lining the myriad mountain streams, stood the alder and willow for charcoal. The wisdom of this choice becomes more apparent every day, and all the Eastern powder magnates have pronounced "Powder Mill Flat" as the ideal situation of the country for its purpose.

CALIFORNIA POWDER WORKS.
The Office--The Flume and Car Track to One of the Mills--General View of the Refinery.

Machinery was ordered at once, dams constructed, flumes laid, roads cut in all directions, wharves built, and, after the outlay of \$100,000, California powder was in the market, and the California Powder Works at Santa Cruz an established fact. The first invoice bears the date July 16, 1864.

A number of capable workmen having been imported from Eastern mills, a splendid reputation was achieved for the product at once. The project proved more profitable than even its most sanguine promoters had hoped, and large additions to the working force were constantly being made. A valuable adjoining tract of land was added to

its possessions in 1872, and a number of large and costly fireproof magazines for the storage of powder and combustible materials used in its fabrication were erected thereon.

The S. P. C. Railroad having opened communication with San Francisco, in 1879 the old method of shipping by schooner was abandoned, and a branch line built by the Powder Company now connects the works with this road, over which shipments are made to all points west of the Mississippi.

The normal capacity of the mills is six hundred and forty twenty-five-pound kegs per day, although the daily output during the past year often reached nine hundred kegs. The manufacture of this amount of powder consumes two thousand tons of nitrates, two hundred and fifty tons of sulphur, and two thousand five hundred cords of wood yearly. As the nitrates and the sulphur are, of course, imported from foreign countries, their use benefits this county only incidentally, but the money received for the wood, which is brought here exclusively, forms a large part of the revenue of the adjacent ranches—over \$10,000 being paid out on this account each season.

It will be seen that the presence of these works affects materially the growth and prosperity of Santa Cruz, even without taking into consideration the number of its inhabitants actually employed at the mills. About sixty hands are kept steadily at work, subject to large re-inforcement during the wet season. Probably half of these live in town, where many have purchased homes from their savings, and the rest occupy the pleasant height south of the mills, forming, at a safe distance, a village of one hundred inhabitants, containing tasteful and comfortable residences, with water works, school, hall, and many conveniences often lacking in more metropolitan communities—not to speak of the incandescent light which is now being put in.

The wages paid the men are, obviously, more than sufficient to compensate for the extra risk incurred in working in powder, as the places are always eagerly sought. Forgetfulness of the dangerous nature of the employment by which they earn their bread never is allowed to degenerate into carelessness, and, probably, a more contented, intelligent, and independent set of workmen could not be found in America. Many of them saw the first turn of the water wheel, more than a quarter of a century past, and some of the most important positions are filled by young men born, reared, and educated in the village.

The stockholders are, at least, happy and contented with powder making. Although several attempts have been made to dispute the place of the California Powder Works, competition on this coast has always succumbed, while this company has advanced steadily in strength and public confidence. Its place in the business world can nowhere be shown more succinctly than in the published list of the San Francisco Stock Exchange; on July 24, 1890, the quotations on powder stock were: Atlantic, 43, 45; California, 140, 190; Giant, —, 73; Safety Nitro, 13½, 14½; Vigorit, 7⅞, 7½; Vulcan, —, 18; the California Powder Works stock being equaled in the entire schedule only by that of the Bank of California.

It will not be adulatory to add here that this state of affairs is considerably due to the generosity and administrative ability of Bernard Peyton, director of the company and superintendent for twenty-three years.

W. T. KEARNEY.

LIME.

Owing to the great abundance of limestone and large quantities of fuel near at hand for burning it, the manufacture of lime in this county is a profitable industry, and one of considerable importance. The principal manufacturer of lime in this county is

Mr. Henry Cowell. The products of his kilns constitute a considerable part of the exports of this county. Besides Mr. Cowell's, the other principal manufacturers are the Holmes Company and the IXL Company.

It is scarcely hyperbolic to say that the supply of limestone in this county is inexhaustible, as there is enough here to supply the world for the next century. The quality of the lime is first class.

This industry gives employment to several hundred men, directly or indirectly, not less than one hundred being in the employ of Mr. Cowell. Great ox teams are used for the purpose of drawing the fuel from the woods. Mr. Cowell owns a warehouse in Santa Cruz, and a wharf connecting therewith, from which is shipped by schooner the products of his Santa Cruz kilns.

S: MARTINELLI'S CIDER AND SODA WORKS.

Much of the cider in this State bears about the same relation to an apple that oleomargarine does to a cow. It is manufactured from chemicals in a cheap back room by the wholesaler (?), whose capital need not consist of more than \$100 and a delivery wagon. This vile compound is served to retail customers, and consumed by people who mistake it for cider.

Under such a condition of affairs, the legitimate manufacturer deserves more than ordinary encouragement. For this reason, if no other, Mr. S. Martinelli, of Watsonville, should be widely known, as, I believe, he is the only cider manufacturer in the State, making cider on an extensive scale, from apples. Certainly the health of cider drinkers would be subserved if, instead of drinking a noxious combination of acids, they would demand and use only Martinelli's cider.

These cider and soda works are a prominent industrial feature of Watsonville, and a conspicuous industry of the State, having been established since 1866. About six years ago he commenced making cider of pure apple juice, and since his products have been introduced they have found a ready sale and created a permanent market. The apples are supplied by the orchards of the valley and adjacent foothills, ground by steam power at the rate of eight hundred boxes a day, the juice being pressed out and conducted into three large tanks, one of ten thousand gallons, one of eight thousand, and one of six thousand five hundred. It here goes through a process known only to Mr. Martinelli, and after it has aged two years it is drawn off, bottled, and ready for use. A peculiarity characteristic of this cider is, the longer it is bottled the better it becomes, and it is guaranteed to keep and improve in quality in any climate. It is the only genuine apple cider made in quantity in the State, and, as before intimated, it needs only to be introduced to be continually used. It is steadily gaining ground as a wholesome beverage, and





STEPHEN MARTINELLI.

(See page 331.)

the capacity of the manufactory is being accordingly increased. San Francisco wholesale houses that handle it are: Maison & Feldman, corner Jackson and Sansome Streets; Cartan & McCarthy, 312 Sacramento Street; and Buneman & Martinoni, 403 Front Street. At the last State Fair Mr. Martinelli received a medal for the best cider exhibited, although there were several Eastern competitors.

TANNERIES.

The large quantity of tanbark oak which grows in this county has made possible the existence of a number of tanneries, and has been an important factor in making the industry profitable. The tanneries in this county are owned by R. C. Kirby, A. K. Kron & Co., Rued & Biegle, and Bahr & Jessen.

Mr. Kirby is going out of the business in a short time, and the firm of A. K. Kron & Co. will be the leading institution of the kind in the county. Their manufactured products are worth \$160,000 annually. They employ from thirty to thirty-five men, and every year pay for wages from \$16,000 to \$18,000; for tanbark, \$25,000; for hides, about the same amount; for wood, \$1,000; and for incidentals, from \$2,000 to \$5,000.

The members of the firm are: Mrs. A. K. Kron, H. F. Kron, F. R. Kron, and O. J. Kron. They have a wholesale leather and commission house at 125 Clay Street, San Francisco, under the management of O. J. Kron. The Santa Cruz Tannery is under the immediate supervision of H. F. Kron, and a branch tannery in Sydney, Australia, where fifty thousand kangaroo skins are annually made into leather, is conducted by F. R. Kron.

Among other things manufactured in the county are carriages, wagons, and agricultural implements, railroad cars, machinery, boilers, barrels, etc.

MINING.

Geologically speaking, the Coast Range Mountains are of comparatively recent formation, and among mining men the opinion has become self-evident that gold does not exist in this range in paying quantities. But preconceived opinions many times in the past have been compelled to submit to uncompromising and inexorable facts: Recent discoveries of quartz rock, bearing gold in paying quantities, made in Monterey and Santa Cruz Counties, have dissipated all theories in regard to the impossibility of the existence of gold in so new a formation as this range of mountains.

In Santa Cruz County gold has been found at various times and in varying quantities, but no systematic and energetic effort has ever been made to develop this resource of the county. A cañon known as Gold Gulch shows color in almost every part of it, and wages have been made with a pan and shovel in this locality in days agone. Many years ago a huge boulder was discovered in this cañon, from which was extracted \$35,000 in gold. Whether this boulder was detached from a lead in the immediate vicinity, or whether ages ago it was broken from the mother lode in the Sierras, and ultimately found its way here, is a question that has not been determined. But certain it is that a gentleman by the name of Stribling has located a quartz mine a few miles northwest of Santa Cruz, and has developed it to that extent which proves that it is a valuable property. Without entering into the details of assays, I may say that the lead is clearly defined, the ore easily milled, and the percentage of gold high enough to make the mine profitable to Mr. Stribling, although operated upon a limited scale. The gold is of exceedingly fine quality, and, in the opinion of those who have investigated the mine, including an expert from the State Mining Bureau, the property is valuable, and only awaits development to become profitable.

The auriferous sands of the long stretch of beach of the Bay of Monterey are destined to become the source of a considerable revenue to the county. Heretofore, while there has been no question but that gold has existed in large quantities in these black sands, its fineness has prevented the successful use of all methods to save it. But it is now claimed that new machinery has been invented which will extract every color; and a number of prominent citizens of the county have undertaken to develop this industry. If the machinery proves a success, as they sanguinely expect, their enterprise will make them wealthy, as beds of this sand are to be found a mile and a half inland, underlying the foothills and mountains, and belonging to a post tertiary formation.

The bitumen beds of this county, noted in the first part of this publication, are located near the coast, several miles above the town of Santa Cruz. They are to be found upon the lands of a number of our citizens, notably upon the property of Henry Cowell, Austin Walrath, and G. P. Laird. The beds on the Walrath property have been most extensively developed, and the mining of this bituminous rock, and transporting it to market, form one of the prominent industries of the county. The Walrath mine gives employment to not less than fifty men in this county; four hundred to six hundred tons of rock are mined weekly, and shipped to various parts of the State, being used principally for street pavement. This mine is under the superintendency of Mr. R. J. Majors. The rock is superior quality, and the deposit so extensive that many years will be required to exhaust it. The average output of the bitumen mines of this county since the 1st of last April, for five months, has been about one hundred tons daily.

Bituminous rock is the current name for this substance, but it does not very much resemble a rock. It is of a plastic nature, black in color, and very heavy. In fact, it is the residuum of a petroleum bed. Among other properties which an assay shows is a uniform percentage of \$2.00 worth of gold to the ton. As above remarked, bitumen is used principally for making pavement, and is unquestionably the cheapest and best material for making street pavements known to the scientific and commercial world.

The utilization of a part of the vast mountain of limestone in this county, heretofore referred to, has made many lime quarries and kilns, but the conversion of limestone into lime is a manufacturing industry, and is discussed under the title of manufactories.

No successful effort has been made to develop the deposits of cement and beds of clay suitable for making terra cotta ware, which exist in this county to a considerable extent. The time will come when these natural resources will be profitably utilized. Clay for making brick is to be found in many parts of the county, and the industry is operated to the extent of supplying the local demand.

EDUCATIONAL AND SOCIAL FEATURES.

Fertility of soil, climatic advantages, and general natural resource features, do not constitute the sum of attractions which entice the home seeker. There are islands in the Pacific Ocean inhabited by savages, whose daily wants are bountifully supplied by nature without effort on their part. Here are to be found the natural advantages that constitute an earthly paradise; but the home seeker is not traveling that way very rapidly. As yet the natives do not

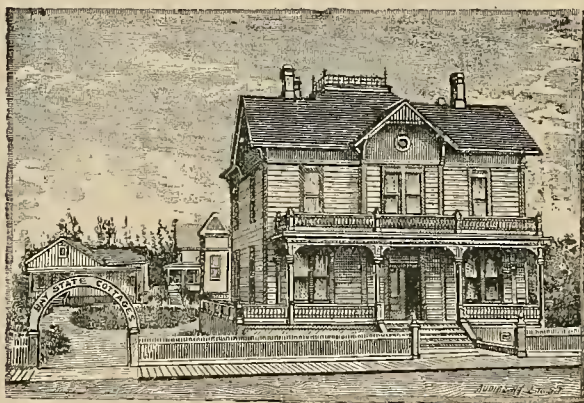
"Hear the tread of pioneers
Of nations yet to be;
The first low wash of waves,
Where soon will roll a human sea."

The great desideratum in these places is a lack of educational, religious, and social advantages, which, after all, affect the happiness of the human family to a greater extent than fertile soil and salubrious climate.

California being a comparatively new country, in the minds of many good Eastern people the opinion is liable to obtain that society here is crude, education not of a high order, and religion confined to the missionaries. On the contrary, here are to be found social conditions which indicate the very highest order of civilization, educational advantages entitled to rank among the best, and religions representing every creed of the Christian church, religions orthodox, religions heterodox, and religions eclectic. I venture to say that nowhere in the United States, in proportion to population, is so much attention given to religion as here in California. But it is these conditions in Santa Cruz County of which I would speak.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

Nothing more forcibly illustrates the wonderful progress which has taken place in Santa Cruz since 1850 than the great improvement shown in the public schools and educational system. The first school in the county was established in 1848, by Mrs. Case. She conducted this school for two years, the following families sending their children: A. A. Hecox, three; Mrs. Patterson, two; J. L. Majors, two; N. Rodgers, one; B. A. Pierce, one; Eli Moore, three; P. Sinclair, two, and N. B. Gamm, one. Mrs. Case was succeeded by H. S. Lovel, who subsequently opened an academy with A. A. Hecox, Elihu Anthony, H. S. Loveland, S. Bennett, and J. McLam as trustees. He conducted it for eight months, and was succeeded by Mr. and Mrs. D. — followed by C. K. Ercanback, who was succeeded by Mr. Frick.



BAY STATE HOTEL AND COTTAGES, SANTA CRUZ,
W. J. DAKIN, PROPRIETOR.

The first public school in Santa Cruz was opened in 1853, with Mr. Frick as principal, and A. B. Case, H. Imus and Rev. T. W. Hinds as trustees. In 1857 the main room of the Mission Hill schoolhouse was constructed. At that time William Anthony and R. C. Kirby were trustees. Since the first year the following have successively filled the position of principal of the Santa Cruz Public School: R. Osborne, Mrs. E. Farnham, T. W. Hinds, T. M. Gatch, S. M. Gaylord, S. W. Blakely, — Slidell, W. R. Desty, C. P. Bailey, T. M. Gatch, E. Broadhead, H. E. Makinney, Ed. Newell, W. W. Anderson, and D. C. Clark, the present incumbent, who has held the position for the past seven years.

When established, in 1853, this was the only public school in the county, and there were twenty-five pupils on the roll. In 1891 there were three thousand seven hundred and thirty-three children between the ages of five and seventeen attending the public schools in this county, and four thousand nine hundred and ninety-four census children of the same age. There are sixty-two schoolhouses in this county, and ninety-nine teachers—eleven men and eighty-eight women. The average monthly wages paid the

male teachers are \$96.36; the female teachers, \$57.93. The amount of money received from county taxes for the public schools during the fiscal year was \$22,475.70. There are five private schools in the county and thirteen teachers of the same, and two hundred and sixty-one pupils attending.

The current expenses for the public schools for the past fiscal year are as follows: Cash paid for teachers' salaries, \$56,923.15; cash for rents, fuel, and contingent expenses, \$12,941.65; cash paid for libraries, \$867; cash paid for school apparatus, \$1,419.45, which, together with cash paid for sites, buildings, and school furniture, makes a grand total of expenditures, \$79,580.60. The lots, schoolhouses, and furniture of the county are valued at \$132,400; school libraries are valued at \$11,050; school apparatus, \$6,975, making a total valuation of \$150,424. There are twelve thousand two hundred and fifty-six volumes in the school libraries of this county. The Santa Cruz High School fits pupils for the State University.

THE PAJARO VALLEY ORPHAN ASYLUM FOR BOYS.

When, in 1769, the Portola expedition set out from San Diego to find the port of Monterey, as has been previously noted, they traveled around the entire bay, without discovering the fact.

The historian of the party notes that after crossing the Pajaro River they camped for a while in the vicinity of several beautiful lakes, while a party of soldiers, comprising the escort of their expedition, explored the country thirty miles northward, and until they came to the base of a high range of mountains. These lakes still remain one of the most picturesque features of this productive and beautiful valley; but the hand of nature has wrought wonderful changes since Father Crespi wrote the foregoing facts in his journal. Fields of grain, thrifty orchards, gardens, berry patches, hop fields, and most every other product known to this latitude, surround these pretty and artistic lakes, and yet perhaps than these there is a more conspicuous landmark, another and greater evidence of civilization, where the light of human kindness is cast among the shadows that hang over the valley of death, and brightens the pathways of many little ones deprived of the love and fostering care of parents.

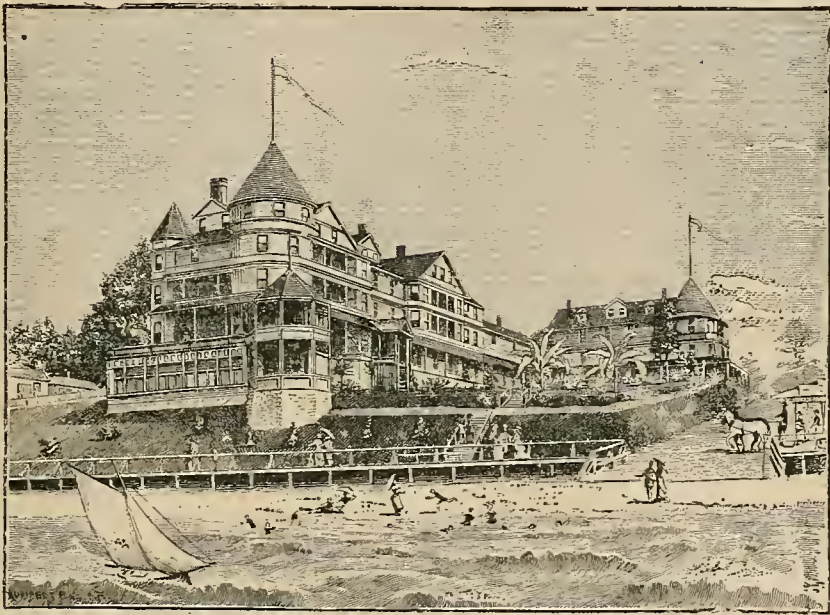
Comprising a domain of two hundred and sixty acres, and located near the largest of these lakes, is the Pajaro Valley Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum for boys, in charge of Father Clementine Deymann, of the Order of St. Francis. At the time of this writing, June, 1891, there are in the asylum two hundred and sixty children, between the ages of five and fourteen years, and representing nearly every nationality. The State pays \$100 per annum for the support and education of each orphan, and \$75 for each child who has lost one parent only. This fund, with contributions from the churches of the diocese, and by the able and economical management of Father Deymann, provides support and care for the little unfortunates to be found here, equal to that obtained in the average home.

The buildings are situated upon a commanding knoll, so that even when the boys are on their inclosed playground, they have a view of much of the surrounding country. There are four class rooms, light, airy, and well ventilated. The dormitories, as well as every other part of the premises, are scrupulously clean and well provided with pure air. Each little bed accommodates one occupant, and the adjacent lavatory provides for the personal cleanliness of the little fellows. Four teachers look after the mental training of the boys, and the discipline manifested is excellent.

The dining room is twenty-five feet by one hundred feet in size, and has two rows of

tables, capable of seating all the children. That so many little mouths consume a vast quantity of food is apparent from the fact that the baker uses a barrel and a quarter of flour daily. Their diet is plain and wholesome, and approved by Dr. W. D. Rodgers, the attending physician.

In the successful management of an institution like this a great deal of attention must be given to details. When Father Deymann took charge, five years ago, the asylum was comparatively a small institution. The number of pupils has doubled since then, but the Father has inaugurated such a perfect system that there are no leaks, and in recognition of the principle that "a dollar saved is a dollar earned," the place is equipped with a blacksmith shop, a complete set of plumbers' tools, carpenter shop, tailor shop,



SEA BEACH HOTEL, J. T. SULLIVAN, PROPRIETOR.

steam laundry, dairy, and other appliances and appurtenances necessary for the conducting and management of the institution, while laborers are employed skilled in the use of the tools for the trades above enumerated.

The hospital is singularly free of patients, as the health of the children is considerably above the average. The death rate is no more than one in two hundred every year, or only about one-half the rate of the American mortality table. This fact speaks volumes for the remedies used,—pure air, exercise, and the use of plenty of water. The bath tubs are large enough for the children to swim in.

Father Deymann is a German who came to America in 1863, at the age of eighteen years. He was educated at St. Joseph College, Teutopolis, Illinois. He was for six years a professor in the college from which he graduated, and for three years chaplain of the State penitentiary at Joliet. He came to California in 1886, and the success that he has met with in conducting the establishment with which he is identified bespeaks a special aptitude for and love of his work.

CHESNUTWOOD'S BUSINESS COLLEGE.

Conspicuous among the educational features of this county is Chesnutwood's Business College, in the city of Santa Cruz. It was established February 4, 1884, by Pro-

fessor J. A. Chesnutwood, its present principal and proprietor. The object of the institution is to qualify students for a practical business life, and its success is best measured by the fact that its graduates have entered banks and prominent business houses in various cities of the State, and have given universal satisfaction. It differs from other institutions of a similar character in that there are no classes nor class graduations. The pupil commences at the bottom round and climbs the ladder just as quickly as his industry and aptitude will permit him. By this method the intelligent and industrious youth is not held back by the dotard or sluggard. Chesnutwood's is the first college of this kind in the State.

The school was established with seven pupils; now the roll calls for two hundred and fifty. The school has steadily advanced until it has outgrown its present accommodations, and work has been inaugurated by the F. A. Hihn Company upon a new brick building at the corner of Pacific and Walnut Avenues, which will be especially constructed for the use of Professor Chesnutwood, and will accommodate four hundred pupils.

Besides the regular business course, shorthand and typewriting are taught by a competent instructor. In short, a diploma from this institution is not only a guarantee of the graduate's qualifications, but is a very valuable recommendation to the business world.

SHORTHAND AND TYPEWRITING INSTITUTE.

A school of shorthand and typewriting is conducted in Santa Cruz by Mr. W. M. Gardner, who teaches the Ben Pitman system of phonography, and instructs his pupils how to play on the Remington typewriter, of which G. G. Wickson & Co., of 3 and 5 Front Street, San Francisco, are the Pacific Coast agents. That Mr. Gardner is a competent instructor is indicated by a large and increasing number of pupils. He is the teacher of this department in Chesnutwood's Business College. Terms for tuition, etc., furnished upon application.

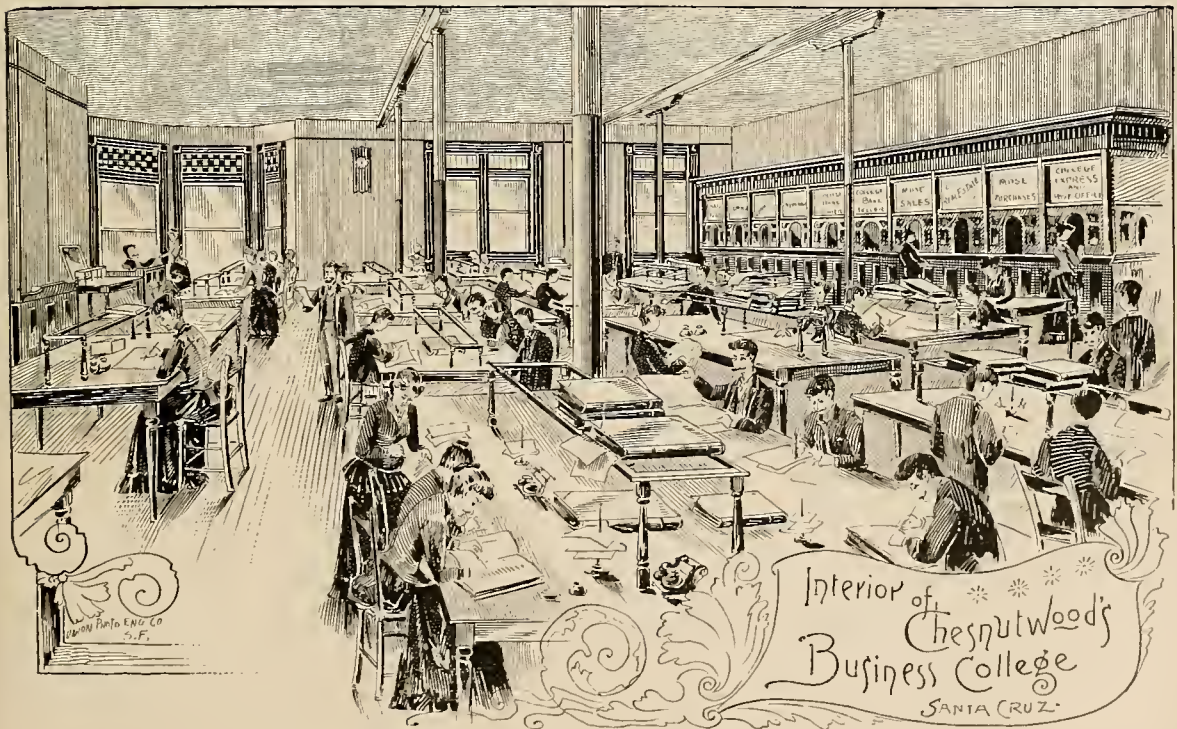
WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

Santa Cruz Union was organized May, 1883, with about forty members. Mrs. E. Spalsbury, President; Mrs. A. A. Taylor, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. M. Willet, Recording Secretary; Mrs. Richard Thompson, Treasurer.

Under the auspices of the society a free reading room was established, which was well sustained until the Young Men's Christian Association was organized, when it was given to them as a nucleus for their library. Excellent work was done among the boys in a company, called the Boys' Brigade, under Mesdames Perry and Lindsay. Among other work was the organization of a Young Woman's Union, a good deal of charitable work, editing a column in the local press, holding of gospel temperance meetings, all churches uniting, educational work in all departments, helping to make public sentiment for prohibition and the enfranchisement of women. The society numbers at present about sixty members. Mrs. M. Everts, President; Mrs. Ella Pringle, Secretary.

Watsonville Everts Union duplicates the National Departments of work. It is aggressive and abreast of the times in its methods, and quick to seize opportunities, hence is a growing union. The kindergarten at Watsonville found the union helpful both with means and sympathy. The interests of the union are well represented in its membership of earnest workers.

Highland Union, organized October, 1888, is a center of influence and work. It aims at self-improvement of members, also helping others in the same line. They have done



much evangelistic work, and helped on the Woman's Suffrage course. Liquor selling has also felt the influence of their work, and found it to be unprofitable. This union, although small in numbers, is strong in its efforts for the cause of truth and sobriety, endeavoring to make their town a safe place for its young people to grow to worthy citizenship.

MRS. E. G. GREENE.

THE SCHOOL OF THE HOLY CROSS.

This is the leading Catholic school of the county, conducted by the Sisters of Charity. It is a boarding and day school for young ladies and children, and was established in 1862. During the past year a large and commodious building was constructed, which is admirably adapted to the purposes for which it was designed. The school is one of the best in the State, the course of instruction thorough and complete, and the terms unusually moderate, as the following will attest: Board and tuition, \$15 per month; with music and drawing, \$20; entrance fee, paid but once, \$10, and no extras. I take pleasure in speaking in commendation of this school, knowing of the healthy moral tone which pervades the institution, and the industry and lovable qualities of the Sister Superior and her assistants.

CHURCHES.

The Catholics were the first to establish a church in Santa Cruz, and still retain their prestige of prominence. The Santa Cruz Mission was established September 25, 1791. July 4, 1858, a new church was dedicated, which, although commodious at the time, was inadequate for the needs of the parish several years ago. In the year 1889 a new brick church, costing \$35,000, was duly dedicated. Father McNamee is the parish priest and the one under whose supervision this church was built. He holds service twice a month at Aptos, and estimates the number of Catholics in his parish at one thousand five hundred. In Watsonville Father Marron has charge of a parish numbering about one thousand two hundred members. The Protestant churches of this county are about twenty in number, and there are about two thousand five hundred communicants. In Santa Cruz there are the Congregational, Methodist, German Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopalian, Christian, Adventist, and Universalist; in Soquel, the Congregational; in Corralitos, the Christian; at Highland, the Presbyterian; at Ocean View, the Congregational; in Boulder Creek, the Methodist; in Watsonville, the Presbyterian, Christian, Methodist, Episcopal, and Danish Church. In Santa Cruz there is a Spiritualistic organization, and a branch of the Theosophical Society.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

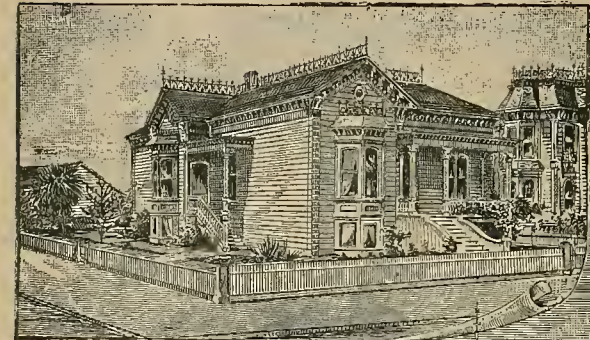
Much of the history of Santa Cruz County is enshrined in the Catholic Church, and the first chapters of this work refer to it. It began its existence here, with the first dawn of civilization, in a tent. Its next habitation was an adobe building, and this served during the mission period of Santa Cruz. Sometime during the '50's a frame building was constructed, and this served until recently, and until Father Hugh McNamee became the parish priest. He observed that the city and its surroundings had outgrown the modest structure in which his people assembled to worship, and, as a result of these observations and of subsequent work, the Catholics now worship in a magnificent brick building, which cost \$35,000. September, 1891, was the centennial anniversary of the founding of the Santa Cruz Church, and was appropriately celebrated by the erection of a handsome granite memorial arch, a cut of which appears in this connection. The church is prosperous, the congregation large, and Father McNamee, the priest in charge, one of those untiring workers who have contributed much to its growth and prosperity.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The origin of the movement which resulted in the formation of the body of people known in the world as the Disciples of Christ, or Christian Church, dates back to the beginning of the present century.

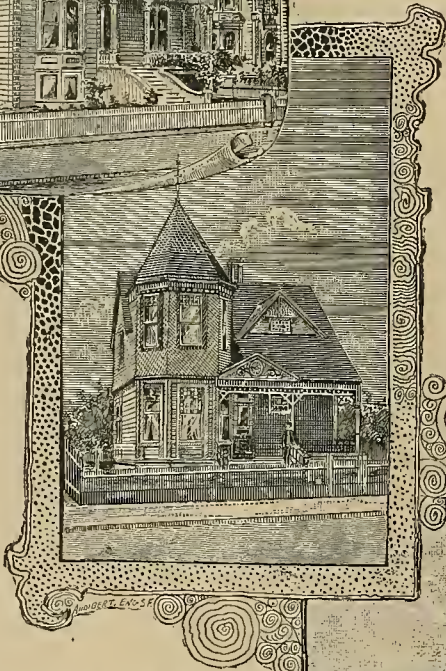
Alexander Campbell and his father, Thomas Campbell, were Scotch Presbyterians, who came to America from Scotland, in 1809. They, by study and observation, largely, became convinced that there was too much bitterness and strife among professed Christians. They saw the evils of party spirit, and at once began to search for the remedy by which a divided church could be united and God's people be restored to that peace and fellowship that existed in the apostolic church.

Their investigations led them to the conclusion that the only platform upon which all Christians could be united is "the Bible, and the Bible alone, as the only rule of faith and practice;" that human names and human creeds in religion are necessarily divisive and schismatical. They announced these doctrines to the world from pulpit and press, the result of which was that many thoughtful and good people were



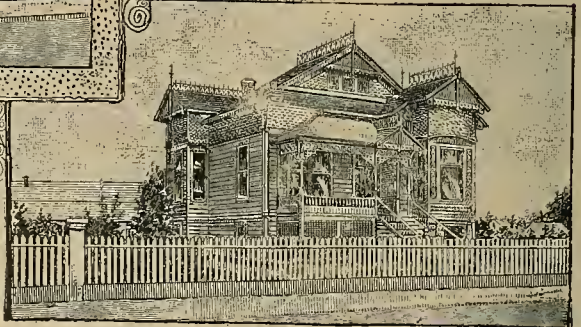
J. S. MENASCO'S RESIDENCE, WATSONVILLE.

attracted to the new faith and were finally identified with it. The times were ripe for such a movement. The people had long been in bondage to human tradition and superstition, and were patiently waiting for some Moses to



J. J. MOREY'S RESIDENCE, WATSONVILLE.

come and bring them out of the land of bondage. A movement of this kind naturally aroused opposition. It struck to the very heart of the religious fanaticism, an intolerance that then so largely prevailed. It called out a return fire from all who were wedded to their creeds more than to Christ. The opponents of the movement resorted more to ridicule and reproach than to argument. They took up the cry of "Campbellites," and tried to fasten a human name upon the new body, notwithstanding they repudiated all human names in religion. But that reproachful epithet, among all fair-minded and intelligent people, has fallen into an "innocuous desuetude."



RESIDENCE OF S. MARTINELLI, WATSONVILLE.

The Christian Church has passed through three-quarters of a century of its history; these have been years of wonderful growth and progress. It has reached in this time a

million communicants. It has extended into the Canadas, to islands of the ocean, and across the great waters into the dark continents of the earth. Everywhere it has been the friend of humanity, of education and good government. It has more than half a hundred of colleges and institutions of learning. It has over six thousand churches and five thousand preachers.

The *Christian Standard* and the *Christian Evangelist* are the leading papers of the denomination in the United States; they have an immense circulation. The *Christian Commonwealth*, published in London, is also a paper that wields an immense influence in religious matters, through the British realm.

The history of the church in California is briefly stated. In 1853 Thomas Thompson, the stepfather of the late Thomas H. Laine, organized the first Christian Church at Santa Clara. The first State convention was organized at Stockton, in 1856. The growth of the church has been steady, but not rapid. The State Board of Missions was organized at Sacramento as late as 1880. Since that time there has been a more rapid growth than in any other Protestant body in the State.

The church in the State numbers about ten thousand; it has one hundred churches and seventy-five preachers. It sustains a State paper, besides several parish papers. It has three colleges in the State, sustained by the patronage of the church.

The question of the permanent location of the State convention has been agitated for several years. At the State convention at Woodland, in 1887, it was unanimously voted to locate. At Irvington, in 1888, a committee reported in favor of that place, but the convention rejected the report of the committee and deferred the matter for another year, but appointed J. W. Craycroft and H. Hoget a standing committee to look out a location.

On April 15, 1889, E. B. Ware, the general manager of the State work, wrote a letter to C. J. Todd, of Santa Cruz, in which he recited the action of the Irvington convention, and suggested to Todd that, if opportunities were afforded, the Christian Church of California might build up a "second Pacific Grove at Santa Cruz." This letter was handed by Mr. Todd to Mrs. Nellie Ohden, of Beach Hill, who took it to the Sentinel Office, on the twentieth day of April. The *Sentinel*, under the caption of "A Second Pacific Grove," published an editorial which gave the contents of the letter to the public in substance, and called the attention of the citizens to the importance of such a move.

The twenty-eighth day of May the general manager, E. B. Ware, directed Henry Stadle, State evangelist, who was then on his way to Santa Cruz, to investigate the advantages of Santa Cruz as a place for permanent location. He was directed to see the railroad agent and other landowners, and see what could be done. The 8th of June he went to Santa Cruz and made the investigations. He saw Mr. Hihn, Mr. Robinson, and Mr. Fitch, and drove out and looked at the land now known as Garfield Park. He reported to the general manager the results of his investigations, on the twelfth day of June.

On the twentieth day of July following, David Walk came to Santa Cruz. He preached for the church at De Lamatio's Hall on the 21st. There he learned of the efforts that had been made looking for a location at Santa Cruz. His business eye at once saw the advantages of such a move, and he, in company with H. Frank Vandy, went to work in earnest to consummate the work which had been so favorably begun. They soon succeeded in enlisting several business men in the enterprise. The Santa Cruz *Surf*, ever alive to the interests of the city, began at once to unfold the advantages

of such a movement. Mr. Robinson, Mr. Fitch, Mr. King, Mr. Bushnell, Mr. Younglove, Mr. Hihn, and others donated the land, and a cash donation of \$3,000 was guaranteed, the result of which was that, at the State convention at Ukiah, on the 20th of September, 1889, the donation was accepted, and Garfield Park became a fixed fact in the history of the Christian Church and of Santa Cruz County.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first two professing Christians of the Baptist faith in Santa Cruz were Jonathan Guild and wife; the next two, Alonzo Pollard and wife. "The Lord sent his disciples two by two," so the next two were I. Sprague and wife, and then the Rev. Charles Sprague and wife, sent by the Southern Baptist Convention as missionaries. In the year 1858 the church society was organized, with the last-named gentleman as pastor. Valuable assistance in organizing was given by the Rev. Mr. Foreman, and an attempt was made to secure a lot for the church in the central part of the town, known as the "Flat." In 1863 the second pastor, J. A. Worth, was called and remained with the church a year and seven months. The fourth pastor was Rev. J. B. Knight. During his pastorate the New Hampshire articles of faith were adopted, and the church put in fellowship with the general organization.

The members, owning no place of worship, accepted the offer, made by Deacon Guild, of the lot on Locust Street, near its junction with Mission. Upon this lot a church was built, and dedicated August 11, 1867, by Rev. J. T. Ludlow, of San Francisco. Pastor Knight left in November of that year. For a period of three or four years the church had several licentiates, among whom were the Rev. John Francis and Emerson Andrew. The fifth pastor was Rev. O. C. Wheeler, and the sixth, Rev. J. H. McKusick, who was sent here in July, 1872, by the American Baptist Home Mission Association.

About this time, the efforts to secure the grading of Locust Street being unsuccessful, a second attempt was made to secure a location on the Flat, where the church would be more centrally located; but this also resulted in a failure.

The seventh pastor was the Rev. J. H. Teale, who arrived in June, 1877. Rev. T. W. Ford was the eighth pastor, and remained until December, 1879, being followed by Rev. C. C. Bateman in 1880, Rev. S. J. Weil in 1881, Rev. W. B. Winn in 1882, Rev. C. L. Fisher in 1884.

In 1884 a few meetings were held on Walnut Avenue, and an attempt was made to move the church building to the Flat. The result was the same as before,—a failure and disappointment.

Rev. T. M. Merriman was called to the pastorate in the summer of 1886. The movement of the church to the Flat was again agitated. The pastor made the acquaintance of Chaplain Scott, of the United States Army, who entered into the enthusiasm and importance of the work to be done in Santa Cruz. In January, 1887, Mr. Merriman secured the refusal of a desirable lot on Walnut Avenue, and a syndicate of church people was formed to purchase the property. In February the lot was bought, for \$1,500. In July following a series of Grand Union concerts, conducted by Chaplain Scott, who was encamped in Santa Cruz with his regiment, was given in the pavilion. From these measures over \$500 was realized.

On August 14, 1887, the last services were held in the meetinghouse on the hill, and four days later the building was lifted from its foundation and safely landed in its present location on the Flat. On November 20, 1887, the dedication was celebrated, the sermon being delivered by Chaplain Scott.

Calvin Gault, of Branciforte, offered the church a lot if it would build a church in that part of town and open a Sunday school. The offer was accepted, the church built, and the Sunday school is now in operation. F. S. Lawrence was called to the pastorate of the church and began his work in October, 1889. He found the church in debt and somewhat discouraged, part of its members having recently withdrawn and organized a second church, leaving sixty members in all (with only six or seven members of that number male members), who rallied about their pastor and worked in the interest of their church. As a partial result, the membership has been more than doubled, not only in members but efficiency. A debt of over \$1,000 has recently been paid, and several hundred dollars spent in repairs and improvements.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church in Santa Cruz was established in 1889. On the 1st of June of that year Rev. T. D. Seward came to this city for the purpose of organizing a Presbyterian Church here. There were a number of Presbyterians living in Santa Cruz, either affiliating with other churches or waiting for someone to do what Mr. Seward came here contemplating doing. On June 2, 1889, the first services of the Presbyterians were held at the Young Men's Christian Association Hall, and on the following June 5 the first prayer meeting was held. June 9 their Sabbath school was organized. On June 20 the ladies of the Presbyterian Church met at the residence of Mrs. W. T. Holliday for consultation regarding their department of the church work. Sunday, June 30, a church was organized with thirty members. George W. Alexander, A. M. Johnston, and John P. Twist were chosen ruling elders and Gavin Aitchison and Gilbert Goodwin as deacons. Services were first held in Young Men's Christian Association Hall and the following winter they moved to Masonic Hall. In 1890 they rented the Unity Church building, on Walnut Avenue. Next year they purchased a \$6,000 lot at the corner of Pacific Avenue and Cathcart Streets, and bought the Unity Church building and moved it thither. Rev. S. A. Cornelius has been the only pastor they have had since the church was organized. They have now a membership of seventy-five.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF SANTA CRUZ.

The history of the First Congregational Church dates from May 25, 1857. In the evening of that date a meeting of Christian people gathered at the home of William Anthony, for the purpose of organizing a church, which was to be either Congregational or Presbyterian, as the majority should determine. The minutes of this meeting are still preserved, and from them is taken the following list of names of those present: Rev. T. W. Hinds, Dr. A. W. Rawson, William Anthony and his wife, C. C. Anthony, Joseph Ruffner, Richard Williams, Thomas Pilkington; also Rev. William Brayton, of San Jose, who was in Santa Cruz on a visit.

Mr. Brayton was chairman of the meeting, and one of its leading spirits. Thomas Pilkington was secretary. The only business done at this meeting was the appointment of a committee of three: Nelson Taylor, William Anthony and Thomas Pilkington, to secure a building in which meetings might be held and preaching had until the new church was organized.

The next meeting was on June 9. Another committee was appointed, to find a suitable church site, and report upon its price, etc. This committee consisted of S. A. Bartlett, Dr. Rawson, and William Anthony.

The third meeting was held July 26. The committee recommended the purchase

of a lot owned by W. E. Wilson, "on a proposed street running past said Wilson's house to the foot of the hill, intersecting a street running round the base of the hill." The report was accepted and Nelson Taylor was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the purpose of buying the lot and putting up a building.

The fourth meeting was held on July 26. The attendance was very large, for at this meeting the question of denomination was to be decided. The vote revealed that just exactly half those present wished to unite with the Congregational Church, while the other half were Presbyterians. The Presbyterians proposed that if the Congregationalists would accept the confession of faith of the Howard Street (San Francisco) Presbyterian Church, they would join in and organize the church under the Congregational system of government. The proposition was accepted. Thomas Pilkington and William Anthony were chosen deacons.

The organization was completed on September 22. The first pastor was Rev. I. S. Zelig; the second was Dr. W. C. Bartlett, later editor of the San Francisco *Evening Bulletin*. Dr. Bartlett was followed by Dr. J. S. Frear, and he by Dr. S. H. Willey. The next pastor was Rev. M. Willett, who holds the pastorate at the time of this writing.

The present membership of the church is about three hundred, and the church is in a most flourishing condition.

In the year 1890 an imposing church edifice was erected at the corner of Lincoln and Center Streets. This was dedicated on January 18, 1891.

SANTA CRUZ METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Elihu Anthony, a preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, came to Santa Cruz with his family about the middle of January, 1848. Two months later he organized a class or society under the discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The members were as follows: A. A. Hecox and wife, B. A. Case and wife, Elihu Anthony and wife, Miss Jane Vanando, Mrs. Lynn, Mary A. Dunlevy, Caroline Matthews, Silas Hitchcock, and M. Reed.

It was decided that Elihu Anthony should serve as preacher in charge and administer the discipline until the church on this coast should be organized by its regular ministry.

In 1850 Rev. William Taylor came down from San Francisco to hold what was termed the society's first quarterly meeting. The organization had by this time increased in numbers and influence. Elihu Anthony continued in charge. In the course of the same year a house of worship was built, to be used also as a schoolhouse. This house was dedicated in December, 1850, by Rev. William Taylor, who is now a bishop of the Methodist Church, with his field of labor in Africa.

Rev. James W. Bryer was engaged as pastor. He remained one year. He was succeeded in 1851 by D. A. Dryden, who remained one year. The third minister was Brother Shafer. Rev. W. S. Turner came in 1854; P. C. Buchanan was next, in 1855. The sixth preacher was Alfred Highbie, succeeded in 1858 by William Gaffney. C. H. Lawton was appointed in 1859, remained two years, and was succeeded by R. W. Williamson. He was followed by P. Y. Cool, in 1862. During Mr. Cool's pastorate a new church was built, on Mission Hill. The eleventh preacher was C. V. Anthony, and the twelfth, E. A. Hazen. Mr. Hazen remained two years, from September, 1865. P. L. Hanes was appointed in 1867, returned to the same charge in 1868, and again in 1869. P. R. Tansey was the next, and was followed, in 1871, by A. P. Nelson. The appointee for 1872 was P. Y. Cool, who had been there ten years before. Mr. Cool remained two



GEORGE W. SILL.
(See page 330.)

years this time. The seventeenth preacher was W. D. Hunter, appointed in 1874, reappointed in 1875. Wesley Peck came in 1876; J. D. Trefin, in 1878; Wesley Dennett, in 1881; C. G. Milnes, in 1883; J. W. Bryant, in 1884; J. L. Mann, in 1887; E. E. Dodge, in 1888; E. D. McCreery, in 1889. Mr. McCreery was reappointed in 1890, and again in 1891.

SOCIETIES.

Santa Cruz County has the usual quota of social and fraternal organizations. Numerically, the strongest organization in the county is the Odd Fellows. There are four lodges, with a total membership of six hundred and seventy. There are two Masonic lodges, with a membership of about two hundred and twenty-five. The Knights of Pythias have two lodges, with a total membership of about two hundred and thirty-five. The Workmen have three lodges, with a membership of about two hundred and thirty-five. The Knights of Honor have two lodges, with a membership of one hundred and fifty. The membership in the other orders of the county is considerably less. Following is a list of all the orders in the county:—

Santa Cruz Chapter, No. 38, R. A. M.; Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 38, F. and A. M.; Idlewild Chapter, No. 19, O. E. S.; Pajaro Lodge, No. 110, F. and A. M.; Temple Chapter, No. 41, R. A. M.; Lily of the Valley Chapter, No. —, O. E. S.; Watsonville Commandery, No. 22, K. T.; Branciforte Lodge, No. 96, I. O. O. F.; San Lorenzo Lodge, No. 147, I. O. O. F.; Santa Cruz Encampment, No. 30, I. O. O. F.; Soquel Lodge, No. 137, I. O. O. F.; Watsonville Lodge, No. 90, I. O. O. F.; Isabella Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 17, I. O. O. F.; Soquel Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. —, I. O. O. F.; Avalon Lodge, No. 89, K. of P.; Iolanthe Lodge, No. 113, K. of P.; Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, N. S. G. W.; Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, N. S. G. W.; El Pajaro Parlor, No. —, N. D. G. W.; Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 26, N. D. G. W.; J. F. Reynolds Post, No. 98, G. A. R.; J. F. Reynolds Woman's Relief Corps; Commissary Department, Reynolds Post, G. A. R.; W. H. L. Wallace Post, No. 32, G. A. R.; R. L. McCook Post, No. 26, G. A. R.; Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 46, A. O. U. W.; Boulder Creek Lodge, No. 240, A. O. U. W.; Watsonville Lodge, No. 45, A. O. U. W.; Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 2046, K. of H.; Watsonville Lodge, No. 2045, K. of H.; Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 506, American Legion of Honor; Santa Cruz Stamm, No. 125, U. O. R. M.; Minnehaha Tribe, No. 15, I. O. R. M.; Santa Cruz Division, No. 2, A. O. H.; Santa Cruz Council, No. 25, United Friends of the Pacific; Watsonville Council, Chosen Friends; Madrona Grove, No. 21, U. A. O. D.; Catholic Benevolent Society, No. 270; Young Men's Institute, No. 12; Young Ladies' Institute, No. 12; Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 499, I. O. G. T.; Pajaro Valley Lodge, No. 292, I. O. G. T.; Eureka Division, No. 4, S. of T.; Soquel Division, No. —, S. of T.; Santa Cruz Branch Y. M. C. A.; Ladies' Auxiliary Y. M. C. A.; Santa Cruz Branch W. C. T. U.; Santa Cruz Branch Y. W. C. T. U.; Santa Cruz Council, No. 9, O. U. A. M.

SANTA CRUZ LODGE, NO. 38, F. AND A. M.

Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 38, F. and A. M., was organized July 16, 1853, and began work under a dispensation granted by the Grand Master of California. The first officers were: Henry G. Blaisdell, Master; Albert Sinclair, Senior Warden; N. H. Stockton, Junior Warden; James Brunett, Treasurer; Peter Tracy, Secretary; D. W. Stowe, Senior Deacon.

The other members present at the organization were: C. P. Stevenson, T. M. Davis, C. Winterhalter, E. Y. Cannon, J. B. Arcan, Isaac Hitchcock, R. M. Chrisholm, Lucius Sanborn, Derbin Milburn, John Krederick, John Sillery, O. H. Shaefer. The lodge

continued to work under this dispensation until the convening of the Grand Lodge in Sacramento in May, 1854.

At this session a charter was granted to the Santa Cruz Lodge, with N. H. Stockton as Master, D. Milburn as Senior Warden, H. W. Reck as Junior Warden. We find, by referring to this old charter, that it was signed by Charles Radcliff, Grand Master, and audited by Levi Stowell, Grand Secretary.

The lodge at present has a membership of one hundred and thirty-six, and owns a handsome temple on Pacific Avenue, worth \$12,000.

The present officers are: Edward S. West, Master; John Severio, Senior Warden; Lawrence Lorenzen, Junior Warden; John Werner, Treasurer, Wm. H. Bias, Secretary; Edward McCreary, Chaplain; Uriah S. Nichols, Marshal; Herbert E. Cox, Senior Deacon; Wm. D. Haslam, Junior Deacon; Robert M. Wilkinson and Benjamin A. Plant, Stewards; Bernard Wise, Tyler.

THE BANGO CLUB.

On the 9th of September, 1876, a party of young men walked from Santa Cruz to T. D. Beasley's ranch, in the mountains, where was organized a Bango Club. The charter members were: T. D. Beasley, Robert Effey, Ed. Shoreland, — Lowree, Henry Heath, Humphrey Pilkington, Royal Heath, Robert George, Oscar and Hi Kron. Shortly afterwards Robert George resigned and Frank Kron was elected to fill the vacancy. The membership in this club is limited to ten. Its constitution sets forth that it was organized for pedestrianism in particular and conviviality in general. Walks to Watsonville and San Jose were frequently indulged in as an observance of the first clause, and the club often entertained as many as three hundred people during the week or two of their encampment.

The club is still intact, although its members are greatly scattered. The remaining living in Santa Cruz were in camp this year at the Big Trees, and entertained many guests royally, as in days of yore.

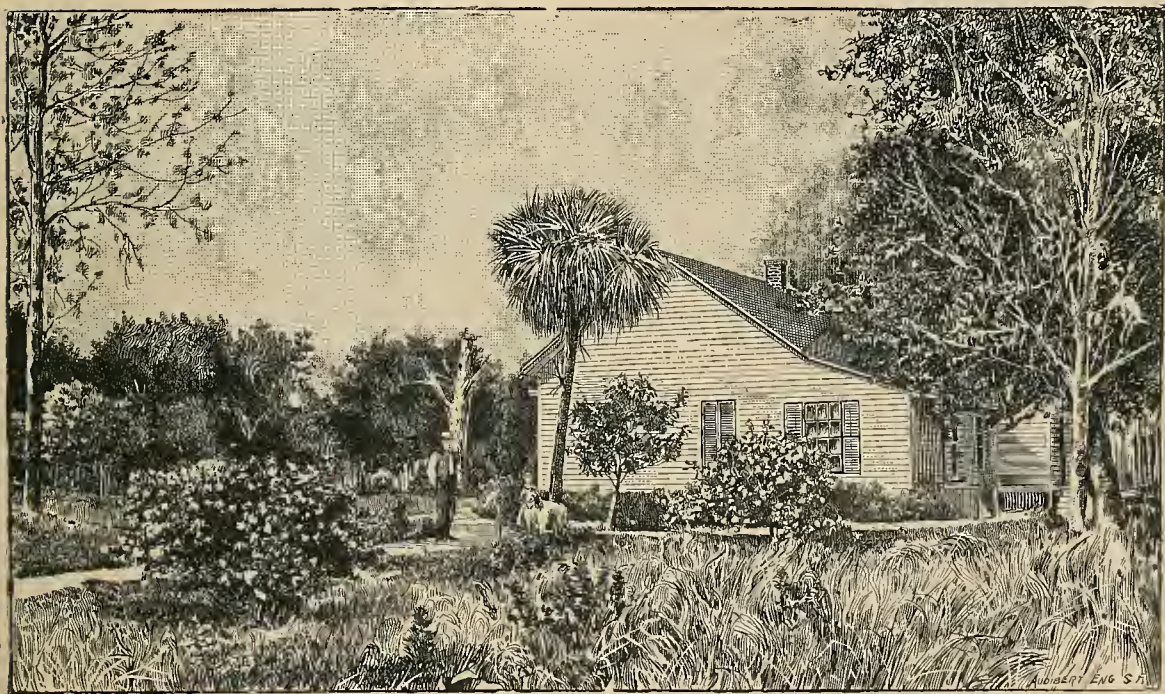
SANTA CRUZ CITY WATER SYSTEM.

Without doubt Santa Cruz is the best watered, as well as the best lighted, town on the Pacific Coast. She owns her own water supply and electric light works. The water system especially is a matter of great local pride, and, naturally enough, those connected with it take great pleasure in exhibiting it. When the writer communicated to the superintendent, Mr. O. F. Lincoln, his desire to learn something of the system, Mr. Lincoln took the historian in a buggy out to the reservoir and over the pipe line, and explained in detail the workings of the plan by which the city is supplied with an abundance of pure cold water. The chairman of the Water Committee, Mr. Werner Finkeldy, took the pains to supply me with copies of his official reports. From these I have taken some facts and figures, which I give below.

The city water works were constructed at a cost of \$300,000, for which amount city bonds were voted at an election in 1888. The source of supply is Laguna Creek, a pure mountain stream, twelve miles from town. A reservoir holding sixty-five million gallons is located two miles north of the city, and fed from the fountain-head by a ten-mile line of fourteen-inch pipe. The mains on the streets comprise one mile of twelve-inch pipe, three and one-half miles of six-inch pipe, and fourteen miles of four-inch pipe. The pressure on the street mains is uniformly about one hundred pounds to the square inch. This is amply sufficient for all emergencies in case of fire, so Santa Cruz has no paid

fire department and no fire engines. Still its losses by fire are much less than those ordinarily sustained by other towns of the same size. The total of fire losses for the year 1890 was about \$1,400, and this in a town of seven thousand inhabitants, and town too built almost entirely of wood.

The supply is so plentiful that the stream from the fountain-head is at all times more than sufficient for the city's needs; and in the summertime, as it is somewhat cooler than that in the reservoir, it is turned directly into the street mains, leaving the sixty-five million gallons in the reservoir for a reserve. Whenever the rains have muddied the streams, the fresh supply is diverted into a cañon below the reservoir and the reserve drawn upon. Should the reservoir itself ever become contaminated or stagnant, it can be quickly emptied by means of pipe leading to this cañon. This is an unlikely contingency, however, for the water is pure, the reservoir is wind-swept in all directions, and there is no defouling vegetation in or near it.



RESIDENCE OF J. A. BLACKBURN, WATSONVILLE.

Water rates are very low. A family of two pays forty cents per month, this charge including water for all possible domestic uses, baths, irrigation, etc. Each additional person over six years of age is charged ten cents per month. There are only a few unimportant streets unprovided for. After the extension is completed, rates will probably be still further reduced, and the people get water almost free.

RESIDENCE OF J. A. BLACKBURN.

The cut on this page is from a photo of the residence and grounds of Supervisor J. A. Blackburn. His place, comprising, besides what is shown in the engraving, an extensive orchard, is located in the outskirts of the town of Watsonville. Mr. Blackburn's orchard has been one of the most profitable pieces of property in the Pajaro Valley, and the results obtained from it have done much to encourage horticulture in this part of the county.

SANTA CRUZ, GARFIELD PARK, AND CAPITOLA ELECTRIC RAILWAY.

This institution is a recent and notable Santa Cruz enterprise. The establishment of Garfield Park made necessary a line of street cars or some other transportation facilities between the park and the city. The steep ascent to be obtained forbade the use of horses; so the new road had to be operated by either cable or electricity. This required so large an expenditure that capitalists doubted the profit of such an investment. This state of things was brought to the attention of J. P. Smith, a man of means who had lately made Santa Cruz his home. He had great confidence in the future of Santa Cruz, and, after investigating the matter thoroughly, he determined to put his capital into this enterprise. The existence of the Santa Cruz Electric Light and Power Company's plant rendered a new power house unnecessary, and arrangements were made with that company to furnish power for the cars of the electric road. Other gentlemen were interested in the project, prominent among whom are: F. W. Ely, Dr. H. H. Clark, F. W. Swanton, J. H. Logan, E. G. Greene, F. H. Parker, and E. H. Robinson. The company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$100,000. Ground was broken August 21, 1891, and on November 26 five miles of track had been laid and the road was formally opened. The part of the road now completed runs from the Santa Cruz beach through the business part of town, and thence up Walnut Avenue to Mission Hill, and thence along Mission Street to Vue de l'Eau, on the cliffs overhanging the ocean. Here an elegant station and waiting room have been built, which is a splendid place to sit in comfort on stormy days, and watch the fury of the usually mild Pacific. The extension of the road to Capitola is contemplated.

THE HIHN COMPANY.

The Hihn Company is composed of F. A. Hihn, his sons, Louis W., August C., and Fred O., and his son-in-law, W. T. Cope. These form a Board of Directors, with August C. Hihn, President; W. T. Cope, Secretary, and F. O. Hihn, Treasurer.

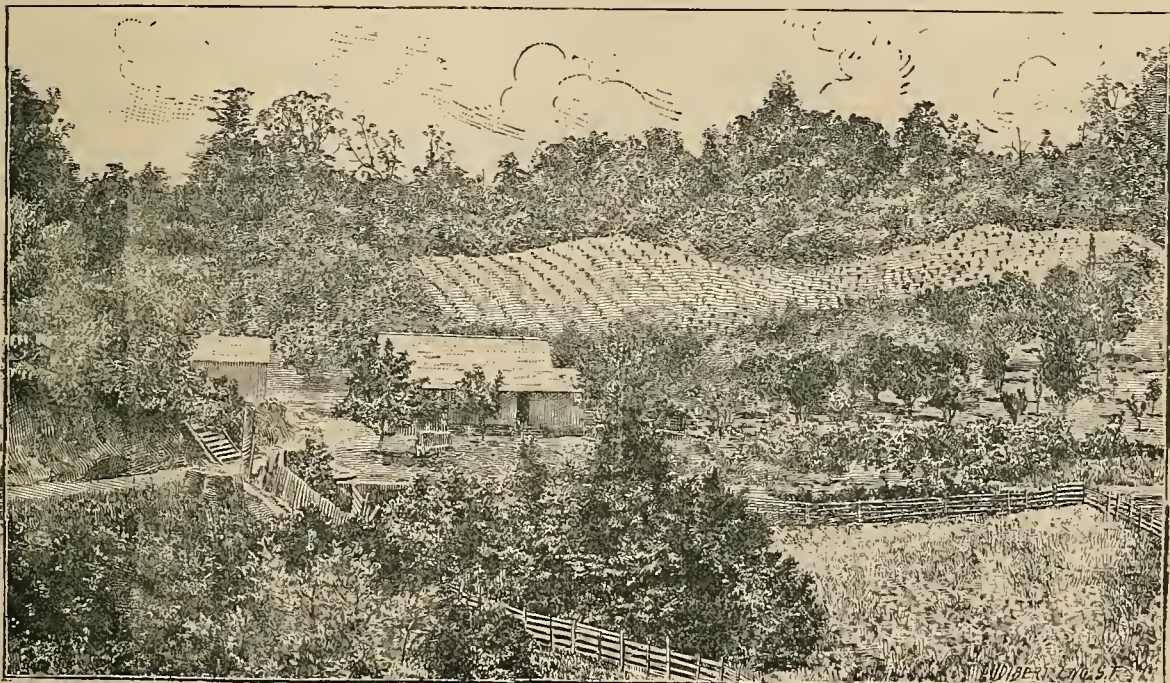
Mr. F. A. Hihn is a pioneer of the State, and one of its wealthy and prominent citizens. Coming to this country at an early date, by industry, tact, and good management he has amassed a considerable fortune, the realty of which in this county is now being offered by the Hihn Company upon terms which will enable a man of very moderate means to secure a comfortable and profitable home.

The company owns about fifteen thousand acres of land in Santa Cruz County, two thousand acres of which are now covered with a magnificent growth of redwood forests. This redwood timber land, when cleared, makes the best fruit land in the State, as has been practically demonstrated.

Much of these extensive possessions, comprising fine farming and fruit land in the mountains and foothills, acreage and suburban home property near the Bay of Monterey, and lot property in Santa Cruz, Aptos, Capitola, Felton, Valencia, and Fair View, are now offered for sale upon the following superior and unparalleled terms: At a sum to be mutually agreed upon, payable in ten annual installments, with interest at the rate of six per cent per annum, life insurance to the purchaser *gratis* to the extent of his indebtedness to the company for the property. Thus if, after making a purchase and paying one-tenth of the purchase price, the purchaser should die, the Hihn Company bind themselves in the contract of sale to make a deed of the property without further cost to the heirs of the deceased. They will build a house upon the property purchased from them, upon the same terms, except that the life insurance is only for the amount due upon the real estate, the purchaser paying the first year one-tenth of

the total cost of the house and property, and paying an annual interest of eight per cent upon the whole until he has paid one-fourth of the total indebtedness, when his interest rate will be reduced to seven per cent. The Hihn Company has at present located about one hundred families upon these terms, and is doing a splendid work in securing homes for poor and industrious people, and developing the resources of the county.

The interests of the Hihn Company are extensive and voluminous, comprising besides the property above noted the water works of Santa Cruz, Soquel, and Capitola. A more general and definite idea of the magnitude of this firm's business may be obtained from the knowledge of the fact that their monthly expense account amounts to \$20,000.



HOME OF W. S. RODGERS, NEAR BOULDER CREEK.

Parties desiring to avail themselves of the superior inducements offered by these people will address or call in person on the Hihn Company, at their office in the city of Santa Cruz.

HOME OF W. S. RODGERS.

Herewith will be found a cut of the home of Supervisor W. S. Rodgers. Mr. Rodgers' home is in the mountains seven miles above the town of Boulder Creek. A few years ago this section of the county was undeveloped, and comparatively uninhabited. Mr. Rodgers found the country a wilderness, and has hewn out of the redwoods a pleasant home amid picturesque surroundings. He has three hundred and twenty acres, some of it the finest timber land in the county. There are not less than four million feet of merchantable lumber on the place. A few acres in orchard and vineyard attest the adaptability of this place to fruit.

PAJARO VALLEY NURSERY.

The largest and most important nursery in Santa Cruz County, and one conspicuous among the prominent nurseries of the State, is owned and conducted by Mr. James Waters, of Watsonville, a pioneer and progressive citizen of the county.

The nursery was established in 1868, and was owned by Mr. Waters and Mr. J. A. Blackburn. It then consisted of ten acres. Five or six years later Mr. Waters became sole proprietor, and he has gradually increased its acreage until it consists of forty-five acres of all kinds of nursery stock adapted to California and adjacent Territories. From twelve to fifteen thousand trees grow upon an acre, from which it will be seen that Mr. Waters is capable of supplying the stock for an orchard of considerable size.

The demand in the local trade is principally for French prune trees and for apple trees, as the Santa Cruz Mountains, and the valleys and foothills of the county, are especially adapted to the growth of these fruits. To enumerate all the different varieties of trees which are grown in this nursery would require more space than can be given in this publication. To supply this information Mr. Waters has published a descriptive catalogue, designating by title everything which he grows, and containing much practical information relative to tree planting and the culture of several kinds of fruits which are conspicuous in this county.

The special advantages which are claimed for trees from his nursery are that they are grown in the very richest soil and without irrigation. The humidity of the atmosphere makes a source of water supply adequate for the most perfect growth and development of nearly all kinds of fruit trees, and many shrubs and plants.

For the benefit of the inexperienced horticulturist, it is necessary to state that the wood of irrigated trees is firmer, that they bear transplanting better, adapt themselves to the new soil and conditions more quickly, and present a healthier and more vigorous appearance than irrigated trees.

At the fair of the Pajaro District Association of Watsonville last year, Mr. Waters had on exhibition a French prune tree, showing a growth of twelve feet in one year; and, as a further illustration of the wonderful growth of the trees of his nursery, I have heard a story of a conscientious man who, after having purchased some nursery stock, returned to Mr. Waters and informed him that he had by mistake given him three-year-old trees instead of those of a yearly growth.

Mr. Waters does an extensive business throughout the State, and has filled orders from many sections of the Pacific Coast. Any person ordering goods from him may be sure of getting what they ordered, and of fair and honorable treatment.

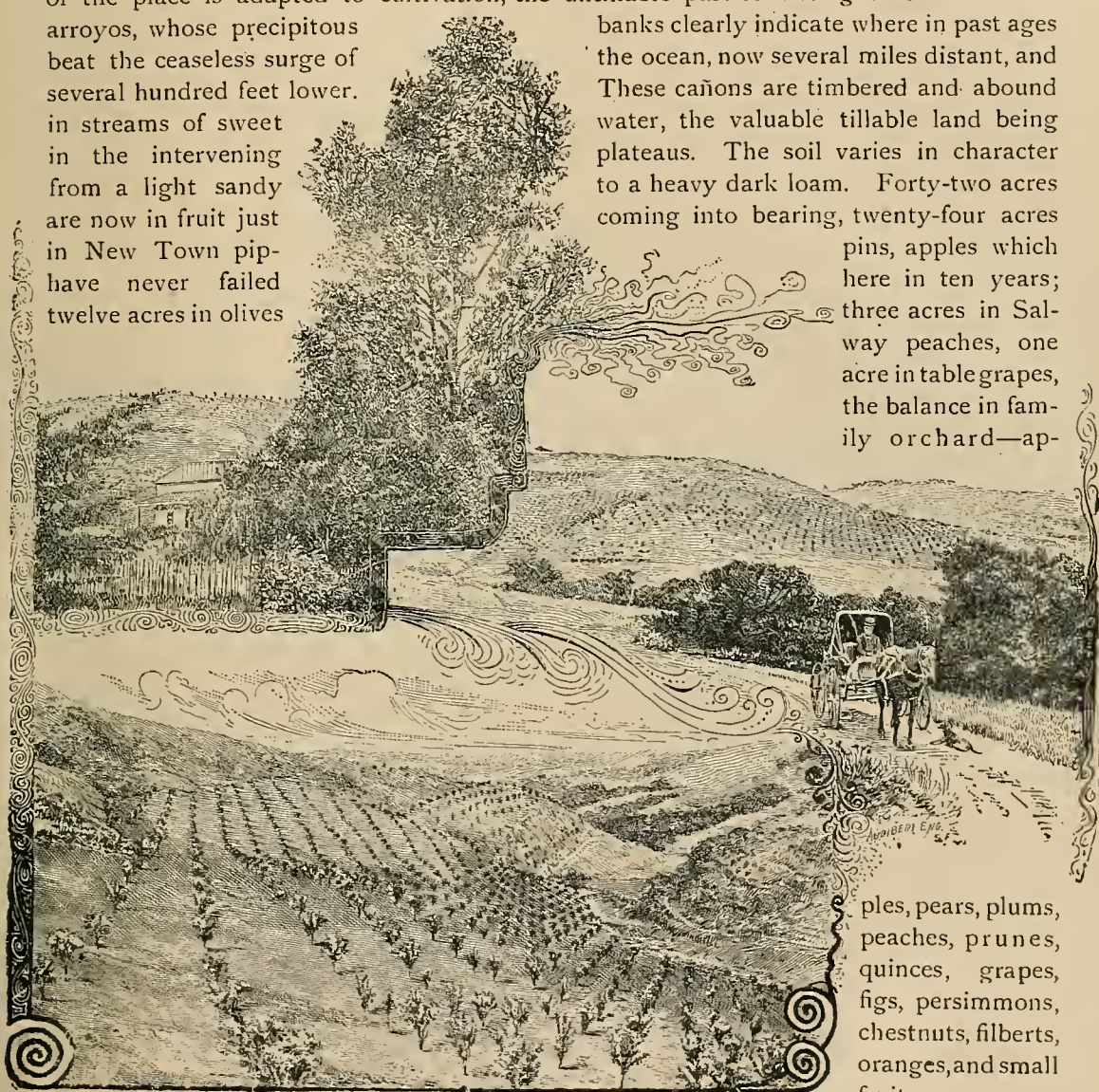
LOMA ALTA FARM.

Half a century ago the Spanish Dons of the Santa Cruz Mission and vicinity, wishing some venison as a change from their usual *carne con chilli*, might ride to the commanding hills four miles east of the mission, known to them as Loma Alta, assured here among the wild oats of finding an abundance of game; and not infrequently here was secured a grizzly, which, dragged to town and penned, awaited their next gala day, perchance to meet its fate on the long, sharp horns of some wicked-eyed bull, singled for the occasion.

This commanding Loma Alta, and the lovely slopes lying east and west from it, are now blossoming with the olive, and hanging heavy with the fruits of the orchard and the vine. Some two hundred and forty acres of open, sunny slopes and timbered cañ-

ons surrounding this, and belonging to Blakey and Humphrey Pilkington, are known as Loma Alta Farm. It is on the first tier of foothills, overlooking the Bay of Monterey, at an elevation of from three hundred and fifty to five hundred feet. About two-thirds of the place is adapted to cultivation, the untillable part consisting of barancas and arroyos, whose precipitous beat the ceaseless surge of several hundred feet lower. in streams of sweet in the intervening from a light sandy are now in fruit just in New Town pip- have never failed twelve acres in olives

banks clearly indicate where in past ages the ocean, now several miles distant, and These cañons are timbered and abound water, the valuable tillable land being plateaus. The soil varies in character to a heavy dark loam. Forty-two acres coming into bearing, twenty-four acres pins, apples which here in ten years; three acres in Salway peaches, one acre in table grapes, the balance in family orchard—ap-



LOMA ALTA FARM.

The Residence and Olive Orchard—General View of the Orchard looking North—The Lower View is of a Part of the Orchard looking South, toward the Bay.

ples, pears, plums, peaches, prunes, quinces, grapes, figs, persimmons, chestnuts, filberts, oranges, and small fruits.

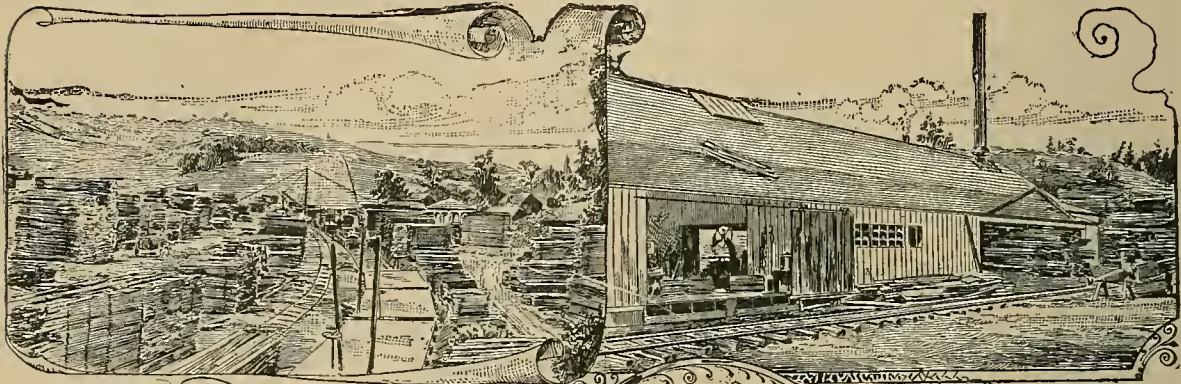
Much of this elevated and beautifully situated

farm is comparatively free from frost, and well suited for early vegetables and fruit. This property is now being placed upon the market in tracts of from twenty to one hundred acres. Each subdivision contains water, wood, and pasturage, with a large percentage of fruit land, improved and unimproved.

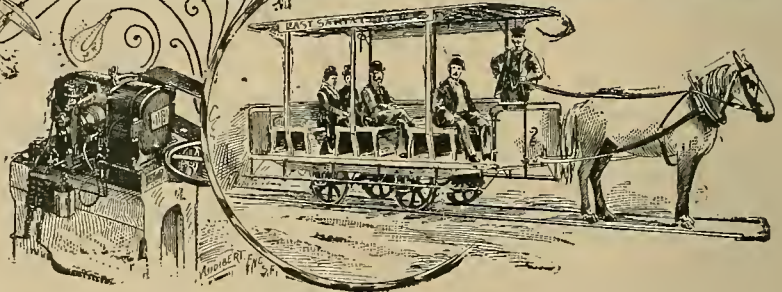
For further particulars address H. B. Pilkington, on the place, or post office box 361, Santa Cruz.

CORRALITOS WATER WORKS AND WATSONVILLE ELECTRIC LIGHT WORKS. •

Corralitos Creek furnishes Watsonville with her water supply, and the motor which generates the electricity which lights the town. The water works and the electric light works are owned by Messrs. Frank Smith and W. W. Montague, of San Francisco, and are under the immediate supervision of Mr. A. White, of Watsonville. The water is brought a distance of eight miles to the town, first being discharged into two reservoirs, about two miles from town, with a capacity of two million six hundred thousand gallons. An engraving of one of these reservoirs, with a fountain forty feet in height, is herewith presented.



At the point of diversion of water from the stream, the elevation is two hundred and ninety feet above the town; at the reservoir, ninety feet. It is conducted to the reservoir through a fifteen-inch pipe, and thence to the town through an eight-inch



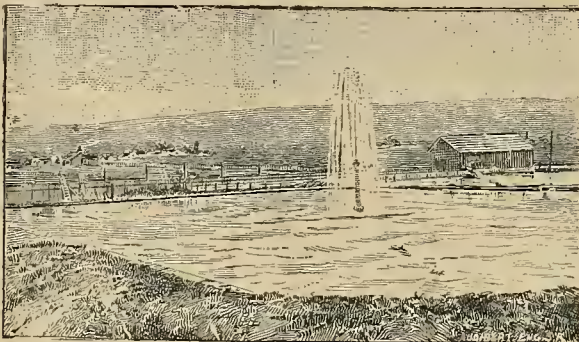
SOME INDUSTRIES OF THE COUNTY.

The Hihn Company's Lumber Yard at Aptos—Cunningham & Co.'s Planing Mill in Santa Cruz—A Car on the New East Santa Cruz Street Railway—The Santa Cruz Electric Light Works.

pipe. The works were constructed in 1878, and have since supplied the town with

water, and furnished besides water for irrigating annually about one hundred and seventy-five acres of strawberries and small fruits.

Recently Messrs. Smith & Montague have put in the Thompson-Houston Electric Light System. A Pelton wheel at the reservoir supplies the motor which runs the dynamo. The system has a capacity of three hundred and fifty lights, sixteen candle power each. The water works



RESERVOIR OF THE CORRALITOS WATER WORKS.

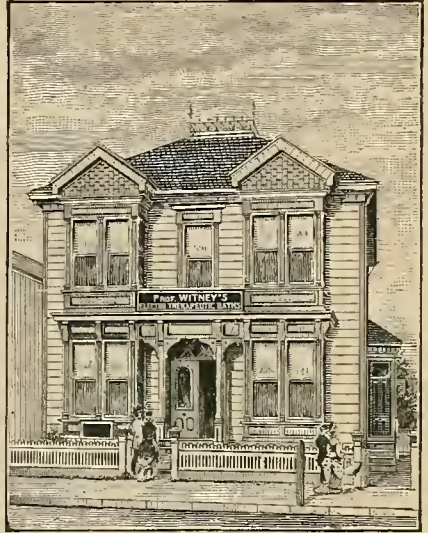
and cheap supply of incandescent light are an important feature of Watsonville.

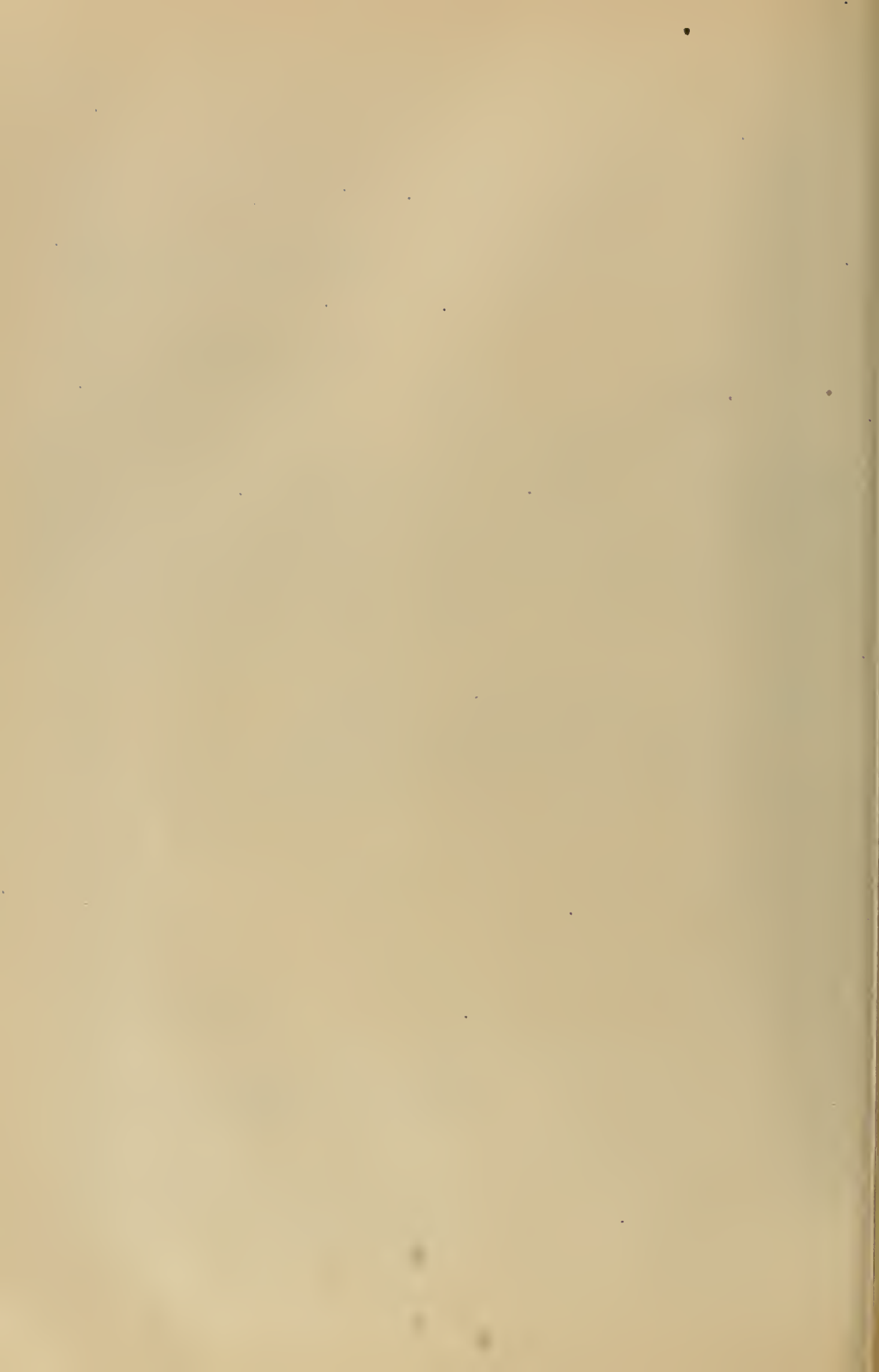
PROFESSOR WITNEY'S ELECTRO-THERAPEUTIC BATHS.

This is the electric age. The human mind, with its multifold resources, is gathering together the silent, potent forces of nature, and utilizing them to subserve human needs. It does not require a spirit of prophecy to foresee that electricity will be *the* source of light and power. To a great extent it is already. That it should be a remedial agent for some of the "ills to which flesh is heir," is theoretically in the range of possibility, and actually a demonstrated fact.

Professor C. Witney has taken advantage of the natural hygienic features of Santa Cruz, and, with the aid of thermo-electric baths scientifically administered, he has contributed much to the relief of suffering mortals. Hot water is a specific for many ailments, and its combination with electricity makes a curative agent of great efficacy in rheumatism, neuralgia, and kindred complaints.

But it is not the purpose of the writer to deliver a lecture upon this subject, but to call attention to a hygienic institution, which is not the least important of the many desirable features of Santa Cruz. Professor Witney is located on Pacific Avenue. The accompanying engraving is from a photograph of his office and residence. Circulars, with testimonials, terms of treatment, etc., furnished upon application.







DR. PIERCE B. FAGEN.
(See page 306.)

PART II.

*BIOGRAPHIES OF THE PIONEERS AND PROMINENT
CITIZENS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.*

PART II.

BIOGRAPHIES OF THE PIONEERS AND PROMINENT CITIZENS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

The compilation of the following biographical sketches has been at the expense of much time and labor. The sketches of the pioneers are not so full and complete as I desired them, but are the best that I could do under the circumstances. Many of the pioneers were so apathetic, or adverse to having a record of their struggles and trials published, that out of more than fifty circulars addressed to them, soliciting data, I received only about half a dozen replies. A few others in response to interviews have requested to be "unhonored and unsung," and I have deferred to their wishes. I make this remark because it seems necessary that some explanation should be offered why some of the biographies of members of the Pioneer Association of this county are omitted from the following pages.

I have placed considerable stress upon the biographical sketches, not so much because it is pleasant to see oneself in print, but because the biographies of the pioneers would necessarily contain much interesting history of the county.

Some scholars consider "Plutarch's Lives" the greatest book ever written, and, while the author of this volume is not a Plutarch, nor the subjects of his sketches Cæsars, Pompeys, or Alexanders, I consider the sketches of the lives of the pioneers and of pioneer times to be found herein, the most interesting feature of the book.

ELIHU ANTHONY.

No man is more prominently and closely identified with the history of Santa Cruz than is Elihu Anthony. Mr. Anthony came to California in 1847, and to Santa Cruz in 1848, since which time he has taken a leading part in the affairs of this community. He is notable as a member of the first Board of Supervisors of Santa Cruz, also as a builder of the first wharf in Santa Cruz harbor. This wharf stood where Davis & Cowell's wharf now is, and was built upon a similar plan.

Mr. Anthony owned the first iron foundry in the county, the third on the Pacific Coast, the other two being in San Francisco. This foundry made the first cast-iron plows manufactured in California. Patterns were obtained from the East in 1848, and the castings made and attached to the proper woodwork. A few iron plows had previously been imported and sold at high figures. The modern plow was then supplanting the old Mexican plow, described on another page of this work.

Mr. Anthony was in Monterey when gold was discovered in California. Specimens of the ore were sent to Monterey and subjected to chemical tests, which proved them to be the precious metal. Mr. Anthony visited the scene of the discovery at Sutter's Mill race. The miners were using picks made of wood. Elihu was a blacksmith. So he returned to his shop in Santa Cruz and began making light iron picks. The first

eight dozen of these were hauled over the mountains to Sutter's Fork by Thomas Fallon, and sold for three ounces of gold apiece—\$60 for each pick. These were the first iron picks manufactured in California.

Another enterprise in which Mr. Anthony was a pioneer was the establishment of a water system in Santa Cruz. F. A. Hihn was his partner in this undertaking. By the year 1856 the village of Santa Cruz had grown large enough to require a better water supply than wells could afford. So Hihn and Anthony brought the water from the river in pipes made of redwood logs, bored out and joined together, and stored the water in reservoirs constructed by them on the piece of land where Mr. Anthony now lives. The old reservoirs are now (1891) being filled up.

But the history of a man's life should begin with his birth. Mr. Anthony was born in New York State in the month of November, 1818. His father was a mechanic, and owned a scythe factory. In early youth Elihu was taught the blacksmith's trade, and attended school three months each year from the time he was five years old until he reached the age of thirteen. Before he was twenty-one years old he went to Michigan, where he lived two years, and when his father's family moved from New York to Indiana, Elihu followed them to that Territory. In 1838 he was married to Miss Frances Clarke, and settled down in Indiana, working at the trade he had learned when a boy. His wife died after five years. She had borne him three children, all of whom have since died.

In 1841 Mr. Anthony was converted, and united himself with the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was afterwards ordained by that church as a minister of the gospel, and for five years was a circuit preacher in Indiana and a member of North Indiana Conference.

In 1845 he was the second time married. His second wife was Miss Sarah A. Van Anda. She is of a Maryland family, that moved to Ohio in 1831, and from there to Indiana. In 1846 Mr. Anthony gave up the circuit and went to Iowa to join a company that was preparing to start the next spring across the plains to Oregon. The caravan was a large one, comprising more than one hundred ox teams. The journey was attended with the customary hardships, scarcity of water and food for stock. The only serious accident was a stampede of the cattle when the train reached North Platte. A number of the wagons were broken to pieces, and several of the emigrants injured.

After a six months' journey the emigrants reached Fort Hall, California, just south of the Oregon line. There the train divided, the greater portion going north, while Mr. Anthony and his family, with a few others, joined a party of emigrants who came along just then on their way from Oregon to the central part of California.

Mr. Anthony first went to the Santa Clara Valley, where, on the night after their arrival, his wife's second child was born. This is their son Bascom, a present resident of Santa Cruz. Mr. Anthony remained in Santa Clara but three months, and then removed to Santa Cruz. He found but five American families within the present limits of the county. He at first engaged in his trade of blacksmithing, then went into the foundry business, before mentioned, and in 1849 opened a general merchandise store, in partnership with A. A. Hecox.

Mr. Anthony is a member of the local Methodist Church, and has taken an active part in church work during his residence in Santa Cruz. He has not yet entirely retired from business life, but gives a portion of his time to his extensive property in and about the city. The Anthony Block, at the head of Pacific Avenue, was erected for him in 1848. The first building was torn down in 1875, and the present Anthony Block erected upon its site.

In 1856 Mr. Anthony, with his family, revisited the East, and his father and mother came out to California the next year. There are now a large number of Anthonys in California, relatives of the subject of this sketch, who is the pioneer of the family in this State.

In 1880 Mr. Anthony was elected to the State Legislature, and assisted in the revision of the State codes consequent upon the adoption of the new constitution.

Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Anthony, one daughter and four sons, all of whom are now living.

THOMAS CORCORAN.

This gentleman is a native of County Carlo, Ireland, and was born December 11, 1827. His father was a farmer, and emigrated to America the next year after Thomas was born. Mr. Corcoran's boyhood was spent with his father. When the Mexican War began he enlisted in the American army, and served a short time as a teamster. After the discovery of gold in California he joined the westward emigration. Mr. Corcoran's company crossed the Missouri River at Omaha in a flat boat, swimming their horses and cattle. Their pilot was Greenwood, an old Rocky Mountain guide. The captain of the train was P. B. Cornwall, since a resident of Santa Cruz. The trip was devoid of accident.

Arriving in California, Mr. Corcoran went to the Yuba River country and engaged at mining, his only implements being a butcher knife, a wooden crowbar, and a tin pan. Even with this crude apparatus he managed to take out from three to four ounces of gold per day: After he had saved about \$2,000 worth of dust, he started to visit Mart Murphy, an old acquaintance who was living on the McCozzum River, near Sacramento. On the trip his gold was stolen. His friend loaned him money to buy a new outfit and get back to the mines again, also two pack horses loaded with blankets and shoes to sell at the mines. Mr. Corcoran went this time to Woods Creek, Tuolumne County. He sold the blankets at \$75, and the shoes at \$16 a pair. In a very short time he had replaced his lost \$2,000, and had another \$2,000 with it.

From mining Mr. Corcoran went to teaming, and then engaged in general merchandise trade, at San Andreas, California, where he remained until 1865. Good success attended him in all his undertakings, and he accumulated a comfortable fortune.

Mr. Corcoran relates many interesting and amusing stories of early days. Among them may be mentioned his tale of the circumstances attending the discovery of one of the richest gold mines in Tuolumne County. Mr. Corcoran, with a number of his companions, most of them just from the Mexican War, was mining in the bed of a river, when a party of New England men came along and asked for advise as to where was the best place to dig. Now the ex-soldiers had small love for the Yankees, because the latter had opposed the war with Mexico. So they instructed the strangers to dig on top of a neighboring hill, where they told them prospects were excellent, but where they really thought was the very last place on earth that gold might be. The Yankees did as directed, to the great glee of Mr. Corcoran and his comrades. The jokers did not laugh long, however, for in a very short time the verdant strangers from Yankee-land had reached a pocket of pure gold dust, which netted them several thousand dollars apiece.

In 1853 Mr. Corcoran was united in marriage to Miss Bridget McGraw. Three children were born to them: Frank, Mary, and Hannah. His wife died in 1885. His children are now all grown.

From Calaveras County Mr. Corcoran moved to San Joaquin, and afterward to Santa Cruz. In San Joaquin he joined the society of California Pioneers, in which he still retains his membership. His life here has been one chiefly of leisure. Much of his time is devoted to crayon work and painting pictures, to which work he is very much attached, and at which he has won considerable success. Several of his pictures have been awarded premiums at the Santa Cruz County Fair, and also at the San Joaquin District Fair.

HENRY JACKSON.

Henry Jackson is a prominent citizen of Watsonville, a pioneer business man, and an earnest worker for the good of the commonwealth in which he lives.

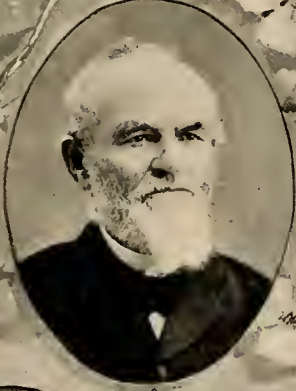
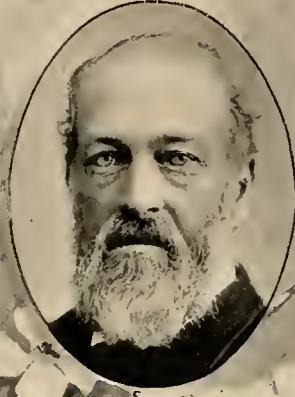
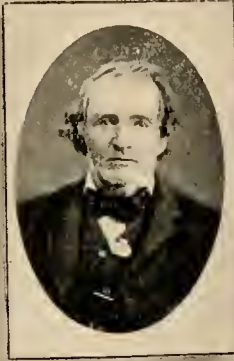
Mr. Jackson was born of English parents, in East Prussia, in the year 1829. His younger days were spent at school in his native country. At the age of eighteen years he left college and entered as an apprentice a large mercantile house, engaged in importing and exporting all sorts of goods. Here he received a thorough training, which has since been of great value to him.

In the year 1851 Mr. Jackson concluded to visit the western continent. He sailed from Germany in a vessel belonging to the firm at that time and thereafter established in San Francisco, around Cape Horn to Valdivia and Valparaiso, Chile. They were eight months on the voyage, and experienced extremely rough weather almost throughout the entire journey. After a few months in Chile he went to San Francisco, and from there to the mines on the Yuba and American Rivers. He was taken very ill while at the mines and it was a long time before he recovered sufficiently to either work or travel. In August, 1852, he determined to leave the place where he had been so sick, and started on foot to Marysville, two hundred and fifty miles away. After arriving at Marysville he took the steamer for San Francisco, where he arrived sick and penniless. He found friends who assisted him and he went to work as soon as he was able. A lucky speculation netted him a few hundred dollars, and he was on his feet once more. The doctor, however, advised him to change climate, and Mr. Jackson accordingly came to Santa Cruz. For a while he was in the employ of F. A. Hihn, and soon after engaged in partnership with Mr. Hihn in the mercantile trade, and opened the first store in Watsonville, which did a flourishing business. Shortly afterward Mr. Jackson bought out his partner's interest and conducted the business alone.

In 1855 Mr. Jackson was married to Marie Adelaide Rodriguez, a daughter of one of the earliest Spanish families in California. Thirteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jackson, and all but one are still living.

Mr. Jackson remained in the general merchandise business constantly until the year 1862, when he sold out and made a trip to Europe and England. He was gone seven months. On returning he engaged in the commission and grain business, which he has since followed, not only with financial success but with the most excellent reputation for fairness, squareness, ability, and sterling integrity.

As before mentioned, Mr. Jackson is a worker for the good of the community. His fellow-townsmen have on several occasions recognized his worth in that capacity. When the town was first incorporated he was chosen a member by the board of trustees, and has since been re-elected several times. Full of vim and progress, and yet too conservative to fall in with hasty schemes for spending the people's money, Mr. Jackson makes a most admirable officer.



PIONEERS—MEMBERS OF THE SANTA CRUZ SOCIETY.

1. F. W. LUCAS. 2. CALVIN GAULT. 3. JAMES WILLIAMSON. 4. OTTO STOESSER. 5. HENRY JACKSON.
6. WM. MCELROY. 7. THOS. J. WEEKS. 8. D. C. FARGO. 9. WILLIAM ELY.
10. J. S. MATTISON. 11. WILLIAM RENNIE.

CALVIN GAULT.

The life of Calvin Gault is that of a typical pioneer; and the vicissitudes of frontier life are aptly illustrated by the ups and downs he has experienced. Coming to California with but \$3.50 as the sum total of his wealth, he soon accumulated a fortune. One unlucky investment cut down his capital to a few hundred dollars. Beginning work as a day laborer, he saved his earnings until an opportunity for good investment was presented, the way to a competency being made clear, and his name once more stood opposite five figures on the assessment roll.

Mr. Gault lived until 1836 on his father's farm in Rutland County, Vermont, where he was born in 1814. In 1836 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Resseguire, and immigrated to Wisconsin. He was the first white man in the township where he settled. In 1849 he turned his steps still further west, and came to California. As mentioned above, he arrived here with the sum of \$3.50 in his pockets. Wages were high and he soon earned enough to engage in trading. He remained in Sacramento a few months, living in a tent on the site of the present State capitol. From Sacramento Mr. Gault proceeded to Sonora, Tuolumne County, and embarked in the merchandise trade. His capital had now increased to considerable proportions, and his business was a very active one. For five years his trade reached an annual average of \$50,000. Mr. Gault quoted to the writer a few of the prices current in those days: Eggs, \$1.00 each; chickens, \$16 each; potatoes, \$2.50 a pound; flour, \$1.00 a pound; boots, from \$12 to \$40 a pair; salt, \$1.00 a pound; saleratus, \$6.00 a pound. These values were customary in winter, when bad roads advanced freight rates to fifty cents a pound, between Stockton and Sonora. In summer, prices were correspondingly lower.

Mr. Gault went East in 1851, traveling *via* Panama, but immediately returned, at the head of a company of seventy-five men, who elected him their captain and who acted under strict military discipline. On the way he resigned his command to one of his lieutenants, and stayed in Utah two weeks to buy and sell a herd of cattle, clearing \$1,200 by the transaction.

In 1866 Mr. Gault left Sonora for Santa Cruz. He had ceased trading in merchandise and invested nearly all his money in live stock. A severe winter ensued, and when spring came his cattle were nearly all dead. About thirty poor, half-starved beasts were still alive, and the proceeds of their sale was all that remained of the money he had accumulated. Arriving at Santa Cruz he began sawing wood for George T. Bromley, the proprietor of the Pacific Ocean House, and continued at that sort of work for twelve years, saving his earnings and investing them in real estate. Santa Cruz grew from a village to a city, the property doubled, trebled, and quadrupled in value, and still kept on rising, and now Mr. Gault is one of the well-to-do, solid citizens of the town. He is still engaged in active business as a broker in real estate.

In 1874 he was the second time married, this time to Mrs. Lucy A. Phelps, of Santa Cruz. His first wife bore him five children, of whom but one survived. This is a daughter, Mrs. Benjamin Brown, a resident of Santa Cruz.

JOSHUA PARRISH.

This gentleman resides at Soquel, in this county. He came to California in 1849, and is a member of the Santa Cruz Pioneers. He was born in Ohio in 1816. At that time the Buckeye State was on the frontier, and the educational advantages of Mr. Parrish were consequently limited to the poorly-equipped schools of his time. His father

was a farmer, and the son's early life was spent under the parental roof and in assisting on the farm. After Mr. Parrish came to this State, he elected to follow the business with which he was most familiar, that of farming, in which vocation he still continues. He returned to Ohio in 1853, and was married during that year in that State. Mr. and Mrs. Parrish have been blessed with five children, all of whom are living. The following is the family record:—

Mary, aged thirty-six; Freelan, thirty-four; Winfield Scott, thirty-two; Benjamin Franklin, thirty; Annie Jane, twenty-seven.

OTIS ASHLEY.

The subject of this sketch was born July 20, 1820, in Martinsburg, Lewis County, New York. He is the son of a farmer, and obtained a limited education at the district schools. He is a California pioneer of 1846, having arrived at Johnson's Ranch, on Bear River, October 13 of that year. He drove one of the first ox teams across the plains, was six months *en route*, and was twenty days ahead of the Donner party. After arriving he stopped at the Santa Clara Mission for a while, served three months under General Fremont, and arrived in the Zyante Valley, in Santa Cruz County, March 13, 1847. He helped to build three sawmills on the San Lorenzo River. In 1848 he moved to San Jose, where he remained until June, 1856, when he returned to Zyante Valley, settled on a piece of government land on the west side of the Zyante Rancho, and built a sawmill. To quote his own language: "My occupation at that time was lumbering and defending a long and tedious lawsuit, with the alleged owners of the Zyante Rancho, which lasted twenty years. I succeeded in saving about two thousand acres for the government, but by so doing lost my place, and the proceeds of twenty years' hard labor. Other people are now enjoying the benefit of it, and I am a poor man, still working for a living."

Mr. Ashley is a member of the Sons of Temperance. He was married, December 29, 1841, to Sallie M. Mathers. Eight children have been born unto them: Sarah E., born October 4, 1845; Mary E., August 29, 1848; Orin T., April 7, 1851; Eva A., June 28, 1853; Major G., August 31, 1855; Albert O., February 25, 1858; Walter O., May 28, 1860; Joseph W., February 4, 1867.

CHARLES STEINMETZ.

Charles Steinmetz was born in Hanover, Germany, February 19, 1827. He was educated there, and also served four years' apprenticeship at the cabinet maker's trade. In 1846 he emigrated to America, coming in a Hamburg ship, the *Franklin*, which landed in New York on the 12th of September. He could not find work, and enlisted for the Mexican War in Company B First United States Artillery. The regiment proceeded immediately to Mexico; and with it Mr. Steinmetz was present and engaged in the battles of Vera Cruz, Cerra Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, and City of Mexico, besides minor engagements with the Guerrillas. After the capture of the City of Mexico by United States troops, and the consequent close of the war, he received his discharge from the army, on account of sickness, and went to New Orleans. He worked at his trade there for a while, but his health not returning, he concluded to go to Germany instead of California, which had been his intended destination. In 1850 he returned from Germany to California, making the trip direct in the Hamburg sailing vessel *Louisa*, on a six months' voyage, by way of Cape Horn. For two years he engaged in mining,

and after that embarked in the mercantile business in Nevada County. In 1857 he was married to Miss Anna Kessler, who still survives, and has born him nine children, of whom two sons and five daughters survive.

In 1866 Mr. Steinmetz visited his fatherland again, and, returning, brought with him a younger brother, who had been held as a prisoner of war by the Prussian troops after the war between Prussia and Hanover. Learning that it was the intention of the Prussian Government to force his brother into the army against which he had been recently fighting, Mr. Steinmetz determined to assist him in escaping from the country. This difficult task was successfully accomplished a very short time before the army officials came after the younger Steinmetz, to bring his parole leave to an end and impress him with the government troops. This brother is now a prominent furniture manufacturer in San Francisco. In 1868 Mr. Charles Steinmetz retired from active business and established himself in Santa Cruz. Since then he has been elected a number of times to positions of public trust. He has served seven years as trustee in the public schools of Santa Cruz school district, six years as county supervisor, and nine years as county treasurer. He is a prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity, which he joined in 1856, and also belongs to the Society of Mexican War Veterans.

Mr. Steinmetz' home is on Ocean View Avenue, and he has other extensive property in that vicinity.

HENRY UHDEN.

The Uhdens are a well-known pioneer Santa Cruz family. Henry Uhden's father, August Uhden, came here in 1856, accompanied by the members of his household. For a number of years he was a farmer near this city, and was among the most prominent men of the county. He died in Santa Cruz in the year 1862, and sleeps in an unknown grave on Escalona Heights. There are three graves together there surrounded by a paling fence. One of these is the tomb of Mr. Uhden, but which of the three it is no one can tell. In July, 1891, his wife died and was buried in the Odd Fellows' Cemetery. An effort was made to determine which of the three lonely graves on the hillside was that of the elder Uhden, so that his body might be disinterred and buried beside his wife's. But tombstones were not easily had in Santa Cruz in early days, and the identity of the dead had been intrusted to perishable wooden headboards. No one could be found who knew the graves apart, and the inquiry was sadly abandoned.

Henry Uhden, the son of the two pioneers mentioned above, was born in 1835, at Springfield, Ohio, where he attended school. After coming to Santa Cruz with his father, he has made his home here continuously. He learned the carpenter's trade and worked at it for a number of years.

When the Civil War began, Mr. Uhden enlisted among the California volunteers. His regiment was not ordered to the seat of war, but he was on duty here until peace was established.

In 1879 he abandoned his trade of carpenter, and entered the employ of the Southern Pacific Coast Railway Company, as yardmaster of the railroad wharf at Santa Cruz. Mr. Uhden was a charter member of the I. O. R. M. in Santa Cruz, and is also a member of the A. O. U. W., and a prominent member of Reynolds Post G. A. R.

Mr. Uhden has four sisters, all of whom were married to well-known Santa Cruz citizens. They are: Mrs. Caroline Leibrandt, Mrs. Charles Kaye, Mrs. E. Lukens, and Mrs. Lizzie Call.

On December 24, 1873, Mr. Uhden was married to Miss Nellie Hall. Miss Hall was a native of Salt Lake City. Mrs. Uhden is a woman of energy and ability, is a pleasant conversationalist, and very popular among a large circle of friends. She is a prominent and earnest worker in the congregation of the Christian Church, and was a prime mover in the Garfield Park project. She was also one of the organizers and the first president of Reynolds Women's Relief Corps, organized in September, 1888.

Mr. and Mrs. Uhden have four children, two sons and two daughters.

ALFRED BALDWIN.

Alfred Baldwin is a man quite prominently identified with the history of not only Santa Cruz County, but of the State of California. His birthplace was near Albany, New York, and the date of his birth 1816. While a boy, he read Lewis and Clark's tales of travels and adventures in Oregon, and was seized with a desire to go West. In 1845 he joined the emigration at Independence, Missouri. One of his main reasons for coming West was that he wished to live in a milder climate than that of the East. With this thought still in his mind, he traveled next year from Oregon to California, in company with Richard C. Kirby. They arrived at Yerba Buena in August, 1846. In 1847 Mr. Baldwin came to Santa Cruz, but returned to San Francisco the same year. There he found a party of United States recruiting officers, seeking volunteers to uphold the flag during the troublesome scenes then being enacted here. Mr. Baldwin enlisted for sixty days under Purser Watmaugh, of the sloop-of-war *Portsmouth*, he acting as captain of the company. On the expiration of his term he re-enlisted under General Fremont, who, with a troop of three hundred and forty men, embarked at San Francisco, and set sail for Los Angeles, but, meeting on the way a vessel with orders to that effect, landed at Monterey and proceeded southward overland. The movements of this little army are now a part of history.

On his second discharge from the army Mr. Baldwin began working at his trade as a shoemaker in Santa Cruz, and after a short time returned to Yerba Buena, or San Francisco. Thence he went to the mines. He was taken ill during his stay at the mines, and while convalescent superintended Peter Larsen's ranch, on the east side of the Sacramento River, now Senator Stanford's Vino ranch, for five weeks at \$100 per week, paid him by the foreman, who was impatient to go to the mines himself. Returning to San Francisco, he found that his friend Kirby had gone to Santa Cruz, and so again turned his own steps hither. During most of his residence here he has engaged in mercantile business or worked at his trade. He has several times gained and lost considerable sums of money in mining speculations, but has no great desire for riches, preferring the peace and comfort of a placid life to the feverish excitement of the speculator's existence.

In 1866 he was united in marriage with Miss Fannie Willard, a woman of great breadth of character and intellectual attainments. They have one child, Caroline Willard Baldwin, who is a member of the class of 1892 of the University of California.

WILLIAM W. WADDELL.

The man whose name appears above was for a long time one of the most prominent men of Santa Cruz County. He was a man of enlarged views, great enterprise, considerable wealth, and unerring integrity.

Mr. Waddell was born January 31, 1818, in Mason County, Kentucky, and was the

son of John T. and Eleanor Waddell. His childhood was spent mainly with his parents, and his education was obtained in his native State. In 1837 he moved to Lexington, Missouri, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and amassed a large fortune, but indorsed heavily for friends, and this placed his entire possessions in jeopardy.

In 1850 he sent to California one thousand head of cattle, which he intrusted to others, and which venture realized him nothing. At this time he had to make good his indorsements, and this took all his property, which was conveyed to his creditors.

In 1851 Mr. Waddell came to Santa Cruz County, and engaged in lumbering at Williams' Landing. Afterwards he engaged in manufacturing lumber at Rincon Mills, and subsequently on the Branciforte. In 1861 he erected a large mill on Waddell Creek, built a railroad from his mill to New Year's Point, and employed a large number of men, disbursing \$750,000 on the enterprise.

It was said of him that in all his dealings with men he never made a written contract, and that those who knew him never demanded it, his word being all that was necessary.

In 1838 Mr. Waddell was married to Elizabeth Bailey Hudson, in Kentucky. Two of their children are living, a son and a daughter. The son is a resident of Santa Clara, and the daughter, Jeannie H., is now the wife of Charles B. Younger, Esq., of Santa Cruz.

An interesting event of Mr. Waddell's life is narrated in the following letter, written by himself to his daughter:—

SAN PEDRO, April 29, 1863.

DEAR DAUGHTER: Before you receive this, you will hear by telegraph of a sad calamity, which occurred at this place on Monday afternoon, at half past four o'clock, namely, the explosion of Mr. Banning's small steamer, the *Ada Hancock*. After leaving the warehouse for the steamer *Senator*, we had proceeded about three-quarters of a mile, the wind blowing almost a gale. She had on board about forty or forty-five persons in all. I became somewhat uneasy as to our situation and placed myself on the extreme back end of the boat, which position I had occupied but a few minutes when I heard a report like a small cannon, felt a shock against my left leg, and was plunged into the water, with something over me, pressing me down. I succeeded in getting from under it and came to the top of the water about thirty feet from what had been a small steamer a minute before, but was now a mass of splinters and floating boards. I swam to the hull and got on it, as it was partly out of water, the tide not being full. I assisted a man who was hurt to get up safely. I next got a small child about two years old, which I kept wrapped up in my coat until its mother claimed and took it from me. About this time I discovered my leg was broken below the knee, and I could no longer render assistance to others. All this time I was in water up to my knees and remained so until the last boat left the wreck, which was one and a half hours from the explosion.

WILLIAM W. WADDELL.

PATRICK McALLISTER.

P. McAllister, a pioneer resident of Pajaro Valley and a member of the Santa Cruz County Pioneer Association, was born in County Derry, Ireland, March 17, 1818. He was the son of a farmer and the youngest of a family of five children. His father died when he was sixteen years old, and he managed the estate for the next three years, when he sold out to his brother and came to America, having previously married, when eighteen years of age, Margaret Cargan.

After arriving in New York he proceeded direct to Wisconsin, where he worked in the lead mines, remaining there for ten years. In 1850 he crossed the plains, leaving his wife in Wisconsin, and arrived in California on the 8th of September of that year, the day preceding the admission of the State into the Union. He immediately engaged in mining at Hangtown, on the middle fork of the American River. In the spring of 1851 he left good diggings for a Jack-o'-lantern prospect at Gold Lake. Proceeding to Sacramento with nine companions, they bought and equipped a pack train, and had got on their way as far as Shasta, on the Salmon River, when they met a great many disgusted miners returning from the new diggings. They accordingly determined not to pursue their journey further, and began prospecting in the vicinity of Shasta, in Mad Mule Cañon. Mr. McAllister struck it rich and sent for his wife. Such was the emigration from the East for California at that time that she found it impossible to secure passage by water; she came overland, and was met by her husband on the plains.

He remained in Mad Mule Cañon until the fall of 1852, when he moved to Monterey County, and purchased a farm of three hundred and eighty-six acres in the Pajaro Valley, about six miles southwest of where Watsonville now is. From that time on he engaged in farming and added to his store until now he is one of the substantial and wealthy men of this section. He owns another place of forty-five acres near Watsonville, where he now resides, besides owning four acres of land in the city of Watsonville. He is one of the organizers, a prominent stockholder, and director of the Pajaro Valley Bank. He is also one of the stockholders of the Bank of Watsonville.

Three children have been born unto them, two of whom died, the eldest, Patrick, in infancy, before they left Ireland, and Joseph, who died in infancy during their residence in Wisconsin. Maggie, the surviving daughter, was born in Wisconsin, and is now the wife of Peter Thompson, one of the prominent stock raisers and farmers of the Pajaro Valley. Although they have had fifty-five years of wedded life, Mr. and Mrs. McAllister are still in the possession of reasonable good health, and are enjoying the competence accumulated by a long life of industry and thrift.

JOHN T. PORTER.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Massachusetts. He was born at Duxbury, in 1830, and when sixteen years old started to learn the drug business. He was, however, dissuaded from this purpose by his father, who took him to Wisconsin, and employed him in assisting in his farming and sawmill operations. The father was desirous that his son should acquire a complete college education, but the young man was determined to go to the California gold mines. As his parents strongly objected, he was obliged to formulate his plans in secret. He shipped on the bark *Herculaneum* for a cruise from Boston to San Francisco. His parents did not divine his purpose until the vessel was nearly ready to sail, and then relented and bade him farewell with a blessing and a hope for his success.

It was his intention to go to the mines and remain until he had accumulated \$10,000. He went to the mines, but the \$10,000 was there of such slow growth that he determined to try some other means of earning it. He secured the contract of loading a hay bark at Stockton. That completed he went to San Francisco and was for a time engaged as buyer of supplies for the Webb Street House, and subsequently entered the employ of Thomas H. Selby & Co., whose old store and sign are on California Street near Battery, and still a landmark of the early days.



JOHN T. PORTER.
(See page 236.)

Becoming dissatisfied with his situation, and desirous to make money more rapidly, Mr. Porter engaged in the draying business. He was very successful, and in two years accumulated sufficient capital to establish a mercantile establishment in Santa Cruz County. He continued at this until 1855, and then engaged in farming. In 1856 he was elected sheriff of Santa Cruz County, to the arduous, responsible, and dangerous duties of which position he was by nature peculiarly adapted. All old residents will remember the operations of the criminal element with which Santa Cruz County was at the time infested, many of the worst characters having there taken refuge during the régime of San Francisco's last and greatest Vigilance Committee—that of 1856. Crimes against life, person, and property were prevalent, and society was at times almost disorganized. Mr. Porter's fellow-citizens recognized his courage and judgment, which he found necessary in the tasks imposed upon him, and they were not disappointed. For two terms of two years each Sheriff Porter discharged his hazardous and onerous duties, and with determination ran criminals and outlaws to earth, brought many to justice, and inspired the rest with such wholesome terror of the law that they fled to other and more promising places.

J. T. Porter next resigned his office to take the more agreeable one of collector of the port of Monterey, to which he was appointed by President Lincoln. He filled this position until 1865, and, having once more accumulated capital, he embarked in different kinds of business in various portions of the State. Very few men, and certainly no business man, has seen more of our great State than has this gentleman, who for a great part of the time was in the saddle, and many times slept in his blankets upon the prairie with the earth for his pillow, the sky for his counterpane, and the domain California for his bedroom.

In 1874 Mr. Porter was a prime mover in the organization of the Bank of Watsonville, and in 1888 was one of the founders of the Pajaro Valley Bank, of which institution he is now president and a large stockholder. About the time of his first becoming interested in banking, he removed with his family to his present residence, near Watsonville, just over the line dividing Santa Cruz and Monterey Counties. In 1859 this gentleman married Miss Fannie Cummings, which lady is a native of the Dominion of Canada, and was formerly a schoolteacher, and who has been in the truest sense of the word a wife and helpmeet. Two children have been born him, a son and daughter, now grown up. His daughter is married, and his son, Warren R. Porter, is secretary of the Loma Prieta Mill and Lumber Co., in which his father is largely interested.

Mr. Porter has always been extensively interested in real estate, has from time to time added to his landed possessions here and in other portions of California, and is now possessed of numerous parcels of land in town and country. The ground on which his residence stands, consisting of forty acres, is, of course, his own property, together with two hundred and eighty acres closely adjacent, while six hundred acres further up the beautiful Pajaro Valley, and a small ranch in another portion, all "across the river" in Monterey County, stand in his name, beside numerous other pieces in different parts of the State.

John T. Porter has thus lived in Monterey and Santa Cruz County for some thirty-five years, and, as a prominent man of means and influence, is widely known throughout this flourishing section and more distant portions of California. He has acquired a competence by honorable and continuous effort, tireless energy, and the exercise of judgment in the management of his affairs. Physically, as we have said, he is of massive build, standing fully six feet in height, and built in proportion. In manner he is plain,

frank, and outspoken, though polite and affable. His strong individuality stands prominently out, and, forming his own ideas on men and affairs, he expresses his opinions openly and forcibly, and in this and other particulars is a typical Californian.

The gentleman is a Republican in politics, and takes an active interest in the political questions of the day. He was a member of the first convention which nominated Leland Stanford for governor of California, and may usually be found at State conventions, exerting his influence for the good of the great party with which he has always affiliated.

Mr. Porter is progressive in his ideas, liberal in his views, and a generous supporter of all enterprises or projects having the advancement of the rich Pajaro Valley as an object. He is universally esteemed as an upright and desirable citizen, as a business man in business matters, and in private life as a gentleman.

WILLIAM AND SAMUEL SHORT.

Someone has observed that it is a wonder that all New England boys do not become either sailors, missionaries, or peddlers. The devout spirit of the Puritans, together with the thrifty commercial instincts for which the Yankees are famous, and the love of adventure which characterizes the descendants of the Pilgrims of the *Mayflower*, are very natural traits to youth born and raised in the rugged Northeast; and it is a fact that many of them do choose one of the three vocations in life concerning which the wonder is expressed.

It was among the Maine mountains that the Short brothers were cradled and reared. The elder, Samuel S. Short, was born at Castine, Maine, in 1821, which town was seven years later the scene of his brother's nativity. Their inherited tastes, their natural surroundings, their training and early associations, all combined to develop within them the thrifty, hardy, restless, and bold spirit that makes Yankeeland respected wherever the Yankee flag floats, or Yankee blood is known.

A life of adventure "came natural" to each of these men. As village tradesmen, or as plodding artisans, they could have been no more content than wild deer could be satisfied to live in kennels. In 1830 their father, a surveyor by profession, moved from Castine to Bangor, and engaged in business.

The elder son, Samuel S., went to sea when fourteen years old, his first voyage being on board the ship *Martha Washington*, bound from Bangor to New Orleans, and thence to Havre, France. The vessel was wrecked off Cape Cod. Although she was righted and saved, young Short did not finish the voyage, but returned home and soon afterward shipped at Middletown, Connecticut, on the schooner *Oregon*, engaged in the coasting trade. Altogether, Samuel Short followed the life of a sailor for fifteen years. He was in Florida during the Seminole War, made several voyages to Europe, and was for several years commander of the brig *Napoleon*, of New York, plying up and down the Atlantic Coast. In 1847 he was married to Miss Caroline Goddard, at Bangor, Maine.

William, the younger brother, attended school at Bangor, and engaged at work for several years in the docks and lumber yards of that city. In 1848, when he was twenty years old, and his brother twenty-seven, they fell to talking of California. The more they talked, the stronger became their determination to see for themselves the wonderful land of which so many strange things were told. Their father fitted them out for the journey, paying their passage, and providing them with food and clothing enough

to last them three years, the sons agreeing to give him half of what they should earn the first year. They sailed for California in January, 1849, in the bark *Suilote*, Captain Simpson, from Belfast, Maine. Their voyage was quite long and eventful. When they had reached the Gulf Stream, it was discovered that the drinking water on board was spoiled, and the bark was put into St. Jagôe, off the coast of Africa, to obtain a fresh supply. They also made a stop of one week at Rio Janeiro, and another at Valparaiso. Off Cape Horn the captain's son was drowned. On the 18th of July the *Suilote* entered the harbor of the Golden Gate.

The young adventurers had brought with them a canoe and a bateau. They launched their craft in San Francisco Bay, and, with all their supplies on board, set out for Stockton. Here they stored their goods; and proceeded up the San Joaquin River, in search of a promising mining location. Their first settlement was at Chapel's Ferry, whither they soon journeyed to Don Pedro's Bar, and built the first log cabin in that region. This claim did not pay very well, however, and William Short went on a prospecting tour to Horseshoe Bend, Merced River. He found "pay dirt" and was soon joined by his brother. They worked here through the winter of 1849 and the spring of 1850, taking out about \$25 a day apiece. In the early part of 1850 they moved to Mokelumne Hill, and were there when the amazingly rich lava diggings were struck which yielded for a time about one hundred pounds of pure gold a day. It was a company of Frenchmen who first struck the lava diggings. The Frenchmen became involved in a quarrel with the American miners, and so far forgot themselves as to shoot in the back an American miner named Brown. This resulted in the famous "French War" of Mokelumne Hill. About one hundred and fifty Americans gathered together and elected a man named Wade their commander. Wade appointed William Short captain of a squad to charge the French, who were intrenched behind some mining débris at the lava diggings. Captain Short led his men valiantly toward the breastworks, and was much surprised that the besieged Frenchmen fired not a shot to oppose them. Up and over the fortification swarmed the invading force, and a new surprise greeted their astonished vision. Not a Frenchman was in sight. They had all fled at the sight of the formidable force gathered to dislodge them, and behind the French breastworks Captain Short's squad found a party of American miners in undisputed possession, digging away for dear life into what seemed to be a ledge of almost solid gold. The invaders dropped their guns, drew their sheath knives, and fell upon their knees—not to pray, but to dig. Yes, to dig with their knives. Rather feeble mining implements, one might think, but somehow or other they made it pay. The two Short boys alone took out \$1,500 worth of gold in about twenty minutes.

In 1853 Samuel returned to his home in the East, and William pursued his journey still further, westward. The gold fields of Australia were his next abiding-place. He stayed there one year, and then sought a new scene of activity in South America, whence came exciting stories of rich gold deposits. This experience was a disappointment. Gold was not to be found, but yellow fever was, and Mr. Short suffered a severe attack of it at Lima. Recovering, he returned to New York in 1855, and was married the next year to Miss Sarah M. Clark, at Bangor. In 1856 he returned to California, and located in Siskiyou County, where his wife joined him in 1859. They lived seven years at Yreka, moved to Stockton in 1866, and to Santa Cruz in 1867.

William Short engaged in the butcher business at Felton, and moved again, this time to San Benito County, where he engaged in stock raising for twelve years. San Benito was a wild country, and the prevalence of grizzly bears made his life there as full

of adventure as the most restless spirit could desire. In 1882 Mr. Short retired from business, and went to spend the rest of his life in the most agreeable place he had found in all his wanderings, Santa Cruz.

Samuel Short, after returning to his home and family in 1851, lived in Maine until 1854, and then moved to Minnesota, where for six years he engaged in farming. He was never free from a desire to return to California, and started out in 1860 to cross the plains in a "prairie schooner." When he reached Denver, however, there were rumors of hostile demonstrations on the part of the Mormons, and, rather than run the gauntlet of the bloodthirsty "destroying angels," Mr. Short determined to remain at Denver, and accordingly engaged in business there. He bought cattle, and in 1861 went to Mexico to winter his stock; he went back to Denver in 1861, and in 1862 traveled into Montana, prospecting for gold.

After a long, disappointing journey, he finally located at Virginia, Nevada, where he secured a rich placer claim, and took out from \$30 to \$60 per day, single-handed. The "road agents" were then very numerous; murders and highway robberies were everyday occurrences. At least one hundred men had been robbed and killed on the road between Virginia City and Salt Lake, before the miners organized a vigilance committee and proceeded to punish the desperadoes. One of the first men to be hanged was the sheriff of the county, who was also chief among the "road agents." About forty men were hanged before the gang was broken up. Mr. Short was a prominent member of the vigilance committee, and assisted in capturing and hanging many of the highwaymen.

In 1864 Samuel returned to Maine, without having accomplished his desire to see California the second time. But in 1873 the desire overcame him, and he set out again—not in a "prairie schooner" this time, nor yet on a tedious voyage around the Horn; he came in the cars. For eight years he lived in Gilroy, and then moved to Pacific Grove. After two years' residence there, he retired from business and came to Santa Cruz, where his brother was already located. The two now reside on Ocean Street, East Santa Cruz, their fine residences almost facing each other. Fortune has smiled on the Shorts, and it is in serene comfort that they spend the autumn of their lives, enjoying the fruits of their energy, industry, and economy.

Friends they have by the score; both their wives still live; and, respected of their fellow-citizens, the two Short brothers find but few clouds in the sky which overhangs the pathway of their declining days.

DARIUS CHAPMAN FARGO.

The subject of this sketch was born in New York State in the year 1818. In 1842 he was married, at Warsaw, New York, to Miss Harriet Perkins, and two years later moved to Wisconsin. He had learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at the occupation for six years, when his attention was attracted by the stories told of the New El Dorado of the far West, and he decided to make a trip to California. Leaving his wife at home, he started from Beloit, Wisconsin, on the eighth day of April, 1850, with one companion. The two travelers rode horseback, and carried their effects on three pack horses. They parted company in Utah, and continued their journey separately. Mr. Fargo arrived at Sacramento on July 16, having been eight days more than three months on the road. His trip had not been an eventful one. He saw a great many Indians—some of them in war paint—but was not once molested. At one time, in the Carson

Valley, his supply of provisions gave out, and he was two days without food, but with this exception he endured no serious hardship.

On arriving at Sacramento, Mr. Fargo's first undertaking was the establishment of a small general merchandise store; and his first act as a citizen of the new commonwealth was to cast his ballot, on the memorable 9th of September, 1850, in favor of the annexation of California to the union of American States.

His first experience in California being a satisfactory one, Mr. Fargo resolved to make his home here, and accordingly prepared to go East and bring his wife hither. He was one of a company of fifty who chartered a ship for Realeo, Central America, intending to take passage for New York, but the vessel had ill luck, and, after a tempestuous experience of forty-two days, put in to Acapulco in distress. Here the company left the ship, and made their way, with great difficulty, to Vera Cruz *via* the City of Mexico, three of the party dying on the way. From Vera Cruz to New York was an easy voyage, and in January Mr. Fargo was at home again. Being joined by his wife, he set out again for California, this time by way of Panama. On the 26th of April, 1851, they took the steamship *Prometheus* at New York, and, after reaching and crossing the Isthmus, took the steamship *Isthmus* for San Francisco. After landing they proceeded to Sacramento, and Mr. Fargo went into business as proprietor of the National Hotel. He afterwards invested in real estate in Sacramento. In 1852 he moved to Gold Hill, Placer County, and started a store. His wife's health failing, he moved from Gold Hill to San Jose and thence to San Francisco, and in 1853 sold out and returned to New York.

He lived in New York until the winter of 1856, and then decided to come again to California. This was during the Walker War in Central America, and travel by way of the Isthmus was quite a precarious venture. Nevertheless, he traveled by the Nicaragua route; but he was the only one of the whole ship's company who got through safely. After arriving in California the third time, Mr. Fargo went into the hotel business at Alvarado, and afterwards left for the Fraser River country, in British Columbia. He started the first line of express in that region. In 1859 the Nevada mines attracted him, and he located for a short time at Virginia City, and afterwards at Carson City. He kept a lodging house at Carson City until 1865.

In 1866 he returned again to Sacramento, and in 1867 came to Santa Cruz, where he has since resided.

Mr. Fargo is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Society of California Pioneers.

He is now a widower, his wife having died in 1888. He has one son, L. L. Fargo, who was born in California, at Sacramento, and is now doing business in Santa Cruz.

HENRY FELL PARSONS.

Henry Fell Parsons was born in England in 1822. Being left an orphan, he came to America at the age of ten years. He lived in New York until he had attained his majority, and then removed to St. Louis, Missouri, where he engaged in mercantile business for several years. In 1849 Mr. Parsons came to California, making the trip with three companions. He brought with him a daguerreotype outfit, under contract with a Philadelphia firm to make views of scenery along the plains. This part of the project was abandoned, however, for it was found impossible to keep the apparatus in order while transporting it on pack saddles.

His first venture on reaching this State was to engage in mining. In the fall of 1850 he came to Santa Cruz. Following the admission of the State into the Union, and the organization of county government, he was appointed deputy by Peter Tracy, the first county clerk, and in this capacity he made out the first assessment roll of the county. For a number of years Mr. Parsons held various positions under the county government, acting at the same time as under sheriff, deputy clerk, and deputy surveyor. At the second election he was elected county treasurer. The following incidents illustrate the difference between holding office in early days and at the present time. In order to turn over to the State treasurer the funds due from Santa Cruz County, Mr. Parsons was compelled to travel on horseback to Sacramento, and carry the money on his person. The country was infested with highwaymen, and the utmost care and circumspection were but small safeguards against molestation. On a trip of this sort Mr. Parsons was warming himself at a camp fire near Alviso, and, throwing back his overcoat, accidentally displayed the sacks containing the coin, which were strapped about him. It was noticed by two hard-looking strangers who stood opposite. This circumstance was not lost upon Mr. Parsons, and as soon as possible he procured two small boxes, and transferred the money to them, intending, of course, to secrete the boxes if the strangers should follow him. He was not molested, however, and at Alviso took the steamer for San Francisco. The men who had seen the sacks of coin came aboard soon after, but Mr. Parsons had deposited the money in the purser's safe. He determined to have some sport with the suspects, so he slipped down to the fire room and filled the boxes with coal, tied them up snug, and returned to the deck, where he pretended to fall asleep while watching them. When he awoke, the boxes were gone. The two strangers wore a very sheepish expression during the rest of the journey.

Mr. Parsons may be said to have originated the name of two localities in Santa Cruz County, Watsonville and Pigeon Point. Watsonville was named by Mr. Parsons' first using the name in describing some property on which he served an attachment, and which was located on the Balsa del Pajaro, near land claimed by Watson & Gregory, under Alexander Rodrigues' title. Pigeon Point took its title from the splendid clipper ship *Carrier Pigeon*, bound from New York to San Francisco, and wrecked on the point which bears the name. At Mr. Parsons' suggestion, the master of the vessel wrote "Pigeon Point" as the date line of the letter in which he informed the owners of their loss.

Mr. Parsons is connected in various other ways with the history of the county. He planted the vines and raised the grapes from which the first wine was made in Santa Cruz County. The vines are growing yet. He also filed the first pre-emption claim on land in this county, but lost his title on account of conflicting boundaries.

In 1859 Mr. Parsons was married to Miss Emma Marwede, in San Francisco. Three other Santa Cruz pioneers, Werner Finkeldy, Ernest Kunitz, and Charles Bern, married sisters in the same family. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Parsons, of whom three are living, a son and two daughters.

Mr. Parsons has engaged in active business during most of his residence in Santa Cruz. He has now retired, but his son is at the head of the People's Transfer and Express Company of the city of Santa Cruz.

J. S. MATTISON.

One of the early pioneers of Santa Cruz County was the gentleman whose name heads this sketch. He was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1822, but left his native land

when but sixteen years of age and came to the United States, settling first in Yates County, New York. When about twenty-one years of age he went to Chicago, and assumed the duties of foreman of a large shoe factory.

In May, 1849, Mr. Mattison left Chicago for California, coming across the plains and being six months on the way. The party took what was known as the Green Horn's Cut-off, and were compelled to traverse a seventy-five-mile desert without water. They lost many cattle, but no lives.

Mr. Mattison reached Santa Cruz on Christmas day of the same year. He made this place his home for five years, engaging in the manufacture of saddles, having at the same time some mining interests in the northern part of the State. At the end of this time he returned East to Michigan City, where he remained another five years, marrying, in 1859, Miss Lila Miles. He then came to California, this time by the way of the Isthmus of Panama, and settled on a ranch some three miles from Santa Cruz, which property he had acquired during his former residence.

At this home he resided until his death, January 26, 1890. Here his two sons were born, and here his widow yet remains.

Mr. Mattison was an associate judge in 1860. He was always active in politics, being an old-time Whig, and an active Republican during the time of the Civil War. He was also prominent in church work, being an active member of the Congregational Church for many years.

JAMES WATERS.

A territorial pioneer of California and a resident of Santa Cruz County since 1855, James Waters is one of the most prominent citizens of the Pajaro Valley, where he has resided for the past thirty-two years and contributed much to the upbuilding of the town of Watsonville, the development of the adjacent country, and the general prosperity of the community. He was born October 18, 1828, in Somerset County, Maryland, and at an early age moved to Baltimore. He was educated in private schools, and while a boy clerked in a commission store. When seventeen years of age he learned the carpenter's trade, that being his father's vocation.

In June, 1849, he left for California *via* Cape Horn on the brig *Osprey*, and after a long and tedious voyage, occasioned in part by a collision at Rio Janeiro, which laid them up two months for repairs, they arrived in San Francisco February 1, 1850. He first worked at his trade of a carpenter, at a salary of \$1.00 per hour, and remained in San Francisco about one year. He was there at the time of the big fires in May and June of 1850 and 1851, and was a member of the Big Six Monumental Fire Company. In the spring of 1851 he went to the mines; returning in 1854 to San Francisco, he resumed his trade and commenced contracting. At that time the waters of the bay crossed Sansome Street, and among other work done by Mr. Waters was the raising of a hotel built upon piles on the corner of California and Sansome, where the Bank of California now stands. The money he had accumulated was deposited with the banking firm of Page, Bacon & Co., who failed in 1855. He lost several thousand dollars by them, but sold his claim for \$500, which represented his savings from the wreck.

He came to Santa Cruz this year and took charge of a sawmill, on a flat where the Santa Cruz Powder Mill now stands, but things went from bad to worse, and the few remaining dollars soon disappeared. He concluded it was useless to play against such luck, so he made no immediate effort to recoup his fortune, and for the next two

years he did nothing, devoting his time to the pleasure of hunting and fishing. In 1857 he went to Santa Cruz, and, in partnership with Thomas Beck, began active business life again, as a contractor. He struck the tide that Shakespeare refers to, and is now one of the substantial and solid business men of this county.

In 1859 he went to Pajaro Valley to rebuild the Catholic Church and parsonage, where the orphan asylum is now located. He was favorably impressed with this end of the county and located here. The year following he bought forty acres of land on the Salispuedes and planted thereon the first large orchard planted in Santa Cruz County, about two thousand trees. In the winter of 1862 the river overflowed and washed the entire orchard away. He left his ranch in disgust and subsequently sold it to the Catholic Church for \$1,500. He moved to Watsonville, and for \$450 bought two and a half acres of land between Third and Fourth Streets, upon which he built a home, where he has resided ever since. He continued to follow the business of contracting, and has built much of the town of Watsonville, and a large number of buildings in adjacent towns. He built the Abbott House and Catholic Church in Salinas, and superintended the construction of the county courthouse, of Monterey County, in that place. He erected the buildings in which are the Bank of Watsonville and the Pajaro Valley Bank, the Stoesser Block, Trafton Building, the Catholic Church in Watsonville, and a large number of private residences.

In 1867 he engaged in the nursery business with J. A. Blackburn. They commenced with a nursery of about five acres. He subsequently bought out Mr. Blackburn's interest and has gradually increased the business, until now he has fifty acres in nursery, with a market for his trees and plants in nearly every part of the Pacific Coast. He also has twenty-eight acres in strawberries, fifteen acres in orchard, and four acres in vines. A twenty-seven-acre piece of property in town is used for nursery, and also a part of a sixty-acre farm across the river in the vicinity of Pajaro. The twenty-seven-acre tract was purchased in 1884, from Captain Robert Sudden, for \$6,500, and since then he has in one season sold strawberries from this tract amounting to more than \$1,000 an acre. It is now valuable city property, and doubtless will soon be in the market as town lots, worth as many thousand dollars as he gave hundreds for it. Mr. Waters shipped the first strawberries from Watsonville to San Francisco. Besides the twenty-seven acres referred to, he owns fifty acres adjoining, which was purchased from Felipe Gonzales in 1882.

He served one term as supervisor of the county from Pajaro District, and was one of the first trustees of the town of Watsonville, which position he held for seven consecutive years. He was elected president of the Pajaro Valley Agricultural Association in 1888, and has held the position ever since. He was one of the incorporators of the Bank of Watsonville. He is a member of the Knights Templar and subordinate lodges, and has been through all the chairs of the Blue Lodge Chapter and Commandery, being a Past Master, Past High Priest, and Past Eminent Commander. Since his residence in California he has visited home but once, at the time of the Knights Templar Conclave in St. Louis, in 1886.

He was married, September 9, 1861, to Miss Malinda J. Short, of Watsonville, who came to this country with her father and mother from Illinois in 1852. Two other sisters of Mrs. Waters are married, to one Honorable Thomas Beck, and the other to J. A. Blackburn. Mr. Waters is the father of three children, only one of whom is living, Adella, who has been married and has two children.

Mr. Waters is a large man, with a broad mind and liberal ideas. He possesses



JOHN D. CHACE.
(See page 245.)

great executive ability, as is attested by the successful outcome of all his undertakings. He is a man who acts conscientiously, of quiet demeanor, and, while respected by all, is esteemed most by those who know him best. To such pioneers and builders of the commonwealth does California owe her fame, her true worth, and exalted position in the sisterhood of States.

HENRY RICE.

Henry Rice, ex-county judge, ex-assemblyman, pioneer, and a native of South Carolina, was born May 2, 1810.

Judge Rice came with his family to California in 1852, crossing the plains in an ox team, and soon settled in Santa Cruz. For many years Judge Rice was a prominent figure in the political and other affairs of Santa Cruz County. He was second judge of the county and represented it in the State Assembly in 1876. At this time he originated the well-known "Rice Free Bill," which for many years regulated the salaries of the officers of this county. When he retired from active political and business life, he assumed charge of a fine ranch in Blackburn Gulch, where, until his death, he and Mrs. Rice kept a comfortable and hospitable home, often gathering their old friends about them to interchange reminiscences of early days.

Judge Rice died at his home September 29, 1889, being in the eightieth year of his age. He was a gentleman of the old school, strong in his likes and dislikes, and was a power in the local politics of Santa Cruz County.

JOHN D. CHACE.

A few years hence the California pioneers will live only in history. Since the author of this volume first laid his pen to the task, several of the pioneers of this county have joined the silent majority, among them he whose name heads this sketch.

He was a friend of the publisher, and his influence and patronage were by no means a small contribution toward the success of the undertaking. While feeling the inevitable sorrow for the abrupt termination of a life that promised many years of usefulness, I am glad to have this opportunity of offering a tribute to his worth.

His was an eventful life, with more than the ordinary vicissitudes usually attending those whose best and most active years are spent upon the frontier. He possessed abundance of pluck and perseverance—qualities necessary to success in the early days of California.

Mr. Chace was born at the village of Hamden, among the rugged hills of Delaware County, New York, on the twenty-ninth day of March, 1829. His father was a farmer, and he was reared to the same vocation, and educated in the public schools of his native village. During his youth he also worked in a woolen factory, and before he was nineteen years old was foreman of twenty men. In 1850, while yet a boy, he started for the gold mines of California. He traveled *via* the Isthmus of Panama, and on August 25, 1850, he landed from the steamer *Republic* on the shore of San Francisco Bay. He brought with him a capital of \$100, and it was his intention to remain in California until his savings should aggregate \$2,000 or \$3,000, and then to return home. Had his first undertakings been successful, it is likely that this purpose would have been fulfilled, and the people of Santa Cruz would have been deprived of many of the advantages that have resulted from his residence among them. But he had bad luck in the mines, and it took him so long to accumulate the sum he had counted on taking home with him that he learned to like California, and determined to make his home here.

He soon left the mines and went to work for Stone, Baker & Co., driving cattle for \$125 a month. This and similar occupations employed him for four years, in different parts of the State. In 1855 he came to Santa Cruz. His first venture was to rent Williams' lumber mill, for which he paid \$400 a month for two years, during which time he cut eleven million feet of timber.

In 1862 he went to Virginia City as foreman for the Cole Gold and Silver Mining Company, of which Leland Stanford was at that time president. Resigning after one year's service there, he went to Coso, Inyo County, for the Josephine Gold and Silver Mining Company, taking charge of their mill at the salary of \$200 a month. After several months he resigned and went to the Reese River country, where he identified himself with the Ontario Mining Company. Six months afterward he returned to Santa Cruz, and in 1864 he bought a team and engaged in the draying and transfer business. Next year he sold out and bought a half interest in a butcher business, with A. L. Rountree as a partner. From this grew the leading butcher business in Santa Cruz, known as the Washington Market, and now under the control of the Butchers' Union. He continued in this business from 1864 until the time of his death, with a short intermission at the time the Butchers' Union was organized.

Mr. Chace's business abilities were of the highest order, and all of his later undertakings were successful. Not alone to his own welfare did he devote his energies, however; he was a man of rare public spirit. His personality was highly influential in shaping the affairs and determining the character of the city of Santa Cruz. In his official acts, and in private life, he was a man who could always be depended upon to do his share for the promotion of any scheme for the public good. His name generally stood at the head of subscription lists when money was needed, and his voice was always heard and heeded when public affairs were under discussion.

He served twelve years as school trustee in Santa Cruz. He never sought that office, or any other, but accepted it at the solicitation of his fellow-townsmen, who had unbounded confidence in his ability and integrity. During his long service in this capacity he did much to bring the schools of Santa Cruz to their present high standard of excellence.

In 1880 Mr. Chace was elected mayor of the city. The record of his official career in this position is an eloquent tribute to the worth of the man. Time and time again was he the recipient of handsome tributes from the public press, from his fellow-citizens, and from visitors to Santa Cruz. During his administration many innovations were made that have since become leading features of local life. It was he who first secured the military encampments for Santa Cruz, and instituted the custom of inviting and entertaining military and civic organizations. The visit of the Knights Templar during his administration will ever remain a notable occasion in Santa Cruz history.

In 1882 he was re-elected mayor, this time without opposition. Up to this time he was the only man to be honored by re-election as the city's chief magistrate. His second administration was accorded the same favor that his first had found.

Mr. Chace was also prominent in several orders, notably the Knights Templar, the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and the Order of Red Men.

On the 10th of December, 1859, Mr. Chace was married, at Santa Cruz, to Miss Elizabeth Liddell, a native of Chatsworth, England, whose family had sailed around Cape Horn to California when she was thirteen years of age. Mrs. Chace is a most estimable lady, whose character formed a fitting supplement to the able qualities of her husband. She now lives with her unmarried children in the handsome family residence, at the corner of Walnut Avenue and Mission Street, in the city of Santa Cruz.

Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Chace, of whom eight now survive. Their names are as follows, stated in the order of their ages: John R., Frank, Hattie E., Elliot G., Minnie Eloise, Jennie Gertrude, Charles Hall, George Carlisle, Bertram Scott, and Mabelle Helen. Frank and George are the two who have died.

Mr. Chace's life covered a little more than sixty years. His feet had traveled many a weary mile, and his hands done many a noble deed for his fellows. On the rough shores of the Atlantic he had many friends, and here in Santa Cruz his death was regarded as a public calamity. It was on the 1st of September, 1890, that the fatal sickness fell upon him. For two weeks he suffered, while all Santa Cruz watched and listened with anxiety. At last, on the 14th of the month, death touched his tired heart, and he sank to rest. On the day of his funeral, business was suspended in Santa Cruz; the merchants closed their doors, and the citizens, in sorrowing concourse, joined in the last sad honors, and laid his body to rest in the city he had loved so well, and whose people are still proud to honor his name.

ALFRED JOHN JENNINGS.

An Englishman and member of the Pioneer Association of Santa Cruz County, an old and prominent citizen, a genial and jolly good fellow, full of joke, wit, and repartee, A. J. Jennings is a conspicuous and prominent character of the county, having been long identified with its interests, serving as sheriff since 1888, to which office he was first elected by a majority of five hundred and forty-seven out of a total of three thousand.

He was born in London March 13, 1831. He left the country of his nativity when an infant and became a citizen of the United States by virtue of the naturalization of his father. His father was a machinist and located in New York, at which place Alfred received his education. The gold fever of 1849 brought him to California from Baltimore, *via* Cape Horn, on the bark *Maria*. An eventful feature of the trip was shortage of water, the passengers being limited to a pint a day for three weeks. The bark put in at the Sandwich Islands for water, and ultimately arrived in port at San Francisco at 4 P. M., December 31, 1849. So Mr. Jennings is a pioneer of 1849 by the grace of eight hours.

At the date of the young man's arrival his wealth consisted of just \$60. His first venture was to take a vessel and commence boating on the Sacramento River. In eighteen months he made about \$5,000, went to the mines, and shared the fate of most miners—got broke. In 1859 he came to Watsonville, and in 1863 and 1864 he sacked his hay in order to be able to haul it, as he was then engaged in his only farming experience. He engaged in the mercantile business in Watsonville, run a brick yard, the first in town, and served the same city in the capacity of constable and undersheriff. In 1882 he went to Aptos and kept a general merchandise store, was postmaster, etc. He was residing at this place when his county called him to the shades of the courthouse, where he has since made it hot for evil doers, and presides as becomes a popular host over the Hotel de County.

He joined the Pioneers ten years ago, and has passed through all the chairs of I. O. O. F., Encampment, and Workmen. He was married, in 1855, to Sarah J. Ladd, of Sacramento, and has five sons: Henry Everett, John Sanford, Charles Nelson, Alfred Thomas, and Ernest.

A little episode of Mr. Jennings' life, illustrative of his character, will not be amiss in this connection. When in Coulterville, in Mariposa County, in 1850, he was requested

to teach a school. After reluctantly accepting the position it was necessary he should pass an examination. One of the directors said to him:—

“I am not competent to examine you. Old — is competent, but he is drunk all the time, and the other director don't know B from a bull's foot.”

Mr. Jennings suggested that the best way out of this difficulty was that a committee be appointed to pass upon his qualifications. The committee selected consisted of Ed Bell, the county clerk, and Tom Long, a tall, dignified lawyer. Jennings said that he was timid and modest when he entered their presence, a virtue which, by the way, still clings to him, and has deprived him of many of the good things of this life. Bell said to him, “How much is two and one-half times two and one-half.” A correct solution was given, whereupon Mr. Bell said, “That is all, I pass you.” Long arose and, in a solemn and impressive manner, said: “Young man, do you realize the serious and awful responsibility you are assuming? Are you aware of the fact that you are possibly developing and instructing the minds of the future congressmen of the United States, yea, possibly the President of the United States?” And, after continuing in this strain for several minutes, during which time Mr. Jennings' perturbations nearly overcame him, he said: “Now I am about to propound to you a question upon the correct solution of which, and the proper answer to which, depends whether or not I give you my sanction to take the important step which you contemplate;” and, after a rhetorical pause, during which time Jennings' heart beats rose to one hundred and eighty a minute, he continued, with marked solemnity, “Young man, have you money enough in your breeches pocket to pay for whisky for three?” The answer being affirmative, they all took a drink, the examination was concluded, and Jennings took charge of the school.

While much more might be added in regard to the subject of this sketch, who is well and favorably known to every citizen of this county, space, the printer's Nemesis, forbids. But, at the risk of displeasing him, I venture to say that there are few men who are so universally liked, and whose conduct has so universally commended itself to the good opinion of the public.

JAMES KING.

James King, a California pioneer and member of the Santa Cruz County Association, was born in Boone County, Missouri, March 1, 1822. He crossed the plains in 1849, arriving in Sacramento September 16 of that year. He did not go into the mines, but engaged in cattle raising for a number of years in the Santa Cruz Mountains.

He is at present a resident of the city of Santa Cruz, holding the position of pound-master.

JOHN H. BROWN.

This gentleman is a California pioneer of 1843. He was born in Devonshire, City of Exeter, England, December 21, 1810. He came to New York at the age of eighteen years. His father was a stationer. He has been a storekeeper in New York and Cincinnati. He started westward in the latter part of the '30's, and stopped four years in the Cherokee nation, arriving in California, as above noted, in 1843. In 1845 he was engaged in the hotel business at Yerba Buena. From 1846 to 1850 he kept the Portsmouth House, Brown Hotel, City Hotel, and the Parker House. He came to Santa Cruz in the latter part of 1850, first engaging in farming, and has been identified with the county in many ways since.



FRANK W. ELY.
(See page 314.)

W. H. GREENE.

W. H. Greene is a native of Falmouth, Massachusetts, where he was born June 18, 1829. He left his native home in August, 1849, in the schooner *Twin Brothers*, bound for the gold fields of California, and, after sailing around Cape Horn, arrived in San Francisco March 2, 1850. The schooner was sold, and, in company with three of his companions, he went to the mines, where he remained for eighteen months, when he came to Santa Cruz County, which has been his home since. He spent fourteen years of his subsequent life driving stage in various parts of the State. He resides in Soquel and follows his trade of a mason.

NELSON TAYLOR.

Nelson Taylor was born of good New England stock in Trumansburg, Tompkins County, New York, April 11, 1811—the second of a family of twelve children. He was sent to school before he could remember, and continued to go, summer and winter, until he was fourteen, when he learned the tanner's trade in his father's tannery, attending school in winter only, until he was well versed in the three R's and the two G's.

When he reached the age of twenty-one he started out in the world to seek his fortune with \$6.00 in his pocket. He worked at his trade in several towns and then went to Rochester. The cholera broke out in that city about that time and Mr. Taylor returned home. During the winter of 1832-33 he taught school and "boarded round." In the spring of 1833 he started out again, working at his trade in Auburn for several months, then going to New York. Not finding employment there, he went to Philadelphia, where he remained until 1834, then went to Ohio. He taught school in Norwald, Huron County, where he had relatives living. In the spring he went to Michigan and taught school near Tecumseh. In 1836 he bought an interest in a book store there, also kept books for a merchant. He traveled about for some time and finally brought up at home, where he remained for two years assisting his father, when he started out again, stopping at Tecumseh, clerking there and in Hillsdale and Lima, Indiana, till the gold fever broke out in California. In the fall of 1849 he started for California *via* Panama. The passage to San Francisco was sixty-nine days. He arrived in San Francisco February 21, 1850. He went immediately to the mines with a party of ten from Bangor, Maine, traveling on foot from Sacramento to Coloma. He engaged in mining on a creek near the town for several weeks, making one ounce a day. He spent the summer mining on the American River with poor success, and in October left the mines in disgust, went to San Francisco, and then to Santa Cruz, arriving there in the spring of 1851.

The first summer he raised onions on part of the Major's Tract. The next season he farmed with Dr. T. L. Andrews in a valley back of Mrs. Farnham's place, now Alex Russel's. The next year he farmed on Hames and Daubenbiss' ranch, near Soquel. He next clerked in the Anthony store while Mr. Anthony went East. His next venture was to purchase an interest with Peter Warner in the Rountree place. He was married in October, 1857. He sold his interest in the ranch and rented the adobe house and land around it, then owned by Raphael Castro, now owned by Mrs. Boston. In 1860 he bought Raphael Castro's alcalde grant, on what is now known as Bay Street. In 1863 he was elected county assessor, serving five terms, but declined further nomination. He remained on his place on Bay Street until 1885, when he sold it and bought a lot and built a house on St. Lawrence Street, Mission Hill, where he probably will remain until he passes over the river.

JOSEPH PELESSIER.

Joseph Pelessier was born in Paris, March 20, 1828. He left France in 1844, in the ship *Ferdinand*, for Van Diemen's Land. From Van Diemen's Land he came to what is now San Francisco Bay, landing at Sausalito on December 25, 1845. He then went to Yerba Buena and remained about a month, when he was arrested and imprisoned as a deserter from the ship *Ferdinand*. He was compelled to labor and earn money enough to pay for citizen's papers, when he was released. From there he worked his way up the Sacramento River in a schooner belonging to Captain Sutter, stopping at Sutter's Fort. He was employed by Captain Sutter to freight wheat to Yerba Buena, and load the same on a Russian ship which was in the bay. He left the schooner and went from Yerba Buena to Sausalito, making his way to Sonoma on foot, by way of San Rafael.

He made the acquaintance of a Canadian Frenchman by the name of Bolyer, to whom he applied for employment. He was recommended to some trappers from Oregon. They were pleased to have him join them. They dressed him in buckskin, and he accompanied them to the Russian River, killing elk and deer for their hides. On his return there were rumors of war with the United States, which caused great excitement in California. He was in the employ of Salvador Vallejo when Captain Brackett came to Sonoma with thirty regulars and took possession of the quarters. His services were offered and accepted. He remained with the captain for several months, when he went back to Vallejo, where he remained until the spring of 1847. At this time he was appointed constable, which position he held until 1848. He then went to the mines, was one of the first at Mormon Camp. He found plenty of gold and sold \$1,000 worth for \$6.00 an ounce in Sacramento. He remained in the mines until 1849, when he was taken down with rheumatism. He went back to Sonoma, entering the employ of Vallejo for the third time, farming his ranch until 1860.

In June, 1852, he married Vallejo's daughter. They had four children. In the fall of 1860 he moved to Pajaro, where he lost his wife in 1863, when he again went to the mines, remaining three years, and losing all he had, when he returned to Pajaro.

In May, 1866, he married Anita Estrada, daughter of Santiago Estrada, of Monterey. They have eight children. Mr. Pelessier is at present residing in Pajaro Valley.

E. G. PECK.

E. G. Peck was born in the town of Brownsville, Jefferson County, New York, in 1828. He resided on a farm until 1850, when, in company with a number of friends, he crossed the plains to California, arriving at a little camp near Placerville September 7, 1850. He boarded a freight team for Sacramento, where he remained for several days, returning to the mines with a load of provisions. As he had no money with which to purchase mining tools, he went to work for a Frenchman for \$2.00 a day, boarding himself and earning for his employer \$50 a day. He made \$10 a day after his employer left, working the tailings of the mine. Mr. Peck is frequently reminded of this when he hears politicians declare, as many of them do, that protected industry is the all-important necessity of the laborer. Said he: "If the industry of that Frenchman could have been protected, so as to give him \$75 a day, instead of \$50, I have no reason to believe it would have made any difference with my wages." He worked at mining in different places, then at farming, until 1857, when he returned East, intending to make that his permanent home.

Mr. Peck was married in 1859, remaining East seven years; leaving on account of ill health, he returned to California, where he spent two years. At the end of this period he again turned his face eastward, thinking this time he would be contented to remain, but in 1871 decided that he could not endure the severe winters, and resolved to emigrate to this favored land, bringing his family, consisting of his wife, four children, and aged father. He settled near Soquel soon after reaching his journey's end, where he now resides.

L. B. AUSTIN.

L. B. Austin was born February 20, 1819, in Addison County, Vermont. His father, Francis Brown Austin, was a native of New Hampshire. His mother, Eleanor Whitten, was also a native of New Hampshire.

In 1833 the family moved to Oswego, New York, where they remained until 1838. In the spring of 1838 they moved to Indiana. In 1840 he went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained for two years. In 1842 he went to Iowa, where he engaged in the furniture business, in the city of Burlington, remaining until 1849. He left Burlington with Captain Henry Niles' company for California. At St. Joseph the company received additions and thoroughly organized. They had no serious trouble with the Indians, and at Humboldt the company disbanded.

He entered California August 16, 1849, through Bear Valley, passing Donner Lake, which had so recently been the scene of the Donner party's sufferings. Hearing that carpenters were in great demand at Fremont, Yolo County, he went there. In May, 1851, he went to Nevada County, where he remained until 1868, when he went to Hollister. In 1874 he moved to Monterey, and in 1877 came to Santa Cruz.

R. A. MCKEAN.

R. A. McKean was born on Big River, Jefferson County, Missouri, September 24, 1829. He came across the plains with an ox team in 1850. Crossing the Missouri line on May 11 he arrived at a place called Ringold, near Weaver Creek, El Dorado County, California, August 16, 1850. He mined in El Dorado and Amador Counties until the summer of 1854, when he went to San Joaquin County, being the possessor of \$2,000 in gold and a horse worth \$900. He engaged in farming until 1854, when he left with a span of Mustangs and \$300 in debt, locating in Mariposa, where he engaged in teaming, which he followed for one year, when he sold his team and went back to San Joaquin, where he turned his attention to stock raising, and in 1858 went to Russian River, remaining but one year, when he came back again to San Joaquin. On the 15th of February, 1859, he married Mary C. Dibble, daughter of P. Dibble. He followed the dairying business for one year, when he leased Legget's Ferry, on the San Joaquin River, which he ran until 1864. He sold eighty head of cattle for \$40, some of them having cost him \$80 a head. He went to Amador County, and for two years farmed and raised fruit, coming to Santa Cruz in 1866, where he teamed until the spring of 1868, when he left for Adamsville, on the Tuolumne River. He bought and ran a ferry for two years here, and pre-empted and paid for one hundred and sixty acres of land, but left it, as the title was not perfect. In 1871 he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of timber land in Santa Cruz County, near the town of Glenwood, where he has followed the business of getting out split lumber.

EDWARD LAURENCE WILLIAMS.

In "Bancroft's History of California" reference is made to the lack of interest taken by the people to-day in matters pertaining to the early history of this country; but as a notable exception to this fact the names of two persons are mentioned, both of whom are distinguished for the interest they have taken in historical matters, and for the effort they have manifested in collating and putting into shape data of great importance and interest to the historian of to-day and the future reader of history. According to Bancroft, one of these gentlemen is a Mr. Wilson of this county.

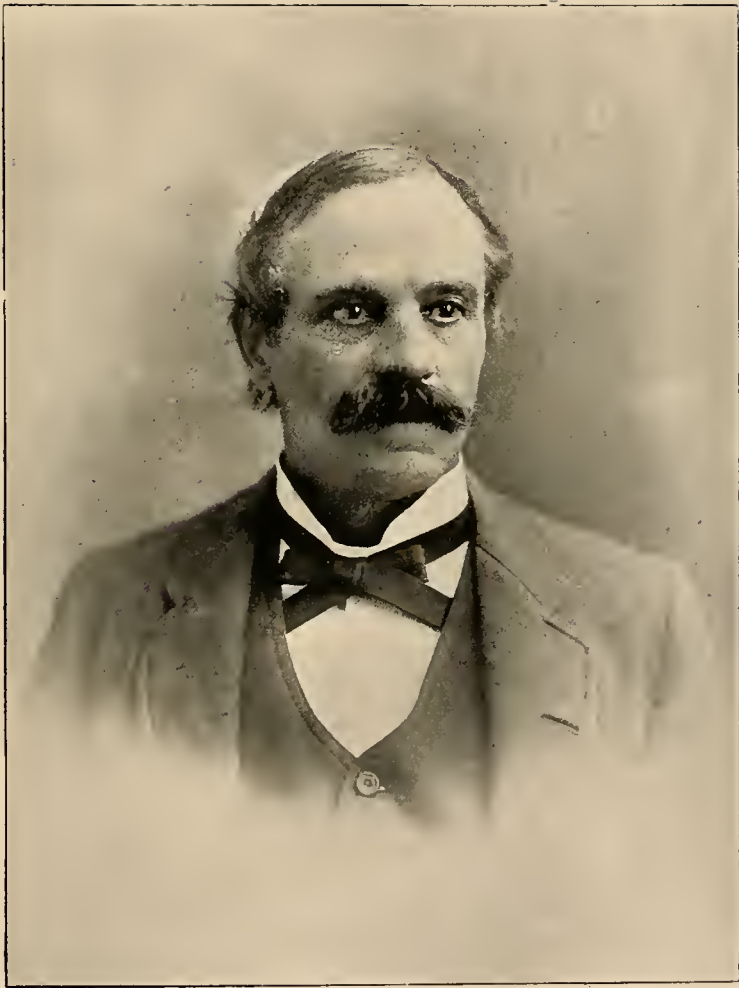
O fame, where is thy garland! The Santa Cruz Mr. Wilson, unknown to his contemporaries, is none other than the gentleman whose name heads this sketch, Mr. E. L. Williams, whose labor is quoted and used by Bancroft, and he then gives credit to Mr. Wilson of Santa Cruz. Such a blunder of the types, or stupidity of the writer, makes us lose faith in the assertion of Shakespeare, that there is nothing in a name, or that "a rose by any other name would smell as sweet," but E. L. Williams as a Mr. Wilson would—

"Go down to the dust from which he sprung unwept, unhonored, and unsung."

Mr. Williams has always taken a great interest in historical matters, and, being thoroughly equipped for research among the old Spanish records, with a comprehensive knowledge of the Spanish language, it can be readily seen how his tastes and inclinations have enabled him to accumulate a vast quantity of valuable and interesting data. Much of this pertaining and leading up to the history of Santa Cruz County has been imbedded in an article in this volume entitled "Peeps into the Past." And for much other matter relating to the history of Santa Cruz County, I am indebted to him.

He was born in Philadelphia, July 7, 1826, and is the posthumous son of a merchant. His folks moved to New York when he was quite small, at which place, in public school No. 12, on Sixteenth Street, he received his education. When ten years of age he secured a position as boy in the store of Henry Haight, on the corner of Christopher and Hudson Streets, New York. His next situation was with F. E. Hutton, a broker, at No. 56 Wall Street, where he saw "horsewhipped" James G. Bennett, the father of the present editor of the New York *Herald*. He afterwards entered the employ of a drug-broker, by the name of Isaac Lohman. His last situation as a boy was with Tracy Irwin & Co., at No. 10 Maiden Lane, where he remained until August, 1849; at that time he was assistant bookkeeper, but resigned his position to come to California. His trip to this country was by way of Chagres River and Isthmus of Panama. He arrived at Monterey, his point of destination, December 26, 1849, and immediately went into the general merchandise business with Joseph Boston. In 1852, in connection with Edmund Jones and Joseph Boston, he opened a branch store in Santa Cruz. The building they erected and used as a store was then the only stone building on the west side of Willow Street, now Pacific Avenue, and is yet standing, being occupied by the Butchers' Union. The business of this store was wound up in 1854, and he returned to Monterey, where he was county clerk and deputy for six years. In 1860 he came again to Santa Cruz County, and lived for a while in Watsonville, studying law in the office of R. F. Peckham, who was afterward county judge of Santa Cruz County. He came to Santa Cruz in 1862, and has resided here ever since.

During his residence in this county, since 1862, he has served in a number of official capacities. He was undersheriff for three years, when Charles Kemp was sheriff. He was deputy county clerk under Albert Brown for two years. In 1867 he was



EDWARD L. WILLIAMS.
(See page 252.)

appointed deputy assessor of internal revenue; later, deputy collector of internal revenue, having in charge the counties of San Mateo, Santa Clara, San Benito, Monterey, and Santa Cruz. He retained this position until the election of Cleveland, and has since then been engaged in the abstract and title business, and as a real-estate and insurance broker.

He was married, July 7, 1856, to Miss Narcisa Watson, daughter of James Watson, a prominent citizen of early California, who came here from Valparaiso in 1822. Something about this gentleman, although a digression, is of sufficient general interest to justify its introduction here. James Watson was born in London, of English parents, and was employed as a clerk by James Begg & Company, English merchants, at Valparaiso. This firm took a contract with the Peruvian Navy to supply them with beef, packed and salted. Accordingly, in 1822 Mr. Watson, James McKinley, W. E. P. Hartnell, and David Spence came to California for the purpose of obtaining the meat to enable the firm to comply with its contract. Sheds and salting works were put up on the Rancho Corralitos, in Santa Cruz County, they having brought in the vessel with them from Valparaiso the shooks with which to make their barrels in which the meat was to be packed. Beeves were slaughtered on the Rancho Corralitos, belonging to Jose Amesti, and the meat salted, packed in brine, and conveyed to Aptos Landing, where it was put on board a vessel bound for Chile. Upon the arrival of the vessel at its destination it was found that the meat had spoiled, and the firm of James Begg & Company was compelled to go out of business. Their employes remained in this country, and Mr. Watson opened a store in Monterey, where, during the booming times incidental to the discovery of gold, he accumulated a fortune and purchased the Rancho San Benito, thirty miles south of Soledad, which he stocked with cattle, and where he died, in 1859.

To Mr. and Mrs. Williams eleven children have been born, viz.: Edward C., aged thirty-six, at the present time postmaster of Santa Cruz; Charles E., aged thirty-four, now employed by the F. A. Hihn Company as clerk; Laurence E., aged twenty-five, manager of an Oakland drug store; Lewis G., aged twenty-three, who is working in the office of the county surveyor and learning surveying; Helen M., aged eighteen, residing with her parents. The other six children died in infancy or early childhood. Mr. Williams is a member of the Santa Cruz Pioneer Association and of the Masonic Fraternity, being the oldest Mason in membership, belonging to Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 38. He also belongs to Santa Cruz Chapter, No. 38.

JAMES WILLIAMSON.

James Williamson is the pioneer partner of the firm of Williamson & Garrett, wholesale and retail dealers in general merchandise in the city of Santa Cruz.

Mr. Williamson was born in Dumfrieshire, Scotland, in 1820. He lived in Scotland until he was twenty-nine years old, and then, on the twenty-third day of April, 1849, on the schooner *Pera*, left his native land for the western coast of America. The vessel on which he sailed called at Gibraltar, at the Islands of St. Catherine, and also at Valparaiso and in December, 1849, landed him in San Francisco. Soon after his arrival in California Mr. Williamson went to the Southern California mines, and in June of 1850 journeyed north to the mines on the Yuba River. He followed the business of mining with variable success until the year 1866, and then engaged in the mercantile business in the town of Marysville. Here he continued until 1876, and then removed to San Francisco, and after six years' residence there came to Santa Cruz, where he has ever since made his home, and ever intends to.

PHILIP H. DEVOLL.

Of all the inhabitants of Santa Cruz, Philip H. Devoll was probably the first to come to the Pacific Coast. In 1830, when he first landed here, there were no Americans living in Santa Cruz County. A few Spaniards and Mexicans comprised the entire population, excepting the aborigines. Wonderful indeed are the changes that have passed over this land since Mr. Devoll first saw it.

Mr. Devoll is a native of Westport, Massachusetts, and was born February 17, 1810. He received but scanty schooling, and left home in his tenth year, to make his own living. He worked for a while at farm labor, to which he had been born and bred, and then took to the sea. After several short voyages, he started in his seventeenth year for a three-year whaling cruise in the Pacific Ocean, on the ship *Phæbe Ann*, of New Bedford, Massachusetts; and during this trip he kept a daily diary. He relates that at the beginning of the cruise he was supplied with a small cask of rum and a box of tobacco as a part of his necessary equipment, and that when the cruise was done he had not opened either package. He was a total abstainer from both tobacco and liquor, and has always remained so.

It was after this voyage was finished that Mr. Devoll came to California, as second mate of the ship *Hope*, of New Bedford. He was then twenty years old. On this voyage he visited Japan, the Sandwich Islands, Peru, the Society Islands, and the Fayall, one of the Azore Islands, Bono Vest, one of the Cape de Verd Isles and Island of Juan Fernandez. From these islands he went to Monterey. There were very few white men in California at that time. He remembered meeting the father of Mrs. Edward Williams, of Santa Cruz. He was building a house and hauling the timbers by means of a pair of bullocks harnessed in the style of that day, with a pole strapped to the roots of their horns, and a strip of rawhide running from the middle of the pole to the timber.

There were no roads or carriages here in those days, not even a wheelbarrow. Wild fowl and beasts came fearlessly within short distance of men, for men were so scarce that the animals had not learned to fear them. Monterey was, however, at that time the seat of government in California, and vessels entering the harbor of Yerba Buena, or San Francisco, had their papers carried on horseback to the Monterey custom house before they could do any business.

From Monterey Mr. Devoll went to Tres Maria Islands, off the coast of Santa Barbara, where there were no human inhabitants, but abundance of wild beasts, snakes, turtles, and seals. From Santa Barbara he returned to Massachusetts, but took to the sea again next year. He was afterwards engaged in farming in Massachusetts. In 1852 he married Lurana Brownell, of Westport, who bore him eight children, of whom all but one are now dead. His wife also died, and Mr. Devoll was again married, in 1849 to Betsey R. Ashley, a native of Dartmouth, Massachusetts.

In 1868 Mr. Devoll, with his family, returned to California and made his home in Santa Cruz. The vicissitudes of his early life had told upon his powerful frame, and he had then been a cripple for six years, and has never yet been able to rise to his feet. His mental faculties, however, still retain their youthful vigor, and he engaged in business here, but has since retired, and now lives on Walnut Avenue, Santa Cruz, with his wife and a granddaughter, Miss Clara E. Devoll, born at Stockton.

Mr. Devoll is well informed upon the history of the Pacific Coast, and the publisher of this work is indebted to him for considerable quantity of data.

N. A. J. DORN.

If all the California pioneers had done as well for their adopted State as the gentleman whose name is at the head of this sketch, a continued growth, and a progressive future for this State, would be secured. He has successfully solved the difficult problem, which has been so learnedly and widely discussed, "What shall we do with our boys?" His solution, as practically exemplified, is to make men of them, useful men, to fill positions of trust and honor, and successfully perform the duties of life. His oldest son, N. A. Dorn, is the superior judge of Monterey County; M. A. and D. S. Dorn are prominent and popular attorneys of San Francisco, and F. A. Dorn is the district attorney of San Luis Obispo County.

N. A. J. Dorn is a resident of Green Valley, which is really a part of the Pajaro Valley, six miles northeast of Watsonville. He owns two hundred and forty-five acres of well-improved land here, upon which he has resided since 1860, and is consequently an old and well-known citizen; aside from this he is the father of able and distinguished sons. In this connection I am reminded of an anecdote of the father of Roscoe Conklin. He was a distinguished man, had represented his State in the Legislature a number of terms, and, if I mistake not, had been to Congress, and had filled other positions of trust and honor. One day in his old age he was introduced to a prominent gentleman as the father of Roscoe Conklin. "What," said the old gentleman, drawing himself up with dignity, which is characteristic of his son, "Has it come to this, that I, the peer and associate of Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, and John C. Calhoun, in my old age am simply the father of Roscoe Conklin?" But the rearing of illustrious sons is not the only-creditable thing which Mr. Dorn has done, as the subjoined brief sketch will illustrate.

He was born in Harrisburgh, Mercer County, Kentucky, April 5, 1829, and is the son of a farmer and stock raiser, who, in 1844, with his family moved to Putman County, Indiana. He was living there in 1847, at the commencement of the Mexican War. Young Dorn was only eighteen years of age, but he responded to the call for volunteers, and went to Mexico, with the Fifth Indiana Infantry, in General Joe Lane's brigade. He returned after the war to Madison, Indiana, from which place he started in 1848 for California. The route pursued was down the river to New Orleans, from New Orleans to Vera Cruz by steamer, from which place they bought and loaded a train of pack mules from Acapulco. From this place they shipped on a French vessel bound for San Francisco, but, as the vessel put into the Gulf of California, they concluded to disembark at Guymas, and with another pack train started out for California. They crossed the Colorado River at Fort Yuma, arriving in California February 15, 1849.

The first year was spent in the mines of Placerville, Mariposa, and Augua Frio. He made about \$6,000 this year and returned East, where, on the 1st of September, 1850, in Cloverdale, Putman County, Indiana, he married Miss R. E. Walters. In 1851 he started back to California overland with his wife. A stop of several months was made at Council Bluffs, at which place their oldest son, N. A. Dorn, was born.

They arrived in California the following year, having made the journey with an ox team without any great misadventure. Some little trouble was experienced with the Indians. Several head of stock were lost, but no lives. He came to Watsonville in the fall of 1853, and in the spring of the following year went to Los Angeles. He bought cattle and drove them to the mines, and for several years was engaged in the business of buying and slaughtering cattle, and conducting a butcher shop. He mined, also, until

1860, when he moved with his family to the Pajaro Valley, as before mentioned, and has resided here ever since. On his home place are eighty-five acres of land in orchard, and the surroundings indicate thrift and prosperity.

Mr. Dorn is a plain, frank, fearless, and outspoken man, broad in his views of public questions, possessing progressive ideas and the courage of his convictions. He was a Democrat until Fort Sumter was fired upon, since which time he has been a Republican. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, being president of the Watsonville branch, and is thoroughly imbued with the justice and righteousness of the cause which they espouse.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. N. A. Dorn are: N. A., superior judge of Monterey County; Etta, wife of Professor House, of Pasadena; M. A. and D. S., attorneys in San Francisco; Lulu, wife of Charles Loomis, of Los Gatos; F. A., district attorney of San Luis Obispo County; Dora, wife of Ed. Long, a farmer of Green Valley; Walter E., a pupil at the State University; Effie, a graduate of the Watsonville High School, at present living at home; and Arthur, a pupil of the Watsonville school.

JOHN A. BAXTER.

John A. Baxter is a member of the California Pioneers of San Francisco, and of the Pioneer Association of Santa Cruz County. He is a hardware merchant of Watsonville and is a gentleman of sterling worth and independence of character. He was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, July 12, 1827, and during his childhood obtained the benefits of a public-school education. He arrived in California July 6, 1849, having come around the horn on the ship *Edward Everett*, being one hundred and fifty days *en route*. The vessel was owned by a joint stock company, who sold it after their arrival.

The subject of this sketch engaged in mining, and later in merchandising in the northern part of the State. In 1869 he went to Gilroy, in Santa Clara County, California, and, in company with Frank Smith, established a hardware store, in which business he continued until 1884, when he came to Watsonville and opened a hardware store in the Ford Block, in which business he has since continued. He was married, June 12, 1866, to Miss L. J. Wendell, a native of Maine, a lady of a singularly sweet and amiable disposition and most excellent character. Three children have been born unto them: John, aged twenty-one, an industrious young man of good habits, employed in his father's store; Frank, aged eleven, and a bright little girl, who died at the age of nine years, in 1876. Besides being a member of the association above noted, Mr. Baxter also belongs to the I. O. O. F.

JOHN ERNEST KUNITZ.

John E. Kunitz was born at Camin, Pomerania, Prussia, in 1827. He was educated to the business of his father, who was an apothecary, and attended the school of his native town and the college at Stettin. In 1849 Mr. Kunitz sailed for America. His voyage was to San Francisco direct, a six months' trip in a sailing vessel. F. A. Hihn was a fellow-traveler of his on the journey.

Mr. Kunitz' early experience in California was full of vicissitudes. He first went to the mines, where he endured many hardships. He made a fair start in business, and lost it in the Sacramento flood of 1850 and 1851. Then he engaged in the tobacconist trade in San Francisco, and was doing well again, when his stock was destroyed by fire. He then resumed his profession of druggist, and in 1853 came to Santa Cruz and



FRED W. SWANTON.
(See page 318.)

engaged at work for F. A. Hihn, who had in the meantime established himself here. In 1859 Mr. Kunitz thought there was a field in Santa Cruz for a manufactory of soap and glue, and so he established the Santa Cruz Soap and Glue Works. The venture was quite successful. The products of the factory earned an excellent reputation, and increasing demand rendered necessary extensive additions to the resources of his establishment. Mr. Kunitz has remained in the same business ever since he first established it, and is now (1891) contemplating still further additions, which will nearly double the capacity of his factory.

In 1865 Mr. Kunitz was married to Miss Henrietta Marwede, a sister of Mrs. Werner Finkeldey and Mrs. Samuel Fell Parsons. Three children were born to them, but two have died. The surviving child, Otto Gustav, is now nineteen years old. He is a member of class 1891 Santa Cruz High School. This young man has devoted a great deal of time to the study of music, for which he possesses extraordinary talent. He is a skillful performer upon the piano, and has earned a reputation as a composer.

JACOB A. BLACKBURN.

The history of a pioneer who made the trip across the plains in 1849, or prior thereto, is full of interest at this not very remote day. When another generation has passed away, conditions will be so altered, judging by the many rapid changes which have taken place during the past thirty years, that the wild West will exist only in history. Even now the happenings of forty years ago read like the occurrences of colonial times.

The life of J. A. Blackburn deals with the many exciting incidents of a trip across the plains and of pioneer times. He is a native of Springfield, Ohio, where he was born June 12, 1823. That he is distinctly American in his views and character is a natural result of ancestry whose residence in this country antedates the Revolutionary struggle. His grandfather was one of the leg-weary and footsore soldiers with Washington at Valley Forge, and his father bore arms in the second struggle with the parent country in the War of 1812. At the time of the birth of the subject of this sketch his father was engaged in the cattle and transportation business, and met death by accidental drowning when the California pioneer of whom we now write was in his infancy.

The family moved to Henderson County, Illinois, when J. A. Blackburn was fifteen years old. When nineteen he began life for himself on a flat boat on the Mississippi River, and was reasonably prosperous, as prosperity was measured in those times, when the gold discovery induced him to change his occupation, and, as Joaquin Miller has said, "journey toward the setting sun."

In the spring of 1849 he outfitted for California with a party in charge of Colonel Finley. The expedition consisted of light wagons with no extra merchandise; consequently they made the exceptional time of twenty-five miles a day, reaching their destination in ninety days. The events of this trip are numerous and interesting enough to make a very entertaining volume; suffice it for this sketch to say that, after crossing numerous swollen streams, in some instances unfordable, when rafts had to be made and used, and suffering on the desert for lack of water, the party arrived in this State in August, 1849.

Mr. Blackburn's first venture was in the mines on the Yuba River, but he only remained a short time, when he came to Santa Cruz, where his brother, W. Blackburn, one of the first judges of this county, and prior to that an alcalde under Mexican rule,

then resided. He arrived in this county on November 26, 1849. His first venture was the purchase of a sawmill, which he conducted until 1852, when he entered into partnership with L. Godchaux in general merchandise in Watsonville. The firm cleared \$20,000 the first year. The next year everybody planted potatoes, with the result that there was an overproduction and instead of profits everybody lost money. The firm of which Mr. Blackburn was a member had sold large quantities of goods to these potato planters, upon the prospects of an abundant crop, and lost heavily, as much or more than they made the previous year. Ed. Martin, the historian of these times, whose article appears elsewhere in this volume, has made particular reference to this overplus of potatoes, the result of prices of the tuber of the previous year ranging from ten to sixteen cents a pound. He sold out in 1855 to his brother, James Blackburn, and returned to Santa Cruz, and acquired real estate in Blackburn Gulch by laying school warrants on the land. He followed farming with success, and in 1858 purchased a one-third interest of one of the twelve heirs of the Roderiguez estate in the celebrated Pajaro Ranch, which made him possessor of valuable land near Watsonville and one thirty-sixth interest in the town. He moved from Blackburn Gulch to Watsonville in 1862, where he has since lived.

Mr. Blackburn is one of the pioneer orchardists of the Pajaro Valley, and has found the business very profitable. As noted in the sketch of James Waters, he established with that gentleman the Pajaro Valley Nursery. He owns considerable property in Watsonville, and one thousand acres of land in Santa Barbara County. Until recently he was also engaged in merchandising with his son-in-law, Mr. C. G. Averett, in Watsonville.

Mr. Blackburn has represented this end of the county both ably and faithfully in the board of supervisors for six years, retiring the 1st of January, 1891. He held the office of school trustee of Watsonville for fifteen consecutive years, and in many other ways has received evidences of the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens. He was married, in 1854, to Miss Aminda Short. Five children have been born unto them, three of whom are living, two daughters and one son.

WILLIAM RENNIE.

William Rennie lives in a handsome residence on Beach Hill, Santa Cruz, on the same spot where his first residence in this city stood, and where he has lived continuously since first coming to Santa Cruz, in 1869.

Mr. Rennie is a California pioneer. His first advent in the Golden State was made in 1849, one year later than his departure from his native heath in Aberdeenshire, Scotland. He was twenty-four years old when he left home, and had learned the carpenter's trade. His intention was to go to Canada, but after landing in New York he fell in with another carpenter who persuaded him that the new territory of Wisconsin afforded a better field. So he went to Wisconsin instead of Canada, and has never seen Canada yet.

His residence in Wisconsin was of but short duration. The early snows put a stop to carpenter work, and Mr. Rennie went to Milwaukee. The discovery of gold in California excited great interest in Wisconsin, and several companies were organized for a trip to the far West. Mr. Rennie joined one of these, which left Milwaukee on the 6th of March, 1849, and arrived at "Greenhorn" Camp, on Bear River, California, on October 6 of the same year. The members of the party immediately set to work in

rich diggings. Until the rains came they took out from \$30 to \$50 a day apiece. When the rain forced them to stop work, most of the miners went to Sacramento. Mr. Rennie then resumed work at his trade, and helped to finish the first brick building in that city. The next spring he journeyed by steamboat to the present site of Marysville, and worked in the mines there.

In the fall of 1852 the news of rich gold discoveries in Australia induced a company of fifty or sixty miners to charter a small English vessel for a trip to that country. Mr. Rennie was one of the party. The outcome of this voyage was a disappointment. After a two months' stay he determined to return to California, and embarked at Sydney.

The voyage was full of disaster and hardship. The vessel was wrecked on a coral reef about one thousand five hundred miles from the Navigator Islands and twelve hundred miles from the Sandwich Islands. Crew and passengers took to the boats, but the boat in which Mr. Rennie took refuge was the only one whose occupants were saved. They headed in the direction of the Navigator Islands. Their scanty stock of provisions was ruined by the heavy seas that overwhelmed their boat, and for two weeks they subsisted upon the flesh of the captain's dog and that of a shark which they captured. After three weeks of hardship they were picked up by an American vessel, when within two hundred and fifty miles of the Navigator Islands.

At these islands most of the shipwrecked mariners went ashore and waited the coming of some ship that could take them to San Francisco. A vessel came in about two months.

On arriving in California the second time Mr. Rennie engaged in farming in the Sacramento Valley. In 1859 he visited his native country, and was there married to Miss Margaret Dawson, with whom he returned to America next year. He remained in the farming business sixteen years, until 1869, and then removed to Santa Cruz, retired from active business life, and settled down to enjoy a season of repose, to which a long series of activity, privation, and hardship certainly entitles him.

Five children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Rennie, three sons and two daughters.

WILLIAM ELY.

William Ely is a prominent citizen of Santa Cruz, having lived here since 1869. He is a member of the Pioneer Association of Santa Cruz, and for many years was engaged in merchandising here, being at present the president of the East Santa Cruz Railroad Company. In compliance with my request for a sketch of his life, he has furnished me with the following autobiography:—

"I was born in Rome, New York, September 21, 1828. My father followed the occupations of farmer, miller, and butcher, packing beef for New York City. He moved to Kendall County, Illinois, in 1848, and died in less than a month after his arrival, from erysipelas. I then returned to Buffalo, New York, with an uncle, to learn the machinist's trade, and remained there until the fall of 1849, when I came back to Joliet, Illinois, and worked in a woolen factory until the 27th of March, 1850, when, together with a young man about my own age, I bought two horses and an old wagon, and, on the 15th of April, started for California. We drove westward through a thinly-populated country infested with horse thieves, and, being exposed to snow and sleet, I came to the conclusion that the emigrant's life was no picnic. When we arrived at Winter's quarters, on the Missouri River, we were flat broke and did not know what to

do, as there was no labor to be had, there being at that time about one thousand people camping there, many of whom were in destitute circumstances. By accident I met an old friend and borrowed \$20, and took my wagon and team and went into the country and purchased corn. The Mormons would sell to me because I was a boy and from New York, but they would not sell to Illinoisans, as they felt very bitter toward them, it being just after the Nauvoo trouble. The corn which I bought for \$20 in the forenoon I sold in the afternoon to the emigrants for \$30; thus applying myself, in ten days I had \$75, after repaying the loan.

"Having laid in a supply of bacon, bread, powder, lead, etc., we crossed the Missouri River May 2, 1850, bound for California, or to die in trying to get there. As yet we had not encountered anything like hardships. We found all the streams swollen and overflowing, and experienced great difficulty in crossing. There was no forage for our stock all the way up the Platte, as a company of Western cutthroats had burned the grass. The plains were covered with burnt buffalo bulls, and we could not get a drink of water from any of the creeks, because so many buffaloes had gone blind from burns and died in the streams. Eventually arriving at Fort Kearney, we were able to obtain bread and tobacco, by covering the articles with silver. Without meat, bacon, coffee, or sugar, we started on our journey, weary and tired; but not without hopes of reaching the gold fields, and relying upon my rifle to furnish us with game. The country was very rough, and we were compelled to keep a sharp lookout for murderous Indians and cutthroat Mormons, but it was a case of either journey on or starve.

"We finally reached Hangtown, now called Placerville, July 27, 1850. I had neither money nor respectable clothes. By accident I met a friend who had come out in 1849. He invited me to dinner, which invitation, under the circumstances, I accepted. After dinner I shouldered my rifle and blankets and started on the trail for Georgetown, where I arrived the next day, and got a job tending bar for Squire Lee, at \$200 per month; but shortly afterwards, hearing of the rich diggings on the north fork of the Yuba River, above Downieville, I started alone for the new diggings, but got lost in the mountains, and for forty-eight hours was without anything to eat or drink, and in a country infested with mountain lions and Indians, but I got to Downieville all right, and made some money in the mines, but lost it all before the 1st of March, 1851, by high water, and in the same month made another strike in the Bank diggings.

"In December, 1851, I left Downieville. The town was short of provisions and the citizens and miners met on an open square of the town to discuss the question. Someone mounted a big pine stump and suggested that all the young men leave for the valleys, as there would then be provisions enough left to keep the old folks through the winter. About seventy-five of us started, and in climbing Goodrich Mountain encountered a furious snowstorm. We traveled in single file, with the snow up to our waists. As soon as the head man would get tired, he would stand aside and make way for the next man. Each man carried his blankets and from \$1,000 to \$10,000 in gold dust. As we toiled up the mountainside, unable to see one hundred feet ahead of us, I do not think any insurance company would have taken a risk on our lives. The weaker members of the party soon tired, and we fastened a rope around their waists and pulled them along. Finally two poor fellows became so exhausted that they could not travel, and we were compelled to leave them behind. We never heard of them and suppose they perished.

"On the top of the mountain was a place called 'Nigger Tent,' where a party had been overtaken by a snowstorm in 1849, and had spent the winter. Two white men



PROMINENT MEMBERS OF SANTA CRUZ PARLOR, N. D. G. W.

1. MRS. MATILDA A. LONGLEY. 2. MISS ANN T. PORTER. 3. MISS ALICE S. CULVERWELL. 4. MISS LILLIE CHITTENDEN.
 5. MISS MARY E. MORGAN. 6. MRS. MARY E. SEVERIO. 7. MRS. KATHERINE W. COOPER. 8. MISS DAISY L. LONGLEY.
 9. MRS. MINNIE LAIRD PARKER. 10. MISS MAE B. WILKIN. 11. MRS. M. AUGUSTA LINDSAY. 12. MISS
 MAY BALDWIN. 13. MISS STELLA A. H. FINKLEOY. 14. MISS MABEL MARTIN.
 15. MISS BESSIE GERTRUDE HASLAM.

had subsequently built a cabin here and put up a bar and done quite a business, and at this place we stopped on the eventful night of December 1, 1850. When we reached the mountaintop our clothes were frozen stiff, and we were hungry and almost exhausted. A member of the party who had crossed the mountain before guided us to the place where the cabin ought to be. It was about half past eleven o'clock P. M. There was no cabin there, but we soon discovered a tunnel which led us into the cabin. We were soon having a feast of black coffee, pancakes, and bacon, saddened only by the reflection that we had left two of our party to die on the mountainside, when crash fell a big pine tree across the cabin. Strange as it may seem, no one was hurt. When we discovered the fact that all were saved, the sound and noise of the blizzard was 'not in it' with the yells of joy we let out. We reached Marysville without further adventure.

"I went to Green Valley, Sonoma County, and went to raising potatoes, and in September, 1852, found myself without money, and with several thousand sacks of potatoes that were worth nothing. I lived in hopes that they would be worth something in the spring, but the best that I could do was to throw the potatoes away, and sell the sacks for ten cents apiece, 'heave a sigh and shed a tear,' not for my money, but for 'the girl I left behind me,' in Independence, Ohio.

"I thought of going back to the mines, but about this time I met Captain John R. Cooper, who resided in Monterey, who owned the land I was farming. I accepted a position from him to go into the cattle business on shares. In this business I prospered, and in 1856 I went to New York by vessel and from thence to Cleveland, Ohio, and found my girl, Miss Catherine Usher, still true to her roving lover. We were married February 6, 1857, and she is still with me, and mother of our children, of whom we have had eight, seven of whom are living: Frank W., a prosperous merchant of Santa Cruz, Mrs. Viola A. Thyare, Mrs. Mendora Wright, Mrs. Lulu Lloyd, Nellie and George H. Ely, and Mrs. Pearl Dias.

I returned to California and continued in the cattle business until 1869, when I came to Santa Cruz, and have resided here ever since, being engaged in merchandising and railroading. I feel my sixty-three years of age, but am still strong and vigorous enough to do a hard day's work yet.

JOHN H. WATSON.

If one-half of the stories told of this gentleman are true, he was one of the most interesting characters of Santa Cruz. Indeed, he was an interesting character wherever he lived, being cast in a mould so different from the ordinary individual that his manner naturally provoked comment. His prominence in the affairs of this county in the '50's was such as to make him a person of considerable historical importance, and he is a conspicuous figure in several of the reminiscences and anecdotes related in this volume. At one time he held an adverse claim to the Rancho Bolsa del Pajaro, and the town of Watsonville was named after him, as narrated in the biographical sketch of H. F. Parsons.

In personal appearance Mr. Watson was about five feet ten inches high, broad and heavy, dark curly hair cropped short, a large head, black eyes, and refined features. As a general thing he was negligent in attire, but always bore himself with the dignity of a Southern gentleman. He was erect in stature, walked with a military step, was suave in manner, improvident, reckless, and impulsive.

He was a native of Georgia, and was born in the early part of this century, probably

about 1810. He was sent to school at West Point, but for some reason did not graduate. He returned to Georgia, read law, killed a man, and went to Texas. He married in Texas, and during the gold fever came to California, bringing with him a negro slave, Jim. I have heard he was a schoolmate of Bob Toombs.

While in this country he practiced law, and was at one time judge of this judicial district, receiving the appointment from the Legislature of which David C. Broderick was president of the Senate. He was more frequently without money than with it, and appreciated its value so little that he never made an effort to collect a debt or pay one. His negro, Jim, bought his freedom after having been here awhile, and, being of a thrifty character, was always in possession of some funds. Watson was in the habit of borrowing from Jim, a custom against which the old servant finally rebelled. One day, in answer to a request for a loan, Jim said:—

“See heah, massa, if you want money to go back to ole missus, you can get it, but Jim ain’t got no more money for you to buy drink with.”

But no one ever solicited charity from Watson in vain. If he did not have the means, he would borrow from someone else to relieve their distress, and of course usually forgot to pay the debt. He would share his last dollar with anyone.

In 1859 he was elected from this county to the California Senate, but never returned. He went to Nevada and died among the “sagebrush” people, without enough money to pay his funeral expenses. Someone has truly and very appropriately said of him that he was “a wreck of generous impulses.”

J. W. MORGAN.

From the records of the Pioneer Association of Santa Cruz County, I have the following brief autobiography of this gentleman:—

“I am a member of the Santa Cruz County Society of Pioneers, and reside on my farm, near Soquel, having been a resident of this county since 1860. I was born in Portsmouth, Scioto County, Ohio, December 13, 1829. My father died in 1837 and mother married again, and in 1847 moved with her children and new husband to Amherstburg, Upper Canada. After a year’s residence there they moved to Detroit, Michigan. A year later I left home, and, returning to Canada, remained until the spring of 1844. I came home to visit mother in Detroit, where I met a brother-in-law, Davis Gharky, with whom I started on a trip to St. Louis. The trip was made on steamboats, following the chain of lakes from Detroit to Chicago, thence across the prairie by stage to the town of Peru, on the Illinois River, and from thence by steamboat to New Orleans. This was the year of the high water in the Mississippi, and nearly all of the bottom land of the Father of Waters was flooded. The steamboat upon which I took passage sometimes took near cuts through the woods.

“I lived with a brother-in-law in Jefferson County, Missouri, until March, 1849, when I started for California. I drove a four-ox team to St. Louis to obtain supplies for a trip across the plains, and, obtaining passage to St. Joseph, Missouri, there joined other parties for California. The train consisted of some twenty wagons, and the company elected Dr. Bassett as captain. I became dissatisfied with some of my comrades and left the train, and was followed by two other wagons. The three traveled together until they reached the Platte River, from which place, with one other wagon, they traveled together until they arrived in California. After arriving in California I obtained employment at a salary of \$10 a day for driving an ox team. I mined on the north fork of the

American River until the rains set in, when I went to Sacramento, then called Sutter's Embarcadero. After New Year's I went to Negroes' Bar, about a mile below Mormons' Island, on the American River, and later kept a hotel for Francis & Fowler, on the Auburn road near Sacramento, at a salary of \$300 a month. Out of three months' wages I got \$30. I then mined at Ecker's Bar until February, 1851, when I returned to Missouri *via* the Isthmus of Panama. I engaged in manufacturing lumber and flour on Big River, Jefferson County, Missouri, until early in the spring of 1854, when I again crossed the plains to California, taking my wife with me. I came direct to Santa Cruz arriving in August, 1854. I went to Mariposa County in the following year and engaged in the lumber business. A year later I moved to Bear Valley, and was in Fremont's employ until 1857, and then took charge of Hamlin's mill, on the Merced River, until June, 1860, when I came to Santa Cruz County, where I have since resided."

CHARLES BERN.

Charles Bern and wife have a handsome residence on Church Street, Santa Cruz, where they spend their days in ease and comfort. Mr. Bern is an old resident of Santa Cruz, and intends to make this his abiding-place as long as he lives.

He is a native of Saxony, Germany, and was born in 1830. He attended the public schools of Saxony, and also learned the cabinet maker's trade. Soon after completing his apprenticeship he made up his mind to go to America. The Hamburg ship *Gianette und Bertha* was then in port, loading a general merchandise cargo for San Francisco. From what he had heard of America, California seemed to offer the best field for the gathering of his fortune; and so, with a few others, Mr. Bern applied to the master of the vessel for enrollment as a passenger. The ship was a carrier of freight only, but the captain arranged accommodations for the young emigrants, and early in 1850 our subject embarked for the Golden West, to win his fortune and to make his home.

The voyage was long and uneventful. For eleven long months the *Gianette und Bertha*, with her discontented crew, was the victim of contrary winds and tides; and at last, after the Atlantic had been crossed, Cape Horn rounded, and the long voyage up the western coast of the continent to San Francisco had been accomplished, even then in sight of the promised land, the belated mariners were for six weeks denied the privilege of setting their feet on shore. The reason was a long spell of fog and extremely rough weather, and the lack of a pilot familiar with the waters of the Golden Gate.

After landing Mr. Bern began to look for employment at his trade. He soon found work at something so nearly like it that his knowledge of cabinet making stood him in good stead. His new vocation was that of making saddletrees. His employer took him to San Jose, at that time an isolated village. Here he met John Werner, then a journeyman saddler. The two soon struck up acquaintance, and shortly afterwards came to Santa Cruz together, where both have ever since had their homes.

Mr. Bern has followed several different lines of trade in Santa Cruz. First he was a maker of saddletrees, then a cabinet maker, then a butcher, and lastly a nurseryman and florist. All his undertakings were profitable, and he has accumulated a fair competency.

In 1861 Mr. Bern was married to Miss Caroline Marwede, a sister of Mrs. Henry Fell Parsons, Mrs. Werner Finkeldey, and Mrs. E. Kunitz, all the wives of well-known and respected citizens of Santa Cruz. Mrs. Bern is a native of Hanover, Germany. In 1889 Mr. and Mrs. Bern visited Europe and the fatherland. As previously stated, they expect to make Santa Cruz their home as long as they live.

THOMAS J. WEEKS.

The subject of this sketch is a native of the town of Wayne, Kennebec County, Maine, and was born December 22, 1829. He received a fair schooling, and was apprenticed to the stone cutter's trade, which he thoroughly mastered before he was twenty years old. At the age of twenty he made up his mind to come to California, and accordingly sailed from Boston in the ship *New Jersey*, bound around Cape Horn for the Golden Gate. His voyage was long but uneventful. After arriving in San Francisco he went to the mines, but remained only a short time, and then came to Santa Cruz, where he engaged in farming, and then in the real-estate business.

Mr. Weeks was united in marriage to Miss Maggie Morgan. The issue of this union has been a daughter, Clara, and son, Allie. The former is now the wife of Frank Stearns, of Los Gatos. The son is still a resident of Santa Cruz.

Mr. and Mrs. Weeks have their home in a handsome residence on Walnut Avenue Hill, in Santa Cruz. Mr. Weeks is a member of the Society of California Pioneers.

ROBERT FULTON FORD.

R. F. Ford, a California pioneer and resident of Soquel, has had much more than the ordinary amount of vicissitudes encountered in one lifetime. He has traveled extensively and has observed closely, and is blessed with a retentive memory, which has enabled him to accumulate a useful fund of knowledge of places and people that he has seen. He has had the dyspepsia, bronchitis, cholera, and yellow fever and survived them all.

He was born August 15, 1829, in New Haven, Connecticut, and when seven years of age was sent to an uncle in Massachusetts. In 1835 he was apprenticed to learn the trade of saddle and harness maker, under a drunken boss, but left his place in 1837, and in 1840 went to Brooklyn, New York, and finished learning his trade. He became afflicted with dyspepsia, and to rid himself of it in 1841 he shipped for a whaling voyage. The trip was long, consuming twenty-two months, but he returned fully cured. He went on this trip around the Cape of Good Hope and fished in the Indian Ocean, stopped at New Zealand, sailed on the Pacific to Bering Strait, and returned home *via* the Sandwich Islands and Cape Horn. After his return he went to New York and learned the trunk trade, and in 1845 went to Newark, New Jersey, and took a contract to furnish sole leather trunks for a large house.

In 1847 he contracted the bronchitis and again resorted to the remedy of an ocean voyage. This time he shipped for the East Indies on the vessel *Joseph Meiggs*, with a cargo of stores for the United States squadron on the west coast of Africa. He went to the city of Batavia, on the island of Java, and returned in 1848 to New York with a cargo of coffee. The remedy proved as efficacious as the first one. He followed several avocations for the next year, during which time he was afflicted with an attack of the cholera.

In September, 1849, he started for California on the steamer *Ohio*, but stopped at New Orleans, at which place he shipped on the steamer *Falcon* for the Chagres River; thence he proceeded to Havana. He suffered when here with an attack of Panama fever. After recovering he bought into a restaurant and then came to San Francisco on the steamer *Tennessee*, arriving just ahead of the steamer that brought the news of the admission of California into the Union.

He immediately went to Oregon in a schooner, and sailed up the Olympia River



FRANK MATTISON.
(See page 277.)

thirty miles. Here the captain, who was from Maine, tied his boat to a tree and proceeded to take up a mill site. Mr. Ford made an inland journey to a little village called Salem, and kept a hotel in that place during the winter of 1857. In February he started with a pack train for Sacramento. He camped one night on Shasta River, and the next morning went about five miles to a new mining camp, then called Shasta Butte City, now known in California as Yreka. He located here, built a house, and remained until 1856, at which date he went to Mazatlan, on a trading trip, bringing back with him to California an invoice of cigars. In 1857 he opened a billiard saloon in Los Angeles and remained there until 1862. At this date he had a relapse of the fever to travel, and started for British Columbia. When he arrived in Victoria he found too much snow to suit a man who had lived any length of time in California, so he returned to Portland, and from there went to the Salmon River mines, but came back and opened a store in The Dalles before the expiration of the year. In 1864 he moved to the Umatilla Landing, up the Columbia River, and traded until 1867.

He came to San Francisco in 1868, and rented the Seventeen Mile House, at Millbrae, but did not conduct it any length of time. In 1869 he established a liquor store on the corner of Dupont and Geary Streets, San Francisco, but sold out that fall and built in Sausalito. His property was burned in 1870, and in the following year he came to Santa Cruz and remained here until 1874, when he again sold out and returned to San Francisco, and put up a building on the corner of Ninth and Mission Streets. He sold this property in 1876 and went to Watsonville, where he remained until 1884, when he moved to his present residence, in Soquel.

Such is the brief record of a life full of interesting events.

A. NOBLE.

This gentleman is a pioneer of 1849, having arrived in San Francisco July 19 of that year. He is a member of the Santa Cruz County Pioneer Association, and a resident of the Soquel district, of Santa Cruz County, having purchased in 1856 a part of the Soquel and Augmentation Rancho, upon which he has since resided, engaged in farming and fruit raising.

Mr. Noble was born of English parents, in Baltimore, Maryland, December 28, 1823, and while quite young moved with his folks to Salem, Massachusetts, at which place he resided until the date of his leaving for California, in December, 1848. He obtained passage on the bark *Eliza*, bound from Salem, Massachusetts, to San Francisco and the Sacramento River, *via* Cape Horn, carrying a cargo of provisions. Mr. Noble thinks that this is the first cargo of provisions that left the Eastern coast for California.

After arriving in San Francisco he remained a few days, then proceeded to Sacramento. In November, 1851, he left Sacramento, and, going to San Francisco, embarked on the steamship *Pacific* for New York, *via* Nicaragua.

He was married in 1852, and returned the same year to California. From this date until his arrival in Santa Cruz County he resided in Sacramento and San Francisco.

U. W. THOMPSON.

This gentleman arrived in Santa Cruz in November, 1849, and is consequently one of the oldest residents of this county. He was born in Cape Girardeau County, Missouri, February 27, 1831. The early days of his life were spent in this State. In 1849 he was eighteen years old, and on May 10 of that year he left St. Joseph, Mis-

souri, on an emigrant train for California. Arriving in this State he mined for a short time on the middle fork of the American River, and came to Santa Cruz, as above noted, in November of the same year. He worked in the redwoods of this county, and followed that business until 1872, when he engaged in farming for a year. In the spring of 1853 he went to Missouri again. Returning to California in the fall of the same year he engaged in farming in the Pajaro Valley, continuing in that business until 1856, during which year he came to Santa Cruz.

He was married to Miss Charlotta Rice, daughter of Judge Rice, of this county, in 1858, and has resided on his farm near Santa Cruz ever since.

LAMBERT BLAIR CLEMENTS.

This gentleman is a member of the Santa Cruz County Pioneer Association of California. He is a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He was born on the 16th of July, 1823, and came to California in 1845. He left New York on the 10th of January of that year, in an American bark commanded by Nathaniel Crosby, Jr. They sailed around Cape Horn, stopped at Valparaiso, Callao, and Honolulu. From there they proceeded to Portland, Oregon, and thence to San Francisco, where they arrived in November of that year. He remained on this vessel in the coasting trade between Portland and San Francisco until the 22nd of April, 1847.

FREDERICK A. HIHN.

Frederick A. Hihn was born on the sixteenth day of August, 1829, at Holzminden, Duchy of Brunswick, Germany. He was one of a family of seven boys and two girls. His father was a merchant. One of his brothers lives in Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic, another at Berlin, Germany, and another brother and two sisters live in Zurich, Switzerland. He was educated in the high school at Holzminden, and at the age of fifteen entered the mercantile house of A. Hoffmann, of Schoeningen, as an apprentice. In his eighteenth year, having completed his apprenticeship, he engaged successfully in the business of collecting medicinal herbs and preparing them for market.

Disliking the German form of government, and yearning for political liberty, he was preparing to emigrate to Wisconsin, when the news of the gold discoveries in California reached Germany. He learned of the great throng forming all over the world for the gold land and joined it.

On the twentieth day of April, 1849, he and about sixty others sailed in the brig *Reform* from Bremen, *via* Cape Horn, for California. After two months' sail they reached the harbor of Rio Janeiro. It seemed a paradise; the beauties of the tropical scenery and vegetation, and the balmy air, filled with the delicious odor of orange blossoms, entranced them, but they were disenchanted by the monotonous ejaculations and dogtrot of large gangs of slaves passing by, loaded down with heavy burdens. After five days' sojourn they set sail again. Opposite the La Plata River they endured a terrific storm, then they passed through the Straits of La Maire and came in full sight of Cape Horn, a tall cliff jutting boldly into the ocean. It was midwinter and the thermometer low, but all thronged the deck to view the great column and bid adieu to the Atlantic Ocean. It seemed to them as if they were entering a new world.

In two weeks more they landed at Valparaiso, from where, after a four days' stay, they sailed for San Francisco, and on the twelfth day of October, 1849, they entered the

Golden Gate. The harbor was full of ships; they landed near the foot of Washington Street, not far from Montgomery Street. San Francisco was then but a small town, but every nationality seemed to be represented.

Although near the rainy season the most of the passengers of the *Reform* proceeded at once to the mines. Mr. Hihn joined a party of six for the same destination, led by Henry Gerstecker. After a world of troubles they reached the south fork of the Feather River in the early part of November. They bought a mining claim and prepared to locate for the winter, but it commenced to rain, and kept raining. The river rose and washed away their tools, and they had to subsist for a while on manzanita berries. After a two weeks' vain attempt to make a living it was decided to return to Sacramento, which they finally reached about December 1. Here the party disbanded. Mr. Hihn and E. Kunitz, now his near neighbor, remained, and engaged in the manufacture of candy, then much in demand. They did a very good business for a few weeks, but about Christmas the Sacramento and American Rivers overflowed their banks, and the candy factory with all its contents was destroyed.

In the summer of 1850 Mr. Hihn worked in the mines at Long Bar, on the American River, below Auburn, with moderate success. In the fall he returned to Sacramento, where he became one of the proprietors of two hotels on K Street, named the Uncle Sam House and the Mechanics' Exchange. Times getting very dull he sold out during the next winter, and opened a drug store in San Francisco, on Washington Street, near Maguire's Opera House.

The great fire of May, 1851, took nearly all his worldly goods, and what was left was consumed in the June fire of that year. Despairing of ever again succeeding, he was passing through the burnt district on his way to take passage for his native land, when he saw one of his friends, who had been burnt out, shoveling the burning coals out of the way. "What are you doing?" was asked. "Building a new store," was the reply. "What, after having been burnt out twice within two months?" Said the friend, "Oh, someone will carry on business here; I might just as well do it as someone else!" This incident changed Mr. Hihn's mind. New courage pervaded him, and, instead of returning home, he formed a copartnership with Henry Hintch to open a store in some town south of San Francisco, where it was supposed money was not so plenty, but the danger from fire and water less, and life more agreeable.

In October, 1851, they came to Santa Cruz, where they located at the junction of Front Street and Pacific Avenue. Mr. Hintch went back to the city soon after, but Mr. Hihn remained. Having the advantage of a good mercantile education, speaking English, German, French, and Spanish fluently, besides having some knowledge of other languages, he soon succeeded in establishing a large and prosperous general merchandise business. In the year 1853 he erected what was then considered a fine two-story building. Then came the hard and trying times for Santa Cruz. Wheat, potatoes, and lumber, the principal products of the neighborhood, were almost worthless. Wheat sold for a cent a pound, potatoes rotted in the fields, and lumber went down from \$55 to \$12 per thousand feet. But instead of despairing this only spurred Mr. Hihn on to greater exertions. He could not afford to sell his goods on credit, so he exchanged them for the products of the country, paying part cash. The wheat was ground into flour, and large quantities of the latter and of lumber and shingles were shipped to Los Angeles and Monterey. Many days more than \$500 worth of eggs and chickens were taken in and shipped to San Francisco. Fresh butter was put up in barrels and sold in the fall and winter in place of Eastern butter. In this manner the hard times were converted

into good times for our young merchant and his patrons, and in 1857 he counted himself worth \$30,000, but his health had suffered by hard work and business worry, and he turned his business over to his younger brother, Hуго.

On November 23, 1853, Mr. Hihn married his present wife, Miss Therese Paggen, a native of France, of German parents. The issue of this marriage are: Katie C., wife of W. T. Cope; Louis W., married to Harriet Israel and living at San Jose; August C., married to Grace Cooper, living at Santa Cruz; Fred O., married to Minnie Chace, also living in Santa Cruz; Theresa and Agnes, young ladies, living with their parents. The first residence of the young married couple was in the second story of the store at the junction of Pacific Avenue and Front Street. This building stands now on Pacific Avenue next to and north of Williamson & Garrett's store, and the second story is occupied by the Decorative Art Society. In 1857 Mr. Hihn made his family residence on Locust Street, and in 1872 he built the fine mansion on Locust Street where he has ever since resided.

Soon after arriving in Santa Cruz Mr. Hihn directed his attention to real-estate operations, his general method being to buy large tracts, grade and open streets and roads, plant shade and other trees, and generally improve the land and neighborhood. Then he subdivided these tracts into lots and parcels and sold on such terms as would suit the convenience of buyers.

"Homes for a thousand families" was the favorite heading of his real-estate advertisements. A novel feature is the following clause, which he inserted in his contracts for the sale of land: "In the event of the death of the buyer, all mature installments having been promptly paid, the heirs of such deceased buyers are entitled to a deed without further payment." Considering that but ten per cent of the purchase price is required to be paid at the time of buying, this is certainly an inviting proposition, of which many availed themselves in order to secure a home. The seller claimed that the losses by death were well covered by increased sales and the enhancement of values of unsold land. Mr. Hihn's real-estate operations extended to nearly all parts of Santa Cruz County. Capitola, one of the most pleasant watering-places on the coast, was founded by him, and many of the streets of Santa Cruz and adjoining towns owe their origin to this indefatigable worker. He also owns some choice corner lots in San Francisco, conspicuous among which is the late headquarters of the *Chronicle*. While giving close attention to his private affairs he has always been foremost in advancing public interests. Among the works and measures of improvements in which he was a leading spirit are the construction of a wagon road across the Santa Cruz Mountains, connecting Santa Cruz with the outside world by telegraph, the construction and operation of the railroad from Santa Cruz to Pajaro and the opening of the cliff road in front of Santa Cruz, extending eastward to Capitola. In 1860, when even San Francisco had to depend upon the Sausalito boats for much of its water, when there was no Spring Valley and the Bensley Works were in their infancy, Mr. Hihn made water pipes from redwood logs and supplied the people of Santa Cruz with water for domestic purposes and fire protection. Afterwards he enlarged these works and built works in other parts of the county, so that finally all the water used in Santa Cruz, East Santa Cruz, Capitola, Soquel, and Valencia was supplied by him.

About twelve years ago he assisted in the organization of the Society of California Pioneers of Santa Cruz County, of which society he has been president ever since, and which has now over one hundred members.

In 1887 he assisted in the organization of the City Bank and City Savings Bank of Santa Cruz, acting as vice president of both institutions since their inception.

In public office Mr. Hihn served as school trustee of Santa Cruz when there was only one teacher in that now populous city, and under his management a high class was organized and maintained by subscription. He next served Santa Cruz County as a supervisor for six years. Times were dull then and money very scarce, the county was in debt, and county warrants sold at sixty cents on the dollar. Mr. Hihn distinguished himself by bringing county warrants up to par and largely reducing the county debt without increasing taxation. The county courthouse and a very substantial jail were erected under his careful management. In 1869 he was elected to the State Assembly, and during that term he performed a prodigious amount of work, a few of the measures he originated and had charge of being the following Acts of Legislature: A new charter for the city of Santa Cruz; a new financial system for the county of Santa Cruz; concerning estray animals; appointment of a commission to examine and survey Santa Cruz harbor for a breakwater; concerning roads and highways; authorizing a levy of district taxes for building schoolhouses; authorizing supervisors of counties to grant wharf franchises; providing for fees and salaries of State and township officers; authorizing supervisors to aid in the construction of railroads in their respective counties.

One of the most important measures he originated was that to refund the State debt, under which act about \$4,000,000 of State bonds were successfully refunded at a saving of a large amount of interest to the State.

Mr. Hihn was largely interested in the Spring Valley Water Works while these works were being constructed. He also owned large blocks of stock in the San Francisco Gas Company, and is yet interested in the Visitacion Water Company, the Stockton Gas Company, and the Donohoe Kelly Banking Company. He is the largest stockholder of the Patent Brick Company, which is one of the principal suppliers of brick for San Francisco and other points on the bay. Near Aptos, in Santa Cruz, he built and is operating a sawmill with a capacity of seventy thousand feet of lumber per day, which supplies the Salinas and San Benito Valleys with redwood lumber. Telegraph and electric light poles up to sixty feet long are manufactured in large quantities. To bring the logs to the mill and the lumber to Aptos, a railroad has been built extending from Aptos into the very heart of the mountains, about eight miles long, through chasms and up steep grades. The cars have all been built at the mill. Shingles, shakes, and fruit boxes are also made in large quantities, and the offal of the timber is made into firewood and shipped to San Jose and other points. Mr. Hihn, although past sixty-two years of age, is still full of vigor and enjoys good health, but he realizes that the end of his career is not far off. He therefore commenced some years ago to execute his own will. As a crowning act of his business career, he organized a corporation under the name of the F. A. Hihn Company, a family union, which ties together his children by mutual interest. This company is managed by August C. Hihn as President, F. O. Hihn as Treasurer, W. T. Cope, his son-in-law, as Secretary, and L. W. Hihn as Director. This corporation has charge of all the large interests of Mr. Hihn, the most of which have been transferred to it, and the stock is owned exclusively by him and his family.

The corporate seal shows two clasped hands, intended to represent F. A. Hihn and his faithful wife; three links drop from the wrist of each hand, representing the three daughters and three sons, and a number of smaller links connected at each end with the larger links are intended to represent the descendants of his children. This corporation has now been in existence for over three years, and is in every respect a complete success, and gives great satisfaction to the originator.

During his busy career for the last forty-three years Mr. Hihn has not found much time for pleasure, but, having provided for all his family, and his boys proving themselves true chips of the old block, he considers himself as entitled to a long vacation, and intends to start early in the spring on a trip to the old fatherland, which he has not seen since he left it forty-three years ago.

MR. AND MRS. N. A. UREN.

Nicholas Andrew Uren was born at Cornwall, England, January 26, 1827. He is the son of a tin miner and came to the United States at the age of seven. He went to Mineral Point, Wisconsin, first, at which place he served an apprenticeship at wagon making. At that time where he resided was on the frontier and the opportunities for obtaining an education were decidedly meager.

In 1850 he drove a mule team across the plains to California. Without any event worthy of mention he arrived in Hangtown July 26, 1850. He mined here without success, and then went to Stockton, where he worked at his trade and remained until 1856. During this year he came to the Pajaro Valley, and bought a squatter's claim, consisting of one hundred and seventy-two acres, a few miles south of Watsonville. A part of this proved to be government land, and a part belonged to the grant, but he eventually got a title for all of it. Upon this property he has resided ever since, engaging in farming, stock raising and dairying. In 1888 he assisted in organizing the Pajaro Valley Bank, and was one of its directors in the second year, an office which he now holds. He is director and treasurer of the Old Pajaro Valley Fair Association and member and trustee of the Watsonville Grange. He held the position of Master of the Grange for two years, and for twelve consecutive years was school trustee of Spring Valley district.

He was married in Stockton, in 1853, to Elizabeth S. Dorris, a native of New York, whom he had previously known in the State of Wisconsin. Mrs. Uren is one of the prominent ladies of the Pajaro Valley. At the time of the organization of the Pajaro Valley Fair Association, several women were appointed as directors, one of whom was Mrs. Uren. She is also a member of the Grange.

They have four children living, N. A. Jr., aged thirty-three, living in Alaska, and agent for the Alaska Fur Company; Joseph R., aged thirty, carpenter, residing in Watsonville; George S. and James W. (twins), aged twenty-eight, carpenters, residing in Berkeley, in this State. A bright and promising boy died a year ago, at the age of eighteen, of lung troubles contracted while at college. Another child died in infancy. Another, William, died of typhoid fever, at the age of nine years.

Mr. and Mrs. N. A. Uren belong to the substantial and well-to-do class of people in the Pajaro Valley. During a residence here of twenty-five years they have acquired the friendship and esteem of neighbors and acquaintances, which, together with the blessings of a competence, make their declining years bright and cheerful.

I have observed that the most important history of this county is to be found in the lives of the pioneers. The Native Sons are the legitimate successors of the pioneers. They are taking up the work where the pioneers are leaving it. We are making history every day. They belong to the history of the present, and because of the character of the order I have deemed it of sufficient historical importance to collate the portraits and brief sketches of some of its most prominent members, together with the following brief sketch of the organization of the order and establishment of the Parlors in this county.

WILLIAM THEODORE VAHLBERG.

William Theodore Vahlberg, outside representative and solicitor for the Santa Cruz *Sentinel*, first saw the light of day May 26, 1867, in the beautiful city of Santa Cruz, his father, William Vahlberg, being one of her pioneer residents and business men. He received his education in the high school of that city, and at the age of fifteen he entered the office of the Santa Cruz *Sentinel*, serving in the capacity of office boy. By close attention and conscientious labor he gained the confidence of his employers, who at the end of five years recognized his worth by promoting him to the position of foreman of the *Daily Sentinel*, the arduous duties of which he performed creditably for four years. His next advancement was to the position of outside representative and solicitor, in which capacity he is now serving. Mr. Vahlberg is a charter member of Santa Cruz Parlor No. 90, N. S. G. W., and is an active member of Branciforte Lodge, No. 96, I. O. O. F., and Alert Hose Company No. 1.

On November 11, 1890, Mr. Vahlberg was married to Miss Carrie E. Palmer, one of Santa Cruz' handsomest and most charming daughters, who is also a native of the Golden State, having been born in Amador County. Mr. Vahlberg is an ambitious and energetic young gentleman, and his achievements and success so early in life are a pretty good voucher that he will make a very creditable mark in the world.

WILLIAM DOUGLASS HASLAM.

This Native Son was born in the city of Santa Cruz on the 3rd of October, 1860. He received his education in the public schools of the place, graduating from the Santa Cruz High School in 1879.

In 1877 Mr. Haslam lost his father by death, and for a long time the support of his widowed mother and only sister fell in a great measure upon him. For many years there was a struggle against straitened circumstances, and the boy's mental and moral muscles were rendered staunch and true by that best of all discipline, the effort to aid those we love. Possibly this very exertion kept his soul compass true to the star of rectitude, and, in the very best sense of the word, "made a man of him." During this struggle the boy sold papers in Santa Cruz on a salary of fifty cents a week. He also worked at odd times in Cooper & Co.'s store, during the illness of his father and afterward.

Immediately after graduating, the young man, then nineteen years of age, accepted, a position as clerk in the grocery store of William C. Mason, of East Oakland, where he remained three years. He left Oakland to fill the duties of private secretary to the superintendent of the Standard Consolidated Mining Company at Bodie, serving in this capacity for two years. He then returned to Santa Cruz to take the position of book-keeper in the City Bank and City Savings Bank. In this institution he was advanced first to cashier and then to cashier and secretary.

Mr. Haslam obtained his position in Bodie through the friendship and influence of William Willis, a mining secretary, to whose excellent business example he feels that he is indebted for the great measure of his own business success. This gentleman bridged for the young man the chasm between success and failure, at the turning-point of a struggling youth's experience, for he was in Mr. Willis' employ for a short time before coming to Santa Cruz. He says of this staunch mentor: "His example, instruction, and influence were invaluable, and his business methods I have never seen excelled. Many times daily matters come up now in my business to which his principles and methods are applied."

Mr. Haslam was one of the incorporators and directors and the first secretary of the East Santa Cruz Railway Company. He is yet a director, but was compelled to resign the position of secretary on account of his banking business. He is president of Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, N. S. G. W. Building Association.

He is a prominent and loyal member of the Masonic order, and a member of the Native Sons' organization. He is also fond of social life.

Mr. Haslam's father, David J. Haslam, was for eight years county clerk of Santa Cruz County. His mother married John L. Cooper, and is again a widow, residing in Santa Cruz. The only sister, Bessie G. Haslam, graduated from the State Normal School in the class of 1890.

A very marked characteristic of William D. Haslam is his deep affection for his mother and sister. As a business man he has few equals, and as a young man of integrity and staunch moral principles he has no superior.

FRED L. STEVENS.

"He is a jolly good fellow."—*Old Song.*

Some people possess the happy faculty of making themselves sociable and agreeable without an effort, and after a week's acquaintance you acquire the habit of addressing them by their given name. Generally that given name is abbreviated as much as possible—

"And you hail him Tom or Jack,
And prove your friendship by thumping on his back."

Your acquaintance with other people might extend over a period of several years and in all this time you would never learn their given names. Fred Stevens belongs to the first class, and is a first-class fellow as well. He is the son of Bart Stevens, an old resident and pioneer of this county. He was born in Santa Cruz June 5, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of Santa Cruz and Monterey Counties.

His first work was stock raising in Monterey County; afterwards he was clerk in Wells, Fargo & Co.'s office in Watsonville for a short time, and in 1883 he entered the employ of John Brazer, of Santa Cruz, as a clerk in his stationery store. He remained here for several years. In May, 1890, he obtained a situation with H. E. Irish, with whom he is at present engaged. He is a charter member and has been trustee of the N. S. G. W. Parlor No. 90, of Santa Cruz. He also held the position of financial secretary of the order for three terms. He has a sunny, genial disposition, is frank to a fault, full of fun, and will never die of disappointment or a broken heart.

CLEM H. WARD.

Clem H. Ward is a native of Santa Cruz, and one of its prominent young men. He is the son of William R. Ward, and was born November 23, 1865. He attended the Branciforte public school until he was ten years old, and then went with his father to a ranch on the San Andreas. He alternately worked on the farm and attended school until 1882. Then for two years more he attended school in Watsonville, working out of school hours for the firm of A. Lewis & Co. His next education was at Chesnutwood's Business College, in Santa Cruz, from which he graduated with honor, having spent his out-of-school hours in working for H. A. Clark.

Under the late E. J. Swift, a capital hotel keeper, Mr. Ward developed a special liking and talent for the position of hotel clerk and that business in general. He served



Photo by McKean & Ort.

W. D. Washburn.

(See page 27r.)

in this capacity at the Pacific Ocean House and Pope House until 1888. In that year Mr. Ed. Martin, county clerk, auditor, and recorder, offered Mr. Ward a deputy's chair in that office, which he has successfully filled ever since. Mr. Ward was a charter member of Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, N. S. G. W.; has gone through all the chairs, and is now its President. He was Recording Secretary for four terms. He is also a member of the Y. M. I., No. 12, and a director of the leading society club of the city, the Xopos, also a prominent member of the Pilot Hose Company.

He has made a fight against circumstances, for position, and now holds an enviable one, both in a business and social point of view, for so young a man.

JAMES WILLIAMSON.

James Williamson is the pioneer partner of the firm of Williamson & Garrett, wholesale and retail dealers in general merchandise in the city of Santa Cruz.

Mr. Williamson was born in Dumfrieshire, Scotland, in 1820. He lived in Scotland until he was twenty years old, and then, on the twenty-third day of April, 1849, on the schooner *Pera*, left his native land for the western coast of America. The vessel on which he sailed called at Gibraltar, at the Islands of St. Catherine, and also at Valparaiso, and in December, 1849, landed him in San Francisco. Soon after his arrival in California Mr. Williamson went to the Southern California mines, on the Yuba River.

He followed the business of mining with variable success until the year 1866, and then engaged in the mercantile business in the town of Marysville. Here he continued until 1870, and then removed to San Francisco, and after six years' residence there came to Santa Cruz, where he has ever since made his home and ever will continue to.

OTTO STOESSERT.

Otto Stoesser is a leading merchant in Watsonville, a pioneer of the State, and a resident of this county since 1853. Careful business habits, frugality, and thrift have enabled him to accumulate a competence, as the assessment roll reveals the fact that he is one of the wealthy men of the county. His career from poverty to affluence, his struggles and triumphs, his reminiscences, and the experiences he underwent during his early residence in this State, would make a readable and interesting volume.

He was born in Gaggenan, by Rastad, near Baden Baden, in the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, November 18, 1825, and came to the United States in the sixteenth year of his age, arriving in New York June 25, 1846. He first went to Norfolk, Virginia, where he worked as a laborer for one year and a half, and from that time until 1850 pursued a sort of roving life, stopping and working in each of the following towns for a brief time: Wilmington, North Carolina; Columbia, Pennsylvania, and Danville, Pennsylvania. His last employment was with John Hagan, at No. 308 Market Street, Philadelphia, where he remained until February 22, 1850. February 27 of that year he embarked on the ship *Zenobia*, for San Francisco, and, after a long and tedious voyage around the Horn, stopping four or five days at the harbor of Valparaiso, he arrived at his destination on the thirteenth day of August of the same year.

He found his first employment in this State with Mr. M. L. Wynn, a manufacturer of Wynn's Golden Syrup, but, being anxious to make his "pile," he, shortly after the admission of the State into the Union, went to the Southern mines and worked at Burns' Diggings, near Agua Frio. He did not meet with success, because, to quote his own words, "I was too green." He returned to San Francisco on Christmas day of

1850 nearly flat broke. The "pile" which he had expected to make did not materialize, and the "pile" which he had was diminished to a sum total of \$4.85. He was determined to accept the first job that he could get, and this happened to be the position of cabin boy, called in those days flunkey, on board the steamer *Columbus*, bound for Panama. He came to San Francisco on the return voyage of the vessel, arriving in March, 1851, and then went to the mines, working at Long Bar, on Feather River. Later he went to the Rich Bar mines, but this trip proved to be a wild-goose chase, and, becoming thoroughly disgusted and discouraged, he and his party sold their traps and started back to San Francisco.

After he returned he was in the same predicament in which he had found himself before shipping as a cabin boy, and began to hunt for a job. He went to the post office expecting a letter from home, but he had not yet reached the end of the chapter of his disappointments. He dejectedly walked along Dupont Street, but had not proceeded far before he noticed this sign in a restaurant window, "Wanted, a Dishwasher." He got the position, and worked industriously for ten days. Having secured enough funds to pay for his board for a while, he notified Mr. Wilson, the proprietor, to get another man. On the same day that he quit, he got a position as second pastry baker with Perry Brothers, on Kearny Street. Twenty-four days after he secured this employment, the establishment was burned. This was on June 22, 1852, the date of the big fire in San Francisco, which reduced to ashes nearly two-thirds of the city. A few days later Mr. Stoesser was baking pastry for Meiggs & Dunion, on Merchant Street. He remained with them for ten months and then went to work again for Mr. Wynn at "Wynn Fountain Head," on long wharf. He remained here for ten months, making all the candy that was sold from this factory, which at this time was the largest on the coast. March 2, 1853, he quit work at Wynn's and was induced by Doctor Vandeburgh to go to Santa Cruz and engage in merchandising; so he bought a stock of goods and went to Santa Cruz on the 10th of March, on the steamer *Major Tompkins*, Captain Hunt commanding, and landed on the beach near where the bath houses now stand, and with the doctor opened a store on Front Street, near the old Santa Cruz House. They remained in Santa Cruz only one month, when they packed their goods in three wagons belonging to Hiram Imus and son, and started for Watsonville, which place they reached late in the evening of April 10 or 11, 1853. Doctor Vandeburgh's interest in the business they established here was bought out two or three months later by Mr. Stoesser. He has been merchandising here ever since, and has accumulated extensive property. He is a stockholder in the Pajaro Valley Bank, and owns a farm of one hundred and fifty acres near town. He has been the city treasurer of Watsonville ever since the town was incorporated, in 1868.

He was married, in 1862, to Elizabeth Doran, of Watsonville. The fruits of this union have been three children, two of whom are living, Julia M. and O. D. Stoesser, the latter an intelligent young man twenty-three years old, who assists his father in the management of his business.

GEORGE AUGUSTUS CHITTENDEN.

This gentleman is one of the well-known Native Sons of Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, and a prominent young business man of this city, being associated with L. J. Dake, under the firm name of Dake & Chittenden, in the California Market. He is the son of J. H. Chittenden, and was born near Petaluma, Sonoma County, September 17, 1862. He came to Santa Cruz with his parents when six years of age, and has been reared

and educated here. His business experience began as a dry goods clerk in 1878, in which capacity he worked for eight years, when he established himself in business as above noted. The venture has proved very successful, which of itself is strong proof of the popularity of the firm, and the best evidence of their method of conducting business and efforts to please patrons.

Mr. Chittenden is an active member of the Santa Cruz Parlor N. S. G. W., having passed through all the chairs of the order, at present being Past President. He is prominent in committee work and energetic endeavors to further the interests of the order and promote the welfare of Santa Cruz. He is also Vice President and Director of Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, N. S. G. W. Building Association.

Mr. Chittenden is an industrious and temperate young man, of good habits and business ability.

WILLIAM EDWARD MAXCY.

W. E. Maxcy is a prominent young gentleman of Santa Cruz, and a leading member of the Native Sons, being Treasurer of Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90. He was born in Contra Costa County, at Danville, in 1859, and is the son of a Massachusetts carpenter who came to this country in 1849, arriving in San Francisco on the 9th of October of that year. His mother is a native of Nashville, Tennessee, and came to California across the plains in 1852.

The subject of this sketch lived in Contra Costa until he was twelve years of age, when his folks moved to San Jose. He attended the public schools of the Garden City from 1872 to 1876, and was in the junior class of the high school when he left. He went with his father to Calaveras County and engaged in hydraulic and quartz mining. Three years of this kind of work resulted in his accumulating a valuable experience and losing all the money he had started in with. He returned to Contra Costa County, and farmed the old home where he was born. In 1882 he took a new departure, entering the employ of the Universal Benevolent Association for unmarried people. He remained with this organization but a short time, during which he came to Santa Cruz in November in its interest, and while here found employment with Davis & Cowell as assistant foreman at the limekilns. May, 1883, he went to Sacramento as superintendent of the Marble Valley Lime Works, and in the following fall he returned to Santa Cruz and took charge of the warehouse and wharf as wharfinger for Davis & Cowell. September, 1884, he entered Heald's Business College, from which institution he graduated the following March. After this he worked at various employments, and in 1886 went South. Returning shortly afterwards he engaged in the liquor business.

EDWARD C. WILLIAMS.

This popular young gentleman is the native son of a pioneer. His father, E. L. Williams, is a prominent Santa Cruzan, whose biography is elsewhere given. The son was born in Monterey May 16, 1854. He was four years old when the family moved to Santa Cruz, and it was in the public and private schools of this city that he received his education. After leaving school he entered the employ of Lucien Heath, in the hardware business, and was afterward in the same service with G. Bowman. Subsequently the mining excitement called him to Inyo County, whence, after a year, he returned to Santa Cruz, "much improved," as he says, "in experience, but not in pocket."

He then accepted a position with S. W. Field, which he left to become manager of a store in Felton, where he remained three years. Leaving there he entered the employ

of the Central Pacific Railway as station agent at Truckee, and after three years in that position returned to Santa Cruz. Here he engaged with his father in the business of searching records and conveyancing, at which he continued until 1890, when he was appointed postmaster of the City of Santa Cruz. His management of this office is noted for its efficiency, and for the polite attention shown to the patrons of the office.

Mr. Williams was married at Santa Cruz, on May 16, 1878, to Miss Charless Goldschmith. Four children have been born to them, three daughters and one son.

Mr. Williams is a prominent member of Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, N. S. G. W. He has been a member since 1887, has served two terms as Trustee, and is now Treasurer of the Parlor. He is also a member of San Lorenzo Lodge of Odd Fellows. His portrait may be found in the group of members of Santa Cruz Parlor, N. S. G. W.

Mr. Williams is known for his honest convictions and sterling qualities. His popularity is also largely due to his politeness and attention to all with whom he comes in contact in either social or business affairs.

OSCAR ALBERT FOSTER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Santa Cruz August 23, 1868. His parents are Germans, his father having come to this country in 1856, and when sixteen years old. He came to Santa Cruz in 1864, where he has resided continually ever since. Oscar attended the public school of Santa Cruz until he was sixteen years old, when he entered his father's shop to learn the trade of blacksmithing. The winter following he attended Chesnutwood's Business College as a night scholar, but found that the work at the forge and a night course at a business college were too laborious, so next summer he entered Chesnutwood's Business College as a day student, from which institution he graduated with the exceptional record of ninety-nine per cent. He has assisted his father in his labors ever since.

He joined the order of Native Sons in 1889, and has held respectively the following offices: Inside Sentinel, Marshal, and is, at the date of this writing, June, 1891, the Recording Secretary of the Santa Cruz Parlor. He is also a member of Branciforte Lodge, I. O. O. F., and a stockholder in the Building Association of the N. S. G. W., Santa Cruz Parlor.

In this connection it pleases the publisher to add that Mr. Foster is a young man of exemplary habits, provident and industrious, a worthy native son of so grand a State as California, and the kind of man with which the future destinies of our commonwealth may be safely intrusted.

BENJAMIN R. MARTIN.

Benjamin R. Martin, the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Ed. Martin, of Santa Cruz, was born at Watsonville June 13, 1865. He acquired his early education in the public schools of that city. His first business experience was obtained while acting in the capacity of clerk, which position he filled for two years. Ambitious of using his exertions in a larger field, he went to San Francisco, where he secured a position with M. Ehrman & Co. Subsequently he became identified with the management of the wholesale drug store of Wakalee & Co., where he remained about one year. During the last part of 1884 he accepted a position as copyist in the office of his father, who had just been elected to the responsible position of county clerk, auditor, and recorder of Santa Cruz County. Upon attaining his majority he received the appointment of deputy clerk, which position he now holds. Mr. Martin is a charter member of Santa Cruz



PROMINENT NATIVE SONS, SANTA CRUZ PARLOR, No. 90.

1. GEORGE A. CHITTENDEN. 2. DR. A. H. BAILEY. 3. R. H. PRINGLE. 4. RALPH S. MILLER. 5. W. E. MAXCY.
 6. O. A. FOSTER. 7. BENJ. R. MARTIN. 8. E. C. WILLIAMS. 9. F. W. THOMPSON. 10. O. V. ORT.
 11. W. T. VAHLBERG. 12. FRANK A. PORTER. 13. ALBERT E. MILLER.
 14. FRED L. STEVENS. 15. C. H. WARD.

Parlor, N. S. G. W., and was its first President. On September 8, 1890, he was married to Miss Lottie D. Kellog, a Native Daughter, and member of Santa Cruz Parlor, N. S. G. W. Mr. Ben. Martin is one of Santa Cruz' most estimable young men, and is a general favorite in society circles.

FRANK MATTISON.

This gentleman is the son of a pioneer and prominent in the order of Native Sons of California. He was born in Santa Cruz February 5, 1860, and received his education in the public schools in Soquel and private school in Santa Cruz. His early life was spent on his father's farm, a few miles east of Santa Cruz, where were developed those qualities which have not only contributed to a large and sound physical organism, but that good judgment and integrity of character which have made him respected of his fellow-men, prominent in the order of which he is a member, and conspicuous in the politics of this county.

Mr. Mattison followed farming until 1888, when he engaged in the grocery business in Santa Cruz, in company with A. W. Bryant, the firm name being Bryant & Mattison. In 1890 he was selected by the Republican County Convention as a candidate for assessor, and at the ensuing election was elected by a handsome majority. After the election, and in order to devote his entire time and thought to the duties of his office, he disposed of his interest in the grocery store, and has since devoted all of his energies to the public work for which he was elected. It is early in the day to judge of his official record, but if he continues as he has begun, he will retain the approbation and confidence of the people.

This gentleman's interest in the order of N. S. G. W. is second to none. He is one of the first members of the Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, and trustee of the Parlor, and has been Deputy G. P. at large, having filled at one time the office of Grand Marshal. He is also a member of San Lorenzo Lodge, I. O. O. F.

He was married, November 6, 1883, to Miss C. A. Peck, a native of New York. They have one child, a little girl four years old. Without being effusive, I may properly add that Mr. Mattison is a very popular gentleman, and a contradiction of the old saying that "a prophet is without honor in his own country."

ALBERT EDWARD MILLER.

This gentleman is the senior member of the firm of Miller Brothers, proprietors of the Neptune Baths at Santa Cruz. He was born at Miller's Landing, at the San Andreas Rancho, in Santa Cruz County, on the 16th of November, 1862. His education was obtained prior to his fourteenth year in the public schools of Watsonville and Santa Cruz. When in his fourteenth year he went to sea with his father, Captain C. F. Miller, studied navigation, and "sailed the salt seas over" for the next six years. During this time he visited the South Sea islands and every port between San Francisco and Panama, sailing under the American, San Salvador, and Sandwich Island flags. At the age of twenty he left the sea to engage in the business which he is now following, and at that time had been for about one year the first officer of the ship. He is well versed in the science of navigation, and has such a strong liking for the life of a sailor that it is not improbable that he will return to it sometime in the future.

He was married, March 1, 1889, to Emily V. Howard. They have one boy, born the eighth day of June, 1890. Mr. Miller lives in a cottage near the beach and devotes his time assiduously to the business which he and his brother are conducting.

He is a young man of exemplary habits, and deserving of a greater success, which is hoped for and doubtless will come when Santa Cruz is more widely known and better appreciated.

RALPH S. MILLER.

A prominent Native Son and one of the most active and stirring young business men of Santa Cruz, the subject of this sketch belongs to that class of our representative citizens who contribute much more to the benefit of the community in which they reside than they derive from it. If I have not incorrectly estimated his character, he is a young man who would rather impoverish himself in order to see business thrive than to grow rich by hanging on as a barnacle. Since he was twenty years old he has been identified with the bath houses on the beach, and if he has not made a fortune or accumulated a competency in that time, it has been because of his efforts to popularize Santa Cruz and make that part of it over which he had control pleasant and attractive to visitors.

He was born on San Andreas Ranch, in this county, which property was owned by his father, and now belongs to the estate, November 3, 1864. His father, Captain C. F. Miller, was a retired sea captain, and Ralph was the youngest of seven boys. Ralph attended school, Rev. D. O. Kelly's private school, in Watsonville, and the Quincy Hall Seminary, in Santa Cruz, kept by Mrs. Gamble, now Van Ness Seminary, San Francisco. He also attended Hopkins Academy in Oakland. When twenty years old he engaged in business as one of the proprietors of the Neptune Baths at Santa Cruz, being associated with his brother, Albert E. Miller, and later still also with the Leibrandt Brothers. The first three years and seven months he was engaged in business he never missed a day, and during the whole time he has labored with commendable zeal for the upbuilding of his business and to advertise Santa Cruz.

He is the Past President of the Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, having been through all the chairs of the Parlor, and has represented his Parlor as a delegate in the Grand Parlor for three consecutive terms. He is well known among the Native Sons of this State, as he has always taken an active part in the order. Mr. Miller belongs to the ranks of the army of bachelors, which is greater than the "Mystery of Gilgal," as he is good looking, intelligent, and prosperous. If this shall be the means of directing his attention toward the duty which he owes to his country, and should it result in his becoming a benedict, the editor of this volume will arrogate to himself the privilege of naming the first born.

FRANCIS WADLEY THOMPSON.

This young gentleman is a Native Son. He was born at La Porte, Plumas County, California, April 27, 1865. He attended the public and private schools of his native town, and while yet in his teens engaged in mining. He arrived in Santa Cruz October 31, 1884, and in the following December accepted a position in the Santa Cruz Carriage Factory, where he learned the trade of harness maker and carriage trimmer. He has since continued in the employment of this firm, residing in Santa Cruz with his mother.

Mr. Thompson is a young man of good morals and exemplary habits. He belongs to the Congregational Church and to the Lodge of Good Templars. In the latter organization he now holds the position of District Deputy Chief Templar. He is a charter member and Past President of Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, N. S. G. W. Mr. Thompson is unmarried. He is a quiet, unassuming gentleman, better known in connection with church and temperance work than in social circles.

REUBEN HENRY PRINGLE.

This gentleman is a charter member and Past President of the Santa Cruz Parlor, No. 90, N. S. G. W. He is "native and to the manner born," his age dating from January 13, 1864. His father was a farmer, and resided near Santa Cruz, but shortly after Reuben's birth moved to town. He attended the public schools of Santa Cruz, but when twelve years of age left school and obtained a situation as cash boy in the New York Dry Goods Store. He was here six months, and then obtained a situation with Williamson & Garrett. This was in 1878, and, excepting one and one-half years spent in Sacramento, during which time he was engaged in the photographing business, he has been with them ever since.

He was married, January 3, 1887, to Miss Katie Hoffman, daughter of C. Hoffman, a well-known citizen and prominent capitalist of Santa Cruz. The result of the union has been one child, a girl, born December 30, 1889. Mr. Pringle is also a member of the K. of P. He is an energetic young man, highly esteemed by his friends and associates. He owns a pretty cottage at No. 458 Ocean Street, where he resides.

DR. A. H. BAILEY.

A physician and the son of a physician, Dr. A. H. Bailey is one of the prominent citizens of Santa Cruz, and a conspicuous figure in the Parlor of Native Sons of this city. He was born at Placer, April 19, 1855. When he was three years old, his father came to Santa Cruz. His preliminary education was obtained in the public schools of this city; he graduated from Golden Gate Academy in 1876, and entered the State University, and later studied medicine in his father's office. He attended the Cooper Medical Institute for two years and graduated from the Hospital College of Medicine of St. Louis in February, 1883.

He then went to the Hawaiian Islands, where his father had preceded him, to Kahului, Isle of Maui. He was married on the islands, in 1883, to Miss Mollie Nelson, of New Hampshire, who died four years afterwards, leaving to his care a little girl baby, Haunani. He then returned to Santa Cruz, where his father was at that time living, and in ill health. His father died soon after, and Dr. A. H. once more visited the islands, and, after settling up his business there, came to Santa Cruz in 1889, and has since lived here with his mother. He has been actively engaged in his practice here since his return. He is the surgeon of the Santa Cruz Parlor of the N. S. G. W., and a very urbane, sociable, and popular gentleman.

FRANK A. PORTER.

This handsome and popular Native Son was born at Soquel, on the 22d of October, 1866. He received his early education in the public schools of that village, and in 1879 went with the rest of the family to the Hawaiian Islands. He lived there three years, and worked as a machinist and engineer in one of the largest sugar refineries. In the fall of 1882 he returned to Santa Cruz County, and entered the public schools of the city of Santa Cruz. After leaving the public schools he took Chesnutwood's Business College course. After this he spent three years with George Hastings, learning the watchmaker's trade and music business. On November 1, 1889, he started in the business for himself, on Pacific Avenue. He continued with good success until November, 1891, when ill health forced him to retire. At the time of this writing Frank is traveling in Southern California and Arizona, and hopes to return to work and business in about one year. The writer joins with Frank's many other friends in the earnest hope that rest and travel may soon restore his health to him and his presence to them.

OTTO V. ORT.

The writer of this sketch knows something of his subject, for he and Otto Ort have been chums since their early boyhood. In several instances each of us has had a marked influence upon the life, doings, and destiny of the other. For instance, Mr. Ort's first trip to Santa Cruz was on a visit to me, and on that occasion I had the pleasure of introducing him to Miss E. Rose Reese, who is now his wife, and to Mr. J. T. McKean, his present business partner. After I had left Santa Cruz Mr. Ort induced me to return and made me acquainted with Mr. E. S. Harrison, the publisher of this work, who employed me to assist him. Thus it happens that, on account of our friendship, we both live in Santa Cruz and that I am writing the story of my friend's life.

Otto Ort was born in Spring Valley, Colusa County, California, on the 21st of April, 1864. He is the son of Julius Ort, who came from Germany to America in the '40's, and soon afterward rounded the Horn to California. The father is now a wealthy and prominent citizen of Sonoma County. The family moved to Petaluma when Otto was two months old, and about four years later moved again to a fine farm near Santa Rosa, which is still the paternal residence.

Otto was educated in the several schools near his home—Hearn district public school, Santa Rosa High School, and Pacific Methodist College. He inherited much musical talent and has cultivated it to a considerable extent. In his music and in his school studies he was my partner and classmate. The memory of those days holds many interesting and pleasant thoughts—interesting and pleasant to us, at any rate.

His vacations were devoted to work upon the farm. After finishing school he spent several months in travel, and then determined to study photography with the purpose of making it his profession. He entered the gallery of Piggott & Shaw, Santa Rosa. His aptitude for the work was very manifest, and before the completion of his apprenticeship he had acquired rare skill and knowledge in all branches of the art. He remained four years in this gallery and then made a trip through Northern California, Oregon, and Washington, working in different studios to perfect his knowledge of photography by a study of the methods and styles of different artists.

In 1888 Mr. Ort came to Santa Cruz and bought a half interest in the Sun Pearl studio, with Mr. John T. McKean as his partner. The investment was a complete success. These two have carried photography to a stage never before attained in Santa Cruz. Only a few years ago the élite of Santa Cruz thought it necessary to go to San Francisco, or some other large city, for really first-class pictures. Now the wealthy and fashionable people of all parts of the State wait for their pictures until they come to Santa Cruz on their customary summer outings, so that they may be photographed by McKean & Ort.

The wedding of Otto Ort with E. Rose Reese was celebrated on the 19th of December, 1889. They have one child, a little son named Victor.

Soon after his arrival in Santa Cruz, Otto allied himself with the N. S. G. W. He has held all the subordinate positions, and is now First Vice President. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Rebekahs.

GEORGE E. PEERY.

WARREN R. PORTER.

One of the prominent Native Sons and prominent young business men of the southern part of the county is W. R. Porter, son of Mr. and Mrs. J. T. Porter.

He was born in Santa Cruz March 30, 1861, and attended the public schools of



PROMINENT MEMBERS OF WATSONVILLE PARLOR, No. 65, N. S. G. W.

1. J. J. MALCOLM. 2. JEFFERSON L. MANN. 3. EDWARD HENRY. 4. GEO. G. RADCLIFF. 5. JAMES HOPKINS, JR. 6. HOWARD V. TRAFTON. 7. FRANK D. BLACKBURN. 8. SHERMAN FRENCH. 9. WILLIAM TRAFTON.

this county, afterwards attending St. Augustine College at Benicia, where he graduated in 1880. After graduating he was for three years bookkeeper at the bank of Watsonville, and on the 1st of April, 1884, accepted the position of Secretary of the Loma Prieta Lumber Company, in which position he has continued ever since.

Mr. Porter is an intelligent and progressive young man. He is a stockholder and one of the directors of the Pajaro Valley Bank, and has other business interests not usually acquired by a man of his age.

JAMES HOPKINS, JR.

One of the prominent and widely-known Native Sons of this State is the gentleman whose name is the caption of this article. Prominent as a Native Son, he is a charter member and Past President of Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, was a delegate to the Grand Parlor at Woodland in 1887, and served a term as District Deputy Grand President for the counties of Santa Cruz, Monterey, and San Benito, during which time in his official capacity he organized the Parlors at Santa Cruz and Salinas. But as a persistent, consistent, aggressive, and intelligent advocate of the principles of prohibition he has acquired a greater prominence. He has been identified with the work of the Prohibition party of this State for several years, and is now chairman of the Santa Cruz County Committee and a member of the State Central Committee. Time has not dimmed his perception of the evils of the liquor traffic nor weakened his endeavors to abrogate what he regards as the greatest curse of our present political system. To quote his words: "I am strong in the faith, and feel that every man who has a family ought to be prominent in such work."

He has been a delegate to two State conventions, in which his voice has been heard advocating measures to promote the welfare of the Prohibition party and contribute to the public weal.

He was born in Los Angeles June 6, 1858, and came to the Pajaro Valley with his parents in 1860. His education was received in the Watsonville public school. His first work was in driving a cart and assisting in the construction of the Southern Pacific Railroad from Castroville to Pajaro. He was at that time fourteen years old. In 1874 he was apprenticed to G. S. Hamilton, a harness maker and saddler of Watsonville. He remained with him for three years. After learning his trade he got married, celebrating this event July 12, 1877, the other party to the contract being Miss Estella Tolman, of Watsonville. After his marriage he went to Contra Costa County, where he remained one year, working at his trade. He returned to Watsonville shortly afterwards and went to Hollister, where he engaged in farming for two years. He came back to Watsonville in the summer of 1881, and in the fall of the same year started in the harness-making business for himself, without any capital, except good health, a clear conscience, a stout heart, and a resolution to succeed. It is needless to add that he has succeeded. A business built upon this kind of a foundation always succeeds.

THE TRAFTON BROTHERS.

Among the portraits of members of Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, N. S. G. W., may be found the faces of Howard V. and William Trafton. These brothers are the sons of George A. Trafton, one of the early settlers of this part of the country. William is the elder of the two brothers, and was born in Watsonville on the twenty-fourth day of January, 1864. Howard is a native of the same place, and his birthday was June 11,

1871. Both the boys were educated in the public schools of Watsonville, and both are now engaged in business with their father in the Watsonville Mills—William as a partner and Howard as engineer. Both are prominent members of Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, N. S. G. W. William is a Past President, and Howard is now Second Vice President of the Parlor. William is foreman of Pajaro Hose Company, No. 1, and helped that team to win the diamond belt in the recent fire tournaments. Howard also belongs to the same company, the chief reliance of the Watsonville Fire Department. William is also a well-known member of Pajaro Lodge, No. 110, F. and A. M.

FRANK DANIEL BLACKBURN.

F. D. Blackburn is the youngest son of J. A. Blackburn, of Watsonville. He was born October 8, 1868, in Watsonville, at which place he attended the public schools when a boy, and took a course at Chesnutwood's Business College, at Santa Cruz, at a later date. When seventeen years old he had a clerkship in the store of his brother-in-law, C. J. Averett, who was first in the grocery and later in the stationery business in Watsonville. In 1888 the firm of J. A. Blackburn & Co. was established in Watsonville, and Frank became interested in the business. He continued with the firm until the spring of 1891, when the business was transferred to another firm.

Mr. Blackburn resides at present with his father in Watsonville. He is a member of Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, N. S. G. W. A portrait of him will be found in the group of the prominent members of this Parlor, published on another page of this book.

GEORGE G. RADCLIFF.

This popular young Native Son, whose portrait will be found on the page allotted to Watsonville Parlor, N. S. G. W., is a native of Grass Valley, Nevada County, Cal., and was born February 6, 1868. His father was Philip Radcliff, a California pioneer who had come to this State from Ohio in early days, and was for a long time a mining engineer.

George lived in Grass Valley until he was fifteen years old, and received an ordinary education in the public schools of that place. His father died about that time, and George set out to make his own way in the world. He came to Watsonville on June 18, 1881, and entered as an apprentice in the office of the *Pajaronian* newspaper, of which his brother was proprietor. As he progressed in his knowledge of the "art preservative," he was from time to time promoted, and has now held in turn every position in the office, from devil to business manager, from sweeping the back stairs to writing the editorials. The author of this sketch has had a considerable experience of the same sort, and lays aside his professional jealousy to remark that, so far as he is qualified to pass an opinion, George Radcliff's work is first-class. He is a brisk business man; he writes good English, and he has a "nose for news."

Mr. Radcliff's record as a member of the N. S. G. W. dates from March, 1887, when he united with Watsonville Parlor. His associates evidently regard him as a man of merit, for they have kept him holding office ever since. He has filled the positions of Sentinel, Recording Secretary, Third, Second, and First Vice Presidents, President, and Past President. He has also been a member of the last four Grand Parlors, a District Deputy, Grand President, and a Trustee of his Parlor.

Seemingly not contented with the official honors heaped upon him by his brethren in the Lodge, Mr. Radcliff has also entered the political arena, and as a result he now holds the office of city clerk and assessor of Watsonville.

JOHN J. MOREY.

J. J. Morey is the cashier and secretary of the Pajaro Valley Bank and of the Pajaro Valley Savings Bank. He is the son of a California pioneer, J. B. Morey, and was born in Shasta County, California, May 31, 1863. When four years of age he moved with his parents to Santa Clara Valley, and lived for a number of years in Gilroy and San José. At the age of fourteen he entered the store of M. Lennon, as a grocery clerk, in which business he continued until 1880, when he went to Watsonville and entered the office of Charles Ford Co., as assistant bookkeeper. He remained with them until June, 1885, when he obtained a position as bookkeeper and assistant cashier of the Bank of Watsonville.

In 1888 the Pajaro Valley Bank was organized and he was elected cashier and secretary, and also held the same position in the Pajaro Valley Savings Bank, which is conducted by the same management.

Mr. Morey has not attended school since he was fourteen, but possesses a first-class business education, being an expert accountant and accomplished penman. He at odd times in his life has taught classes in penmanship and bookkeeping, and has done much of the work of engrossing, writing memorials for Fraternal societies, etc., that has been done of late years in the town of Watsonville.

Mr. Morey was married, August 14, 1886, to Winifred Chalmers, daughter of A. B. Chalmers, an old and respected resident of Watsonville. They have two children, a girl and boy, aged four years and one year respectively. They own and occupy a pretty Queen Anne cottage on Maple Street, and are surrounded by evidences of thrift and prosperity.

SHERMAN FRENCH.

One of the representative Native Sons of Watsonville is the energetic young gentleman to whose career this brief sketch is given. Sherman French was born in the town where he still lives, and which he has always called his home, although he has traveled considerably and temporarily lived in other places. December 25, 1865, was the date of his nativity. He spent his boyhood chiefly in the public schools, and also learned the painter's trade in all its branches. When eighteen years of age he left home and made an extended tour of the State. He was gone most of the time until 1888, and in the course of five years worked at carriage and house and sign painting in all the principal towns of the State. His desire for travel satisfied, he returned to Santa Cruz, and entered the employ of the Southern Pacific Company at their freight depot.

On the 2d of September, 1891, he was married to Miss Josephine Roach, a Santa Cruz Native Daughter, whose portrait, as well as her husband's, will be found in this book. Mr. and Mrs. French have a handsome home in the city of Watsonville. Mr. French is a prominent member and the Third Vice President of Watsonville Parlor, N. S. G. W. He is a charter member, and his installation as Outside Guard was the first installation ceremony held in their Parlor.

JEFFERSON L. MANN.

Jefferson L. Mann, President of Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, N. S. G. W., was born near San Jose, California, on January 5, 1864. He has always made California his home, and has only been out of the State once. That was in 1884, when he took a trip to Oregon, Washington, and Idaho, but did not like those States, and so came back to Watsonville.

Mr. Mann's mother died when he was but three days old. As his father wished to go back East, his uncle and aunt adopted him, and he has lived with them ever since. Their home is on the San Juan road, three miles from Watsonville. His foster father has here one of the finest orchards in the Pajaro Valley. They have been living on this place since 1869, when they moved from Green Valley, Santa Cruz County.

Jefferson Mann attended the Corralitos public school, and received an ordinary education. He joined Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, N. S. G. W., and was elected First Vice President in November, 1890. In June, 1891, he was elected President of the Parlor. Mr. Mann takes a very great interest in the order N. S. G. W., and believes that every native Californian who loves the land of his birth should unite himself with the order.

WILLIAM ANSON WHITE.

W. A. White was born in Pajaro Valley on the 1st of November, 1867, and has lived here up to within a short period, being at this date a resident of San Luis Obispo County. He graduated from the Watsonville High School, and his first employment was to serve in the capacity of clerk in C. J. Averett's stationery store. He then worked for a time in Lewis' drug store, and in 1888 went into the confectionery business, which he followed in Watsonville until this summer, 1891, when he sold out and moved to San Luis Obispo, as above stated, where he continues in the same line.

He was married, April 30, 1889, to Miss Luella Yoacham. Mr. White is a member of the Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, N. S. G. W., holding the position of Second Vice President of that Parlor.

JAMES J. MALCOLM.

James J. Malcolm is a native of San Jose, where he was born December 22, 1859. His father, William Henry Malcolm, was a well-known resident of Santa Clara County in early times, having crossed the plains with an ox team in 1853, and settled in San Jose. His grandfather on his mother's side, James Kennedy, was also a well-known early settler, and kept the Los Gatos tollgate when the road was first opened.

The elder Malcolm moved to Corralitos when James was about five years old, and it was in the public schools of that place that the son received his first schooling. After leaving the school at Corralitos he engaged in business with his father, who was dealing in horses and other live stock. After a short time thus spent he again entered school, this time the high school at San Jose, completing the junior year, and then took a business college course. This completed he went to Dougherty's Mill, in the Santa Clara Valley, and was for twelve months employed there as bookkeeper. He spent the next year as salesman for Moore & Smith at their Stockton lumber yard, and the next as mill clerk and bookkeeper for the Pacific Manufacturing Company at their Felton mill.

After leaving the lumber business Mr. Malcolm turned his attention to horse training and soon became very expert at that line of work. He also began to take an active interest in politics. He was an ardent supporter of Blaine when that statesman was defeated by Cleveland in the presidential canvass of 1884, but was so won over by President Cleveland's administration that he worked hard for Cleveland's re-election. Mr. Malcolm has ever since affiliated with the Democratic party, but he is not a strict partisan, and affirms the right to assert his independence when party measures are not to his liking. He says of himself that he is "an odd fellow in politics." His peculiarities, however, do not prevent him from having a large number of very ardent friends, people who know how to take him, and appreciate the man for the worth there is in him.



PROMINENT MEMBERS OF EL PAJARO PARLOR, No. 35, N. D. G. W., OF WATSONVILLE.

1. MISS IDA CHALMERS. 2. MRS. FRANK JOHNSON. 3. MISS HATTIE COX. 4. MISS MAY MARTIN. 5. MRS. CORA HARVEY
 6. MRS. FLORA BILLINGS. 7. MISS EVA LELAND. 8. MISS CHRISTINE STRUVE. 9. MISS BERTHA LEWIS.
 10. MRS. J. H. CHAPIN. 11. MISS SARAH COX. 12. MRS. JOSIE FRENCH (*nee* ROACHE).
 13. MRS. J. J. MALCOLM. 14. MRS. MARY STEUART. 15. MISS ESTHER MALCOLM.

He has been twice chosen as a delegate to the Democratic County Convention, and in 1890 he ran for the office of constable, but was defeated, along with all the other Democrats. Soon afterward he was appointed upon the Watsonville police force, and has filled that office with signal success up to the time of the present writing. Not only has his prompt and vigilant attention to his duties excited a great deal of complimentary comment, but his soldierly bearing and his handsome appearance in uniform have elicited considerable encomium. The Santa Cruz newspapers ever hold him up as an example to be emulated by the police of that city.

An example of his methods is found in an occurrence which took place in the spring of 1891, soon after his appointment: Three "hard citizens" who entertained great antipathy for Mr. Malcolm laid a trap for him in the shape of a pretended row among themselves; and then, when the policeman interfered to quell the disorder, the trio assaulted him. When consciousness returned to them, they found themselves in jail.

On the 2d of April, 1887, Mr. Malcolm was married to Mrs. Ella Lane, a daughter of J. F. J. Bennett, an old settler and the first clerk of Santa Cruz County when the State government was organized. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Malcolm. Mrs. Malcolm's portrait also appears in this work, with Watsonville Parlor, N. D. G. W.

EL PAJARO PARLOR, NO. 35, N. D. G. W.

This Parlor was instituted June 29, 1889, the officers being installed by the District Deputy, Miss Kate Dennis, now Mrs. Harry Cooper, of Santa Cruz. The first officers were as follows: Past President, Miss Bertha Lewis; President, Miss Ida Chalmers; First Vice President, Miss Dengler; Second Vice President, Miss Jennie Burland, now Mrs. Fred Linscott; Third Vice President, Miss Frankie Kidder; Recording Secretary, Mrs. J. H. Chapin; Financial Secretary, Miss Mamie Curn; Treasurer, Mrs. Estelle Hopkins; Marshal, Miss Theresa Woodward, now Mrs. Dr. Stickle; First Trustee, Miss Esther Malcolm; Second Trustee, Miss Helen Burbank; Third Trustee, Miss Hattie Cox; Inside Sentinel, Miss Alice Trafton, now Mrs. A. Evens; Outside Sentinel, Miss Elen Foran.

Besides these officers there are the following charter members: Eva Leland, M. Brown, Josie Alexander, Grace Barney, Addie Hudson, Sarah Cox, Annie Cox, Maggie Cox, Ella Steigelman, Frankie Sanborn, Leila Folger, Libbie Clow, Christine Struve, Teddie Clow, Bella Cassin, Bettie White, Ella Trafton, Aggie Chapin, Mary Phillips, Kate Siegman, Annie and Maggie Mitchell, Amy Chipman, Josie Roach, Emma Smith, Jennie Smith, Annie De Back, Mary and Carrie Thurwatcher, and Mesdames Robert Yocham, J. J. Malcolm, F. Johnson, Flora Billings, D. E. Long, Nellie Burbank, M. Lewis, and Kate Burbank.

The young ladies who comprise the group representing the Watsonville Parlor of N. D. G. W., and the engravings which help to illustrate and contribute to the embellishment of this work, are mentioned in the following brief sketches:—

Miss Ida Chalmers is a native of Watsonville and the first President and prime mover in the organization. She has been an ardent and enthusiastic worker in the Parlor, and has contributed much toward its upbuilding and growth.

Miss Bertha Lewis, also a charter member and Past President of Pajaro Parlor, was born at Oroville, and is an efficient worker in the organization and regular attendant at the meetings, and for the past three terms has held the position of Treasurer.

Mrs. J. H. Chapin is the wife of a Native Son, one of the sterling young men of

Watsonville. She was born in San Francisco, is a charter member, First Recording Secretary, and has been President and Marshal of this Parlor.

Miss Esther Malcolm was born at Corralitos, in Santa Cruz County. She is also a charter member of the Parlor and has held the position of Trustee of the organization for two terms. She is at present Recording Secretary of the Parlor. Miss Malcolm follows the vocation of schoolteacher, and is a clever and capable young lady.

Miss Hattie Cox was born at Pajaro, Monterey County. She is one of the first who enrolled her name in the Parlor, and is at the present time Trustee.

Miss Josie Roach was born in Watsonville. She was Recording Secretary for four consecutive terms, and is now President of the Parlor and a most faithful worker.

Mrs. Frank Johnson is a native of Washington, Nevada County. She has held the office of Financial Secretary and is now the First Vice President of the Parlor.

Mrs. J. J. Malcolm was born in Santa Cruz, and is the daughter of an old pioneer. She has held the office of Marshal for two consecutive terms, and has probably done more for the financial assistance of the Parlor than any other sister. She has been instrumental in getting up entertainments and raising money to liquidate debts of the organization, etc.

Mrs. Flora Billings was born in Watsonville, and since the organization has been the organist of the Parlor.

Miss Eva Leland is a native of Watsonville and the present Financial Secretary of the Parlor.

Miss Christine Struve is a native of Watsonville, where her parents still reside. She is a schoolteacher, and is away from home most of the time.

Sarah Cox was born in Pajaro, Monterey County. She is a charter member and has held the position of Outside Sentinel and President.

Mrs. Mary Steuart was born in Stockton. She has held the office of Outside Sentinel and is now Third Vice President. She is the manager of the Western Union Telegraph Office in Watsonville.

Mrs. Cora Harvey was born in Pajaro, Monterey County, and has held the office of Inside Sentinel for the last two terms. She is the wife of Ed. Harvey, the S. P. R. R. agent of Watsonville.

Miss May Martin was born in Watsonville and is a new member of the Parlor.

Following are brief sketches of the Native Daughters of Santa Cruz Parlor, whose portraits adorn another page:—

Mrs. Matilda Ann Longley, wife of Otis A. Longley, and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Adna A. Hecox, was born in Soquel, Santa Cruz County, and received her education here. She was one of the earlier Presidents of Santa Cruz Parlor. Mrs. Longley and her daughter, Miss Daisy, belong to the same Parlor. It is a rare thing in the order, as yet, to find mother and daughter both native daughters, but as years go on these instances will multiply. Mr. Hecox, her father, now deceased, was a member of the Santa Cruz County Pioneers.

Miss Ann T. Porter, President of Santa Cruz Parlor, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. F. Porter, and was born in Soquel, Santa Cruz County. She received her education in this county. She has been an ardent and efficient member of the Parlor from the first, having filled nearly all the chairs. She is a prominent and much-admired society girl and is a teacher in our public schools.

Miss Stella A. H. Finkeldey, Past President of Santa Cruz Parlor, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Werner Finkeldey. Miss Finkeldey is a native of Santa Cruz, and received her education here, graduating from the high school. Since then she has taught in the county and city schools, and is much sought after for her social qualities and musical ability. She is one of the workers in the Parlor. Her father is a member of the city council.

Mrs. Mary E. Patten Severio, wife of John Severio, and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Patten, is First Vice President of Santa Cruz Parlor. She was born in Sonoma County, and finished her education at Napa. Mrs. Severio has been from the beginning an active member of the order, and her promotion in the different offices has been steady. She has one little native son, Gerald, whom she is teaching to love the Golden West.

Miss Bessie Gertrude Haslam, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. D. J. Haslam, is a native daughter of Santa Cruz and Third Vice President of the Parlor. She is a graduate of Santa Cruz High School and also of the State Normal, at San Jose. She has taught in Santa Clara County and is at present a teacher in the Santa Cruz schools. As a member of our young society she holds a prominent place and is beloved for her genial and pleasant disposition. She has held several other offices besides her present one.

Mrs. Katherine W. Cooper, wife of Harry Cooper and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. O. Wakeman, is a native daughter of San Francisco. She received her education at the Clark Institute, San Francisco. She has always been an enthusiastic and efficient member of Santa Cruz Parlor, has served one term as D. D. G. P. of the district, and is at present Recording Secretary of Santa Cruz Parlor, an office to which she has been elected three times. She has three little "natives," two sons and a daughter, growing up to be good Californians.

Miss Alice Sarah Culverwell, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Culverwell, was born in San Francisco, but has spent her childhood and youth in Santa Cruz, where she received her education and graduated from the high school. Since that time she has been a successful teacher in the county and city schools and wins everywhere the affection of those around her for her amiable and upright qualities. Miss Culverwell is counted as one of the reliable workers in the Parlor, and holds the responsible office of Financial Secretary.

Miss Mary Eunice Morgan was born in Santa Clara, and is the daughter of a former prominent citizen of that place, James H. Morgan, and of his wife, who survives him. Miss Morgan received her education in Santa Clara County and graduated from the State Normal School, at San Jose. She has been for several years an efficient teacher in the Santa Cruz schools and prominent in young people's work in the Congregational Church. She is an enthusiastic member of Santa Cruz Parlor and was its first Recording Secretary.

Miss May Baldwin is the daughter of L. K. Baldwin, a pioneer and a leading banker of this city. She was born in Marin County but has spent most of her girlhood in this city. She is a graduate of Snell Seminary, in Oakland. Miss Baldwin has recently passed out of the Past President's chair and was a most efficient officer. Her work and influence in the Parlor are strong and always for good, while her qualities as a daughter and as an earnest church worker win respect as well as affection.

Miss Mabel Martin, daughter of Ed Martin, clerk and recorder of Santa Cruz County, was born in Watsonville, in this county, and received her education in our schools. She is the only daughter in a family of native sons and has been an able and most efficient member of the order. In her church, her home, and in society, her gentle demeanor, modest manners, and fidelity to duty win friends to her on every side. Miss Martin has filled the office of Financial Secretary in Santa Cruz Parlor.

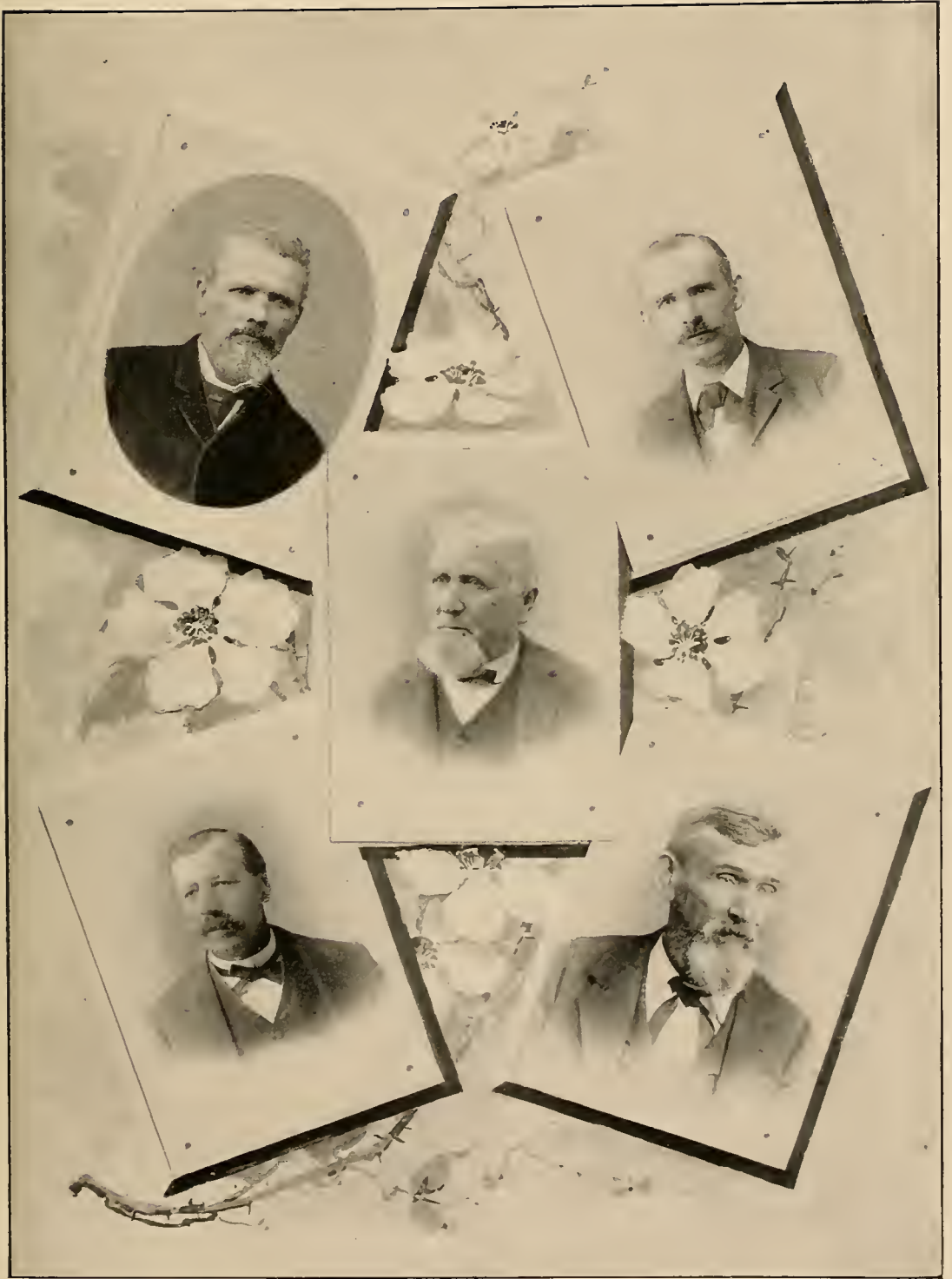
Miss Mae B. Wilkin, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Stephen Wilkin, was born in Carlisle, Nevada County, but has spent the years of her girlhood in Santa Cruz, where she has received her education. She is a graduate of Chesnutwood's Business College, in which she afterward taught for some time, and now holds a responsible position as book-keeper in a business house. Miss Wilkin's work in the Parlor has been very efficient and has been recognized in a most complimentary way by both the local and Grand Parlors. She is now Grand Vice President of the order, after having been Grand Trustee two terms. She is also Marshal of the Santa Cruz Parlor, and has held several other offices. Her frank and genial manner and her honest way of speaking out her convictions win the admiration and friendship of her associates.

Mrs. M. Augusta Lindsay, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Joyce and wife of Carl Lindsay, district attorney, was born in Santa Cruz County and spent the greater part of her school days in Salinas, Monterey County. Mrs. Lindsay is a Trustee of Santa Cruz Parlor, and, notwithstanding her devotion to her home and family, finds time to discharge the duties of her position in a worthy manner. Mr. and Mrs. Lindsay have a native son and a native daughter, who, in the years to come, will assist in the perpetuation of the kindred orders.

Miss Daisy Lorena Longley, the native daughter of a native daughter, was born in Santa Cruz and lives here with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Otis A. Longley. Her education has been received here, and, since her graduation from Chesnutwood's Business College, she has held several responsible business positions here and elsewhere. In Santa Cruz Parlor she has filled the offices of Financial Secretary and Outside Sentinel, and is much beloved by her associates in fraternal and church work and in society.

Mrs. Minnie Laird Parker, wife of Will C. Parker, a Native Son and a prosperous business man, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. G. P. Laird. She was born in Marin County and is a graduate of the Petaluma High School. Mrs. Parker is a charter member of Santa Cruz Parlor, and is one of its Past Presidents. She is esteemed one of its active members, and, although she does not often leave her pretty home for society, is always heartily greeted when she does.

Santa Cruz Parlor has been blessed in the good health of her daughters, as a rule, and only twice has the Great Recording Secretary placed the word "absent" against the name of a member. The first of these was Lillie Rose Chittenden, a charter member of the Parlor and one beloved by her associates for a gentle and amiable disposition. She filled the chair of Second Vice President, and had been installed to that of First Vice President when she was smitten down with an illness which lasted more than a year, during which time she found how strong in the order were the bonds of fraternal affection, which encircled her gently in her long illness, and were with her even in the valley of the shadow of death. Miss Chittenden was born in Stockton and was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James H. Chittenden. She died in 1890.



J. W. JARVIS.
HENRY DAUBENBISS.

BOARD OF SUPERVISORS, 1890
N. P. INGALLS, CHAIRMAN.

W. S. RODGERS.
J. A. BLACKBURN.

HENRY DAUBENBIS.

This gentleman is well known in this county, prominent in politics and conspicuous in all measures that have for their aim the best interests of the community in which he resides. He is at present a member of the Board of Supervisors from the Soquel district. He owns a farm of one hundred acres of choice land near Soquel, five acres of which are devoted to a variety of choice fruits, the balance used for agricultural purposes. He is the youngest of seven children and a brother of John Daubenbis.

Henry was born on the Rhine in Germany, August 28, 1828. He came to New York in 1853, arriving on the 16th of October. He arrived in San Francisco on the 19th of the same month in the following year. He came directly to Santa Cruz and settled at Soquel, where he has since resided. He was first elected as a member of the Board of Supervisors in 1882, and has continued in the office ever since, serving from 1886 to 1888 as chairman of the board.

He was married, in 1858, to Miss Margaret Gamar, of Newark, New Jersey. They have had seven children, three of whom are married: Clara L., Henry J., and Esther. Charles, Julia, Edward, and Louis comprise the balance of the family. Mr. Daubenbis can be pardoned for being proud of his family, as he has an unusually bright, industrious, and steady lot of boys, and the girls possess all these attributes, and are pretty, too.

Henry is thoroughly Americanized, full of life, vigor, and jollity, fond of a joke, and the smile which it sometimes provokes. That he is respected and esteemed by his friends and neighbors is best indicated by his official record of ten consecutive years on the Board of Supervisors.

WINFIELD SCOTT RODGERS.

Among the men of note and sterling worth who, by that untiring industry and assiduous perseverance, always command success, W. S. Rodgers, of Boulder Creek, merits that confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens necessarily implied in the public position which he holds. He is the supervisor from the San Lorenzo district, to which position he was elected by a handsome majority in 1888.

He was born in Placerville, California, October 28, 1853. His father was a farmer and stock raiser, and W. S. was the youngest of a family of fourteen. He moved to Sacramento Valley in 1858. It was in Sacramento County, at the Walnut Grove public school, that most of Mr. Rodgers' limited education was obtained. In 1866 his folks moved to San Mateo County. When Mr. Rodgers was thirteen and one-half years old, the demand of his family for another bread winner compelled him to declare his education finished. He lived at La Honda, in San Mateo County, during the fall of 1868, at which time the family was visited with the great affliction of the mother's death. In 1870, when in his seventeenth year, he went to Boulder Creek, and subsequently returned to the Sacramento Valley and worked on a ranch. In 1874 he returned to San Mateo County and found employment with a crew of a threshing machine. In the fall of that year he went again to Boulder Creek, and continued to work as a laborer until he was twenty-one years old. He then took up some government land, which he proceeded to improve and began working for himself. With patience and industry, deserving of even greater success, he applied himself to the work in hand, and through his efforts and the growth and development of the country he is now possessed of a very nice piece of valuable property. That his conduct has recommended itself to his friends and fellow-citizens is evinced by the statement made in the outset of this article.

He was married, January 25, 1877, to Cleo E. Wood, of Boulder Creek, only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Wood. The fruits of the union have been seven children, two girls and five boys. His wife died January 17, 1889 (an infant child dying twenty hours afterward), and on the 21st of November, 1889, death again visited the family circle, taking one of the brightest of his little boys, Dalton Cornish.

Mr. Rodgers is a man of quiet and unostentatious demeanor, but beneath this exterior he possesses a strong individuality and much force of character. He entertains very decided, and in some respects what the world could call radical, opinions. Without parading his views or obtruding his ideas upon others, he is a pronounced free thinker, and a splendid illustration of what has been often claimed for those of agnostical turn of mind, a man with a code of morals absolutely unassailable yet entertaining decidedly unchristian opinions.

THEODORE V. MATHEWS.

Theodore V. Mathews, ex-county official, a prominent real-estate dealer, solid citizen, and urbane, genial fellow, came from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, at which place he was born October 4, 1847. The three most important events of his life occurred at Pittsburg. He was born there, educated there, and married there.

In July, 1867, he moved West and located in Springfield, Missouri, following stage business until the fall of 1871. He again followed "the star of empire" in its western course, terminating his journey in Idaho Territory, where he continued the stage business until 1886. During this time he had the management of the Northwestern Stage Company's interests in the Territories of Idaho, Utah, Washington, and in Oregon. From Idaho Mr. Mathews' next move was to Virginia City, Nevada. He remained here but a short time, when he went to San Francisco, and from there to Santa Cruz, arriving here in March, 1873. Soon after his arrival he was appointed deputy county clerk, which position he filled until his election as county assessor, in November, 1882. He was re-elected in 1886 and filled the position until January 1, 1891, and, what is more complimentary to Mr. Mathews, he was elected as a Democrat in a county that is overwhelmingly Republican.

Before retiring from the office of county assessor he purchased the interest of S. Drennan in the firm of Drennan & Chace, real estate and insurance brokers, in which business he is at the present time engaged.

Mr. Mathews was married at Pittsburg, on the 27th of January, 1867, to Miss Emma J. Jerome. They have had four children: Ida E., the wife of O. L. Tuttle, of Santa Cruz, Lillian Lee, now an accomplished young lady, T. V. Jr., the two-year-old pride of his father, and one son having died in his infancy.

DR. F. E. MORGAN.

Francis Edward Morgan is a Native Son of the Golden West and one of the prominent physicians of Santa Cruz, coroner of the county, and a genial, whole-souled, good fellow. He was born in Hornitos, Mariposa County, California, August 29, 1857, and came to Santa Cruz while he was quite young. His education was received in the public schools of this county. He graduated from the medical department of the University of California in 1881, and immediately thereafter began the practice of his profession in Santa Cruz. In 1886 he was appointed county physician and was elected to the office of coroner and public administrator, and was re-elected in 1890, holding these positions at the present time.

He was married, November 24, 1884, to Annie M. Downey, the result of the union being three children, Amy, Arlie, and Edward. The doctor is a member of the Santa Cruz Parlór, No. 90, N. S. G. W., and order of K. of P.

Dr. Morgan is slender, with a quick, active, nervous temperament, and a disposition that revels in fun. The doctor has a large and lucrative practice, and his friends are legion. He is kept continually busy, a fact which he seems to appreciate, as a temperament like his may wear a long time but would very soon rust out.

J. W. LINSCOTT.

A gentleman who has held the office of county superintendent of schools for eight consecutive years, being elected the last time without opposition, must possess more than ordinary qualifications. Such, however, is the record of Mr. J. W. Linscott.

He was born May 7, 1848, in Jefferson, Lincoln County, Maine. His early life was spent upon his father's farm, and his first education obtained in the public schools of his native village. Later he attended Lincoln Academy and the Watsonville Classical Institute, graduating from the latter. He prepared for the Colby University, but, on account of ill health, at the age of eighteen was compelled to give up studying.

He began his career as a teacher at the age of seventeen. Except a year spent at the Waltham Watch Factory, and such time as he was compelled, on account of ill health, to remain at home, he was continuously engaged in the profession until January 1, 1891. During eight years of his incumbency as superintendent of schools of Santa Cruz County, the superintendent's salary did not justify the giving of exclusive attention to the duties of the office, so he held the position of principal of the Watsonville School.

He came to California *via* the Isthmus, arriving in San Francisco the 21st of April, 1868. His cousin, J. A. Linscott, had previously arrived and lived in Santa Cruz County, and this was the objective point of J. W.'s trip. When he arrived here, H. E. Makinney was county superintendent of schools, and three days after his arrival, through the superintendent, he secured the Railroad District School near Watsonville. In less than a fortnight from his arrival in California he was teaching. He boarded at O. H. Willoughby's, working on the farm during vacation, and at such other times as the duties of his school did not demand his attention. He taught in the Roache district for one year, also at the Beach School, and in September, 1872, was elected principal of the Watsonville School, which position he resigned January 1, 1891, to devote his entire time to the duties of county school superintendent, the salary having been increased so as to justify that course.

In 1879 Mr. Linscott was a candidate for county superintendent. He lived in a Republican county, but in the Democrat end of it, being comparatively unknown at Santa Cruz. Notwithstanding this, he came to Aptos with five hundred majority, but was defeated, his Democratic opponent receiving the vote of the Republican end of the county. I mention this fact merely to show the esteem in which he was then held by those who knew him, although they were his political opponents.

He was married, December 4, 1870, to Emma Scott, of Watsonville, daughter of R. J. F. Scott, one of the pioneers. He has seven children living, five boys and two girls; the eldest, Harry A., nineteen years old, and a teacher; the youngest, Leo, aged six. The others are: Clara May, Raymond, Anna, Roy, and Clyde.

WILLIAM H. BIAS.

"Born in Waukesha County, Wisconsin, May 17, 1841, and reared on a farm," is the terse way that Billy Bias recounts the experiences of his early life; but the artifice known to reporters as well as lawyers of cross-questioning has enabled the publisher to present the following additional facts in regard to this popular, genial, and jovial gentleman:—

When sixteen years old he went to New York City and secured employment as clerk in a wholesale grocery store. After a year in this kind of service he came to California, and located in Santa Cruz, working for the firm of Davis & Jordan (owners of large limekilns) for eight years, the last four years making barrels by the contract. He then took a contract from Glásell & Co., and burned lime for one year. His next venture was to buy out C. H. Lincoln's interest in the San Lorenzo Stables; and two years later he purchased the Santa Cruz and Pescadero stage line. He run that for five years, during which time he was known as one of the jolliest Jehus that ever cracked a whip. He then purchased A. R. Meserve's store, with J. B. Moulton' as partner; sold out his interest four years later, and in 1880 took a plunge in the political sea. It was not exactly a plunge, either, as he first waded out and paddled around the shore, remembering the maxim of "Poor Richard,"

"Little boats should keep near the shore,
But big boals may venture more."

By mixing the metaphor, or, rather, taking poetical license with it, I am permitted to say that the little boat has grown into a very respectable sort of a craft, and sails on the deep waters of the county political sea, and is named County Treasurer. The first office he held was that of city clerk and assessor of Santa Cruz County, to which position he was four times re-elected, resigning in 1889 to take the position of county treasurer.

He belonged to the first fire company organized in Santa Cruz in 1861, with W. T. Hunter as foreman. He was the second lieutenant of the celebrated Butler Guards in 1864. Was married, January 6, 1869, to Louise P. Anthony, daughter of Honorable William Anthony, one of the most respected pioneers of the county, and is the parent of eight children, six of whom, three boys and three girls, are now living.

Mr. Bias' friends are numbered by legion. He is one of those genial, jolly sort of fellows who carries enough sunshine with him to dispel all the clouds that ever hovered over a misanthropic dyspeptic.

May his days be long in the land, and his wholesome smile and shadow never grow less, and his original, cheery, though nonsensical method of salutation, "*Poco masa rio cum ala va usted,*" fail to provoke merriment, or awaken the feeling of kinship which makes the law of universal brotherhood.

NATHAN P. INGALLS.

One of the old and well-known citizens of this county is the gentleman whose name is at the head of this sketch. He was born in Nashua, New Hampshire, October 24, 1822. He was the son of a manufacturer of edged tools, and received his education in the public and high schools of his native town and in his father's factory. The days of his youth were comparatively uneventful, but his later years are marked with such inci-



SANTA CRUZ COUNTY OFFICERS, 1890.

1. THOMAS WRIGHT. 2. W. T. JETER. 3. J. W. LINSOTT. 4. T. V. MATHEWS. 5. WM. H. BIAS.
6. A. J. JENNINGS. 7. DR. F. E. MORGAN.

dents as have occurred to many venturesome spirits who followed the star of empire and made homes in the trackless wilds of the West.

About 1850 he settled in Richland County, Wisconsin, and helped build the town of Sixonville. He left there in 1853, and drove a four-yoke cow team across the plains, arriving in California in the same year.

His first efforts in the new El Dorado were in the mines at Hangtown. The history of these days is the history of a great unheard-of majority of miners, who met with varying success, and, failing to strike it as rich as they anticipated, eventually engaged in some other pursuit.

In 1854 Mr. Ingalls bought and operated a threshing machine in the Sacramento Valley, one of the first in the State. It was a profitable undertaking, yielding him about \$150 per day. He received from eighteen to twenty-five cents a bushel for threshing. Later he engaged in the livery business in Napa, which he quit in 1857 to superintend a steam thresher. The following winter he assisted Joe Enright to build a steam threshing machine, the first one made in this State. From 1860 until 1862 he engaged in the livery business. In 1862 he went to Washoe and teamed, and in 1864 returned to Lincoln, Placer County, in this State, and again engaged in the livery business. Previously and when in Napa he put on the first stage to Clear Lake. In 1865 he went to Newcastle, where he remained until the overland railroad reached Colfax, to which place he moved. He then engaged in staging from Colfax to Iowa Hill, and remained there until the road was completed, in 1869.

In 1871 he came from Sacramento to Santa Cruz, from which place he went to San Mateo County, driving stage for Wooly & Taft, from San Mateo to Pescadero. In 1874, on the first day of July, he took three mail contracts from Santa Cruz to San Mateo, Oakland to San Pablo, and from Santa Cruz to Santa Clara.

Billy Bias, the genial, jovial county treasurer of Santa Cruz County, ran the line from Santa Cruz to Pescadero at that time. He was Mr. Bias' successor, and ran that line until 1886. He drove over that line once a day for over twelve years, the distance being thirty-seven miles, and can say (what few old-time stage drivers in California can say) that he never was held up in his life, although he has frequently carried \$30,000 or \$40,000 of dust. During his connection with these lines he traveled a total distance of more than one hundred and sixty thousand miles, more than six times the circumference of the earth.

The incidents connected with his stage life in this county are numerous and interesting, and some of them very amusing, and to recount them all would require a volume as pretentious as this.

Mr. Ingalls was chairman of the Board of Supervisors of 1890, and his portrait is presented to the reader in the group of that honorable body to be found upon another page of this book. Although Republican in politics, he was elevated to the position of supervisor as an independent candidate, receiving a handsome majority over each of his competitors, the regular Democratic and Republican nominees. This is sufficient evidence of the esteem in which he is held by his fellow-citizens.

Since the preparation of the above sketch Mr. Ingalls has retired from official life and is again engaged in staging, having some mail contracts, and being interested in lines in Monterey.

THOMAS W. WRIGHT.

I doubt if any other man in California has served as long as a public official as the gentleman whose name is at the head of this sketch. He was elected county surveyor

of Santa Cruz County in the fall of 1850, and, with the exception of four terms, covering a period of eight years, when he was compelled to decline the office because of defective vision, held the office continuously until 1890. So great was his popularity that frequently he had no opposition, although he has always been a steadfast and consistent Democrat, and the county is hopelessly Republican. Thirty-two years of official life is a record of historical importance. It is needless to add that his knowledge of this county is extensive. He is familiar with nearly every section of land in this county, familiar with the county's topography, familiar with the county's geology, a subject in which he takes more than ordinary interest, and equally entertaining whether discussing reminiscences or anecdotes of early times or discoursing upon the character of some peculiar geological formation of some strange fossil. Possessing a retentive memory, he has a fund of interesting and useful information, and I take this occasion of acknowledging the receipt of much data from him which has been found valuable for this publication.

He was born October 29, 1824, near Minden, Louisiana, being a descendant of Revolutionary sires. His grandfather on his mother's side was a Virginian by the name of Wilson, who, on September 19, 1781, helped to repulse the British at Yorktown. His father's people were of Irish ancestry and natives of South Carolina. Mr. Wright was reared in Western Arkansas, being the son of a farmer. His education was not neglected, although the educational advantages at that time were meager. He studied surveying when a youth, and responded to the call of his country at the time of the Mexican War, going to the front as the first sergeant of Company "G," Arkansas Volunteers. He was in General Wool's command in Buena Vista, and fired the first gun in that memorable encounter. He was in a position to see the entire battle, and his description of it is filled with interest, particularly so as the writer has never heard a detailed description of the battle of Buena Vista. In the latter part of the war he was in the quartermaster's department, serving a year. Returning home, he came to California in 1849, to Santa Cruz the last day of the year, and has lived here ever since, holding the office of county surveyor, as above noted.

When he arrived here, there were only two houses where the main business part of Santa Cruz is now situated. One of them was a log house, near where the City Hall now stands, owned by Eli Moore. The other was a store made of boards and belonging to Elihu Anthony. All the other buildings were adobes, located on the hill in the vicinity of the Mission, where the Catholic Church now stands. At that time there were not more than a dozen American children in the town. Mr. Wright was the treasurer of the first Sunday school in Santa Cruz, and always has been very much devoted to children. He never married, never had time, so he says. He still performs the duties of his profession, although at the last election he declined to again be a candidate for the county office which he had so long held. His long service in the field has developed a proficiency which makes him unexcelled as a surveyor.

Mr. Wright has taken a commendable interest in young men who have evinced a desire and willingness to get along in the world; and among others who have had the benefit of his experience and teaching in the science of surveying, are Mr. Perry, the present county surveyor, Charles Pioda, a bright young man who is the chief engineer of the Santa Cruz, Garfield Park, and Capitola Electric Railroad, and Lawrence Williams, youngest son of E. L. Williams.

STANFORD HUNT BAILEY.

S. H. Bailey, whose portrait will be found in the group of the prominent business men of Santa Cruz, has been engaged in the jewelry business in this city since 1868. He is a native of Columbia Falls, Maine, at which place he was born October 31, 1840. After attending the public schools of his native town he learned the jeweler's trade, at Machias. He came to California in 1864, and began business for himself by opening a jewelry store at Red Bluff, Tehama County. As noted in the outset, he established his present business in Santa Cruz in 1868. This business has kept pace with the progress and development of Santa Cruz, until now Mr. Bailey is possessed of one of the finest jewelry stores in the State outside of San Francisco. His stock is large, well assorted, and selected. Not only does his business indicate the growth and development of Santa Cruz, but tells of the energy and application expended to attain present results.

He was married, August 9, 1869, to Ella S. Tuttle, a native of Massachusetts. They have four children, Henry F., Ida, Hattie B., and Bessie.

Mr. Bailey is a gentleman of sterling worth, and his close application to business and fair dealing have obtained for him a reputation in this community which any business man might envy. He is a member of the A. O. U. W.

EDWIN H. GARRETT.

Edwin H. Garrett is the junior member of the firm of Williamson & Garrett, the leading grocers of Santa Cruz. Mr. Garrett was born in Alden, McHenry County, Illinois, on the thirteenth day of April, 1844. He spent his youth at farm work and at country schools. In 1864 he came to California and located at Marysville and began business on his own responsibility. His first start was as a newspaper carrier, in which capacity he served the Marysville *Appeal* for nearly four years. In that time he managed to accumulate enough capital to enable him to go into more extensive business, and has been uniformly prosperous ever since.

In 1870 he was married, in Marysville, to Miss Maggie Williamson, daughter of his present partner. In 1874 Mr. Garrett removed to Santa Cruz and engaged in general merchandising with A. R. Meserve as a partner. In eight months he disposed of his interest in this business and entered the dry goods line, with George W. and J. L. Place as partners. This partnership lasted fifteen months, after which Mr. Garrett joined with his father-in-law in their present establishment, where they have continued ever since. The firm is also interested in the Santa Cruz bitumen mines.

Their Santa Cruz business occupies two stores, one at the corner of Pacific Avenue and Walnut Street, and the other on Soquel Avenue in East Santa Cruz.

Mr. and Mrs. Garrett have had three children, of whom two are living: Alice, aged seventeen, and Henry, aged ten.

Mr. Garrett is a member of the I. O. O. F. lodge and encampment, and was District Deputy in that order for one year. He was a member of the city council when the city water system was established, and was one of the leading supporters of that project, working assiduously for its consummation, and coming forward with his own money to secure the water right before he could be certain that the city would ever take it off his hands.

LUTHER ALONZO DANIELS.

L. A. Daniels is one of the representative business men of Santa Cruz, who came here twenty-one years ago, investing \$150 in the express business, represented by an

express wagon and two Mustangs. This has grown into one of the leading businesses of Santa Cruz, with ten teams, fifteen employes, and the exclusive right of soliciting patronage upon all the railroad trains entering Santa Cruz, and the carrying of the mails to and from the trains. Mr. Daniels owns his barns, buildings, etc., necessary for economically conducting his business, some idea of the volume of which is best indicated by the monthly expense account, which is from one thousand to twelve hundred dollars.

Mr. Daniels was born in Wheelock, Caledonia County, Vermont, November 15, 1836. He was one of three boys in a family of nine children. His folks being poor, he was compelled at an early age not only to work for himself but to assist in the support of the family. When eleven years of age he worked on a farm at \$6.00 per month. When fifteen years old he secured employment with E. & T. Fairbanks, the well-known manufacturers of scales, at St. Johnsbury, Vermont. He worked here fifteen years and became an expert in testing scales. He tested scales that were sent to the World's Fair in Europe. When twenty-one years of age his books showed that during the past ten years he had contributed \$953 toward the support of his family, besides learning a trade, obtaining the rudiments of an education, and supporting himself.

In September, 1868, he left for San Francisco, going by steamer *via* the Isthmus. He first found employment with Hobson & Gilmore, manufacturers of boxes in San Francisco. In the spring of 1869 he was attacked with the White Pine mining fever, but when he arrived at Elko, Nevada, he met friends, who came to California with him, and with them went into the wood business in Nevada. He sold out and worked in the shop of the C. P. R. R., firing a locomotive on the C. P. when the junction was made with the U. P. In the spring of 1872 he left the railroad and returned to San Francisco, from which place he paid a visit to his friend, Norman Goss, in Santa Cruz. He was favorably impressed with the town, and bought Ford's Express business, which he has built up as above indicated.

Mr. Daniels is a member of the I. O. O. F., Subordinate and Encampment Lodges, and the Knights of Pythias, being also a member of the Uniform Rank of the last-named order. He has never married, which I consider a fact worthy of note, as I cannot understand how so good-looking and prosperous a bachelor could have remained twenty years in Santa Cruz without receiving a wound from cupid's dart.

CHARLES H. LINCOLN

Was born in the town of Washington, in the county of Lincoln, in the State of Maine, on the sixth day of December, 1839. On attaining the age of thirteen years his mind had become impressed to such an extent with the tales of life in California, and visions of boundless wealth to be acquired in the gold fields of the far-off Pacific Coast, that he left the scenes of his early childhood to seek adventure and fortune amid the hardship and privations of the new El Dorado. He arrived in San Francisco early in the '50's, with but ten cents in his pocket, and proceeded at once to the mines. He located at Columbia, in Tuolumne County, and engaged in mining with varied success until the year 1856, when he migrated to the redwoods of Santa Cruz, where he spent three years filling contracts for material at the limekilns of Davis & Jordon. In 1859 he embarked in the livery business in the then village of Santa Cruz, on Mission Street, opposite to the place where now stands the St. Charles Hotel. In 1867, at the age of twenty-seven years, he was elected to the prominent office of sheriff of Santa Cruz County, and remained in that office for the term of four years, being designated through-

out the State as the "boy sheriff," from the fact that he was the youngest man ever elected to that office in the State of California. He filled this office with credit to himself and to his county, and is still recognized as the most efficient officer that has yet served Santa Cruz County in the capacity of sheriff. His many acts of personal bravery, well performing his official duties among the bandits and outlaws of those early days, have made for him a reputation that extends not only throughout Santa Cruz County, but have made him favorably known in every part of California. On retiring from that office he again established himself in the livery business, and is now the moving spirit in the leading firm of Lincoln & Miller, doing business on Pacific Avenue, in the city of Santa Cruz, and enjoys the distinction of having followed his present occupation longer than any other man in Santa Cruz County.

Mr. Lincoln, through all his long years of residence in Santa Cruz and his close business relations with its people, has been possessed of the entire confidence and respect of the community, and from all present appearances he has yet before him many long years of usefulness and prosperity.

JOHN WERNER.

This gentleman arrived in California in 1852, too late by two years to be a Territorial pioneer, but he is certainly entitled to rank among the pioneer business men of Santa Cruz, as he has been identified with business interests in this city for more than thirty-eight years. He is a native of Germany, and was born April 11, 1827. He came to New York in 1848, and from there to Philadelphia, where he worked two years at his trade, of a harness maker. From Philadelphia he went to South Macon, Georgia, where he resided two years longer. In 1852 he came to California *via* the Isthmus. His first work was in the mines at Placerville, but, not meeting with the success which he anticipated, he started for the agricultural section of California, which was then coming into prominence because of the wonderful products of grain, fruit, crops, etc. He arrived in San Jose Christmas day, 1852. After working three months in that town, on the 3d of April, 1853, he crossed the mountains to Santa Cruz on horseback. He was so favorably impressed with the place at that early date that he immediately established himself in business here, and has continued it ever since. He owns one of the largest harness shops in Santa Cruz, situated in one of the choicest blocks on Pacific Avenue, and also owns a beautiful home on the avenue.

He was married, in 1857, to Miss Johanna Zoller. Mr. Werner has a vivid memory of early events in this county and incidents and anecdotes of early times in California. He has watched Santa Cruz grow from a hamlet to a city of considerable importance. He has seen acreage property converted into lots; he has seen a wilderness of sagebrush and chaparral converted into fruitful orchards and vineyards; has seen piles of masonry and beautiful architecture now occupying grounds which at one time were deemed of comparatively little value; has witnessed the establishing of extensive manufacturing interests; the building of railroads into Santa Cruz; the building of street railroads, and, ere this publication is in the hands of the reader, will see the Santa Cruz Electric Railway fully equipped and running—all this within the time of a business experience in this place. Notwithstanding this, Mr. Werner does not appear to be an old man, nor is he, if measured by the threescore and ten standard. "May his shadow never grow less."

F. D. BENNETT.

The American public somehow or other has the conception of a dairyman who supplies them with milk that he is not possessed of those attributes of honesty which one is accustomed to find in the character of reputable business men. The illustrated papers have even pictured the dairyman at his pump, with all the hairs on his head like the quills on the fretful porcupine, and all of his fright caused by a cow straying in the yard. But it is my privilege and pleasure upon this occasion to write about an honest dairyman, paradoxical as it may seem; a gentleman who is the personification of conscientiousness, and one who I know sells milk that is absolutely pure and not afflicted with short measure.

Mr. F. D. Bennett is a prominent and well-known citizen of Santa Cruz. He has resided here during the past fourteen years, and is engaged in a business that has brought him into close relation with the people of this community, by whom he is no less esteemed than well known. He was born in Millborough, Essex County, New York, January 1, 1826. The son of a farmer, his boyhood was spent upon his father's farm, where he remained until after the age of twenty-one. Such education as he obtained he acquired at the district school at such times as his services were not required on the farm. The gold excitement brought him to California in 1851. He came *via* the Isthmus and engaged in mining after his arrival. Within two years he had accumulated about five thousand dollars in gold dust, which was the limit of his modest ambition. He returned to New York and bought a farm in the vicinity of Essex, in his native county. He was shortly afterwards married to Miss Phœbe A. Hoag, in 1854, and settled down for life; but, like the great majority of people who have seen California, and lived here, he was never entirely satisfied with his surroundings, but the difficulties of disposing of property and breaking social ties and moving across the continent were such as to prevent him from making the desired change. The death of his wife was another incentive for him to return to California. He accordingly disposed of his property, and came to Santa Cruz in 1876, located on the Hall Ranch, and has been engaged in dairying ever since. The number of cows milked at his dairy is about two hundred, and a large part of the town of Santa Cruz is supplied from this ranch. He has one daughter, Ruth P. Bennett, who is now attending the Hahnemann Homeopathic College of Chicago. She is an intelligent and energetic young lady, and will without doubt succeed in the profession which she has chosen.

REUBEN BERNHEIM.

This gentleman has been engaged in business in Santa Cruz for the past twenty-eight years, and is, consequently, one of the oldest landmarks of this place. He is at present identified with the large mercantile establishment of J. Bernheim & Co., occupying their own premises on Pacific Avenue, and dealing in general merchandise, being one of the oldest firms and doing one of the most extensive and profitable businesses of the county. He is a native of Hohenzollern, Germany, where he was born November 17, 1828. He first came to the United States in 1849, locating at Cleveland, Ohio. In 1852 he came to California *via* the steamer *Northerner*, arriving here on the sixteenth day of June. Like all the old-timers who came to California in the '50's, his first venture was in the mines. He went to Nevada City first and engaged in mining at Goodyear's Bar, in Sierra County. He then went to Pine Grove, in the same county, and engaged in mercantile business, carrying on his mining operations at the same time. He



PROMINENT BUSINESS MEN OF SANTA CRUZ.

1. REUBEN BERNHEIM. 2. A. M. JOHNSTON. 3. EDWIN H. GARRETT. 4. L. A. DANIELS. 5. S. H. BAILEY.
6. E. S. WEST. 7. EDWARD FOSTER. 8. F. D. BENNETT. 9. J. A. BERNHEIM.
10. JOHN WERNER. 11. C. H. LINCOLN.

remained at this place until 1861, in which year he came to San Francisco, leaving a brother in charge of the business in Sierra County. He engaged in business in San Francisco, and in 1863 came with his brother to Santa Cruz, where, as above noted, he is identified with the mercantile interests of this county. He continued his enterprises in San Francisco, Marysville, and Howland Flat.

He was married, January 6, 1861, to Miss Julius Schwab, the only daughter of Moses Schwab, of Cleveland, Ohio. Six children have been born to them, four boys and two girls, all of whom are living, viz. Joseph F., Elie, Moses R., Leo, Emma, and Ella, Emma being married to Carl Bernheim, the secretary and treasurer of the J. Bernheim Co. Mr. Bernheim occupies an elegant residence on the corner of Riverside Avenue and Soquel Street. The spacious grounds are planted to ornamental shrubbery and rare plants, which bespeak an admiration and love for the beautiful.

Mr. Bernheim during his long residence in Santa Cruz has acquired many friends, which is certainly the very best evidence of an upright and honest life.

EDWARD FOSTER.

Edward Foster was born in the Province of Saxony, Germany, in October, 1839. His father was a farmer, and Edward's youth was spent at home on the farm and in the schools of his native place. He came to America when but sixteen years of age. He landed in New York, and soon afterward went to Michigan, where an elder brother of his was already established. Edward apprenticed himself to a carriage maker, and spent four years in Kalamazoo, learning the trade which he has since followed. When he began work in the carriage shop, Mr. Foster was entirely ignorant of the English language, but he studied it with such diligence and aptitude that in six months many people thought from his speech that English was his mother tongue.

From Kalamazoo Mr. Foster went to the town of Three Rivers, Michigan, and remained there four years, still following his chosen occupation. The elder brother already mentioned enlisted in the Union Army for the Civil War, and died after the battle of Murfreesborough. After his brother's death Mr. Foster left Michigan, and on the fourth day of January, 1864, he sailed from New York for California. He made the trip *via* Panama, and arrived at San Francisco on the thirty-first day of the same month. He immediately proceeded to Santa Cruz, where some of his acquaintances were located. Edward Pagles then run a blacksmith and carriage shop on Front Street. With him young Foster secured employment, and after working for wages for one year bought a half interest in the business. After five years more he purchased his partner's interest and has since owned and managed the entire establishment himself.

In November, 1867, Mr. Foster took unto himself a wife, in the person of Miss Gabrielle Kusterle, a native of Austria. Five children have blessed this union, four sons, Oscar, Edward, Walter, and Theodore, and one daughter, Theresa.

Mr. Foster's business has been uniformly prosperous, and at present he has a number of men in his employ. His handsome home is on Ocean View Avenue, in East Santa Cruz, and his children all remain with him. Mr. Foster is quite prominent in several orders, being an active member of the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor, and Ancient Order of United Workmen.

EDWARD SWIFT WEST.

E. S. West is the superintendent of the Pacific Avenue Railway. He is prominent in the Masonic Order, and well and favorably known in Santa Cruz. He was born

in Essex County, New York, May 2, 1837. He lived at home, attending the public schools in his younger days, until 1856. In this year he came to California, working in the mines in the counties of Placer and El Dorado. He followed mining until 1863, and in March of that year he came to Santa Cruz, under engagement with the California Powder Works. He worked with that corporation for one year, and returned to the mines. He was at Silver Mountain for one year, and arrived at Santa Cruz the second time in 1865, on the very evening of President Lincoln's assassination. He entered the employ of the California Powder Company and remained with them for fifteen years; subsequent to 1867 he acted as the company's wharfinger and manager at the beach. He subsequently engaged in the dairying business in this county, which occupation he followed for three years. In 1880 he went to Mendocino County, following the lumber business for one year, when he went to the State of Nevada, in the employ of the Nevada Land and Cattle Company an English syndicate. After working for them two years, he returned to Santa Cruz, and since that time has been employed by the Pacific Avenue Railroad Company.

He was married, in 1865, to Miss Jennie F. Gourley, who has since died, leaving two children, Edward Albert and Winnie Mary. Mr. West is Master of Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 38, F. & A. M., and member of Santa Cruz Chapter, No. 38, R. A. M., and also belongs to San Jose Commandery, No. 10, Knights Templar, Branciforte Lodge, No. 96, I. O. O. F., and Knights of Honor, and is also Past Grand Patron of the order Eastern Star of the State of California.

JACOB A. BERNHEIM.

This gentleman is well known among the prominent business men of Santa Cruz. He came to California in 1853, and ten days later located in Santa Cruz, where he has since resided continuously. He is a native of Haigerloch, Province of Hohenzollern, State of Prussia, and was born September 11, 1833. His education was obtained in his native village. After graduating from a college of some local repute, at the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to learn the dry goods business. He remained in the dry goods business until he was twenty years old.

In September, 1857, he started for America, arriving in Cleveland, Ohio, where a brother resided, on the 2d of January, 1852. This trip was an eventful one, as he was fifty-six days in an emigrant ship on the Atlantic Ocean, and four weeks on a vessel which was frozen in Lake Erie. This long and tedious trip so depleted the young man's finances that, notwithstanding the most rigid economy, when he arrived in Erie he lacked two cents of having enough money to buy his ticket to Cleveland. The ticket, however, was supplied him for the sum that he had, and he arrived in Cleveland, Ohio, safe and sound, without a penny.

Remaining in this place about a year working in a dry goods and clothing store, he started to California, *via* the Isthmus. Arriving in the State he went to Pine Grove, in Sierra County, and took charge of the mercantile business there, and six months later bought out the business, which was conducted under the firm name of J. Bernheim & Bro., the subject of this sketch having charge of the mercantile business, while the brother was engaged in mining. He remained here until 1864, following mercantile and mining pursuits. In 1863 he made a trip through California, and in the spring of 1864 returned to Santa Cruz, which he previously visited, and established the business, which has now grown into one of the most important in the county, and which is well

known throughout the State as the "Bernheim Company." When he came here, he bought out George Otto's stock of goods on Front Street, in a brick building. The stock of goods was worth about \$3,000, to which \$2,000 worth more of goods were added. The capital stock of the Bernheim Company is now \$100,000.

In 1868 he returned to the home of his youth, in the old country, and married Miss Babette Levi. This important event occurred in August, 1868. She was the playmate of his boyhood and the friend of his youth, having been born and reared in his native city. He shortly afterwards returned to Santa Cruz, where he and his wife have reared a family of seven children. The children are: Melville, aged twenty-two; Harry, twenty; Louis, eighteen; Milton, sixteen; Percy, fourteen; Julian, twelve, and Flossie, ten.

Mr. Bernheim is a member of the German Red Men, Knights of Honor, and Hebrew Benevolent Association. He is Grand Over Chief of the Red Men of California, and special Dictator of his lodge of Knights of Honor, and has passed through the chairs of the Hebrew Benevolent Association. He is a quiet, unostentatious business man, while his devotion to his family and his business is marked, and the latter has earned him well-merited success.

JOHN DAUBENBISS.

The subject of this sketch was born near the Rhine, in Bavaria, in the year 1816. He was educated in his native land and learned the carpenter's trade. In 1835 he came to America. He lived for some time in New York, afterward in Cincinnati, and then in several of the Southern States. In 1842 he crossed the plains to Oregon, and came to California in 1843. He first settled in San Jose, and in 1845 he moved to Soquel, where he bought land and engaged in farming, and also in the lumber business. Mr. Daubenbiss took out from the Santa Cruz Mountains the timber of which the first wharf in San Francisco was built—the "long wharf" on Commercial Street. In 1844 he built a gristmill where Niles Station now is, and in 1847 built and started another gristmill on the present site of the Soquel Paper Mills. It was in the year 1847 that Mr. Daubenbiss was married, in Soquel, to Miss Sarah C. Laord. Eleven children were born to them, of whom seven survive. Mr. Daubenbiss' wife died on the 25th of September, 1891.

The subject of this sketch served in Fremont's battalion during the Mexican War. He is a member of the Mexican War Veterans' Society, and also of the Society of California Pioneers, and of the Masonic Fraternity. Mr. Daubenbiss is a well-known and prominent citizen of the community in which he resides, and a brother of Supervisor Henry Daubenbiss. Besides his interest in Santa Cruz County, he has extensive property in San Benito County.

WILLIAM F. WHITE.

This gentleman was a well-known and distinguished citizen, and one of the pioneers of Santa Cruz County. For many years he was a resident of the Pajaro Valley, and well known to nearly all the citizens of Santa Cruz County. He formed associations and ties here which have outlived him, but his circle of friends and acquaintances and the field of his work were not confined to this county. He has left his imprint on the literature of California and in the laws by which we are governed.

He was born in County Limerick, Ireland, in the year 1816, and came to America with his parents at the age of four years, settling in Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania,

which was at that time an unbroken wilderness. His boyhood was spent on his father's farm. He received the advantages of a college education at Oxford Academy, New York.

When gold was discovered in California, Mr. White was one of the first to start to the new El Dorado, being accompanied by his young wife, to whom he had been married but a few months. Notwithstanding the persuasion of her friends, she determined to accompany and share the fate of her husband, and, accordingly, sailed with him from New York City in January, 1849, *via* Cape Horn, for San Francisco. There were three hundred passengers on the vessel, and Mrs. White was the only woman among them. This early devotion to her husband and to her family was a marked trait of Mrs. White's character throughout her life.

After a successful voyage Mr. and Mrs. White landed in San Francisco in June, 1849, the voyage having lasted six months. Mr. White engaged in the mercantile business with D. J. Oliver and John R. McGlynn. This firm continued its existence until 1852, when Mr. White bought an interest in the Sal Si Puedes Rancho, in company with Eugene Kelly, Eugene Casserly, and others.

He built a house in what was then considered the most desirable building spot in the valley, and moved his family into their new home in 1853. Most of the material of this house was shipped from Maine. At that time there were only four other buildings in the valley, and they were built of adobe, which covered the plains at the time. Wild oats grew so tall that they would hide the stock in them. This house was used as a place of worship one Sunday in each month, one of the priests from the San Juan Mission officiating on these occasions. The Californians would assemble from various parts of the valley and adjacent country, and note with much curiosity and lengthy inspection the various new American features upon Mr. White's premises; particularly was their curiosity excited by a pump, and they never seemed to grow tired of manipulating the handle, and watching the water flow from the well.

In this house Mr. and Mrs. White lived for many years, and reared and educated an interesting family of six daughters and two sons, Edward and Stephen M. White. The elder is a prosperous farmer and lumber manufacturer of the Pajaro Valley, and the latter is one of the prominent lawyers of the State, and a conspicuous figure in Democratic State and national politics.

Mr. White always displayed great interest in public affairs, but was none the less attached to his family; and those who enjoyed the hospitality of his home always found him a genial host and most agreeable companion. He held offices of honor and trust, and his public record is as spotless as his private one. In 1878 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention called to frame a new constitution for the State of California. He was one of the most prominent and active members of this body, and many of the principles of the new constitution have the imprint of his ability. He was also a candidate for governor on the workingmen's ticket in 1879, but was defeated by the Republican nominee by a very small majority. He was then appointed bank commissioner by Governor Irwin, a position the duties of which he discharged with credit to himself and the State. At the expiration of his term of office Mr. White took up his residence in the city of Oakland, where he resided until his death, on the sixteenth day of May, 1890.

Mr. White is a nephew of Gerald Griffin, the celebrated author, and one of his sisters is Sister Superioress in the Georgetown, D. C., Convent. A brother of his was chief justice of New York, and was a confidential adviser of Abraham Lincoln. That

Mr. White inherited some of the literary ability of his distinguished uncle is indicated in many of his numerous contributions to the press of this State, and particularly in the volume entitled "Pioneer Times in California," by William Gray, of which he is the author. He contributed much to the current literature of the times, spending much of his spare time in writing. He was naturally literary, and his capacity for the enjoyment of a joke, and disposition to perpetrate one, are well remembered by the citizens of Santa Cruz and Pajaro Valley. Distinctly will they remember the celebrated "Sack Letters" which appeared in one of the Watsonville papers, in which various citizens of the county were designated as "bean sack, potato sack, second-hand sack," etc. Mr. White always took the liveliest interest in the welfare of Santa Cruz County, and particularly Pajaro Valley, and no one in the early history of the county did more to advance the interest of this locality than he. Here his children were born and reared, and here were spent the happiest days of his life, and here his remains find their last resting-place. *Requiescat in pace.*

HONORABLE ED MARTIN.

The subject of this sketch has lived in Santa Cruz County for twenty years, and is one of its foremost citizens. During his long residence here, his unswerving honor, his intelligence, his affection for his adopted country, and his public services have attracted to him all the best among his confrères, and he is known as a firm and fast friend, and a man who will tolerate nothing dishonorable.

Born in Bedfordshire, England, Ed Martin was fortunate in the possession of a cultured and happy home. His father, Dr. John Martin, brought his children up in the way they should go, and the subject of this sketch enjoyed excellent educational advantages until his thirteenth year, when failing health made necessary a sea voyage. After visiting, in numerous voyages, Canada, Boston, Massachusetts, Havana, Cuba, and experiencing the horrors of shipwreck in the Bay of Fundy, Mr. Martin, then only a lad of seventeen, shipped on the bark *Fanny*, and reached the golden shores of California in 1851. In November of that year he took a voyage as memorable as any one he had experienced at sea—only his ship was a horse and his course lay through the almost impenetrable forests of the Santa Cruz Mountains. He made the trip from San Francisco in a single day, when there was nothing but an ill-defined trail as a road, and arrived in Santa Cruz more dead than alive.

But this energy of the lad was the quality which has made his success. He plowed the first furrow in the Pajaro Valley, until then a vast natural pasture field, and for many years was thoroughly identified with Watsonville, the metropolis of the southern part of the county. He engaged in the book and stationery business there, held the offices of notary public and postmaster, and in 1861 married Miss Emmeline Risdon, of New York, and made a home for himself.

Mr. Martin was the member from the fourth congressional district of that important convention which gave a new constitution to California, and has always had quite an influence in local politics.

In 1884 the county had larger need of his services, and he was elected county clerk, auditor, and recorder. Nor has he since been allowed to relinquish this important and arduous position, having been re-elected every term.

Mr. Martin wields a vigorous and original pen, and is well versed in French, Latin, and Spanish. His historical sketches of the county are of much value, while an occasional story or a witty sketch, written with a purpose in view, serve to relieve the monotony of

official life. Had he devoted himself to journalism, he would have been an undoubted success in that profession.

Mr. and Mrs. Martin now live in a pleasant home on Beach Hill, Santa Cruz. Their daughter, Miss Mabel Martin, is with them. The elder son, Ben R. Martin, is married and living in Santa Cruz, and the younger, George P. Martin, is at present in Montana.

DR. C. L. ANDERSON.

The subject of this article was born near Salem, Roanoke County, Virginia, on September 27, 1827. His father was a farmer. When he was ten years old, his father removed to Indiana, and settled in Morgan County. The son attended Franklin College, and, after completing the course there, entered the medical department of Asbury University and commenced the study of his chosen profession. He partly paid his way through college with money earned by teaching school. Before graduating, in 1852, he began practice in the town of Bethlehem, near Indianapolis. Soon afterward he removed to St. Anthony Falls, Minnesota (now the city of Minneapolis). Dr. Anderson lived here for ten years, and in 1862 crossed the plains to Nevada and took up his residence in Carson City. He practiced there four years, and then came to Santa Cruz, where he still lives.

Dr. Anderson was married, in Beloit, Wisconsin, on the 29th of October, 1854, to Miss Merial Howe. Four children were born to them, of whom three are now living.

Since Dr. Anderson began the practice of medicine, that has been his chief occupation. Most of his leisure time is devoted to scientific study, his favorite branches being: geology, botany, and zoology. His impulse in this direction is the result of early contact with professors and students of Harvard and Yale Colleges, whom he frequently accompanied on botanizing expeditions. In his scientific studies Dr. Anderson has been associated with several eminent men, notably, Asa Gray, Horace Mann, Jr., Henry D. Thoreau, D. C. Eaton, and M. G. Farlow. Dr. Anderson is a writer of ability, and a frequent contributor to the magazines. His articles are chiefly upon scientific topics, and his contributions to this volume are fair samples of his work.

The doctor is a prominent member of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle, also a member of the Masonic Fraternity and the Order of Sons of Temperance. He has held several public offices, was the first superintendent of public schools in Hennepin County, Minnesota, and as trustee helped to build the first public schoolhouse in Minneapolis.

After his removal to Nevada he held the office of school superintendent in Ormsby County, Nevada. He was also surgeon-general upon the military staff of Governor Blaisdell, of Nevada. Since coming to Santa Cruz he has held the office of school trustee for seven years, and is also a trustee of the Free City Library. He is also president of the City Board of Health, and United States Examining Surgeon for Pensions.

FATHER HUGH McNAMEE.

Father Hugh McNamee, who has done more for the parish of Santa Cruz, at least in a temporal way, and fully as much in a spiritual way, as any other priest since the days when the Franciscan friars first attempted to civilize and Christianize the wild Indians, is a native of County Armagh, Ireland, where he was born in 1840. He was educated in the Dublin College, and ordained in 1873 for this diocese in California. He came directly here, and, after doing missionary work in the diocese for several years,



FATHER HUGH McNAMEE.

(See page 304.)

received his first appointment as pastor of the church at Hollister, in San Benito County, in 1877. He remained with those people for two and one-half years, and then went to Los Angeles, where he was rector of the Cathedral for three years. Failing health made his removal from that locality an imperative necessity, so he came to Santa Cruz and assumed charge of this parish, being succeeded in Los Angeles by Father Adam, who had for many years administered to the spiritual wants and needs of the members of the Catholic Church in Santa Cruz.

Of Father McNamee's work in Santa Cruz it seems almost superfluous to remark. His industry, zeal, and great executive ability are well known to all our citizens. Since his residence here, commencing with February, 1883, he has built the handsome church which, placed on the conspicuous eminence of Mission Hill, helps to adorn and beautify our city. The Centennial Monument, which has taken the form of a granite arch, costing \$5,600, is also due largely to his efforts. The form and character of the monument were his suggestions, and the position which he occupies before the people and with the church naturally places him at the head of the committee having in charge the work which has just been completed, and which is a fitting monument to the occasion this day to be celebrated.

In this connection we are pleased to present our readers with a portrait of Father McNamee. It will be observed that firmness, resolution, and executive ability are strongly marked features of his countenance, and that there is perfect harmony between these physiognomical signs and his character has been demonstrated by his work in this community. Father McNamee has an extensive library and is an assiduous student, devoting as much of his time, which is in a measure limited, as he can spare from the arduous daily duties of his life, to his books, to literature, and meditative thought; and, withal, he is modest and unassuming. To such men the Catholic Church owes its success, its triumphs, and achievements.

H. E. MAKINNEY.

The subject of this sketch was born near the town of Eaton, in Preble County, Ohio, on the thirty-first day of July, 1840. His father was a farmer, and a greater part of the son's early life was devoted to the same vocation. He attended the public schools in his neighborhood, and at the age of fourteen, when his father's family removed to Keokuk, Iowa, Mr. Makinney entered Ballinger's Academy of that place. At the age of seventeen he had qualified himself for the profession of teaching and began work in a country school near his father's farm.

On the 15th of April, 1862, Mr. Makinney was married to Miss Astoria C. Anderson, at the village of New Boston, near Keokuk. The happy couple immediately started on their wedding trip, which was to be quite unique as well as lengthy, toilsome, and dangerous. Their conveyance was a wagon and ox team, and their route lay across the plains, two thousand weary miles, to the State of California.

The year 1862 was fraught with dangers and hardships for emigrants, and many travelers were murdered by Indians or perished through sickness and privation while on their way to California. But fortune was more kind to the bride and groom on their wedding tour. In September, 1862, they arrived at their destination, Placerville, California.

Mr. Makinney immediately began to look for employment. His first work was hauling wood. The trip across the plains had used up the wagon, so he borrowed one from the man for whom he was working, and set out to earn his first California gold.

He worked at this until he earned \$11 and thought he was getting along pretty well, when his team took a "gee" pull and broke the pole off the wagon. The owner thought that \$11 would about pay for repairing the damages, so the account was squared and Mr. Makinney stopped hauling wood. His next undertaking was digging a cellar. He followed this laborious work until his hands were blistered and his back sore.

The county examinations for teachers was held about this time, so Mr. Makinney laid down his pick and shovel and took up the pen to win the credentials that would entitle him to employment more in keeping with his taste, qualifications, etc. He began in a country school near Placerville, and was soon after engaged in a town school, and in 1865 was elected principal of the Placerville High School. He was soon afterwards attacked by a severe fever and ague, which compelled him to resign his position. He was advised to try a change of climate, and, through the influence of an Episcopal clergyman, secured a position as principal of the Santa Cruz School. He came to Santa Cruz the last of December, 1866, and filled the principalship of the school with great satisfaction until December, 1873. In 1867 he was elected county school superintendent, and held the office until his election as county clerk, in 1873. From 1873 to 1885 he held the position of county clerk, auditor, and recorder, when he retired from politics and engaged in his present business, abstract and conveyance, also dealing in real estate.

Mr. Makinney also served on the county board of education from 1880 to 1887, served three terms as deputy district attorney, and three terms as city clerk, and one term as city school trustee. In 1884 he was admitted to the practice of law.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Makinney. The eldest, Kate V., is now the wife of Dr. K. D. Wise, of Los Angeles. His son, Fred, is his father's partner, and the younger daughter, Pearl, is also in her father's office.

DR. PIERCE B. FAGEN.

Doctor Pierce B. Fagen was born November 22, 1818, in the town of New Lisbon, Columbiana County, Ohio. He received a college education in Cincinnati, and took his medical degree in the medical department of Kemper College, St. Louis, Missouri.

Shortly after completing his studies he went to Iowa, and settled at Fort des Moines (as it was then called) a few days after the commanding officer, Captain Allen, had left it with his company to join the troops in the field in the Mexican War. That part of Iowa had just been thrown open to settlers, and they were flocking to it by hundreds.

Doctor Fagen commenced practice there under very favorable circumstances, as there was no other physician nearer than the Indian agency three miles below and on the opposite side of the Des Moines River.

Commissioners were soon afterwards appointed to locate the county seat of Polk County. They chose the grounds of the Fort des Moines, in the forks of the river known as Raccoon Forks. The man who had been appointed county surveyor had but little knowledge of surveying, and, after trying for three days to close his lines around a square plot of about a quarter section of land, he gave up the job. Someone referred him to Doctor Fagen as being able to solve the difficulty, and he employed the doctor to do the work. So Doctor Fagen laid out and platted the town as it is now—the original town.

Shortly after this Doctor Fagen purchased eighty acres of land adjoining the town

on the west side, and laid it out into town lots. Two years afterward he entered several quarter sections west and north of the town, much of which is at this time covered with improved city property.

Doctor Fagen remained in Des Moines from 1846 to 1850, and then crossed the plains to California, arriving at Nevada City on August 28 of that year. He brought five men across the plains with him, who had agreed to give him one-half of what they cleared the first year. Of course his first thought was to get them to work in the mines as soon as possible. They prospected around for a few days, and then located claims and proceeded to work. The selection proved to have been a good one, and Doctor Fagen and his men took out considerable money in the next three months. His men, however, became dissatisfied, as each was anxious to work on his own account and use his own judgment. Consequently they separated, and each took his own course. Doctor Fagen says he supposes the others are taking their own courses yet, for he has never seen or heard of any of them since.

Doctor Fagen invested his share of the money already earned in flour or speculation. The first fire in Nevada City occurred at this time, and the doctor's flour went up in smoke, along with nearly all else in the city.

Shortly after the doctor located in Placer County, and was prominently identified with the principal mining ditches of that county, where he resided some nineteen years. He afterward traveled through the Northwest, and then settled in Santa Cruz, where he has steadily held a leading position in the practice of his profession. Doctor Fagen is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and has always been prominent as an intellectual and public-spirited man. He has been president and vice president of both the Santa Cruz county banks, and he is now a director in each. He owns much real property in this State and Washington. The doctor has been at different times coroner and public administrator of Santa Cruz, also one of the trustees of the public schools for the past fourteen years, and the most of their efficiency is to his credit.

Doctor Fagen was married at Des Moines, in 1849, to Miss Melissa Hoxie. His first wife died while he was in Placer County. He married for his second wife Mrs. Mary Jordan, of Santa Cruz, whose photograph also appears herein. Doctor Fagen's first wife bore him two sons, one of whom resides in Texas and the other in Santa Cruz, where he is assistant cashier of the Bank of Santa Cruz County.

LUCIUS DAVID HOLBROOK.

L. D. Holbrook is a member of the bar of this county, and a resident of Watsonville, where he has lived since 1859. He was born in St. Lawrence County, New York, February 13, 1832, being the youngest of a family of twelve children. His father died when he was two and a half years old, and when eleven years old he moved with his mother to Wisconsin. He attended the Carthage Academy in that State, and, later, the Watertown Institute, teaching a part of the year to defray the expenses of his tuition during the balance of the year.

He came to California *via* Nicaragua, arriving in San Francisco April 16, 1854. While in Wisconsin he had learned the carpenter's trade, and devoted himself to this kind of work when he first arrived here. The same year of his arrival he went to Oregon to the alleged Coquille mines, but returned in the fall, having accomplished nothing. He spent three months mining in the Oregon beach sands, and cleaned up \$12.50 as the result of his labors, but, providentially, sold out the day before a strong

Sou'wester flooded the beach, and made mining impracticable for the balance of the season. He returned to California and engaged in carpentering, assisting in the construction of the insane asylum at Stockton. He went to Placer County, and worked at his trade and mining until 1859, residing in Todd's Valley. In this year a fire destroyed his possessions, and he came to Santa Cruz County. He built the house where John Grimer now lives, and taught school in it for a number of years, for \$100 per month, taking what public money there was, and getting the balance of his salary from his patrons. In 1865 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he held continuously until 1882, when he was admitted to the bar, and has been engaged in the practice of law ever since. He has held the appointment of notary public ever since 1872, devoting himself principally to probate and divorce business. Mr. Holbrook was married, May 30, 1858, to Mary Headley, of Todd's Valley, Placer County. He has one child, Mrs. Mary Graham, who has two children.

JOSEPH ROBERTS.

The life of Joseph Roberts has been full of hardship and thrilling experiences. Born in a seafaring family, himself a sailor and an adventurer almost from birth, he has passed through many scenes whose narrative reads more like fiction than history.

His native place was Falkirk, Scotland, where he was born in 1829. At the age of fourteen his knowledge of the sea was sufficient to secure his appointment as second mate of a vessel. At fifteen he left home for a long cruise. For six years he made long voyages, visiting almost every country of note except the United States. These six years were full of events that would make good reading, but in this brief sketch there is room for but two of the most striking.

In the year 1848 Mr. Roberts was on board of an English merchant ship, cruising among the South Sea islands. The vessel had been at sea a long time, and the captain concluded to go ashore at the first land sighted and obtain fresh water, wild fruits and vegetables, and, possibly, some game. It was not long before an island was discovered, which was not shown on the charts, and which was evidently very fertile. Mr. Roberts and five sailors accompanied the captain, but Mr. Roberts was compelled to return to the ship, as he had come away without his shoes, and, therefore, could not walk across the jagged coral reef that lay between the landing-place and the mainland of the island. The lack of his shoes was doubtless the means of saving his life, for the men who did go ashore were eaten by a tribe of cannibals by whom the island was inhabited. The next year Mr. Roberts went ashore by himself on another of the South Sea islands, whose natives he knew to be a peaceful tribe. The ship sailed away and left him, and for eight months he lived among the untutored children of nature. His residence there was quite a comfortable one. The natives evidently regarded him as a deity, for they showed him the greatest reverence, and spared no pains to enhance his comfort or to do him honor. The savage king shared his palace with the white man. Five Malay girls anointed his head and shoulders with palm oil, served him with food, crowned him with wreaths, and in other ways administered to his comfort. The young men of the tribe kept him constantly supplied with the daintiest game, tropical fruits, and shellfish; and wherever he went, admiring and reverent throngs followed him.

All this was pleasant for a time, but ere long the object of such adoration began to long for the society of his own race, even though he might not command from them the reverence and devotion shown him on the island. So, after an eight months' stay, he was

very glad to see the white sails of an American ship in the little bay that dented the island's coast. He asked the natives to take him out to the vessel, to trade with those on board of her. When they took him out, he climbed on board the ship, and asked the captain to consider him a passenger, or a sailor, or anything that would entitle him to remain on board until the vessel visited some civilized country. Thus it was that our adventurer came to make his first landing on American soil, at the port of San Francisco. There were weeping and wailing when Mr. Roberts' dark-skinned worshippers saw the vessel put to sea with their deity on board. They called to him to jump overboard, and followed the ship as far as they could, shrieking and wringing their hands. It would not be at all surprising if a visitor to that island at this day should find in the heathen temple an idol in image of the subject of this story. And woe betide the scoffer who should venture to speak irreverently of old Joe Roberts.

It was in the year 1851 that Mr. Roberts landed in San Francisco and consented to again become a human being, and work for a living. The course of a few months found him in Santa Cruz. In 1857, while living here, he married Miss Annie McKee, a native of County Antrim, Scotland. He worked along the beach, saving his earnings, and investing them, and finally went into business as a contractor.

ZADOCK KARNER.

I do not know if statistics will say that longevity is a less conspicuous feature of human life to-day than it was a hundred years ago, but I do know that our national characteristic is to rush, to turn night into day, to do a month's work in a week, to rush through with meals, to shorten sleeping hours in order to accomplish more work, and all of this is not conducive to long life. So noted is this fact that when we find a man that has reached the threescore and ten mile post of life's journey, we naturally expect to see him weak and infirm. But when we see a man of eighty years robust, hale, hearty, and in full possession of all his mental faculties, an interest is awakened, and we naturally wonder what sort of an elixir has contributed to retain his virility. There are several such men in Santa Cruz County, and many in California. Whether their longevity and vigor are due to heredity, hygienic living, climatic influences, or other conditions of their environments, I shall not attempt to explain, but observation leads me to the conclusion that if a man wants to live long, and be useful as long as he lives, California is the country for him to live in.

Although one would never suspect it, because of his energy and ability, Zadock Karner, of Santa Cruz, is eighty years of age. He was born in Egremont, Berkshire, Massachusetts, October 19, 1811, and is the youngest son of a family of seven children, whose father was a farmer. Zadock lived upon the farm until he was twenty-five years of age, having obtained an education in the public schools of his native village, and in an academy of Egremont. In 1836 he went to Poughkeepsie, New York, and engaged in the grocery business, which he followed for two years, and then went to Sheffield, Massachusetts, where C. Kline was engaged in the jewelry business, and there learned the trade of a jeweler, being with him for three years. From this point he went to Williamsburg, New York, but remained only a short time. Returning he made Egremont his home until 1851, when he came to California, *via* the Isthmus, being one of the passengers on the first voyage of the *Golden Gate* from the Isthmus to San Francisco. A brother had preceded him to California, and was employed in the mines at Gold Run, to which place the subject of this sketch directed his journey. He remained

at the mine for nine years, keeping a hotel at Mountain Springs during six years of that time. He worked at hydraulic mining for two years, and did some work as a watchmaker also. His brother dying, he went to Marin County and engaged in dairying, having previously acquired a farm of one hundred and sixty acres and twelve dairy cows. His nephew, L. K. Baldwin, now a prominent and highly-respected citizen of this county, arriving in California about this time, engaged in the dairy business in partnership with Mr. Karner. They leased a place at Point Reyes and bought one hundred and sixty cows. Their business prospered and they made money, so that ten years later, when Mr. Karner sold out his interest, he owned five hundred and sixty acres of land at Olema and one hundred and fifty-two cows. He went to Castroville, in Monterey County, in 1868, and, in company with another nephew, bought two thousand eight hundred acres of land, at \$7.00 an acre. He finally and reluctantly became the sole owner of this property, but the subsequent sale of a part of the ranch enabled him to pay off an indebtedness, and has left him with a property of fifteen hundred acres of choice dairy land and a dairy of one hundred and fifty cows. This is rented to Swiss dairymen, who utilize the dairy for making butter. In 1871 he bought two acres of land on Mission Street, near the Bay View schoolhouse, and has made this his residence ever since.

He was married, in Sheffield, Massachusetts, September 20, 1870, to Miss Charlotte B. Brown. He has been back to the East five times, three times by rail and twice by steamer. As noted in the foregoing, he is still hale and vigorous, and, doubtless, has many years of usefulness and life before him.

LUCIEN HEATH.

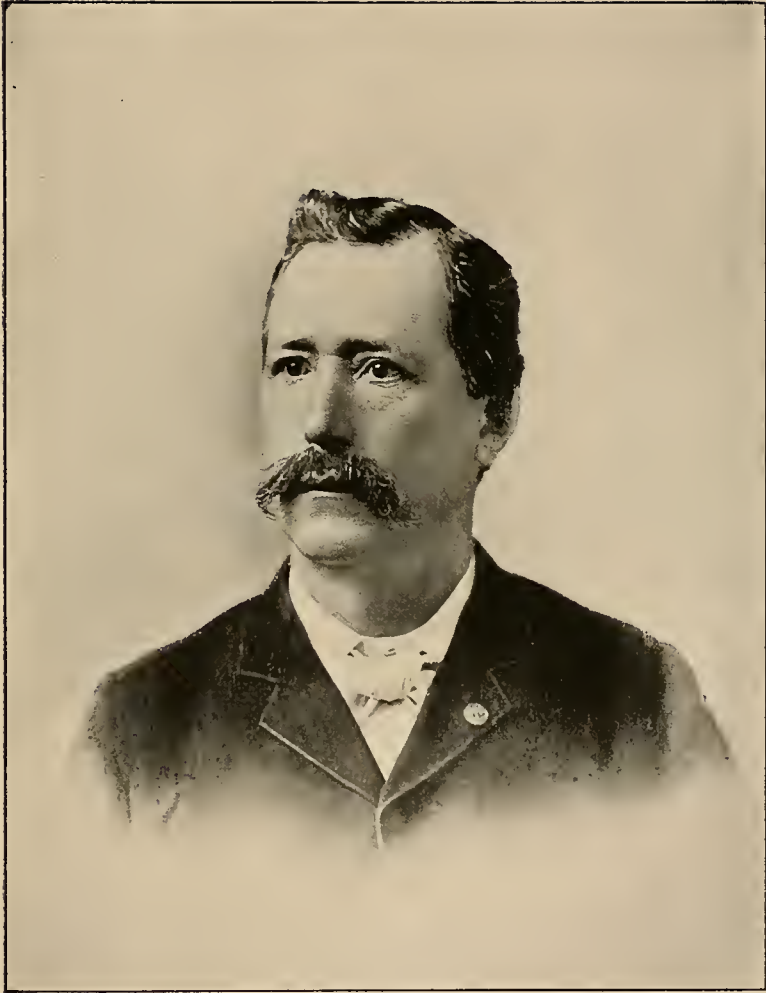
Lucien Heath was a man of prominence in Santa Cruz, who died in December, 1888. He was born near Buffalo, New York, in the year 1819. His father was a merchant, but moved to Michigan when Lucien was a boy, and was engaged in farming until the date of his death.

After his father's death he was married to Miss Jane Edwards, a native of Ohio. This was in 1849, and in 1852 Mr. Heath and his wife crossed the plains to Oregon. They took up a claim and lived upon it two years, when he was appointed clerk of the territorial court, and gave up farming in order to fulfill his official duties. He was afterwards county clerk, and when Oregon was admitted to the Union, Mr. Heath was elected secretary of State, and moved to Salem. At the close of his term he engaged in the mercantile business, and followed that until 1866. In that year he removed to Santa Cruz, where he lived until the date of his death. During his residence here Mr. Heath first engaged in the hardware business, and was then elected president of the Santa Cruz County Bank. Subsequently he entered into partnership with Samuel Drennan as a broker in real estate. Although of a retiring disposition, and seeking no political preferment, Mr. Heath was twice nominated by the Republican party, and twice elected to the Legislature by the people of Santa Cruz.

His death was brought on by a sickness that attacked him during a visit to the East in 1888. His friends in Santa Cruz are legion.

JOHN T. SULLIVAN.

John T. Sullivan is the proprietor of the Sea Beach Hotel in Santa Cruz. His life has been full of vicissitudes. With him Dame Fortune has been as capricious as some maidens frequently are. He was born in County Meath, Ireland, March 3, 1843. His



JOHN T. SULLIVAN.
(See page 310.)

mother was Welsh, and his ancestors on his father's side are conspicuous in the annals of the United States Government, some of them having immigrated to this country in early colonial days. He is a lineal descendant of General John Sullivan, the first governor of Vermont, and a brother of General Sullivan was the second governor of Massachusetts. It was the mother of General Sullivan who said, when asked what she was going to do in America when she left Ireland, "I am going to furnish governors for the colonies." Descendants of this illustrious family to the number of several hundred have become governors, supreme judges, and congressmen, having on their roll such names as Sunset Cox and Dewitt Clinton.

The history of Mr. Sullivan's early life is full of sadness and pathos. It is so apparent and evident that childhood is the only truly happy period of earth existence, that the heart is naturally touched by the recital of an experience in which there were no happy childhood days. Mr. Sullivan's earliest recollection is of his father, who was connected with *Freeman's Journal*, published in Dublin, dying in a British prison for his too warm espousal of the Irish cause. The next chapter in his memory ended with his mother dying shortly afterwards of a broken heart. He was not more than five years old at this time, and with two older sisters was sent to the United States to a protégé of his father's, with whom he lived for a time at Brooklyn, but failed to find a home. He was treated with indifference, until he attracted the attention of a farmer and manufacturer by the name of Sylvanus Dickinson, who lived in Hadley, Massachusetts. He went to live with the Dickinson family, remaining with them until he was thirteen years old, being treated as a son. While here he obtained a meager education in the public schools of Hadley, attending school for three winters. He subsequently went to South Carolina, where he remained until the beginning of the Civil War.

When the war broke out he went North and enlisted in the Tenth Massachusetts Infantry, but subsequently enlisted and went to the front with the First Massachusetts Cavalry. He was at the front for two years and participated in the battles, among others, of Popotaligo, Morris Island, second battle of Bull Run, Poolsville, Frederick City, and Antietam. At the latter battle he was shot through the arm and had his leg fractured, and was discharged from service on account of disability. During the war he was twice prisoner, but escaped each time. Most of the time he was in the service he was in South Carolina, in a country with which he was familiar, and for that reason was called upon to do a great deal of scouting duty. Mr. Sullivan, like the race from which he is descended, is very patriotic and is filled with an ever-burning enthusiasm and love for American institutions. He considers it the greatest privilege of his life that he was permitted to assist in the preservation of the Union.

February 28, 1866, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Smith, a member of one of the oldest families of Hadley, Massachusetts. He then went to South Carolina as superintendent of the Sea Island Cotton Company. The company failed and he engaged in merchandising and cotton planting, and also had an interest in a hotel. He supplied planters largely from his store, during a period followed by crop failure, which broke him up. He went back to New York and worked for a railroad company, and later took charge of the Tribune Association Experimental Farm, started at that time, and superintended it for a year. In 1870 he went into the New York post office as a porter, and a few months later was promoted to a clerkship, and in nine months had the superintendency of the newspaper department. He remained here for fourteen years, having charge most of the time of three hundred men.

An anecdote connected with his appointment and the superintendency of a depart-

ment in the New York post office will be interesting here and will illustrate a leading trait of Sullivan's character. After he had been in the post office several months, a new department was created. There were twelve or fifteen applicants for the position of superintendent. After the department had been created, the division superintendent informed the postmaster that, as he must be responsible for the man who had charge of that department, he thought he ought to be permitted to make the appointment. To this the postmaster agreed, and, handing him the list of applicants, said, "You may make your selection."

The division superintendent replied, "I do not want any of those fellows; there is a new man down there on the floor working as clerk at one of the tables whom I want for the position." As might have been expected, this caused a vigorous protest from a number of the older employes and their political backers. Among other things it was urged that Mr. Sullivan had not been true to the Republican party and was supporting Horace Greeley for the presidency. When the investigation took place, one of the clerks who worked alongside of Mr. Sullivan testified that Mr. Sullivan was supporting Greeley, and had made the avowal that he would vote for him if it was the only vote the sage of the *Tribune* got in the United States. Mr. Sullivan had known Greeley personally for years, and highly esteemed him, and had remarked to his fellow-clerks, "I presume I will get my walking papers for it, but I have never gone back on a friend, and I am going to vote for Mr. Greeley, and work for him until the polls close." When this testimony was introduced, Postmaster James declined to hear any more. "That will do," he said; "any man who can be loyal to his friends when he has every reason to believe that it will be at the expense of his situation, can be safely trusted to perform any duty assigned to him." He got the appointment.

He left the post office in 1884 and came to California, arriving in September of that year, intending to go into the fruit business.

"But the best-laid plans o' mice and men gang aft a-gley."

He came to Santa Cruz in February, 1885, and started a boarding house at the Bay State cottages, Beach Hill. He took up a pre-emption claim in Monterey County and was thus engaged between his interests in Santa Cruz and his farm when Mr. D. K. Abeel secured rooms at his boarding house and formed his acquaintance. Mr. Abeel was a capitalist, and foresaw the advantages and profits to be derived from a hotel where the Sea Beach is now situated. He purchased the property, the old Douglass House, and leased it to Mr. Sullivan, and in 1889 built the extensive addition, which has made the Sea Beach Hotel the largest in Santa Cruz, and, with Mr. Sullivan's management, one of the most popular in the State.

Mr. Sullivan is numbered among the successful hotel men in California. He has one of the best houses, situated on one of the finest sites it is possible to obtain for a hotel. During the season of 1891 the house has been filled, and more than a thousand people turned away because of a lack of accommodations. Mr. Sullivan has valuable assistance in his wife and daughters, whose management and care exercised in many departments of the hotel have not only prevented many leaks but have contributed in no small degree to the popularity and prestige of the house.

Mr. Sullivan's family consists of his wife and three daughters. The eldest, Annie, was born in South Carolina, the second, Minnie, at Croton Landing, N. Y., and the third, Mabel, at Brooklyn. There was another daughter, who died in infancy. Mr. Sullivan is a member of the Knights Templar and subordinate lodges. He also belongs to the G. A. R., and is a special aid on the Commander-in-Chief's staff.

ALFRED JOSEPH HINDS.

“Seest thou a man diligent in business; he shall stand before kings.”

Energy and perseverance are the dominating traits of the man whose life this sketch briefly tells. There are few other men who know so little leisure as Colonel A. J. Hinds, and few who put their working hours to better use. Not only does he profit himself by his business activity, but his doings have done much to advance the prosperity of his fellow-townsmen. Colonel A. J. Hinds is one of the pioneer real-estate dealers of Santa Cruz, and after about twenty years of successful experience in the real-estate business, during which time he has cut up many a large tract into small holdings and placed them in the hands of settlers, he still stands at the head of his profession, and is still as active, still as full of business, and still as much as ever alive to the opportunities of the hour.

Colonel Hinds is the son of an English Congregational clergyman. He was born in the old city of Chester, England, in 1845. His father moved to France in 1848, and the same year came to America. After traveling through different parts of the United States, the State of Iowa was their home for two years, and in 1850 they moved to California, the mother dying of cholera on the way, in Carson Valley, Nevada, on the 9th of September, 1850, the same day California was admitted into the Union. Mr. Hinds' father first went to San Francisco, where he remained nearly two years, and in 1852 took up his residence in Santa Cruz. It was in Santa Cruz that Colonel Hinds received his education and made his first business venture. In 1866 he engaged in the book and stationery trade, and continued it with good success for nine years. The real-estate business then attracted his attention, and in 1875 he entered the field of activity, combining that with the business of insurance. His signal success in this line of trade has already been noted. Among the large tracts subdivided and marketed by Mr. Hinds may be mentioned the Fairmount Addition, in East Santa Cruz, the Vista Del Mar Tract, the Blackburn Tract, and the Seaside Tract, of eighty-six acres, known as Garfield Park.

On the 8th of June, 1869, Colonel A. J. Hinds was married to Miss Sarah Lee Howe. Mrs. Hinds is a native of the town of San Mateo, California. Colonel and Mrs. Hinds have had eight children. In 1876 the terrible scourge, diphtheria, took four of them away, leaving them childless. They now have three bright boys: Leland Foye, now twelve years of age, Wendell McPherson, four years old, and Theron Winfred, six months old.

Besides Colonel Hinds' prominence as a business man, he has attained distinction in several fraternal orders. He is a prominent member of Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 38, F. and A. M., a Past Grand of San Lorenzo Lodge, No. 147, I. O. O. F., also District Deputy in the same order. He was one of the organizers of Avalon Lodge, No. 89, K. of P., and was elected the first Chancellor Commander of that society. He was also the principal organizer of Avalon Division, No. 9, Uniform Rank, K. of P. On August 19, 1884, he was commissioned aid-de-camp under Brigadier-General Frank B. May, with the rank of Major, and on December 25, 1888, received the appointment of Inspector General of the California Brigade, U. R. K. of P., with the rank of Colonel, under General H. Schaffner. Colonel Hinds was one of the first trustees of the Santa Cruz Public Library, largely influencing the successful organization of that institution. He has also served as secretary of the Republican County Central Committee. For several years his executive ability in political affairs (in which he has always taken an active part) was seen in the election of many of his friends to positions sought by them.

Colonel A. J. Hinds was one of the organizers of the Board of Trade, and is now its vice president. He has also been a trustee and secretary of the First Congregational Church since 1875.

FRANK WILLIAM ELY.

F. W. Ely is a well-known and active business man of Santa Cruz. He is engaged in the furniture business, and is meeting with that success which results from discriminating judgment and close application to business. He was born in Marin County, California, November 11, 1857. He is the son of William Ely, a California pioneer and well-known citizen of this State. When quite small he came with his parents to Santa Cruz, and has since resided here. He graduated from the Santa Cruz High School and from Visonhaler's Business College, at San Jose. He learned telegraphy when a boy, and his first work was for the railroad company in the capacity of baggage master and freight agent, and, later, conductor of the Santa Cruz Railroad. Mr. Ely quit railroad-ing and engaged in the furniture business, and still devotes his time and energies to that line, as above noted.

He was married to Miss Emma C. Smith, daughter of Captain J. J. Smith, January 1, 1878. They have two children, Mabel, twelve years old, and Vivian, ten years of age.

Mr. Ely is a member of quite a number of fraternal organizations, being an Odd Fellow, a member of the Rebecca Lodge, Mason, K. of P., and a member of the Uniform Division K. of P., a Knight of Honor, and member of the American Legion of Honor, charter member of the Pilot Hose Company, and at present the foreman of the company.

Mr. Ely has shown his faith in Santa Cruz, and proved that he is no mossback, by identifying himself with the most recent and most noted enterprise of this fair city by the sea. I refer to the Santa Cruz, Garfield Park, and Capitola Railroad Company, of which he is a director and one of the most energetic promoters.

WILLIAM EFFEY.

William Effey was born in Westphalia, Prussia, in 1827. He was educated in the schools of that country, and also learned the watchmaker's trade. In 1848 he enlisted for three months as a volunteer, under Vonder Tann, in the Schleswig-Holstein revolution against Denmark. He afterward served two years in the Prussian Army. In 1851 Mr. Effey emigrated to America. He landed in New York, and shortly thereafter moved to Davenport, Iowa, and started in business as a watchmaker and jeweler. He remained in Iowa eight years. In 1854 he was married to Miss Agnes Anderson, at Davenport. In 1860 Mr. Effey came to California. His first location in this State was at San Francisco. He remained at the metropolis five years, successfully following his business of watchmaking. In 1862 his wife died, and in 1865 he was married to Mrs. Agnes Pfund. The same year he moved to Santa Cruz, where he has lived ever since. Mr. Effey bought out an established jewelry store when he came to Santa Cruz, and continued in business until October, 1887, when he retired. His second wife died after coming to this city, and in 1889 Mr. Effey was again married, this time to Miss Margaret Sutter, of Santa Cruz. Mr. Effey has four children living. His first wife bore him six children, three of whom are now dead, and his third wife has borne him one. Mr. Effey is a member of the Odd Fellows' Fraternity and also of the Arion Singing Club.



JOHN J. MOREY.
(See page 233)

MR. AND MRS. CHARLES VALE.

This gentleman, who has seen much of the world, and has had a long and eventful life, has selected Santa Cruz as the most desirable place with which he was acquainted in which to spend his declining years. He was born November 2, 1815, in Chepstow, Monmouthshire, England. His father was a carriage manufacturer, and young Vale was taught the trade of a foundryman. He came to America in 1842, and located in Toronto, Canada, where he pursued his vocation for twenty years, having during that time the largest foundry in the Dominion, in which one hundred men were employed. He did a great deal of railway work, and to-day his name could be found upon many of the castings of the old buildings of that city.

In 1862, feeling that he was growing old, and that the rigors of the Canadian climate were greater than he could stand, he came to California *via* the Isthmus, and immediately identified himself with the work in his line which was required on this coast. He assisted in putting in the defense guns at Fort Point and Black Point fortifications, and subsequently bought a foundry, the proprietor of which had supplied the San Francisco Mint with dies and other materials necessary in the making of money. For several years he made the dies, etc., of the San Francisco Mint, Mr. Hegfeld being at that time superintendent. The earthquake of 1868 destroyed a great deal of San Francisco property, and among other buildings the San Francisco post office was twisted out of shape and rendered uninhabitable. The government engineer reported that it was impossible to make it tenable. A second engineer was sent out and condemned the property, but, at the suggestion of the superintendent of the Mint, Mr. Vale informed him that it could be fixed. He took the contract, and, notwithstanding the Risdon Iron Works and other foundries informed the government representative that it would be impossible for Mr. Vale with his appliances to do the work, in due course of time the work was completed satisfactorily. The building has been occupied ever since, and the cost was only \$2,000, thus saving to the government a property worth \$200,000. In 1880 he went into the hardware business, which he prosecuted for several years, and then sold to his son.

June 7, 1884, he married Mrs. P. Wilkins, and immediately located in Santa Cruz, where he has since resided, having purchased property in the town and other parts of the county. Mr. Vale is a man of sterling honesty, who might have, if he had taken advantage of his opportunities when he had government contracts, been possessed of an immense fortune, but he feels that it is better that he has a competence in his old age and the approval of his conscience.

Mrs. P. Vale is a gentlewoman of Kent, and came to America with her daughter as a widow eleven years ago. Her father, William Frederick East, was lord of the manor and lay rector of Wilmington. Their residence in England was at Abby Hill House, Bexley, Trent, also at Croom's Hill, Greenwich, of Kensington, London, and at Essex near Epping Forest. They lived on all these estates at various times, as fancy and pleasure dictated. An uncle of Mrs. Vale's is married to a sister of Lord Combermere.

Her trip to America was made contrary to the wishes of her folks, but in obedience to the advice of her physician. Her people thought she was going among savages. But Mrs. Vale found the conditions so different from what she expected, and her health so greatly improved, that she concluded to remain here. She married Mr. Vale, as above noted, in 1884, and has since resided in Santa Cruz. She is a talented and accomplished lady, being proficient in music and languages. They have a pretty cottage on Mission Street, where they reside.

WERNER FINKELDEY.

Werner Finkeldey was born in 1833, in Frankenberg, Hesse Nassau, Germany. He received a fair education in music and the general branches, and came to America when fifteen years old, an elder brother having preceded him. He engaged as apprentice to an apothecary at Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, but was thrown out of employment by a conflagration, which destroyed his employer's establishment and the whole of the business portion of the town. He next went to Baltimore and worked until 1858, learning the trade of piano maker. He then joined a party of German emigrants bound for Oregon, *via* Panama. They lost the greater part of their stock by a shipwreck on the Coos Bay bar; so, being left without capital, Mr. Finkeldey went to San Francisco, where a piano factory had been established, and secured work at his trade. He also worked for a short time in a sawmill, and was quite severely injured by an accident. Recovering, he settled in Santa Cruz, and embarked in general merchandise trade, in which he has since continued. In 1868 Mr. Finkeldey was happily married to Miss Amelia Marwede. They have one daughter, Miss Stella, who is now presiding officer of the local Parlor of Native Daughters, and a teacher in the public schools of the city, from which she herself graduated in 1888.

Mr. Finkeldey is a pioneer in music. In 1868 he organized a society called the Liederkrantz, which united with the Santa Cruz brass band in a series of concerts, performing the first classical music ever heard in Santa Cruz.

To Mr. Finkeldey is due, perhaps as much as to any other one man, the credit of the establishment of the Santa Cruz Water Works. He brought with him from his fatherland the idea that municipalities should own their sources of water supply, and he advocated it in Santa Cruz. At first there was no promise of success, but he persevered, with zeal and courage born of strong convictions and honest purpose. One by one converts were made, and other men as earnest as he took up the cross of the water crusade. Henry Willey, William H. Bias, and H. E. Garrett were among the first and most zealous advocates of free water. In 1888 Mr. Finkeldey was elected to the city council, and the water question coming to an issue, he was appointed on the Committee on Water and Water Works. Messrs. Garrett and Willey served on the same committee. That the people approved Mr. Finkeldey's course was shown by his reelection in 1890. The water fight was won, and the Santa Cruz City Water Works are an enduring monument to the public spirit and zeal of Werner Finkeldey and his fellow-workers in the cause of public good.

JAMES F. CUNNINGHAM.

The ranks of industry and successful business and professional life are more largely recruited from the farm than from any other source. It would seem that the manual training of farm life imparts a vigor and stamina of physique and breadth of perception and comprehension which make the safest and surest foundation for success. It is not the province of this space to inquire why the successful youths who come from the factories, from the marts, or from the professions are lesser in number. This thought and comment were provoked by a knowledge of the fact that the boyhood days of the subject of this sketch were spent upon an old Canadian farm.

Mr. Cunningham was born in Queens County, New Brunswick, October 23, 1844, and until he was thirteen years old worked on a "hard-scrabble farm." He served an apprenticeship of little more than three years in a dry goods store, and in the fall of

1861, when in his seventeenth year, stimulated by a desire for adventure, he went to Eastport, Maine, and enlisted in the Fifteenth Maine Infantry. Several months afterward he accompanied his regiment, which was conveyed by the ship *Great Republic*, from Portland, Maine, to Ship Island, near the mouth of the Mississippi River, and was a member of the expedition under Butler that captured New Orleans. He served in the Department of the Gulf under Butler and Banks, until the conclusion of the war, nearly four years of service. Among others he participated in the battles of Baton Rouge, siege of Port Hudson, the Red River expedition, and was engaged in many skirmishes and minor encounters, being for one year detailed in Florida, engaged in fighting guerrillas. He was slightly wounded twice, but never seriously hurt, although his health was very much impaired when he was mustered out of service. At the conclusion of the war Mr. Cunningham was a First Lieutenant.

After he was mustered out he went to New Brunswick for a visit, and returned to New York and worked in a dry goods store in Brooklyn for six months. Acting upon the advice of a physician, he went South, and located at Mobile, Alabama, working in the dry goods line for one and one-half years, when he established a store of his own. This was his first business venture on his own account, and proved to be very successful, but ill health again demanded that he should seek a different climate, and in 1869 he sold out and started for California, arriving in San Francisco October 10 of that year. He put all of his money in a San Francisco bank, and went to work as a dry goods clerk, until such time as he could see a good opening to engage in business. In the following spring the bank burst, and he lost all of his money, the earnings of several years, and was left almost penniless, in ill health, and a comparative stranger in a strange land.

It was at this critical period of his life that his early training on the "hard-scrabble farm" was of service to him. He had been to Santa Cruz, and as there was much government land unoccupied at that time, he resolved to go to the Santa Cruz Mountains and avail himself of his rights as an American citizen in taking up land. He accordingly went up above Felton, on Fall Creek, and squatted on a quarter section of timber land. This was in 1870, and during the following year he peeled tanbark, made shakes, and got out split stuff. In a few months he had accumulated \$1,000, and with this he established a store of general merchandise in Felton, October, 1870, with H. W. McCoy as partner. After one year and a half Mr. McCoy retired and D. L. Kent became a member of the firm. In 1878 he sold out his interest to his partner, and in 1881 started another store in Felton, bought a shingle mill there, and from that date until February, 1891, was continuously engaged in the mercantile business. In 1885 he sold out his interest in Felton and commenced business in Boulder Creek. He cut the timber from where the town of Boulder now stands. In 1886 he built a sawmill, which has been known since as Cunningham's Mill. His partners were Henry L. Middleton, James Daugherty, and his brother, James W. Cunningham. The business of this firm grew to large proportions. Their mercantile business was one of the largest in the county, and they operated two shingle mills, besides a sawmill and an extensive lumber yard and planing mill in Santa Cruz.

On the 15th of February, 1891, the firm dissolved partnership, Messrs. Daugherty & Middleton retaining the mercantile business, and Mr. Cunningham and his brother the mill and lumber interests. The Cunningham Company is now a corporation with a capital stock of \$150,000. They have at Santa Cruz one of the best-equipped planing mills in the State, and make a specialty of fine cabinet work and ornate and artistic

carving. Their sawmill is on the San Lorenzo River, two miles above Boulder Creek, and has a capacity of thirty thousand feet a day. They own considerable timber land, and enough first-class redwood timber to keep their mill running for four or five years.

In 1878 Mr. Cunningham was elected as a member of the Board of Supervisors, and during the term of two years served as chairman of the board. He represented Santa Cruz in the Assembly Chamber of the California Legislature during the session of 1880, and during the same year he was appointed by Governor Stoneman as a member of the Board of Trustees of the Agnews Insane Asylum, and was elected chairman of the board. He was married, September 9, 1873, in Santa Cruz, to Miss Sarah L. Glynn.

FRED W. SWANTON.

Of the energetic young men of Santa Cruz none have more push and get up and get there about them than Fred W. Swanton. Although only twenty-nine years of age, he has already been identified with more enterprises, both of a private and public character, than the majority of people who have reached their full span of years.

He was born April 11, 1862, in Brooklyn, New York. He came to California in 1866 with his mother *via* the Isthmus, his father having preceded them here and located at Pescadero. He came to Santa Cruz in 1867, and attended the public schools in this place until he was eighteen years of age. He graduated from Heald's Business College in 1881, and immediately thereafter accepted a position as bookkeeper in the Madera Flume and Trading Company at Fresno, and later worked in the same capacity for the Santa Clara Valley Mill and Lumber Company. The following year he went East with his mother and returned in 1883. While East he obtained the State right for a telephone patent, with which he traveled over this State, and did a profitable business in every county except Los Angeles, which was the one county he did not visit, as about this time a matrimonial affair interfered with his labors in this line. He was married, December 25, 1884, to Miss Stanley Hall, daughter of R. H. Hall, of Santa Cruz. Not desiring to continue traveling longer, he entered into business with his father, and in 1883 they built a three-story hotel on Pacific Avenue opposite the Pacific Ocean House, which they conducted successfully for three years. During this time he was also the successful manager of the opera house at Santa Cruz. In the afternoon of Decoration day of June, 1888, the hotel and their adjoining stable was burned. Shortly afterward they sold the lot to James G. Fair for \$16,000 (\$4,000 insurance money) and bought property on Pacific Avenue, continuing in the livery business at the Bonner Stables. These stables were subsequently sold for \$9,200.

In the latter part of 1888 he dissolved partnership with his father and entered into the drug business, establishing the Palace of Pharmacy, one of the most elegant drug stores in this city. Fifteen months afterwards he sold out to the present owners, and immediately began to agitate a project for incandescent lights for Santa Cruz. In October, 1889, in partnership with Dr. H. H. Clark, he started in the electric light business, with a three hundred light machine. The history and wonderfully rapid growth and development of this industry is appropriately noticed in another part of this work; suffice it to say here that, within two weeks from the establishment of their plant, they had sent in the order for eighty-five horse power engine and boiler and six hundred and fifty light machine, and not less than two years from the commencement, the firm has grown into a stock company with a Corliss engine of two hundred and fifty horse power, owning their building on Pacific Avenue, forty by one hundred feet, and pos-

sessing all the necessary equipments for providing the city of Santa Cruz with four thousand electric lights. The original capital stock was \$7,500, and now boasts of \$100,000. Mr. Swanton was one of the first to agitate the Santa Cruz Electric Railway project, and is secretary of the Electric Railway Company.

ALBION PARIS SWANTON.

A. P. Swanton was born in Gardiner, Maine, July 14, 1826. His father was a carpenter and gave his son the benefit of a district school education. When fifteen years old A. P. Swanton went into a butcher shop in Bangor, Maine, and followed that business for several years. He was married, in 1848, to Miss Emily J. Parshley, the daughter of a prominent manufacturer of Sangerville. After his marriage he went to New York and engaged in the ship chandlery business. He was burned out in 1857, and lost considerable property. He came to California in 1864, *via* the Isthmus, locating at Pescadero, in San Mateo County. His family came out two years later, and in 1868 he moved to Santa Cruz, where he has since resided.

He and his son, Fred W., built the Swanton House, which was destroyed by fire. For a time he owned the Bonner Livery Stables. He is now a stockholder and the treasurer of the Santa Cruz Electric Light and Power Company, and in many other ways has shown a commendable interest in Santa Cruz, and a desire to succeed through accelerating and enhancing the prosperity of the community. He owns a handsome residence on Mission Street, opposite the Pope House, where he and his wife reside. His wife is a very energetic and practical woman, a type of the intelligent and thrifty wives which have made New England famous.

Three children have been born unto them, two daughters and a son. One daughter died at the age of three and a half years, and one married Alonzo B. Abbott, of Salinas, and died shortly afterwards. Fred W., the surviving child, is one of Santa Cruz' most energetic young men.

MRS. HARRIET BLACKBURN.

Mrs. Harriet Blackburn, *nee* Meade, was born in Lanesborough, Massachusetts, in 1831. Her education was acquired in her native State. In 1858 her father removed to California, and she accompanied him. In July, 1859, she was married to William Blackburn, of Santa Cruz. The wedding was at the residence of her brother-in-law, Dr. J. C. Kittridge, on Beach Hill. Mr. Blackburn was a notable man in connection with the history of Santa Cruz, and is elsewhere mentioned in this volume, as the first alcalde of Santa Cruz, the builder of the first vessel ever launched here, and in other important connections.

But one child was born to Mr. and Mrs. Blackburn, a son, who is now dead. Mr. Blackburn himself died in March, 1867.

Mrs. Blackburn's home has ever since been on the place where she and her husband lived. Her brother, Gaylard K. Meade, with his family, shares her residence.

Mrs. Blackburn is well known in Santa Cruz, not only as a woman of business ability, but as a kind-hearted and charitable lady, whose good deeds have gladdened the hearts of many poor people. She is one of the directors of the Ladies' Aid Society, and takes a leading part in the affairs and work of that organization. She has been its treasurer ever since the society was organized. Besides this she does many personal deeds of charity.

J. B. DAWSON.

Although J. B. Dawson has been a resident of Santa Cruz but a short time, his ability and energy have in that time sufficed to place him in the front rank of the city's prominent business men. His vocation is that of a builder and contractor, and since coming here, in 1888, he has erected a number of the finest dwellings in Santa Cruz.

Mr. Dawson was born near Rochester, in Monroe County, New York, April 22, 1859. He is the eldest of six brothers. His father was a farmer, and most of his early life was spent upon the farm. His education was obtained at the neighboring country school and at the Churchville High School. When twenty years of age he engaged himself as apprentice to learn the carpenter's trade. He also continued his studies, making a specialty, however, of the branches pertaining to building and architecture.

After three years' service he went to Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he remained five years, working at his trade and continuing his studies. While in Michigan he enlisted in the State troops, and at the time of his removal from Michigan was second sergeant in Company A First Infantry Regiment Michigan State troops. He also joined the Odd Fellows and the Masonic Order, and became quite a prominent member of both organizations.

In 1887 Mr. Dawson was attracted by the "boom" in Southern California. His first location was at Pasadena, where he remained one year, engaging in business as a builder and contractor, and also making a few unsuccessful ventures in real estate. When the "boom" broke, in 1888, he visited several different towns, and finally determined to make his home in Santa Cruz. His business here has been very prosperous, and he has done a great deal for the advancement of the town. Among the numerous notable buildings erected by Mr. Dawson may be mentioned: William Rennie's handsome house, on Beach Hill; J. L. C. Stevens' house, on St. Helen's road; Captain W. W. Gray's residence, corner of Ocean View Avenue and Wyndham Street; Mrs. Murphy's house, on Ocean View Avenue; A. M. Johnson's magnificent home, on Ocean View Avenue, and the house at 209 South Riverside Avenue, where Mr. Dawson and two of his brothers have their bachelor home.

DUNCAN McPHERSON.

One's ambition is always the limit of his success, and an equally axiomatic phrase is, The measure of success is indicated by industry. Duncan McPherson has been ambitious to excel in whatever he undertook, and with his laudable ambition has possessed the quality of industry. In view of these facts it is a matter of course that his life has been eventful, and that he has met with such success as will enable him to look complacently and without fear of privation upon "the sere-and-yellow-leaf" time of life.

He was born April 13, 1839, at Riga, near the city of Rochester, New York. As his name would imply, he is of Scotch ancestry, although his father was a native of New York, and engaged in business as a merchant and lumberman. In 1852 the family crossed the plains to California from Delhi, Wisconsin, whither they had gone when the subject of this sketch was a small boy. Like many other prominent men of California, Mr. McPherson's early education was very meager.

Upon the arrival of the family in California Duncan engaged with his father in mining in Placerville, and later assisted in conducting a hotel business at Michigan Bluff. In 1856 they came to Santa Cruz, and as the young man realized the necessity

and importance of an education, he improved an opportunity to attend the University of the Pacific. He was sixteen years old when he entered college and had saved at that time \$506 and a six-year scholarship in the University of the Pacific. For two years he attended the private and public schools of Santa Cruz, and, being eighteen years of age, a part of the time paid his tuition by performing the services of janitor. The accumulation of the \$506 was the result of his savings from working in the mines, laboring in a restaurant, and other avocations, and is indicative of the thrift, economy, perseverance, and industry which have characterized his after life and contributed to his success.

At the age of nineteen he went to Fraser River, but soon returned and resumed his studies. As confinement was detrimental to his health, he quit school in 1860, bought three yoke of cattle on credit, borrowing \$200 of the purchase money from W. A. Bowles, of the firm of Waddell & Bowles, and went to teaming. His standing at that time was such that Mr. Bowles did not require of him any security, the lender saying, "Duncan is a worker, and I will take my chances on a young man that will work." After four years of service as an ox-team driver he had saved \$3,000. About the time of buying the team he purchased a ranch for \$100, which he traded later for a half interest in the Santa Cruz *Sentinel*, valued at \$900. He knew nothing of the printing business, but assumed the position of business manager of the paper in 1865, the firm name being Kooser & McPherson. The *Sentinel* at this time was a four-page, seven-column journal. In 1871 he sold his interest for \$2,000 and went to San Mateo County, where he purchased the *Gazette*, and took his brother into partnership. He conducted this paper for five years, sold out and returned to Santa Cruz, purchasing a two-third interest in the *Sentinel*, paying therefor \$5,000. He sold an interest to C. W. Waldron in June, 1876. He subsequently purchased the one-third interest held by J. H. Hoadley, for \$2,500. The paper has since been conducted by the firm of McPherson & Waldron.

On the 14th of April, 1884, they established the *Daily Sentinel* as a six-column folio with six columns of reading matter. It is now a nine-column folio with thirteen columns of reading matter daily. Business has steadily increased, the circulation from four hundred to thirteen hundred. A weekly and semiweekly are also published.

Mr. McPherson has dealt and speculated in real estate, and built extensively in Santa Cruz. He has more buildings in this city than any other man, with one, possibly two, exceptions. His rental income is from \$400 to \$500 per month, and he is still building. As he expresses it, "I have made a living out of the paper, and money out of real estate and other investments."

He is a prominent member of a number of fraternal organizations, the I. O. O. F., Workmen, and Knights of Honor, and has been through all the chairs of the Grand Lodge, and is a member of the Supreme Lodge of the A. O. U. W., and for five years was a grand officer of the Knights of Honor.

He was married, January 17, 1866, to Amelia I. Hinds, daughter of Rev. T. W. Hinds. Eight children have been born unto them, five of whom are living, the oldest of whom, Miss Rosa B., is an accomplished young lady. They have four boys, aged eighteen, fourteen, eleven, and eight years respectively. Mr. McPherson occupies one of the handsomest residences in Santa Cruz, on the corner of Chestnut Avenue and Locust Street, recently constructed, at a cost of \$10,500, and the premises occupied by the *Sentinel* belong to him, the lot on which the building stands having doubled in value fifteen times in twenty-three years.

HENRY F. KRON.

This gentleman is manager of one of the leading manufacturing institutions in this county, the Kron Tannery of Santa Cruz, of which specific reference is made in that part of this volume devoted to manufactories. He is the eldest of a family of four children, three of whom are living, and the only one not a native son of California. He was born in New Orleans, August 19, 1855, and came to California when eighteen months old. His father first engaged in the cattle business in Napa County, in one of the new and comparatively inaccessible parts of that county. In order to reach the ranch it was necessary to travel over a trail for fifteen miles, and Henry's first trip was as an infant strapped to the back of his father, who rode on horseback over the trail.

After a residence here of nearly nine years the family moved to Santa Cruz, where the subject of this sketch and his brothers attended the public school and acquired their education.

They arrived in Santa Cruz November 12, 1865, and on June 1, 1866, his father purchased Fisher's interest in the Fisher & Matthews Tannery, subsequently buying the Matthew's interest and conducting the entire business himself. Henry, or Hi, as he is familiarly known, served his time as a tanner's apprentice, learning all the details of the business. In 1878 he was installed as the manager of the business, and, his father dying on the 22d of April, 1879, he has continued in that position ever since.

In July, 1890, the extensive business conducted by the Krons was converted into a joint stock company, with a capital stock of \$200,000, with the principal place of business in San Francisco. Besides their tannery here, where \$160,000 worth of leather is made annually, they have a wholesale leather and commission house at No. 125 Clay Street, San Francisco, under the management of O. J. Kron, and a branch tannery in Sydney, Australia, conducted by F. R. Kron.

Mr. Kron was a member of the famous Boy Council, when Bob Effey was mayor, from 1884 to 1888. He is a Mason of high rank, belonging to the Blue Lodge, the Chapter, Knights Templar, and the Ancient Order of Mystic Shriners. He is also a member of Pilot Hose Company No. 2, and one of the original members of the Bango Club, the membership of which is limited to ten persons.

He was married, August 31, 1880, to Miss Flora Woodford, a very intelligent lady, of Jamestown, New York. They have three children, Gladys, Henry Woodford, and Gertrude Marie. Mr. Kron is a public-spirited and enterprising citizen, a man of force, resolution, and methodical business habits, who has met with far more than ordinary success in his business ventures.

LOUIS SCHWARTZ.

The subject of this sketch is one of the prominent and substantial citizens of this county, well known in the commercial circles of this State. He was born in Schildberg, Prussia, January 5, 1834. His father was a butcher and cattle dealer, and Louis learned the trade of baker in his native town. He left home when seventeen years of age, traveling awhile seeking work, and at the age of eighteen went to Hull, England, and from thence to London. In London he learned to make mackintoshes, or rubber coats. After a residence of eleven months in London he shipped on a sailing vessel, *Henry Clay*, from Liverpool to New York. After a quick and uneventful voyage he arrived in America and obtained employment in a clothing store at Roundabout, on the Hudson. In the following year, in 1854, he sailed for California, *via* the Isthmus, on the steamer



LOUIS SCHWARTZ.
(See page 322.)

Northern Light, and from the Isthmus to San Francisco on the steamer *Uncle Sam*, arriving in San Francisco with plenty of pluck and determination, but with a cash capital of only \$7.00. In 1855 he came to Santa Cruz, and opened a general merchandise store in Werner's Building, on Pacific Avenue, under the firm name of Schwartz & Brownstone. The following year the firm dissolved partnership, and he established himself in business on Pacific Avenue opposite where the Ocean House now stands, in property owned by himself. He continued in the general merchandise business here until 1865, when he went to San Luis Obispo and opened a branch store, subsequently starting a lumber yard there under the firm name of Schwartz, Harford & Co. The merchandise business he has since sold out to Henry Loobliner, a cousin, but he still continues in the lumber business in that county, the firm's name now being Schwartz & Beebee. He is interested in a lumber yard in Cayucos, which is owned and conducted by Schwartz, Beebee & Cass. He is also interested in all the water front property of Cayucos and a merchandise store there under the name of James Cass & Co. Schwartz, Beebee & Co. also own a lumber yard in Santa Maria, in the same county. The firm is interested in the bark *News Boy*, and the schooners *W. L. Beebee*, *Robert Sells*, and *Robert Suden*, vessels used in their lumber business. Last year they handled over five million feet of lumber.

In the latter part of the '60's his San Luis Obispo business had grown to such proportions that he quit his merchandise business here in Santa Cruz, although retaining his residence here, and devoted most of his time to his San Luis Obispo business. He has been identified with the Bank of Santa Cruz County for the past twelve or fifteen years as a prominent stockholder, and for the past six or seven years has been a director in that institution; he is a leading stockholder and vice president of the Butchers' Union, of Santa Cruz, and also a stockholder in the Pajaro Valley Bank of Watsonville. In February, 1887, he fitted up and established the Arcade dry goods store, of Santa Cruz, one of the most complete dry goods establishments outside of San Francisco, for his son, Joseph Schwartz, who had just attained his majority, and who has since shown in the management of this institution much of the business acumen and sagacity which have contributed to his father's success. Mr. Schwartz eight years ago served a term as councilman for the Second Ward, being councilman at the time J. D. Chace was mayor. He is a prominent member of a number of fraternal and social organizations, having been Master of the Blue Lodge, F. and A. M., and for ten years High Priest of the Chapter; he is a Past Noble Grand of the I. O. O. F., Past Dictator of the Knights of Honor, and Past Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, holding the position at the present time of District Deputy Grand Chancellor K. of P.

He was married, October 15, 1865, to Miss Rebecca Stein, of Santa Cruz. Eight children have been the result of this union, four of whom are living: Joseph, Bertha, Milton Harry, and Colman. He lives in a residence on Mission Street, which he built in 1865 and has occupied ever since.

Mr. Schwartz is an illustration of what business application and industry will accomplish. Commencing a business life as an apprentice, he has climbed the ladder, round by round, until now, if he has not reached the top, he is high enough to command a view of the great mass of the struggling world. "What has been done can be done." What he has accomplished others may do, and a life of industry thus crowned with success should be a stimulus to all who are endeavoring to obtain that competence which will secure ease and comfort in declining years.

DELOS D. WILDER.

D. D. Wilder is a prominent citizen and well-known dairyman of Santa Cruz County, owning one of the most complete and best-equipped dairies in the State, a description of which appears on another page of this volume. Although in the sixty-sixth year of his age, with hair and beard as white as those of a patriarch, he still actively superintends and personally manages his extensive interests, and exhibits an industry and an energy that would not only be a credit to any young man but would insure his prosperity.

He was born in West Hartland, Connecticut, February 23, 1826. He was reared upon a Connecticut farm where it required the greatest exertion and the most rigid economy to make things meet. When ten years of age he worked as a farm laborer for \$6.50 a month, taking half of his pay in store orders. Six years of this life enabled him to accumulate a little money, with which he started in the book agency business in Ohio, but, failing to succeed as he anticipated, he bought a horse and saddle and started for his Connecticut home. This was before the day of railroads and rapid transit, and was at a season of the year when the thermometer was fifteen degrees below zero. His health failed before reaching his journey's end, but, fortunately, he was with relatives in New York, where he remained for a time, and, after recuperating, obtained work making stone fences, at sixteen and two-thirds cents a rod. This work enabled him to make about \$1.00 a day.

In 1853 Mr Wilder started for California. Without dwelling upon the incidents of his journey across the plains, which contain no events of an unusual or startling character, he arrived in Stockton after a seven months' journey. Like everyone else who came to California in the early '50's, his first efforts were in the mines. He went to Placer County, where he mined with varying success, but failed to accumulate the fortune which induced him to make the tedious and perilous journey across the continent.

In June, 1859, he went to Marin County, and, with a capital of about \$200, started a chicken ranch and a small dairy. In this line of business he met with success. In 1871 he came to Santa Cruz County, and, in partnership with L. K. Baldwin, purchased a dairy ranch up the coast, about five miles from Santa Cruz. The property was subsequently divided, Mr. Wilder retaining the part nearest to Santa Cruz. Upon this property he now has a large dairy.

October 13, 1867, Mr. Wilder was married to Mrs. Miranda Finch, of Michigan.

THOMAS ARMSTRONG

Was born in Black Wolf, Winnebago County, Wisconsin, April 9, 1849. His father was a farmer and one of the pioneer settlers of this State. The subject of this sketch lived on the farm until he was nineteen years of age, during which time his advantages for obtaining an education were limited to the public schools of the frontier. In 1868 he went to Fayette, Iowa, and engaged in the livery business, and in the following year to Minnesota and took up a homestead, where he lived for eight years. He came to California in August, 1877, his mother having previously moved here. He exchanged his Minnesota farm for Santa Cruz property. For a number of years after his arrival in this town he engaged in the liquor business, but as it was not pleasant or congenial he disposed of it in the spring of 1891, and, together with his wife, spent a few months with friends in the East. He has invested in real estate in Santa Cruz, which has inured to his profit. Mr. Armstrong is esteemed among his friends for his frankness of

disposition and kindness of heart. He was married, June 26, 1872, to Miss Harriet Titus, of Owalana, Wisconsin. They have had four children, two of whom, Edward, aged fifteen, and Catherine, aged thirteen, are living. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of P.

DR. BENJAMIN KNIGHT.

The subject of this sketch came to Santa Cruz County in May, 1869, having graduated from the Harvard Medical School on the 4th of the preceding March.

Dr. Knight is a native of Connecticut, and on his mother's side he is descended from Maturin Ballou, a colaborer of Roger Williams of Rhode Island. His mother's maiden name was Ballou, a family which included among its branches such men as Hosea Ballou, the eminent Universalist divine, and many others equally honorable.

The home of Dr. Knight's parents was in Rhode Island, they having but a temporary residence in Tolland County, Connecticut, at the time of his birth, October 16, 1836. He was, therefore, reared in Rhode Island and educated in the Providence Conference Seminary at East Greenwich. After leaving the seminary he taught school, and was thus employed in Mansfield, Massachusetts, at the outbreak of the Civil War. Fired with the patriotism which burned so grandly at this critical period among all lovers of the Union, young Knight was among those who responded to the call for three hundred thousand troops. He served in the army for two years, mostly in South Carolina. After leaving the army he taught school, and pursued the study of medicine, graduating as before stated. On the 8th of April, 1869, he was married to Miss Lydia A. Killey, of Johnston, Rhode Island, and left with his bride on the same day for California. Four children have been born unto them in Santa Cruz, three daughters and one son: Edith, born September 3, 1871, now teaching school; Ida, born December 20, 1872; Benjamin K., born August 28, 1874, and Mary A., born July 12, 1878, died November 17, 1885.

He has practiced medicine almost continuously in Santa Cruz since his arrival, filling the office of county physician some fourteen years.

In 1882 Dr. Knight was elected joint State senator from Santa Cruz, San Benito, and Monterey Counties. He served as senator in 1883, in the extra session in March, 1884, the regular session of 1885, and extra session of 1885 (from July to September). He was elected president *pro tem* at the regular session of 1885, served as chairman of the Hospital Committee in 1883 and 1885, and also as chairman of the Finance Committee, 1885. Dr. Knight was elected upon the Democratic ticket. He does not claim to be "much of a politician." In 1879 he was the Democratic candidate for the Assembly, but was defeated by a nominee of the combined Workingmen's and New Constitution parties.

Dr. Knight has no affiliation with any religious body, although Mrs. Knight is a member of the Episcopal Church.

As a physician he has an extensive practice, and enjoys the well-earned love of numerous friends and the esteem of an extensive circle of acquaintances.

DR. O. L. GORDON.

Those who know Dr. O. L. Gordon will recognize his portrait in this book as an excellent likeness of that gentleman. Doctor Gordon is a man prominent in various ways in the affairs of Santa Cruz. He came to this city in 1869, and has since then continually occupied the same office rooms for his practice of dentistry. He is secretary

of the Fourteenth District Agricultural Association, a Past Master of Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 39, F. and A. M., and was for seven years Supreme Commander of the Order of Champions of the Red Cross. Doctor Gordon has other business interests and pursuits than his professional practice. He takes an active interest in public matters, and is engaged in stock raising and dairying.

Doctor Gordon is of Scottish ancestry, and traces unbroken genealogy back to Alexander Gordon, who was born in 1625, and came to America in 1651, a political exile, having been taken prisoner by the English in the war between England and Scotland, and liberated on condition of his leaving the kingdom. The Gordons are of a fighting stock, and the descendants of Alexander Gordon have taken part in every important war that has reddened the soil of America. Quite a number of them served under General Wolfe in the French and Indian War, and several received wounds at the siege of Quebec. General John B. Gordon, of Virginia, was a branch of the same family tree, and was a brother of Doctor Gordon's grandfather. Alexander Gordon, the first of the family to come to America, was a brother of the noted General Patrick Gordon, and of Jane Gordon, who married Charles Stuart, the Pretender to the English Crown. Doctor Gordon's birthplace is in Waldo County, Maine, where he first saw the light in 1829. When he was ten years old, his parents moved to the northern part of the State. In 1846, true to the combative instincts of the family, young Oscar Gordon enlisted as a drummer in a regiment organized for the Mexican War, but before the Maine regiment had time to march to the front, General Scott had captured the City of Mexico, and the war was over.

Oscar Gordon served several years as postboy between Hamilton and Fairfield, a distance of fifty-two miles. When nineteen years of age he began the study of dentistry and medicine at Bangor, and, having received his diploma, came to California in 1856. He engaged in mining for a few years, and during the war was in the government employ as a secret-service detective.

Doctor Gordon was married, in 1871, to Miss Leona E. Crawford, of Santa Cruz. Five children have been born to them, three sons and two daughters. One little son died in 1882, but the others survive.

J. W. JARVIS.

John Waite Jarvis, one of the most prominent viticulturists in Santa Cruz County, president of the Santa Cruz Mountain Wine Company, and chairman of the Board of Supervisors, was born at Louisville, Kentucky, December 3, 1832. Owing to the death of his father, Mr. Jarvis was thrown upon his own resources at a very early age. Though born in Kentucky, Mr. Jarvis was reared in Indiana and Illinois. When but eight years of age he was placed on a farm where he worked for his board; his mother occasionally supplied him with clothes. The first money he received over and above his living was \$3.00 a month, this paltry stipend being increased until he reached the age of twenty, when he was receiving \$12 a month.

In 1853 he joined an emigrant train and started across the plains, the objective point being Portland, Oregon. An important feature of the journey was the fact that, when within five hundred and eighteen miles of their destination, he, with four comrades, left the train, and, with blankets and provisions weighing about forty pounds to each man, on their backs, walked the rest of the way.

From September 23, 1853, the date of his arrival at Portland, until 1857, he engaged in mining. During the year 1857 he was married to Miss Milley Mask, the



JAMES A. LINSOTT.
(See page 327.)

result of this union being ten children, seven of whom are living: Augusta L., George H., James H., Laura J., Miles M., May B., Henry B., and Nettie L.

After a three years' residence at Humboldt Mr. Jarvis, with his family, came to Santa Cruz. Here he enlisted in the Home Service Cavalry, and served throughout the war. He has since been engaged in viticulture, and was one of three that named "Vine Hill," at which place he now resides. For the last six years he has served as justice of the peace, and during his administration not one case has come to an issue, having always succeeded in allaying the misunderstandings and neighborhood dissensions.

On November 6, 1888, he was elected to the responsible trust of supervisor of this county, by a majority of two hundred and fifteen over a popular opponent. That he retains the confidence reposed in him is evident in his election last January as chairman of the board.

His home property consists of sixty-three acres of bearing vines, four hundred fruit trees, together with all the appurtenances necessary for carrying on the wine business. Mr. Jarvis may be looked upon as an example of what perseverance and hard labor will accomplish.

JAMES AUSTIN LINSCOTT.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Lincoln County, Maine, and was born December 20, 1846. He was reared a farmer, and attended the public schools of his native place until he was fifteen years old. At that time he went to work for the United States Government, and helped to build Fort Popham, at the mouth of the Kennebec River. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in the Second Maine Cavalry, U. S. A., for service in the Civil War. A number of his relatives also wore the blue during the internecine struggle, and some of them spilled their blood for the flag. James served three years, from December 3, 1863. On that day his regiment sailed for Portland, Maine, on the ship *Northampton*, for New Orleans. From New Orleans they went to Florida, and were for some time engaged in raids in that State. After leaving Florida they were ordered to Alabama, thence to Mississippi, and thence again to Florida, where the close of the war found them. Mr. Linscott himself carried the order that took the army from Pensacola, Florida, to the attack upon Mobile. His army life was full of thrilling experiences and exciting adventures, but, as he says, not entirely without its allowance of fun. He was the youngest member of his company, and seems to have been looked upon as the mischief maker, whether or not he deserved the title.

After receiving his discharge from the army, Linscott returned home and started to school again. The next year he made his first trip to California, coming by way of Central America. He settled in Santa Cruz County, and engaged in the lumber business. After two years of hard work at this occupation, he made up his mind that he was able to marry, and so he returned to the East to get the girl he had "left behind" him. Her name was Dora J. Rowell, and she lived at Cambridgeport, near Boston, Massachusetts. In the spring of 1869 Mr. Linscott returned to California, bringing his wife with him. He came again to Santa Cruz County, and resumed the lumber business. His second location was at Grover & Co.'s mill, near Soquel. In the fall of 1872 he removed to Watsonville, but still followed the same trade. In 1884 he abandoned the calling at which he had gotten his first start, and went to farming and stock raising in the Pajaro Valley. These occupations have claimed his attention ever since.

It was Mr. Linscott who built and established the Eureka Sawmill, also the Clipper Mill, and the new Eureka Shingle Mill. It was he who cut out most of the lumber around Corralitos, and opened up that country.

Mr. and Mrs. Linscott have one daughter, Carrie, who is a member of the class of '93, Watsonville High School, and Commanding Officer of the Watsonville Zouaves, a young ladies' military company, which is one of the features of Watsonville.

Mr. Linscott is Republican in politics and takes considerable interest in political affairs. In 1890 he was tendered the nomination for county supervisor from his district, and was elected. His course as a public officer is worthy of much eulogium. A number of important enterprises stand as monuments to his energy and public spirit. Among these may be mentioned the sprinkling of the county roads during the summer months, and the building of the Corralitos bridge.

W. H. MILLER.

The subject of this sketch is a native of New York State, and was born September 1, 1824. In his youth he attended school in Montgomery County, of his native State, and also learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed for a number of years before leaving his home in New York.

It was in 1851 that Mr. Miller determined to come to California. He started from New York on December 11 of that year. He arrived in San Francisco about the middle of the next month.

His new business was mining, which he followed for eighteen years with variable success, chiefly in Calaveras County. It was in Calaveras that he met Miss Elvira Johnson, whom he married in 1861. He retained his mining interests and also engaged in the hotel business, and in November, 1869, came to Santa Cruz. In 1884 he purchased an interest in the San Lorenzo Livery Stables, which he retained until November, 1891, and then sold out to Elliott Chace.

Mr. and Mrs. Miller have three children. The son, B. Miller, is a resident of Santa Cruz. The oldest daughter, Ida P., is now the wife of Joseph Rill, of Watsonville, and the youngest, Carrie D., is a member of the class of 1892, Santa Cruz High School.

A. N. JUDD.

April 26, 1845, A. N. Judd was born at North Lee, Massachusetts. Losing his parents at an early age he was thrown upon his own resources at the age of twelve years, being equipped for the duties of life with a total of three months' education. His first employment was found in Wisconsin, where he worked for a stipend of \$7.00 per month, and, after pursuing various avocations, he finally learned the wagon maker's and painter's trade.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he was at the Oro Fino River, in Honduras. He immediately returned, and on August 9, 1861, he enlisted in Company H of the Fourteenth Ohio Infantry. On the 6th of April, 1862, he had his first experience of serious fighting, at the first battle of Donnelson, and now carries a relic of that engagement in the form of an ugly scar from a severe bullet wound in the neck. He was in the front during the first day's engagement at Shiloh, "in the hornets' nest," where, to use his own expression, "it seemed like one could reach up any time and grab a handful of bullets flying through the air." His regiment was part of Prentice's Division, and was in the front during the entire day of that desperately-fought battle. General Sidney Johnson, that brave leader of the Confederate forces, fell within one hundred yards of Mr. Judd's regiment, while leading in person the rebel forces in a last vain endeavor to drive back the column which had so stubbornly resisted them. When the

battle began, at half past five in the morning, the field was covered with underbrush and blackberry briars; by ten o'clock it had been swept by the leaden hail as clean as a croquet ground. The desperation of this fight is best told by the three thousand seven hundred Confederates found dead and wounded in a fifty-three-acre field in front of Prentice's Division. As evening approached his regiment was still fighting, oblivious of the fact that the right and left wings had fallen back, and before they were aware of it they were practically surrounded by the enemy and captured; but in the darkness of the rainy night that followed, he with two others succeeded in making their escape. He was afterwards transferred to Company A Sixth Iowa Cavalry, serving until the 17th of November, 1865.

He was with General Sully's expedition for three years, fighting Indians in Dakota and Montana. He was in Fisk's Corral. This historical encounter with overwhelming odds of Indians was on the occasion of a train of one hundred and twenty-one emigrants, under the escort of forty soldiers, passing through the territory of the Sioux in 1864. A wagon broke down, and a detachment of twelve soldiers was left to fix it. They were suddenly attacked and eleven of them killed. Sergeant Ballard made his escape to the main forces, which had taken advantage of the time consumed in the massacre, and, dropping the inside wheels of the wagons, thrown up a temporary breast-work. The Indians, estimated at nine thousand, surrounded them, and as they were armed principally with only bows and arrows, and did not desire to risk their heads, they were successfully held at bay for twenty-one days. On the seventeenth day Sergeant Ballard succeeded in getting through the lines and obtaining relief. It arrived as above stated, consisting of six companies of the Eighth Minnesota Mounted Infantry. With this little band of beleaguered fighters, eternal vigilance was more than the price of liberty; it was the price of life. Fortunately for them, water was obtained by digging a depth of twenty feet. Aside from the eleven soldiers who were killed at the first charge, there were no fatal casualties, although one soldier was so seriously wounded that he now receives the largest pension, \$105 per month, of any veteran in the United States. In a foolish endeavor to get the scalp of a chief whose temerity had cost him his life, he got outside the fortifications and was literally riddled. After nightfall the soldiers, guided by the groans, crept out and brought him in. Both of his legs were amputated at the hip, both arms were cut off, one above and one below the elbow, his nose and one ear had been shot away, and yet he survived all that mutilation. This man's name is Benjamin Franklin.

At the battle of White Stone Hill Mr. Judd was wounded in the knee by an arrow, which pinned his knee to the saddle. When he was wounded in the battle of Donnellson, he was in the successful charge under General Lew Wallace, since the famous author of "Ben Hur."

When Mr. Judd was mustered out, he returned to Chicago, and came to San Francisco in 1869, moving three months later to Watsonville, where he has resided since, except five years when he lived in Fresno County. At this time he was one of the first directors in the Fowler Switch Canal Company, which owned a canal thirty feet long, forty feet wide on the bottom, and five feet deep, and cost \$100,000. Apropos of this Mr. Judd is now interested in one of the largest irrigating schemes in California. He owns two small farms, aggregating sixty-two acres, and three hundred and twenty acres in Fresno County. He has fifty-two acres of orchard near Watsonville, and was the first president of the Pajaro Valley Fair Association, and is now the deputy assessor for this end of the county.

Mr. Judd was married, in July, 1873, to Caroline Williamson, daughter of William Williamson, a prominent pioneer of the Pajaro Valley. Five children have been born unto them, four of whom are living, two boys and two girls.

GEORGE WELLINGTON SILL.

“’Tis not wealth nor the cares of State,
But the get up and get, that makes a man great.”

There are different standards for measuring greatness. “How big was Alexander, pa?” is an illustration of a boy’s idea of greatness. Dr. Watts preferred to be measured by his soul rather than “reach from pole to pole and grasp creation in his span.” But some anonymous writer, whose name deserves to be enshrined among the sages, expressed in true Anglo Saxon the idea of the Western standard of greatness when he wrote the couplet at the head of this sketch. Measured by this standard, George W. Sill looms up like the image of a giant in a mirage. To use the classic language of the talented editor and *bon vivant* of the San Jose *Mercury*, Charles M. Shortridge, “He is a hustler from ’way back.” I have heard of clouds having silver linings, and I feel sure that if any clouds ever got above the horizon of G. W. Sill’s life they had some kind of luminiferous substance basted onto them, but I never saw him when there was a cloud in the sky. With him “hope springs eternal in the human breast,” and “in the bright lexicon of his youth there is no such word as fail.” I have said this much by way of introduction, because he is not only light-hearted and happy himself, but possesses another most excellent quality, that of bringing sunshine into the lives of those with whom he comes in contact.

If there is any occult law causing peculiar influences to result from natal days, there is a reason easily to be discovered why the subject of this sketch should be an independent, happy, and genial-dispositioned sort of an individual. He was born on the anniversary of the day dear to American hearts, so that he and Uncle Sam celebrated their birthdays together. Uncle Sam was frolicking around in great glee celebrating his eightieth birthday in 1856, when Sill made his appearance in the drama of events. How well he has played his part the subjoined sketch will tell.

He is a native of Holyoke, Massachusetts, and attended the public school of that place until he was twelve years old, when he entered the clothing establishment of Miller & Ordway, with whom he remained for nine years, acquainting himself with all branches of that business, and acquiring in the meantime a useful and practical education. In 1876 he got the Black Hill fever, and got it bad. He left the store, gave up his prospects in the line of the clothier, went West, drove a bull team, fought Indians, prospected, mined, worked like Sam Hill and Old Scratch, and made money, although no spendthrift money ever stuck to him. After two years of this kind of life he started for South America, but stopped over in Virginia City to learn something about deep mining. The objective point of his trip was the Sierra Pasco mines. In San Francisco Mr. Sill changed his plans and went to Oregon, instead of South America, and engaged in the clothing business in Albany. From Albany he went to Portland. After two more years of this kind of life he became acquainted with Mr. A. McKenny, manager of the Pacific Life Insurance Company, who discovered in him the qualities for a successful life insurance man. He was induced to accept a position, and met with such success that he was placed in charge of the subagency embracing the territory of Oregon, Washington, Montana, and Idaho. He did a splendid business for the company in the North-

west. He was married, in 1884, to Miss Byra C. Anderson. Shortly afterwards, in a trip in the interest of the company to the Pajaro Valley, he was so favorably impressed with Watsonville and its surroundings that, in deference to his wife's wish to be permanently located in some one place, he resigned from the insurance and went into the real-estate business with Mr. J. N. Besse. Mr. Sill has since resided here and devoted his energies and best efforts in "whooping up" the Pajaro Valley.

He was one of the incorporators of the Pajaro Valley Bank, is secretary of the Pajaro Valley Agricultural Association, and secretary and a member of the Board of Directors of the Sunset Canal Company, which controls extensive water privileges of Kings River, Fresno County. He is also secretary of the Santa Cruz County World's Fair Association, and a member of the Transportation Company of the State Immigration Association.

He is Past Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, and is the Master of Pajaro Lodge, F. and A. M., is secretary of Temple Chapter, R. A. M., and is a member of Rose Croix Chapter, R. M. E. R. The death of his wife in 1889 left him with a little boy and girl. He was married a second time, July 1, 1890, to Mrs. Alice Gretter, and now resides in the country near Watsonville.

STEVEN MARTINELLI.

This gentleman is a native of the land of William Tell, where he was born January 5, 1844, but neither the fertile valleys nor the rugged grandeur of the Alps of that country, which all liberty-loving Americans admire, contained sufficient attractions to keep Mr. Martinelli in the land of his birth. He had heard of America, and had looked to it longingly as the Utopia of his dreams, where wealth and position could be obtained much easier than in Switzerland. In 1859 Mr. Martinelli determined to seek his fortune in the New World; he accordingly proceeded to Havre, and embarked on the steamer for New York. Arriving in New York he immediately took passage for San Francisco *via* the Isthmus of Panama, and from San Francisco came direct to Pajaro Valley, near Watsonville, where an elder brother was at that time residing, and engaged in farming. Mr. Martinelli was possessed of a good education, an energetic and combative disposition, and an executive ability which accomplished whatever was undertaken. These comprised about all of his capital and stock in trade. That they were sufficient has been demonstrated by the results obtained.

Naturally, his brother being a farmer, he engaged in farming upon land rented from Judge Bockius, and, although successful, the work was not entirely to his liking. In looking around for a more congenial occupation, he came in contact with a friend who was employed in a soda-water factory, and from him learned the business, purchased machinery, and fitted up a factory on a small scale on his brother's ranch in 1866. He thus began business in a small way, disposing of the finest water manufactured in Santa Cruz. In a short time he had established a regular custom, which enabled him to enlarge his works and manufacture ginger ale, etc.

Having noticed the inferior quality of cider sold throughout the country, he next directed his attention to making pure apple cider. In a series of experiments covering several years Mr. Martinelli has perfected a method of making apple cider which will keep for an indefinite period, possessing all the qualities of the best fresh apple cider, and, what is better still, it is absolutely pure. Most of his attention is now directed to this branch of the industry, and the success he has met with is best attested by the local

demand, that is, the demand from this and adjacent counties, which consume nearly all he is capable of manufacturing. At the State Fair in 1890 his apple cider was awarded the first prize and silver medal over all competitors, although there were several prominent and strong Eastern competitors.

He is a proficient musician, and for eighteen years was the leader of Martinelli's brass band of Watsonville. He was married, July 3, 1890, to Miss Jeanne Leask, of Watsonville, and occupies one of the very neat and pretty cottages which adorn this town.

LEVI K. BALDWIN.

A useful lesson of patience, perseverance, and industry is taught by the story of this man's life. It requires patience, perseverance, and industry for a man to accumulate a competency before he reaches middle life, unless the man is aided by some good fortune. Many men have possessed these qualities in sufficient degree to accomplish this; but there is only one man among thousands who, having once accomplished the task, is equal to the trial of seeing his earnings swept away, and then beginning again at the bottom, and successfully essaying to

“Pile up the dollars higher and higher,
By dint of his personal labors,
Till he's counted at last a sufficient amount
To be counted himself a man of account
Among his affluent neighbors.”

Such a man, however, is Levi K. Baldwin. His early life was full of sturdy, honest toil, and his industry was rewarded by the accumulation of a snug property. Mr. Baldwin's credit was so good that his indorsement was the best security known to the banking house in his neighborhood, and was consequently often sought by friends of his who wished to borrow money. One of these friends, whose note for a heavy amount bore Mr. Baldwin's signature, failed to meet the obligation, and the debt fell upon the indorser. Even the roof that sheltered himself and his wife had to be mortgaged to raise money for paying another man's debts.

This was a painful trial, but Mr. Baldwin wasted little time in useless tears. With a saddened heart he turned his back upon the home of his childhood—the home which had been the home of his ancestors for nearly a hundred years before he was born. He turned his back upon the joys and comforts of his youth, and started out to begin anew the battle that had been once fought and won, and then lost again after the victory.

These things happened in the town of Egremont, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, where the Baldwins had first settled in 1730, and where Levi was born on the 11th of August, 1820. There, on the seventh day of November, 1842, he had married Miss Emeline Parsons, and there had been a prosperous farmer until adversity's ill-faring fingers clutched away his possessions, and left him almost bankrupt.

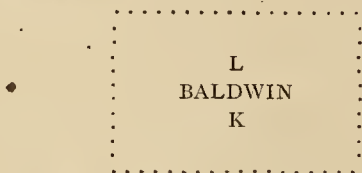
Having to seek his fortune anew, Mr. Baldwin turned his face toward the western coast of the continent, where, it was said, men of pluck and will were winning fortunes quicker than had ever been possible in the East. So in the spring of 1858 he and his wife sailed for California. They came by way of Panama. The next week after his arrival he went into Marin County, and engaged in the dairy business. Land was cheap then, and he was soon able to purchase a large tract and stock it well. His business proved very profitable, and his sound judgment and business abilities were recognized by his neighbors, by his election to the County Board of Supervisors.



PROMINENT LADIES OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

1. MRS. MARY JEAN GREENE. 2. MRS. P. B. FAGEN. 3. MRS. MARTHA WILSON. 4. MRS. N. A. UREN.
 5. MRS. J. A. BLACKBURN. 6. MRS. P. J. THOMPSON. 7. MRS. JOHN T. PORTER.
 8. MRS. JAMES WATERS.

His good wife assisted him in the direction and management of his business. Their skill in the work of butter making is attested by the facts that Baldwin's butter soon commanded the highest price paid in the market, and that so many other dairymen imitated his brand that he was obliged to register it as a legal trade-mark to protect himself and his customers against counterfeits.



Even at the date of this writing, this trade-mark is still displayed at stall No. 50, Washington Market, San Francisco—a stall made famous by selling Baldwin's butter.

It had been Mr. Baldwin's intention to remain in California but five or six years, during which time he might repair his shattered financial fortunes, and then to return home, but in a few years California was home. Not only was he more prosperous here than he had ever been in the East, but he found the climate of California so superior to that of Massachusetts that he concluded to pass the remainder of his days by the shores of the Pacific Ocean.

In 1872 he left Marin County and came to Santa Cruz. Here he followed the same business, with the same prosperity. Land values increased, and by judicious investments Mr. Baldwin made his earnings earn themselves over again. The fortune that had slipped away was won again, and still added to. Levi K. Baldwin was again a man of property. In 1874 he was elected supervisor of Santa Cruz County, and re-elected three years later. In 1887, when the City Bank of Santa Cruz was organized, Mr. Baldwin was one of the principal shareholders, and later he was elected president of that institution. He is now one of the heaviest taxpayers in the county. Although advanced in years, he is still a man of affairs, and devotes most of his time to the management of the bank of which he is the head, to looking after his other property, and to overseeing the work on the place where his beautiful residence is situated, in the western suburbs of the city of Santa Cruz.

Success in business has not cultivated the sordid disposition of this man's nature, as is too often the case with men who devote their energies to the pursuit of dollars and cents.

Even after his first bitter experience at indorsing notes, he again gave his name in California as security for \$4,000 of another man's debts, and had to pay the note himself. He has stopped indorsing other people's paper; but in the days of his prosperity he is ever mindful of those to whom Dame Fortune has been less kind than himself, and many a dollar of his money has gone to charity's sweet uses. His donations to the churches of Santa Cruz are very large and are given, regardless of sectarianism, to the various denominations.

As first remarked, the life of this man teaches a useful lesson. This is very well illustrated by Mr. Baldwin's own modest reference to his own achievements. Said he to the writer, "I have simply done what many others might have done if they had only tried."

MRS. P. B. FAGEN.

This most estimable woman, the wife of Dr. P. B. Fagen, of Santa Cruz, came to California with her parents and two brothers in 1853, at the age of fourteen. Her

maiden name was Perry, and her ancestors on both sides were of Puritan stock. Massachusetts is her native State, where she lived up to the time of coming West.

On March 4, 1859, Miss Perry was married to A. P. Jordan, a notable man in the history of Santa Cruz. He was in many ways prominent during his life here, and in early times took a leading part in affairs in this county. Mr. Jordan's business was the manufacture of lime, and the firm of Davis & Jordan was the pioneer of that industry in this State. Mr. Jordan's partner was I. E. Davis. It was in the foothills near Redwood City that they burned the first limestone that went into a California kiln. In 1853 the two partners removed to Santa Cruz and engaged in the same business. Mr. Jordan died on November 14, 1866. Before his death he sold his share of the business to Henry Cowell. Mr. Davis died September 25, 1888.

On February 27, 1873, the widow of Mr. Jordan was married to Dr. P. B. Fagen, of Santa Cruz. Dr. Fagen is a leading physician, and a man of considerable prominence in the business world of Santa Cruz. His biography also will be found in this work. Mrs. Fagen is one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Santa Cruz, and is also very prominent in the Woman's Aid Society. She is especially known for her charitable deeds, and has a legion of friends among rich and poor.

MRS. MARTHA WILSON.

The life of Mrs. Martha Wilson is a pleasant theme for the historian's pen. The record of a noble career is not only a monument perpetuating a worthy memory, but an enduring lesson to other people, inspiring them to the performance of good deeds. It is, therefore, with great pleasure that the writer enters upon the task of this modest sketch. Many of Mrs. Wilson's fellow-creatures have been happier on account of her having lived, and the world may be better for knowing how she has lived.

Mrs. Wilson's maiden name was Pilkington, and her family are lineal descendants of Sir Richard Pilkington, first bishop of Durham, who revised the English Book of Common Prayer. Her father was a chemist. She was born at Clitheroe, Lancashire, England, September 22, 1826. When she was ten years old her family came to America and settled in Columbia County, New York. Their residence there was of four years' duration, and then Mr. Pilkington moved to Illinois. They made their home at the little town of Providence, in Bureau County, where the father died the same summer. After seven years' residence there Miss Martha returned to New York State to visit a married sister, who had remained there when the rest of the family moved to Illinois. While in New York she was married to Jasper Wilson, of Iowa, whom she had known in Illinois, and with whom she had been in correspondence for some time. Mr. Wilson thereafter purchased a large farm in the same county, Illinois, where his wife's later girlhood had been spent, and where her brother and sisters still lived. Here they lived in abundance and comfort, and to them three children were born. In 1862 Mrs. Wilson suffered the loss of her husband and two children. From that time until 1870 she lived with her surviving son, David, who during most of that time attended school. In 1869 they visited England. In the spring of 1870 David entered Lombard (Illinois) University, but his health failed next year, and they moved to California and settled in Santa Cruz. Mrs. Wilson's home is still here. Her son is now at Tacoma, Washington, where he has considerable property, is largely engaged in building and architecture, and has gained a very high degree of popularity.

In 1888, just twenty-six years after the death of her husband and children, Mrs. Wilson went East and brought their remains to Santa Cruz, so that as long as she lived

she might have the privilege of decorating their graves with flowers the year round, and so that when she dies she may be laid to rest beside them.

Mrs. Wilson is well known in Santa Cruz, not only for her own sake, but for the fact of her prominent connections. She is a sister of the late Mrs. Lawrence Pollard, who, with her husband, were charter members of the First Baptist Church of Santa Cruz. Her brother, Thomas Pilkington, was a pioneer member of the Congregational Church in Santa Cruz, and another brother, B. Pilkington, is an active member of the State Grange, and was for many years grand lecturer for that organization. But the thing for which Mrs. Wilson is most known in Santa Cruz, and for which she stands so high in the estimation of her fellow-townspeople, is her self-sacrificing, open-hearted deeds of charity and generosity to those in need. She was a prominent organizer of the Woman's Aid Society of Santa Cruz, a most worthy and beneficent organization. This society elected her its first president, and has re-elected her to the same position at each succeeding election. In her capacity as president of the Aid Society, Mrs. Wilson has distinguished herself by her devotion to the work of relieving distress, and has besides, in a quiet, retiring way, done very much charitable work on her own private responsibility.

Her husband, Jasper Wilson, was noted for his honor and integrity, and for his superior judgment. During his residence in Bureau County he was several times called upon to act as sole arbitrator in cases where, after repeated contests in court, men had failed to settle their differences.

W. H. GALBRAITH.

The subject of this sketch is the representative from Santa Cruz County in the twenty-ninth California Legislature. He was born near St. Johnsbury, Vermont, February 5, 1849. He attended the district school until the age of thirteen, working during his spare time for his father, who was a manufacturer of woodenware. He prepared for college by attending St. Johnsbury Academy, walking six miles daily. He graduated with honors from Dartmouth College in the class of 1872, notwithstanding he lost six weeks every winter, which time was engaged in teaching to help defray the expenses of his tuition. After graduating he taught two years as principal of the St. Johnsbury High School, and later was deputy collector of internal revenue. He read law for a year, and came to California in the fall of 1876, following the profession of a teacher for twelve years subsequent. During this time he was principal of the Santa Cruz and Haywards High School and vice principal of the Oakland High School, holding the latter position for six years, teaching during that time Latin and Greek. He served as a member of the Board of Education while here and in Alameda County.

In the meantime he had bought a ranch in Santa Cruz County, which he had been improving, and in 1888 he quit teaching and moved onto the farm. He is one of the founders and principal stockholders of the Santa Cruz Mountain Winery, established in 1887, and for the past year and a half has been its manager.

Mr. Galbraith's farm consists of two hundred and fifty acres, six miles northeast of Santa Cruz, on a southern slope overlooking the bay and ocean. To say that this is the most picturesque place among all of its pretty surroundings, as nearly every orchard and vineyard of this section of Santa Cruz Mountains is a poem to the lover of the beautiful, is but to pay it a deserving compliment. He has twenty-five acres of wine and table grapes and twenty-five acres of orchard,—apricots, Bartlett pears, French prunes, oranges, lemons, Japanese persimmons, limes, figs, etc.

In 1890 Mr. Galbraith was elected to represent this county in the Legislature. In this body he was soon recognized as one of its leading and ablest members. He was made chairman of the Educational Committee and served on the Committee of Ways and Means and Appropriations, and Public Printing. To him was delegated the conspicuous honor of nominating in joint convention the Hon. Charles N. Felton for United States senator.

Mr. Galbraith is a man of fine appearance, tall and commanding, is elegant in discourse and argumentative in debate. He was married, May 28, 1879, to Miss Susie McL. Dexter, of New York.

JAMES BOSWORTH PEAKES.

The life of an old soldier is filled with excitement and interesting incidents. There is no one who has participated in active service during the Rebellion that has not had personal experience enough of an interesting character to make a readable volume. J. B. Peakes had three and one-half years of army life, during which time he was engaged in many red-hot encounters, from which, as Job of old exclaimed, he "barely escaped by the skin of his teeth." Mr. Peakes was born at Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, October 18, 1841, of Scotch and English ancestry. Six years later he moved with his parents to Maine, where he attended school, and was just on the threshold of manhood when the War of the Rebellion was inaugurated.

He enlisted in the First Maine Cavalry in 1861, and, as above noted, was at the front for three and one-half years. During this time his regiment saw more service and lost more men than any other cavalry regiment in the Federal forces. The muster roll showed that during the war four thousand two hundred men were recruited for this regiment.

The first engagement in which Mr. Peakes participated was at Middletown, in the Shenandoah Valley, under Banks. Without going into details of the engagement, it is enough to say that he was with a detachment which held the entire Confederate forces in check until Banks made his escape. So warm had been the conflict that every horse belonging to the troops had been shot. He, with thirty others, was captured here, and confined at Lynchburg and Belle Isle, and the hardships endured are best told by the fact that he weighed one hundred and fifty-six pounds when confined and eighty-five pounds when released. His appearance must have suggested a patent-medicine advertisement, "before and after taking." If his pictures could have been made before and after prison life, they would have been the strongest commentaries upon the hardships endured in these prison pens that could have been published.

He was at the first battle of Fredericksburg, after which he was detailed as an orderly under General Kilpatrick. He was at Gettysburg, Deep Bottom, and the firing of the Petersburg mine, and participated in some lively skirmishing before Richmond. Within about five miles of Richmond his regiment was surprised by superior Confederate forces, and in four minutes lost forty men and seventy-two horses. In addition to this his regiment was engaged in a large number of battles while he was on General Kilpatrick's staff. He was captured a second time and confined in Libby Prison for seven days, when he was paroled. The last capture was by guerrillas, and he was condemned to be shot, but saved from this fate by the intervention of a member of the band more humane than the rest.

When the war terminated, he went to Boston and engaged in contracting and building until 1872. For the four years following this date he was in the hotel business, and in



GEORGE W. HURSH.
(See page 337.)

1876 came to Santa Cruz, California, and assumed the management of the Kittridge House, where he remained for twelve years. He took charge of the Pacific Ocean House, but sold out after eighteen months' management of this hostelry, and now has charge of the Pope House, a public summer hotel and family resort of Santa Cruz. That he believes in the future of Santa Cruz is shown by his real-estate investments here, comprising about fifty choice lots in this city.

Mr. Peakes was married, April 9, 1867, to Miss Olive S. Dyer, of Bangor, Maine, a charming and estimable lady, who has been and is prominent in social circles of Santa Cruz. They have one son, W. D. Peakes, a young man who assists his father in the management of the hotel.

GEORGE W. HURSH.

“The friends thou hast and their adoption tried,
Grapple them to thy soul with hoops of steel.”

Diversity is an order of things as common in human character as it is in the lower conditions or the physical surroundings with which we come in daily contact. There are bright and stupid people, people who are sad and merry, philanthropic and misanthropic, forgiving and revengful, affectionate and hating, mirthful and morose, cautious and reckless, imaginative and practical, and so on through the different qualities which constitute the sum of human character. And while one generally finds that for which he seeks, there is so much of the darker side of human nature manifest that a character conspicuous for warmth of affection, sincerity of friendship, vividness of imagination, and brightness of intellect, with that elasticity of spirits which enables one to rise above the vexatious trials and troubles of earth, naturally attracts the attention of those who are looking for something higher and better than mere sordid gratification or temporal gain.

I know that my friend Hursh will modestly disclaim the virtues which, from the above, might be inferentially attributed to him; hence I will not provoke his modesty by directly saying that he is the possessor of these desirable attributes. It will suffice that he has suggested this line of thought.

In November, 1889, he underwent the painful operation of the amputation of his right leg above the knee. This ordeal was the result of necrosis of the bone, resulting from an injury caused by falling from a rail fence when a boy.

This affliction, which would have made many men morose and misanthropic, has not robbed his nature of a single ray of sunshine. A character and a philosophy which can look with complacency upon such a misfortune, command my admiration. To the thoughtful mind this conveys an important and valuable lesson, that happiness consists not in externals. It was during the period immediately preceding and following his misfortune that he learned the truth and force of the quotation which introduces this sketch.

He was born near Forte Wayne, Indiana, February 10, 1853. He is the son of a farmer, and attended the district school in his early days, completing his education at Fort Wayne College, in 1872. He taught school and took a post graduate course, intending to enter Ann Arbor, but later changed his plans, expecting to go to Dartmouth; but a trip to California with an old friend and school chum, W. H. Housh, upset all previous plans.

Arriving at Sacramento June 10, 1875, as he had been engaged in teaching ever since he was sixteen years old, excepting when he was at school, he enrolled himself among the

teachers of California. He and his friend both passed the teachers' examination in September, receiving first-grade State certificates, the only ones issued at that examination. He taught a year in Sacramento County and then came to Watsonville, where he engaged in teaching for twelve years, or until 1888. He was once principal of the Watsonville schools for three years, and for five years a member of the County Board of Education. He then went into the stationery business, at Ed. Martin's old stand, on Main Street, but disposed of that in June, 1891, and temporarily accepted a position as principal of the Corralitos schools.

Mr. Hursh contemplates devoting the remainder of his life to fruit culture, a subject which he discusses with enthusiasm. Ever since his boyhood days upon his father's farm he has longed for the conditions which surround the life of a farmer or horticulturist; and the possibilities of fruit raising in California, and particularly in Pajaro Valley, have been and are such as to recommend themselves to any man seeking permanent investment, and the very largest returns upon the capital in use. Mr. Hursh has not failed to perceive this, and the sale of his store in June was the first step toward the consummation of an event for which he had devoutly wished. He has purchased a farm of three hundred and seventy-six acres five miles northwest of Watsonville, and during the coming year will convert as much of it as is practicable into an apple orchard.

SEABORN JETER.

This gentleman was born in Little Rock, Arkansas, March 30, 1846. His father was a carpenter, who came to California in 1852, taking his family with him. He died in Sacramento, and in the fall of that year the family arrived in Santa Cruz. Seaborn attended the schools in Santa Cruz and Soquel, and resided in this county until 1860, when he went to Tulare County with his mother and stepfather. In 1860 he returned to Santa Cruz, and has been living in Santa Cruz County and San Jose ever since.

Mr. Jeter is a contractor for the Loma Prieta Lumber Company, where he has been for the past six years. He owns a train of forty pack mules, which is kept busy carrying wood and tanbark out of the mountains.

He was married, April 1, 1870, to Elizabeth A. Daves, and has had five children, all of whom are living: C. D., who is nineteen; Hattie, sixteen; Ava J., fourteen; Gracie, eleven; Hazel, two years.

Mr. Jeter has recently built a beautiful home in one of the choice residence parts of San Jose, where his family reside, but he still continues to conduct his business in this county.

CHARLES WESTBROOK WALDRON.

C. W. Waldron is one of the proprietors of the Santa Cruz *Sentinel*. He was born February 19, 1850, at Baltimore, Maryland, where he lived until he was thirteen years of age, attending the School of the Catholic Brothers. In 1863 he came to California with his mother and sister, his father having preceded them. He was in Portland, Oregon, for one year, and there attended the academy presided over by O. M. Frambes. Mr. Waldron then came to San Francisco, where he attended the Lincoln Grammar School, under the tutelage of Ira G. Hoitt, ex-State superintendent of public instruction. He practically finished the course in this school, but was compelled to stop a month before graduation on account of the death of his mother. He stood at this time number three in his class, after having made up a year of study.

At sixteen years of age he came to Santa Cruz, and went to work in the Pacific

Ocean House, which was then run by George T. Bromley. While working here he secured a position from B. P. Kooser, then proprietor of the *Sentinel*. He entered the Sentinel Office, as "printer's devil," and remained here three and one-half years. Desiring to complete his knowledge of the printer's art, he secured a situation in the job office of the San Francisco *Alta*, and worked three years longer under instruction. Subsequent to that he worked at the case on the *Morning Alta*, *Bulletin*, and *Call*.

In 1876 Duncan McPherson telegraphed for him to come to Santa Cruz, and offered him an interest in the *Sentinel*, which he had just purchased. As Mr. Waldron had saved some money, he was able to make the purchase, and on the first day of June, 1876, he became identified with the paper and has continued with it ever since.

He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, and was a conspicuous figure in the management of the fireman's tournaments which were held in this State a few years ago. He has been identified with the Fire Department of Santa Cruz for many years, having served the city faithfully in all capacities from that of ordinary fireman to chief of the department.

Mr. Waldron is descended from colonial stock, Major Richard Waldron, the second colonial governor of New Hampshire, in 1681 and 1682, being one of his ancestors. He is a large man, of commanding appearance, sociable, and popular.

He has been twice married, first in 1874, to Mrs. Marion Clifton, who died in 1878, of consumption; the last time, July 8, 1878, to Mrs. Harriet A. Logan.

MARK A. HUDSON.

Mark Hudson is a native of Iowa; Fairfield, Jefferson County, is the place where he was born, on the last day of April, in the year 1845. He was a posthumous child, his father having died three months before Mark was born. His mother was married the second time four years afterward, and in 1852, when the subject of this sketch was seven years old, the family emigrated to California. Their first settlement was at Bidwell's Bar, whence they removed in twelve months to Placer County. Mark attended the schools of Placer County until 1856, when the family removed to San Francisco. Here he continued in school until 1859, and then came with the family to the Pajaro Valley. In 1864 Mark went to Detroit, Michigan, and entered college. (Detroit, by the way, had been the home of his father and mother before they went to Iowa.)

Mr. Hudson celebrated his graduation from college by getting married. This important event took place in 1868, in the same city where he had attended college. The bride's name was Miss Emma Thirby. The day of the ceremony Mr. and Mrs. Hudson started for California. They traveled by the Nicaragua route, and had a pleasant but uneventful voyage. They came immediately to the Pajaro Valley, and Mr. Hudson entered the employ of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company as their local agent. This was in 1869, on the first day of June. He has held the same position ever since, and has in charge all the company's business in the Pajaro Valley.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hudson: Addie, now aged twenty-two; Tom F., aged twenty-one, and Mamie Mildred, aged eighteen.

JULIUS LEE.

"My ancient though ignoble blood
Has flowed through rebels ever since the flood."

There is nothing in the above that is germane to the subjoined text; I preface this sketch with the above quotation simply to illustrate a leading trait of Mr. Lee's char-

acter, that of rapartee. When interrogated by a friend in regard to his ancestry, he quoted these lines, and, although not covering the case, they furnish an illustration of his readiness of reply.

Julius Lee, an active and prominent member of the bar of this State for the past thirty-two years, was born May 25, 1829, in the town of Granby, near Hartford, Connecticut, but removed during infancy to Hiram, Ohio, since famous as the home of President Garfield. He attended the public school of that place and later the Twinsburg Institute of Summit County. His means were limited, but he believed, like Napoleon, that man made his opportunities. Accordingly, while a student in the higher branches of the institute, he taught in that part of the curriculum with which he was familiar, and thus obtained funds to pay for his tuition. When in his twenty-second year he entered the Sophomore class of Alleghany College, graduating with the honor of salutatorian of his class and valedictorian of his college society in 1853. It may be pertinent to add, because it indicates a determination that is always a forerunner of success, that he obtained his college education by the same method used in the academy, by devoting a part of his time to teaching.

On returning to Twinsburg he devoted two years to teaching, and then accepted a situation in Washington College, near Natchez, Tennessee, as professor of Greek and Latin. He was twenty-six years of age at this time, but his pedagogic career ended one year later, when he entered the law office of the Hon. Thomas A. Marshall, of Vicksburg. He had previously studied law, and within a year was admitted to the bar. He remained in Marshall's office until the spring of 1858, when he was attracted by the opportunities offered by the great West to aspiring young men, and followed the advice made memorable by Horace Greeley. Even at this early date he had accumulated an extensive library, which was shipped around the Horn, and he started *via* the Isthmus of Tehautepec for San Francisco, which place he reached, without any great misadventure, the last day of June, 1859. As his library had not arrived, he accepted a temporary situation in the office of S. W. Holladay, city attorney of San Francisco, but after the arrival of his books, a few months later, he went to Monterey and opened a law office. Shortly after his arrival in Monterey the district attorney of the county, Mr. Gregory, resigned his office in order to attend the celebrated Charleston Convention, and Mr. Lee was appointed to fill the unexpired term. He was elected to the same office for the next term, and, although he moved to Watsonville in the early part of 1862, before the expiration of his term of office, he retained his residence in Monterey until the fall of the same year, when his successor was duly elected. He has since resided in Watsonville. Mr. Lee was district attorney of this county for two successive terms, and subsequently was nominated by the Republican party for superior judge, but declined to stand for the office. While district attorney J. H. Logan, afterward district attorney and superior judge of this county, acted as his deputy at the county seat.

Mr. Lee has a large and lucrative practice in the counties of Santa Cruz, Santa Clara, Monterey, and San Benito, having been identified with some of the most prominent land and civil suits ever tried in these counties. He is now in his sixty-third year, although he looks fifteen years younger, with his vigor and industry unabated. He has large property interests in San Jose, and other possessions, and has recently planted a sixty-acre orchard on a hundred-acre farm near Corralitos. This last property he has deeded to his son, who has recently attained his majority.

The personal appearance of Mr. Lee is striking. He is tall, smoothly shaven, with strong yet mobile features, walks like a man meditating, with head thrown forward, and



JULIUS LEE.
(See page 339.)

his "brow sickled o'er with the pale cast of thought." Added to a mind trained in logic and the intricacies of the law, he has a fund of humor that has given him, as noted in the outset of this sketch, an extensive reputation for repartee and *bon mot*. He was married, in 1867, to Miss Marcella Elmore, of New York, and has one son, Julius Elmore, aged twenty-one years.

WILLIAM T. JETER.

William T. Jeter, a well-known member of the Santa Cruz bar, is one of those devoted Californians who first visited the State for a winter glimpse of ways and wonders in the West without thought of taking up a permanent residence on this coast. He crossed the plains and mountains from the State of Missouri in 1876, for a vacation trip, intending to return to business and resume the study of law at the end of six months. He stopped at Virginia City, Nevada, for a short time, keenly relishing the exciting mining life on the "Comstock," and came down to California early in 1877. He was not slow to appreciate the climatic and other advantages of this State, and quickly determined to extend his vacation indefinitely, close business affairs in the South, resume the study of law at San Francisco, and establish a permanent home in California. Upon completing the law course at San Francisco he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the State, and at once took up the work of his profession at the city of Santa Cruz. He at once showed his unchanging faith in the future of Santa Cruz by his energetic work in aiding every enterprise having a tendency to promote her material growth and intellectual advancement. He holds the confidence of the people of the whole county to an unusual degree.

Mr. Jeter was selected by his party to take charge of the political campaign of 1882 in this county, as chairman of the Democratic County Central Committee, and his energy and executive ability contributed in no small degree to the remarkable success of his party in this campaign. In 1884 he made a campaign for the office of district attorney of Santa Cruz County against great odds, and was elected by a safe majority, and held that office for three terms, six years. He represented the Third Ward of the city as a member of the Common Council for two terms, and during that flourishing four years known as the "Boys' Administration," he was at the head of the Ordinance and Finance Committees, and worked with tireless industry for the success of every proposition involving the material interest of Santa Cruz. During this municipal administration the initiative step was taken to secure public ownership of a water supply, and the result is the splendid system subsequently completed, owned, and controlled by the city. An excellent sewer system was constructed, sidewalk and street paving with macadam and bituminous rock extensively carried on, giving the city of Santa Cruz the enviable reputation of having more first-class sidewalks than any city in the world of like population, and a County Development Association, of which Mr. Jeter was a director, was established and an adjunct improvement society formed, all of which has contributed to placing Santa Cruz in the front row of wide-awake, enterprising cities.

In 1885 Mr. Jeter was married to Miss Jennie F. Bliss, daughter of M. B. Bliss, of Santa Cruz, and their home, on Walnut Avenue, has gathered about it many valuable friends.

Mr. Jeter has an excellent clientage and a promising future. He is well equipped with that quality of pluck and patience that will win in any place.

JAMES A. HALL.

At the age of thirty-three this gentleman, a Native Son, has served Santa Cruz County as district attorney and as representative in the twenty-eighth session of the

California Legislature. He was born November 9, 1857, near Salinas, in Monterey County. His father came to this State from Virginia in 1850, and engaged in farming in the Salinas Valley. In 1865 his father moved to the Pajaro Valley, and J. A. was educated in the public schools, later attending a private school in Watsonville, and still later the Santa Clara College and the University of California; but from both of these institutions he was compelled to resign before graduation on account of ill health. He began his career as a teacher in 1878, in charge of the district school where he first attended. He studied law with A. S. Kittridge in 1881, having previously taken a non-resident course in Hastings' Law School. He passed the examination before the Supreme Court without failing to answer a single question, and was complimented by the court for proficiency. He was elected district attorney for Santa Cruz County in 1882, and served one term. He then opened a law office in Santa Cruz and remained a year, returning to Watsonville, where he has since resided. In 1888 he was elected to the Legislature, and soon became conspicuous for his efforts in behalf of anti-monopoly legislation. It was he who introduced the Anti-Trust bill, which created so much comment at that time. Be it said to the credit of Mr. Hall that all of his work while serving the State was in the interest of the people.

He is Past President of the Watsonville Parlor, No. 65, N. S. G. W., and member of the Masonic Fraternity. He was married, April 23, 1884, to Minnie L. Mallory, of Santa Cruz.

Mr. Hall is quietly and unostentatiously practicing his profession in Watsonville, and has some outside interest, besides owning real estate in Santa Cruz, Monterey, Tuolumne, Santa Clara, and Modoc Counties.

Since the foregoing was written, Mr. Hall has moved to San Francisco, and formed a partnership with Ex-State Senator J. R. Cross. Their office is at 101 Sansome St.

JOSEPH SKIRM, JR.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Santa Cruz, and is one of its representative young business men. He was born in 1862, and was educated in the public schools of this city. Subsequently he studied law in his father's office, and was admitted to the bar in 1886. He was elected police judge the same year. He was married to Miss Marie S. Miller, of Santa Cruz, but his wife unfortunately died the next year.

Since the expiration of this term of judge of the police court, Mr. Skirm has devoted himself to the business of abstracting and dealing in real estate.

CARL E. LINDSAY.

This gentleman is one of the bright and promising young men of Santa Cruz County, in a measure self-made, as he has been depending upon himself ever since his youth, and has successfully performed the duties of clerk, student, teacher, and lawyer, and at the county election in 1890 was honored by the Republican party with the nomination for district attorney, and elected by a handsome majority.

He was born at Bucyrus, Ohio, December 6, 1861, and was the son of a carriage builder. When seven years old he moved to Indiana. He attended the public schools at Greenfield and Indianapolis for three years, and made another move westward, this time to Salem, Oregon. For two years succeeding 1874 he attended the Willamette University, and then came to Santa Cruz, where he has since resided. In this town he clerked for Manor & Bateman and G. B. V. De Lamater. In 1879 he entered the Normal School at San Jose, and, after devoting two years to study, obtained a first-grade certifi-

cate in June, 1881, and in January of the following year began his career as a teacher as principal of the public school in Darwin, Inyo County, and continuously followed the profession until he was admitted to the bar, in 1890. He returned from Inyo to this county in 1882, and taught at Glenwood and Brown's Valley, and in 1884 was appointed principal of the Branciforte school, which position he held at the time of his resignation, in November, 1890.

He was admitted to the bar in September, 1890, and in November elected district attorney. He was married, January 1, 1884, to Miss Augusta Joyce, daughter of W. W. Joyce, of Salinas, and has two children, a girl five years old and a boy two years old.

Mr. Lindsay is a descendant of Revolutionary ancestry, his great-grandfather being one of the last five survivors of the struggle which gained the independence of the colonies. He is a prominent member of the orders of I. O. O. F., Knights of Honor, and Knights of Pythias; is a fluent, ready speaker, and an elocutionist of considerable ability. If I were in the habit of making predictions, I would venture to say that he will make a conspicuous mark in the profession which he has chosen and in which he has been so early and signally honored.

FRANKLIN TRIPPE.

Franklin Trippe is a native of Brooklyn, New York, and was born in 1859. He attended the common schools, then went to Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1880, and then studied law at Albany, New York. After completing his education, Mr. Trippe spent several years in Europe. Returning, he practiced law for a short time in New York, and in 1887 came to California, and settled in Santa Cruz for the practice of his profession. In 1890 Mr. Trippe was the Democratic nominee for county clerk.

CHARLES B. YOUNGER.

One of the successful members of the bar in California, who practiced in the '50's, and whose residence and permanent identification with the interest of this city and county extend over a period of twenty years, is Mr. C. B. Younger. He was born in Liberty, Missouri, December 10, 1831, being descended from an ancestry that lived in Maryland, and participated in the colonial struggle for independence. Among other relics in his possession is some continental currency, paid to his great-grandfather for services rendered in the Revolutionary War. His great-grandfather was one of seven brothers, all of whom were engaged in the service of the Colonies.

The early life of the subject of this sketch was spent at the paternal home, at Liberty, Missouri. His preliminary education was obtained at private school. In 1848 he went to Kentucky, and attended the Bardstown and St. Joseph Colleges. In 1850 he entered Central College, of Danville, Kentucky, graduating in 1853. He read law with Joshua F. Bell, of Davisville, and was admitted to the bar in 1855. In December of the same year he came to San Jose, California, his father, Colonel Coleman Younger, having preceded him to the Golden State and located at that place. From 1855 to 1860 C. B. Younger practiced law in San Jose. From 1860 to 1872 he had such an extensive practice in Santa Cruz that he lived here a part of his time, and since 1872 has continuously resided in Santa Cruz. He first came to Santa Cruz on the 1st of April, 1856.

While the law opens up the best field for people with political aspirations, Mr. Younger has never sought preferment of this kind. His interest in politics is simply

the interest which any good citizen would take, and such a course has permitted him to devote his exclusive attention to his profession, which has resulted in the establishing of an extensive and lucrative practice. He has been identified with many, even most of the prominent cases which have been tried in the court of this county. He was the attorney for the Santa Cruz and Watsonville Railway Company, and represented prominent taxpayers in the litigation with the Water Company. He is the attorney for Mrs. Helen M. Moore in the contest pending over the estate since 1877, and has successfully carried it through numerous appeals. He is also attorney in the suit involving the ownership of a part of the Corralitos Rancho, which has been to the Superior Court not less than half a dozen times, and, although the suit has not yet terminated, his client is in possession of the property. He was attorney for the Santa Cruz Railroad Company at the time of their suit against Claus Spreckels, when judgment was obtained for \$45,000. He also represented the same company in the suit against the county, when the county refused to deliver certain bonds. He appeared for the contestant in the celebrated will case of David Gherky. I mention these cases to illustrate the character of Mr. Younger's practice, and the fact that where large and valuable interests were involved he has been retained.

As a lawyer, he is cautious, discriminating, and logical, and carefully observes the rule laid down by David Crockett, "First be sure that you are right, then go ahead."

He is a stockholder and director of the Pacific Avenue Street Railway Company. Several years ago he was interested in a cannery enterprise, which netted him \$4,500 worth of experience. He was one of the founders and a director of the Santa Clara Valley Agricultural Association, and filled the position of secretary of the board for a period.

He was married, March 27, 1873, to Miss Jennie Waddell, daughter of W. W. Waddell, one of the most prominent pioneers of California. Two children have been born unto them, Charles B. Jr. and Helen.

EDWARD BACON

The subject of this sketch was born of Yankee stock, in Camden, New York, in 1841. He was educated in the common schools, and qualified himself for a business life, besides studying law in his leisure, more as a pastime than anything else. He came to California in 1875, and followed commercial pursuits (chiefly dealing in real estate) until 1885, when he took the Supreme Court examination, and was admitted to the practice of law. In 1889 Mr. Bacon was admitted to practice in the United States Circuit Court.

In 1865 Mr. Bacon was married, at Beloit, Wisconsin, to Miss Emily E. Griswold.

W. D. STOREY

Is one of the prominent lawyers of Santa Cruz. He was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1830, and came to America when only one year old. He lived in the Eastern States until 1875, when he came to California. He came to Santa Cruz in 1876, and has lived here ever since.

In 1857 Mr. Storey graduated at the head of his class from Lawrence University (Wisconsin). He then entered Albany (New York) Law School, and in 1860 graduated from that institution. Among his classmates at Albany were W. F. Vilos, U. S. Post-



W. D. STOREY.
(See page 344.)

master-General under President Cleveland's administration, and Redfield Proctor, Secretary of War under Benjamin Harrison.

Mr. Storey worked his way through college by teaching school and doing farm work. In the year of his graduation from Albany he was admitted to the bar, and has practiced law continuously ever since, with the exception of seven years spent in the editorial profession. For three years he was editor in chief of the editorial staff of the Rochester *Democrat*, the leading Republican journal of Western New York. He also wrote leading editorials for papers in Minneapolis, Memphis, New York, and other cities while engaged in the practice of law.

In 1879 Mr. Storey was elected district attorney of Santa Cruz County, and held that office three years. He has held the office of city attorney in Santa Cruz under three municipal administrations, and at the present writing is city attorney, deputy, district attorney, and court commissioner.

Judge Storey took an active part in advocacy of the new constitution of the State of California in 1879, and has always been in the front rank of the supporters of public improvements, notably the city electric light and water systems. He now occasionally contributes to the public press, and his writings claim the respectful attention of his fellow-townsmen. His literary style is plain, straightforward English, lacking figurative ornamentation, but characterized by clear-cut logic.

Mr. Storey was married, in 1877, to Mrs. Eliza Josephine Doke.

JOSEPH SKIRM.

Joseph Skirm, the most prominent character in the history of the Santa Cruz bar, is one of the pioneers. He was born in Trenton, New Jersey, and studied law in that State. Coming to California in 1849, while yet a young man, he began the practice of law in Santa Cruz, and was the first district attorney elected upon the organization of the county government. His career in this office was eminently successful, and his fearless and impartial methods won the hearts of the plain, honest, and straightforward frontiersmen, and they were all earnest friends of his. Mr. Skirm is a student of the classics, and quite an eminent scholar. Being of a modest and retiring disposition, he has never sought office, but has always preferred to devote his time to his own interests and those of his clients. He has been several times elected to the city council of Santa Cruz, but finally declined re-election.

In 1859 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Berger, of Santa Cruz. They have nine children, five sons and four daughters.

JOSEPH EDWARD MARKS.

"I am a lawyer, and my name is Marks."

The foregoing quotation from the play "Uncle Tom's Cabin" is not suggested by the fact that there is any striking resemblance between the subject of this sketch and the Marks in the play, nor yet entirely by the circumstance that they both follow the same profession. But when it is considered that Lawyer J. E. Marks was born at "Nigger Hill" there will be seen an additional excuse for thinking of the "Uncle Tom's Cabin" Marks in this connection.

Nigger Hill (perhaps it will be better to say Negro Hill) was a mining camp in El Dorado County, California. It was on May 20, 1855, that the subject of this sketch made his appearance there. He was a child of two pioneers, his mother having come to California in 1846, and his father in 1850. Before he had attained his majority the

family moved several times, and Joseph derived his education from the public schools in various parts of the State. At the age of sixteen he began teaching school, and for nine years continued to follow that profession, in the meantime studying law during his vacations and odd leisure hours. He afterwards entered the office of Schell & Scribner, attorneys at Modesto, and in 1880 was admitted to the bar. After his admission he worked for a short time as a newspaper reporter, and then became associated with the law firm of Winans, Belknap & Godoi, in San Francisco, then had an office of his own in the Nevada Block, San Francisco, for one and one-half years, then lived in Monterey one year, and in 1883 came to Santa Cruz, where he has since remained. Mr. Marks has built up quite an extensive practice, and has earned a considerable reputation as an attorney in the criminal courts.

JAMES O. WANZER.

James Olin Wanzer was born in the city of New York on September 16, 1837, and the public and church records of that city show that his ancestors have resided in America since the year 1644. He left that city for California in the year 1858, arriving in May of that year. He first came to Santa Cruz County in the year 1862 and was at once employed as deputy county clerk, which position he held for the term of four years. He was admitted to the bar in this county on December 20, 1869, and, with the exception of four years, during which time he held a prominent position in the office of the State surveyor-general of California, at Sacramento, he has resided in this county. He is a man of family, having a wife and two children. He was the first city clerk of the city of Santa Cruz, and materially assisted in the organization of the city government.

Mr. Wanzer's extensive knowledge of the county and its various resources is well known, and he is relied upon for information by people who intend locating in this county. He has frequently been called upon to expert the books of the county officials of Santa Cruz County, and his reports have been models of conciseness and accuracy.

In addition to his law practice Mr. Wanzer is a genial gentleman and takes great interest in all that pertains to the welfare and advancement of Santa Cruz.

EDGAR SPALSBURY.

Edgar Spalsbury, of the firm of Spalsbury & Burke, is a New Yorker by birth having been born in Jefferson County, in that State, in 1835. He was admitted to the bar in 1856 and immediately began practice in his native county. On the breaking out of the Rebellion he abandoned a large and lucrative practice and entered the service as captain of Company I Thirty-fifth New York Infantry, receiving his first "baptism of fire" July 21, 1861, at the first battle of Bull Run. After the reorganization of the army he was assigned with this regiment to the Army of the Potomac and participated in the campaigns of Northern Virginia.

Much broken in health, Mr. Spalsbury left and spent some time in traveling in an effort to regain his health, resuming the practice of his profession in Chicago in 1865. There, however, overwork and the severe climate again caused loss of health, and, after trying several health resorts at the East, he came to California in the spring of 1875, and, by summering in the Santa Cruz Mountains and wintering in Santa Cruz for three or four years, entirely recovered his health.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Spalsbury are members of the First Congregational Church of Santa Cruz, and it is owing largely to their efforts that the present fine edifice of that society has been erected. Their residence is 16 Laurel Street.

LUCAS F. SMITH.

Lucas F. Smith was born in Wells County, Indiana, and is now (1891) forty-six years of age. He worked on a farm and attended a country school until fifteen years of age, when he learned the printing business in the Bluffton Banner Office. On August 22, 1862, at the age of seventeen years, he enlisted in Company G 101st Regiment Indiana Volunteers, and served throughout the war, being discharged in July, 1865. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Kentucky, Stone River, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Resaca, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, and Jonesboro, Georgia, and served under General Sherman in his "march to the sea," in the capture of Savannah, and the march through the Carolinas. He was in the battle of Bentonville, North Carolina, and was present at the surrender of Joe Johnson, then marched through Virginia to Washington City, and was in the grand review of May, 1865.

He was the youngest member in his company, and the only one in it who never minded a day's service or a battle during his three years' term in the army.

After the war he returned to his native town in Indiana and attended the high school, declining the appointment as cadet to West Point, which was tendered to him. Early in 1866 he entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in the spring of 1868.

After visiting the Western and Southwestern States he settled at Bonham, in Northern Texas. In 1869 he was elected county attorney of Fannin County. In 1870 he was appointed by Governor Davis to the office of district attorney of the eleventh judicial district, composed of five counties. During his term of office he prosecuted the murder case of the State *vs.* Stephen M. Ballew for the murder of James P. Golden, of Quincy, Illinois, which case attracted national notoriety, owing to the atrocity of the murder and the fact that Ballew returned to Illinois and married the sister of young Golden, wearing as his wedding suit the clothes he had taken from his bride's murdered brother. For Mr. Smith's services in this case the Legislature of Illinois passed a complimentary resolution.

In speaking of this case the *New York World* of May, 1872, said: "The execution of Stephen M. Ballew, at McKinney, Texas, for the murder of young Golden, ends the chapter of one of the most remarkable murder cases ever tried in this country. The particulars of the atrocious crime were fully published in the *World* at the time of the arrest of Ballew, in Illinois, in 1871. His execution will be hailed with satisfaction by all persons who are familiar with the facts of the case. Too much credit cannot be given to the young district attorney, L. F. Smith, Esq., who successfully prosecuted the case through all the courts of Texas and finally brought the guilty wretch to justice."

In 1874 he formed a law partnership with Governor Throckmorton and Judge Brown, at Sherman, Texas. In the same year he was appointed United States district attorney for New Mexico, which office he resigned to raise a company to fight the Apache Indians, then murdering and scalping the white settlers without regard to sex or age. This company, during three months' service, killed and wounded over one hundred Indian warriors and recaptured much stolen property. For this service he was offered a commission as captain in the regular army, which was declined.

Soon afterwards he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and formed a law partnership with E. W. Crozier, Esq., son of ex-United States Senator Crozier. While at St. Louis he was offered and accepted a law partnership with Judge J. M. Hurt, of Dallas, Texas, and removed there in January, 1876. He continued in business with Judge Hurt until 1878, when the latter was elected to the Supreme Court bench of Texas, when he formed a copartnership with Colonel Crawford, one of the best-known lawyers in the Southwest.

He was married to Della Gouldy, of Louisiana, in 1882, and has four children by the marriage. In 1885 he and family visited Southern California and became much in love with the State. Having lost a fortune in Texas, in 1888 he concluded to "go West," and again came to California with a view of permanently settling in the State. After visiting different parts of the State he settled in Santa Cruz, where he is now engaged in practicing law.

WILBER M. GARDNER.

Wilber M. Gardner was born March 22, 1861, at Elgin, Illinois. When ten years of age he moved to Ohio, but returned in 1875 and was employed as a clerk in a general merchandise store. On account of ill health and serious rheumatic troubles he determined to come to California, arriving in San Francisco April 18, 1882. The first year was spent in traveling over the State. In March, 1883, he came to Santa Cruz, where he has since lived. During his illness with rheumatism he studied shorthand and later type-writing. He became very expert at the latter, acquiring a speed of one hundred and sixteen words a minute. He is now and has been for the past six years instructor of shorthand for Chesnutwood's Business College, teaching the Ben Pitman system, and also giving instructions on the Remington typewriter.

At the election of 1890 Mr. Gardner was successful as a candidate for justice of the peace for Santa Cruz Township, on the Republican ticket, and now holds that position at his office, No. 10 Locust Street, Santa Cruz, residence 204 Chestnut Avenue. He was married, September 8, 1890, to Miss Mamie E. Morriss, of Watsonville, California, and has one child, a daughter, born July 29, 1891.

LAWRENCE JOHN DAKE.

L. J. Dake is one of the proprietors of the California Market in Santa Cruz and is the official court reporter of this county. He was born in New York City, March 24, 1858. He moved to Chicago when a small boy. He attended the public schools of Chicago and the High School of Milwaukee. When fourteen years old he obtained a situation as clerk in Bradstreet's Commercial Agency, and worked two years at the desk of the home office of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company. He came to Santa Cruz, California, in 1876, and worked for Thomas Wright, assisting in surveying. Later he managed the flourmill in this place, kept the books, etc. His first venture was in the grain, fruit, and commission business in partnership with L. D. Gardner. From here he went to San Francisco and filled the position of bookkeeper for R. D. Hume & Co., commission merchants. Returning to Santa Cruz he was again intrusted with the management of the flourmill, and worked awhile in the county's clerk's office. After a short time he went to Tulare County and engaged in the sheep business for a period. In 1883 he again came to Santa Cruz and began the study of the Ben Pitman system of shorthand, having been promised the position of court reporter as soon as he was competent to pass the examination. Before the expiration of nine months he had



PROMINENT PROFESSIONAL MEN OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

1. JUDGE F. J. McCANN. 2. L. D. HOLBROOK. 3. CARL E. LINDSAY. 4. LUCAS F. SMITH. 5. EDWARD BACON.
 6. L. J. DAKE. 7. J. A. HALL. 8. JAMES O. WANZER. 9. WILBER M. GARDNER.

attained a speed of one hundred and fifty words a minute, and was appointed court reporter of the Supreme Court of this county, a position which he has acceptably filled ever since. In the following year he established the California Market, which is now conducted by the firm of Dake & Chittenden.

He was married, July 8, 1885, to Clara I. Chittenden. They have two children, a boy four years old and a girl two years of age.

Mr. Dake is an energetic, nervous, active young man, who possesses a fair share of those attributes which attain success, if we may judge from results. During the last political campaign he was the chairman of the Republican County Central Committee. The election of the entire Republican ticket by unprecedented majorities was certainly complimentary to his plans and efforts.

REV. EDGAR LEAVITT.

Rev. Edgar Leavitt, pastor of the Universalist Church of Santa Cruz, was born at Louisville, Kentucky, December 19, 1850, but soon after his parents returned to their home in Maine, where he was brought up on a farm.

After obtaining his education he spent several years in teaching school, and in 1872 came west to Minneapolis, Minnesota. Fitting for the ministry he preached his first sermon at La Crosse, Wisconsin, in 1873. He was settled in his first pastorate over the Church of the Messiah at Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin, in 1874, where he was ordained in 1875.

In 1878 he married Miss Ada Winslow, of Fort Atkinson. They have had one child, Thora Alberta, born in 1881, died in 1884. He was settled for four years at Columbus, Wisconsin, preaching also part of the time at Stoughton, Wisconsin. He was one year pastor at Macomb, Illinois, and later pastor four years at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he established the church and parish as missionary of the Wisconsin Convention. His health failing he came from Oshkosh to California, in March, 1889, and to Santa Cruz in October, 1889. He preached his first sermon here the last Sunday in 1889, and his second two weeks later, since which time he has held regular services, organizing a parish and church in 1890, which, though not yet large, is growing and in a hopeful condition.

Mr. Leavitt is interested in all the moral and other great reforms of the day, and in all the phases of advanced as well as unadvanced thought, but believes in a well-thought-out, well-balanced progression. He is a member of San Lorenzo Lodge, I. O. O. F., and of the I. O. G. T. He has also formed the Conversation Club, which meets at the Free Library, and is open to all, for the presentation of papers, conversation, etc., upon subjects of interest. He has interested himself in the formation of the Santa Cruz Lecture Association, of which he is president, whose object is to unite all the best elements of the city to procure the best obtainable talent for lectures, entertainments, etc., of an interesting and instructive nature. The plan has thus far proved successful, and he hopes the Lecture Association may become one of the permanent institutions of our city. Mr. Leavitt is also editor and proprietor of the *Evangel*, a monthly paper, fifty cents per year, devoted to the interests of Universalism. His present residence is No. 24 Jordan Street.

FRANK WILBUR BLISS.

Dr. F. W. Bliss is the president of the California State Dental Association. He is one of the leading dentists of Santa Cruz, and an agreeable and popular gentleman.

He was born in St. Charles, Kane County, Illinois, May 17, 1852, and until the age of fifteen lived on a farm and attended the public school. He attended Clark's Seminary when sixteen years old, and when eighteen he taught during the winter to provide himself with funds to obtain a higher education. At the age of twenty he entered the State University at Champaign, intending to take a college course, and then study medicine; but after a year he came home and fell in with an old friend, Dr. Frank Robinson, from whom he imbibed the idea of becoming a dentist. He went into Dr. O. Wilson's office, at Aurora, Illinois, and, after being there a year, entered the dental department of Harvard University, returning to the office after the first course. He attended Harvard again in 1874 and 1875, and the Philadelphia College in 1876 and 1877, graduating during the latter year. He then came direct to Santa Cruz, where he arrived on the eleventh day of June, 1877, and has practiced his profession here ever since, in fact, in the same office. During two years of this time he was clinical operator in the Dental College of San Francisco, and, as above stated, is now president of the State Dental Association.

He was married, June 13, 1882, to Lucy Ellen Newell, of Santa Clara, and is the owner of a pleasant home on Mission Street. Four children have been born unto them, two girls and two boys, aged respectively eight, six, five, and two. For the past six years he has been one of the trustees of the Santa Cruz Library, and, though modestly disclaiming the distinction, is prominent among the professional men of this county.

JOHN T. MCKEAN.

The subject of this sketch, although yet a young man, has had a most varied experience, and a greater number of vicissitudes than nine-tenths of the people who have reached their threescore and ten limit. He was born in Carrol County, Ohio, March 1, 1857, and spent his early life on his grandfather's farm. He attended school and worked on the farm until he was eighteen years old. He then attended the New Hagerstown Academy for three years, and spent one year traveling for John Belt's wholesale notion store, at Steubenville, Ohio. He then attended school for two years more, intending to fit himself for a teacher. He received a certificate, but failed to obtain a school. His next venture was to go to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, to take charge of a retail grocery store, but his plans miscarried through the illness of the party in whose interests he was to establish the business. He started for the country, intending to engage himself in any employment that might offer. He picked apples, and did other work that he found, until he became thoroughly disgusted and took passage on the packet boat *Alice*, and went down the Ohio River and up the Mississippi to St. Louis, from which point he went to Quincy, Illinois, where he had relatives residing. He had previously learned the painter's trade and got a job at this kind of work. During the ensuing winter he worked for an ice company, storing ice, getting up at four o'clock in the morning, cooking his own breakfast, and walking three miles to the scene of his labors.

Part of his time while in Quincy he lived with his uncle, with whom one day he had a heated argument in regard to the respective merits of Grant and Lee as generals, Mr. McKean championing the Confederate leader. The argument resulted in Mr. McKean's leaving for Palestine, Texas, but he stopped at Cherokee, Texas. Before reaching his destination he worked for a man named Scott Pope, who failed a few months afterwards, owing Mr. McKean for his labor, also for time cards which he had

purchased from other laborers, and left him again stranded. He went on to Palestine, where he worked a little while at painting, when a Dallas man persuaded him to learn piano tuning. After learning how to tune and repair pianos he worked as a collector for the Bristol, Connecticut, Clock Company. His next venture was in the photograph business, in the spring of 1882, in which business he has since continued. His first gallery was in Ennis, Texas. His health failing he went to Tennessee and the New Orleans Exposition. He then owned a gallery in Terrill, Texas, but ill health caused him again to sell and he came to California, arriving at Santa Cruz September 17, 1886. In the following April he bought Recht's gallery, and in June, 1888, sold a one-half interest to O. V. Ort, who has since been his partner in the business. They have one of the best-equipped galleries in the State, and possess far greater than ordinary ability, which has earned for them much more than a local reputation.

Mr. McKean was married, October 16, 1888, to Miss May Osborn, of St. Thomas, Canada. He has some outside interests, consisting principally of a farm in Monterey County, which is looked after in a measure by his wife, who is a woman of extraordinary business ability. He is a member of I. O. O. F. Lodge.

HERBERT E. COX.

The subject of this sketch is a young gentleman well known in Santa Cruz, and vice principal of the city high school. Mr. Cox was born in New Zealand. He came to the United States at an early age, and was educated in California. He graduated from Santa Cruz High School in 1879, with the second class that left that institution. He then entered the University of the Pacific, taking the regular course, and graduating in 1882, with the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy. Mr. Cox immediately entered the profession of pedagogics. His first school was the Mountain district, in Santa Cruz County. Subsequently he taught in Brown's Valley district and then in the Branciforte school, from which he went into his present position. He also served for some time as a member of the County Board of Education. His career as an educator is one of marked success, as evidenced by the fact that his pupils and their parents are among his warmest friends.

Mr. Cox was married on the 16th of June, 1884, to Miss Marion A. Jordan, a daughter of A. P. Jordan, a well-known pioneer. Mr. and Mrs. Cox have one child, a daughter, who bears the name Gertrude. Mr. Cox is a prominent Odd Fellow, Senior Warden of the Masonic Lodge, and Past Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias.

DAVID C. CLARK.

Professor D. C. Clark was born June 23, 1857, at Petersburg, Illinois. When he was six years old his father's family moved to California. They made their home in Santa Rosa. He attended the public school and the Pacific Methodist College, graduating from the latter institution in 1876.

He at once took up the profession of teaching, which he has since followed with unwavering success. His first field of labor was Sonoma County. He taught in the Santa Rosa High School and was subsequently vice principal in the Healdsburg school and principal in Sonoma.

In 1884 he moved to Santa Cruz and assumed his present position as city superintendent of schools and principal of the high school. The superior status and reputation of the public educational system of Santa Cruz are sufficient evidence of Professor

Clark's ability and energy in his profession. In addition to the offices already mentioned, Professor Clark is president of the County Board of Education.

In 1877 the subject of this sketch was married, in Santa Rosa, to Miss Allie L. Crump, daughter of Judge R. W. Crump, of Lake County. They have two daughters, Bessie C. and Alice M.

EDWARD. W. NETHERTON.

The Santa Cruz *Daily Evening Herald* is a sprightly daily newspaper, conducted by Edward W. Netherton, who is probably the youngest newspaper editor and proprietor in California. Mr. Netherton was born in Contra Costa County, California, in 1869. Five years of his life were spent on his father's farm. His education was received in the Contra Costa Grammar Schools and the Oakland High School. His tastes inclined to journalism, and, after leaving school, he obtained a position on the staff of the Oakland *Evening Tribune*, where his journalistic talents were trained and developed.

In February, 1890, he came to Santa Cruz and bought a half interest in the *Herald*, then a weekly publication, with J. A. Wood as a partner. In August of the same year he bought out his partner and assumed control of the entire business, in the management of which he displays considerable energy and ability.

In February, 1891, he removed his business from its location in East Santa Cruz to its present place, the Herald Building, on Pacific Avenue, and in April of the same year began the publication of a daily evening paper. In November, 1891, he took in as a partner John M. Dormer, formerly secretary of State of Nevada, and enlarged the plant and publication to its present size. The *Herald* is the only evening paper in Santa Cruz County.

Edward W. Netherton, the editor and principal proprietor, is deserving of great credit for the manner in which he has conducted his journal. Although a young man, he is a man of good scholastic attainments and wields a ready pen, and but few, considering the competition with which he has had to contend, could have been so successful as he.

DR. J. P. PARKER.

James P. Parker was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, in the year 1854. He attended school there while a youth, and in 1876 began the study of dentistry in the office of Dr. J. L. Perkins. After serving for a time with Dr. Perkins, he entered the Philadelphia Dental College, from which he graduated in 1881. He also took a course of study in Jefferson Medical College. Dr. Parker paid his own way through college, working through vacations to obtain the money to pay his expenses. He was married, in 1880, to Miss Minnie Bachelder, at Stanstead, in the Province of Quebec. Doctor Parker first located for practice at Bellows Falls, Vermont. His health failing in 1887, he took a vacation and came to California on a recreation trip, spending the spring in Santa Cruz. He returned East in April, but disposed of his business there, and came again to Santa Cruz in November, and entered into partnership with Dr. J. L. Lundy, who was already located here. Doctor Lundy's health was not good, and he went to Honolulu, Dr. Parker assuming the entire business, which he has since continued, having a very extensive practice.

Dr. and Mrs. Parker have three daughters, the eldest, Agnes Hortense, being now (1891) nine years old; Josephine Joy, seven; and Jessie Eva, six.



A GROUP OF PROFESSIONAL MEN OF SANTA CRUZ.

1. J. T. MCKEAN. 2. HERBERT E. COX. 3. EDW. W. NETHERTON. 4. E. D. PERRY. 5. LEBARON R. OLIVE. 6. F. H. HANSON. 7. DR. J. P. PARKER. 8. DR. F. W. BLISS. 9. PROF. D. C. CLARK.

F. S. LAWRENCE.

Rev. F. S. Lawrence is a native of New Brunswick. He spent his early life on his father's farm, and was converted at the age of sixteen. He felt called at once to preach the gospel, but refused to obey for a number of years. He finally concluded to prepare for the ministry, so he left home for the United States to be educated. He graduated from the Baptist Theological Seminary at New York, with the class of 1881.

His first pastorate, of nearly three years, was at Madrid, New York. His second, of nearly five years, was at the First Baptist Church at Stockton, California. His third pastorate, at Santa Cruz.

E. D. PERRY.

This gentleman is the county surveyor of Santa Cruz County, to which position he was elected by the Republican party in 1890. He was born in Richmond, Cheshire County, New Hampshire, May 29, 1844. In 1846 his parents moved to the State of New York, and ten years later to Illinois, where the subject of this sketch lived until 1865. February 15 of that year he was listed in Company C, 153d Illinois Volunteers, and was discharged, by reason of the close of the war, September 21 of the same year, at Springfield, Illinois.

Subsequent to this date he attended school, and was graduated as a civil engineer from Michigan University, June 28, 1871. In July, 1873, he came to California, and to Santa Cruz in the spring of 1875. In the following December he left Santa Cruz, but returned in August, 1878, and has resided here continuously since, following the profession of surveying since 1880.

Mr. Perry is a modest and unassuming gentleman, domestic in his habits, and thoroughly competent in his profession. He is married to a Santa Cruz lady, formerly Miss Nellie Stevens.

CHARLES PIODA.

This gentleman is one of the bright young men of Santa Cruz, and is the son of a teacher of languages, who was at one time a professor in the University of California.

Charles was born in Oakland, February 11, 1870, and received his early education at Berkeley and Benicia. He came to Santa Cruz with his parents, arriving Christmas day, 1886. He attended the Santa Cruz High School, and graduated six months later.

He entertained an idea in his younger days that surveying was a nice easy job, and he accordingly embraced an opportunity to enter the surveyor's office of Thomas Wright, the surveyor of Santa Cruz County. Mr. Wright pays him a high compliment and extols his ability as a surveyor and draftsman. He has learned rapidly, and I venture to assert that he will some day occupy a prominent position among men of his profession. He is now the deputy county surveyor of Santa Cruz County, and the chief engineer of the Garfield Park and Electric Railway Company. Although a young man, he has discharged the duties of his office successfully and to the satisfaction of the corporation.

LEBARON R. OLIVE.

Mr. Olive came to Santa Cruz about six years ago. Six years is a long time in the life of a child, it is a very short period in the life of a man, and in the history of a town it is an almost incredibly short time for an architect to so improve and change the style of architecture of private residences and public buildings as to make the facts

not only indisputable but conspicuous. Such, however, has been the work of Mr. Olive since his arrival in Santa Cruz. That he has not been idle is plainly shown by the large number of buildings which he has designed and which he has superintended and constructed.

He was born at St. John, New Brunswick, May 27, 1850, and came to Boston when he was nineteen years of age. He remained there a few months and went to New York. He learned the carpenter's trade under his father, at St. John, which occupation he pursued for a number of years, becoming conversant with all the details of practical building. The profession of an architect was something which he grew into, commencing at the very foundation. Mr. Olive studied architecture and building in all of its branches, and has superintended the construction of some of the finest buildings in New York City.

Since his arrival in Santa Cruz among others which he has designed and superintended the construction of are the handsome residences of T. J. Weeks, J. S. Green, A. M. Johnston, Mrs. M. Barfield, Anson Litchfield, and Mrs. H. M. Blackburn. He designed the three-story brick building recently constructed by Mr. Pease on Pacific Avenue, also the residence of Thomas B. Dorsey, at San Jose. These are only a few of the best and handsomest buildings which he has constructed. In his work he exercises common sense, the best and most desirable of all attributes. He endeavors to adapt his buildings to their surroundings. His style is light and airy, and his work as a whole has given the young man a desirable and enviable reputation as an architect in Santa Cruz.

FRED W. MAKINNEY.

The young gentleman whose name appears above is the son of W. E. Makinney, and was born in Placerville, El Dorado County, on the fourteenth day of October, 1865. When he was about one year of age his father removed to Santa Cruz. Fred received his education in the Santa Cruz public schools and the State University of California.

After leaving school Fred joined his father in the searching and abstracting business in 1886, at which he still continues. His abilities and achievements certainly entitle him to the appellation of a successful young man. His portrait will be found in the group of young business men of Santa Cruz.

CLARENCE FAGEN.

Clarence Fagen is the son of Dr. P. B. Fagen, of Santa Cruz. He was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on the 26th of January, 1850. He received a high school education, and after leaving school engaged in clerical work upon the railway.

In 1875 Mr. Fagen went to the Argentine Republic, South America, where he entered the employ of the Central Argentine Railway. While in that country he was married to Miss Alice Thompson, a native of England. Mr. and Mrs. Fagen have three children, two sons and a daughter.

In 1885 Mr. and Mrs. Fagen removed to Texas, where Mr. Fagen entered the employ of the Missouri Pacific Railway. They remained there until May, 1887, and then came to Santa Cruz. He is now assistant cashier of the Bank of Santa Cruz County.

JOSEPH CONSTINE.

This energetic young business man was born in San Francisco, October 16, 1863, and was educated in the schools of that city. He engaged in business in Santa Cruz in 1884, and for the past seven years has been identified with the mercantile interests of

this place, by conducting one of the leading grocery and provision stores of Santa Cruz.

Mr. Joe Constine's extensive grocery establishment, occupying the large rooms at Nos. 43, 45, and 47 Pacific Avenue, and Nos. 28 and 30 Front Street, deserves more than a passing notice. Mr. Constine doubtless carries the largest and most complete stock of the kind in Santa Cruz County, and his store is one of the handsomest in the State. With the most thorough system and diligent work, a force of six clerks is kept busy in attending to the wants of customers. Mr. Constine's establishment is one of the "features" of Santa Cruz.

CARL CÆSAR KRATZENSTEIN.

Carl Cæsar Kratzenstein was born in San Francisco, October 17, 1865, and graduated from the public schools of that city. He served in the Merchants' Exchange for three years as an import clerk. He came to Santa Cruz in March, 1887, accepting a position as druggist in the store of J. J. Hugg, now owned by S. A. Palmer. He still retains his situation.

Mr. Kratzenstein is a well-known young man in social circles of Santa Cruz, and has assumed a prominent role in a number of amateur theatricals.

JOSEPH SCHWARTZ.

Although not yet twenty-four years of age, Joseph Schwartz has charge of the leading dry goods and fancy store in Santa Cruz, being associated with his father in the ownership of the property. He has, evidently, inherited that excellent business ability which has enabled his father to accumulate a competency.

He was born in Santa Cruz, October 4, 1867. He acquired his education in the Santa Cruz public schools. He assisted in the organization of Chesnutwood's Business College, and first engaged in business in Santa Cruz in 1887, at which time was established "The Arcade," a dry goods and fancy goods store, and the firm of Schwartz & Son was first known to the people of this county. Mr. Schwartz is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Pilot Hose Company. He is a very agreeable young gentleman, with the promise of a bright future.

EDWARD C. ABRAHAM.

The subject of this sketch is one of the younger business men of Santa Cruz, who has made his way by pluck and energy. Thrown upon his own resources at an early age, he "buckled in" with a will, and achieved success in the face of adverse circumstances. Mr. Abraham has had no special good luck, and his present modest though creditable business standing is the result of economy and hard work.

Mr. Abraham is a native of Beloit, Wisconsin, where he was born on the seventeenth day of September, 1858. When he was two years old, his parents moved to Milwaukee, and two years later to the State of Ohio. He received but scanty schooling, and at the age of twelve began work in a cigar shop, his meager earnings being required to support the family. In 1872 the family removed to California, and settled in Santa Cruz County, where the mother bought a small farm. Ed worked hard to improve the place. Commencing with no experience in the management of horses, he soon mastered them so well that he was given a six-horse team and a twenty-two-foot wagon to haul sixty-foot piling over the roughest roads imaginable.

When the first railway was built between Santa Cruz and Watsonville, he hauled

the first railroad truck and put it on the track. It had come from San Francisco by water, and Ed hauled it from the wharf in Santa Cruz to where Seabright now is. East Santa Cruz was at that time principally a large wheat field. This hauling was done in the rainy season, and the team was mired several times in getting across.

Mr. Abraham afterward worked on the narrow-gauge railroad as a blacksmith's helper. He worked every morning and evening sharpening the picks and drills for the tunnel under the high school hill in Santa Cruz. From this employment he went into the store of his uncle, G. Bowman, to learn the tin and hardware business. He worked there seven years, and thoroughly mastered all branches of the business. He then opened a plumbing establishment of his own at Felton, but soon afterwards removed to Santa Cruz. His beginning in trade was on a very small scale, but each succeeding year brought new prosperity, and his business has now grown to quite pretentious proportions. He employs a number of men, and carries a large stock of goods.

On July 3, 1890, Mr. Abraham was united in marriage with Miss May Collins, of San Francisco. This happy union was brief, and had a sad termination. In the April following their marriage Mrs. Abraham died, leaving her husband twin sons as a legacy of his short wedded life. One of the children died, however, when only a few days old.

Mr. Abraham is a prominent member of the Santa Cruz Fire Department. He is a charter member of Pilot Hose Company and has served the city department two terms as first assistant chief engineer.

CARL BERNHEIM.

Carl Bernheim is one of Santa Cruz' most successful and energetic business men. He is associated with one of the largest mercantile institutions in the county, the J. Bernheim Company, representing a paid-up capital stock of \$100,000. The subject of this sketch is secretary of the company and one-fourth owner in the corporation.

He is a native of Hohenzollern, where he was born October 22, 1858. He came to the United States in 1875, coming directly to Santa Cruz, and from that time until 1884 he clerked in this city. In 1884 he bought an interest in the firm of J. Bernheim & Co., and has continued in business here since. It is proper to add that to his energy and ability is largely due the success of this firm.

He was married, April 6, 1885, to Miss Emma Bernheim, daughter of R. Bernheim, of Santa Cruz. They have one daughter, Rosalie, a bright little girl two years of age. Mr. Bernheim is a thorough business man, devoting his energies principally to his business, and his spare time to his little family, to whom he is devotedly attached. He has found time to affiliate with the Knights of Honor and K. of P.

THE STICE BROTHERS.

The Stice Brothers are proprietors of the Avenue Stables and Excelsior Stables. Santa Cruz. These young gentlemen have now been in Santa Cruz only a little over a year, but they have in that time attained a position in the front rank of the new generation of business men. They have been very prosperous financially, and have hosts of friends in both a social and a business way. It may be remarked *en passant* that the Stice Brothers are all unmarried and are all quite popular gallants.

The firm has three members, William Wirt Stice, Garland Gates Stice, and Tyre H. Stice. The last named is not a resident of Santa Cruz, and it is of the other two that this chapter treats. Their portraits may be found elsewhere in this volume.

The eldest brother, William Wirt, was born at Vacaville, Solano County, Califor-



PROMINENT YOUNG BUSINESS MEN OF SANTA CRUZ.

1. JOE CONSTINE. 2. A. W. BRYANT. 3. CARL C. KRATZENSTINE. 4. CARL E. BERNHEIM. 5. JOE SCHWARZ. 6. WILLIAM W. STICE. 7. FRED. W. MAKINNEY. 8. ED. C. ABRAHAM. 9. GARLAND STICE.

nia, October 22, 1866. Garland was born at the same place, on the 6th of April, 1868. Their father was Tyre Stice, a well-known farmer and stock raiser. Both their parents died when the boys were very young, and they went to live with their uncle, a rancher, near Vacaville. The boys attended the Vacaville public school. William afterwards graduated from Elmira Grammar School, and then attended the Vacaville College, and still later on took a two years' course at the Oakland High School. Garland attended the Oak Mound School at Napa, then the Oakland High School, and afterwards graduated from the Irvington School, in Alameda County.

After William had finished school he went to Tulare County with his uncle, and was there with him for a year, assisting in the management of his uncle's stock-raising business four miles south of Visalia. By this time Garland was through school, and had gone to dealing in horses in San Francisco. The two went into partnership and continued the same business. Their location in Santa Cruz was subsequent to a large trade that they made in San Jose. They sold all their horses there, and while looking around to buy more, they found the Avenue Stables in Santa Cruz for sale, and concluded to buy them, taking their brother Tyre into the partnership. Their success has already been noted. It is still further emphasized by their purchase, in August, 1891, of the Excelsior Stables of J. B. Peakes, since which they have run two livery stables, and furnished the coaches for two hotels, the Eastern Hotel and the Pope House. The Stice Brothers intend, however, at no distant date to dispose of their superfluous accessories, and combine both establishments under one roof.

GEORGE SIMPSON SHEDDEN.

George Simpson Shedden, a prominent young business man of Santa Cruz, who has been engaged in the confectionery business of that city, claims bonny Scotland as his birthplace. Some of his ancestors were Scottish Knights, who with lance and shield contested in valorous tournaments.

He was born at Airdrie, December 23, 1864, and, coming to the United States, located at Newport, Rhode Island. He resided there until 1882, when he went to Kansas, where he remained six years, engaged in the drug business. His arrival in Santa Cruz dates back to the twenty-fifth day of May, 1888, at which time he accepted a position as druggist in the Palace Pharmacy, which position he held for a year and a half. He has lately been engaged in the confectionery business, but is connected with the Santa Cruz Electric Light Company. Mr. Shedden is an active member of the Pilot Hose Company, and is respected by a large circle of friends.

ARTHUR W. BRYANT.

In the group of portraits of the younger business men of Santa Cruz will be found the pleasant features of the genial gentleman whose name appears above.

He is well known throughout the county, especially in the city of Santa Cruz and in the parts where he formerly labored in the teacher's profession.

Mr. Bryant has been a resident of Santa Cruz County since 1882. He was born October 23, 1858, at Union, Maine, was educated in the public schools, and graduated from the Eastern State Normal School. For a short time he followed the profession of pedagogics, as principal of a high school at Liberty, Maine. He then came to Santa Cruz, attracted thither by what he had read of this part of the country. He entered the ranks of teachers here, and was elected principal of the Soquel public schools, which

position he filled acceptably for two years, and then took a similar position in the schools of Corralitos.

Here he remained for one year longer, and then concluded to engage in some business more profitable, although less intellectual. He had had no previous experience in the mercantile business, but soon qualified himself and bought out C. Hicks' grocery store in the city of Santa Cruz, January, 1886. His business increased from the start, and he soon disposed of a half interest, taking in H. Foster as a partner. This gentleman afterwards sold his share of the business to Frank Mattison, who continued with Mr. Bryant three years in a prosperous business, under the firm name of Bryant & Mattison.

On December 18, 1888, Mr. Bryant was united in marriage with Miss Lillie Collins, a daughter of E. M. Collins, another well-known Santa Cruz grocery man.

Mrs. Bryant is a native of Stralford, Ontario. Mr. and Mrs. Bryant have now one child, Leland Arthur, a bright little boy about a year old.

In 1890 Mr. Bryant's partner, Frank Mattison, was elected county assessor. The partnership was dissolved by his withdrawal, and Mr. Bryant combined his business with that of his father-in-law, Mr. Collins, under the name of Collins & Bryant. This firm still continues, and seems to have inherited the combined prosperity of the separate interests joined together in it.

Mr. Bryant is a prominent member of the First Congregational Church, and of the Knights of Pythias Lodge, and a trustee of the Young Men's Christian Association.

EDWARD G. GREENE.

Mr. E. G. Greene has been a resident of Santa Cruz since 1885. He is a native of St. Albans, Vermont, and was a prominent citizen of that State. He came to Santa Cruz in the year before mentioned, in the interest of some heirs, one of whom was his wife, to some property here, but finding it necessary to purchase the interest of the other heirs, and being favorably impressed with this part of California, he determined to locate here. The property consisted of thirty-nine acres on Mission Hill, which he proceeded to improve, until it is now among the finest properties of this city, adorned with one of the handsomest residences in Santa Cruz.

Mr. Greene was born May 18, 1834, near St. Albans, Franklin County, Vermont, being the eldest son of a family of eleven children. His grandfather had settled on the farm where he was born, more than one hundred years ago, and his mother still lives there, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. Mr. Greene was reared on this farm and educated in the public schools of his native village. After receiving a public-school education, his first work was as a clerk in an iron and hardware store in St. Albans, in which position he remained for six years. He then went into business for himself, keeping a grocery and hardware store, and doing a general barter business. He continued in that business for fourteen years, during which time he engaged in real-estate speculations and was associated with a company dealing extensively in live stock in New Mexico and Colorado.

In 1878 Mr. Greene was elected as representative to the Legislature from Franklin County, and to the Senate in 1884. He was a member of the Board of Select Men of St. Albans, Vermont, from 1870 to 1882. His popularity and industry are best illustrated by the fact that, although a Democrat in a strong Republican county, he was elected to the Assembly by a handsome majority.

As noted in the outset, he came to Santa Cruz in the year 1885, in the interest of



EDWARD G. GREENE.
(See page 358.)

the heirs of the Wright estate, and through the necessity of purchasing the right of the other heirs, Santa Cruz has obtained one of her most valued and enterprising citizens. Mr. Greene is a progressive man, and his name is associated with nearly all of the enterprises and efforts that have been made to promote the interests of Santa Cruz.

When asked what factors had contributed most to his success, he replied: "Good physical development, and such moral training as can be obtained from one of the best New England mothers."

He was married, in St. Albans, February 19, 1865, to Miss Mary J. Wright, a lady who has since become very prominent in educational and temperance work. Two children have been born unto them, both girls, who died in infancy. Mr. Greene is a member of the Masonic Order. He is in the prime of life, active, vigorous, and in the enjoyment of good health, and while one whose business it is to record facts should not, perhaps, venture into the realms of the prophet, it does not require prescience or extraordinary mental acumen to perceive that Mr. Greene's contribution toward the development and building of Santa Cruz will be of no small importance.

MRS. MARY JEAN GREENE.

This lady was born in Poultney, Vermont, and is the daughter of William Wright, a native of Scotland. Her ancestral line touches that of James K. Polk and Henry Clay. When she was about two years old her folks moved to St. Albans, Vermont, where she was reared, obtaining a thorough education in the excellent schools of that village, studying, besides the ordinary branches, higher mathematics, French, and Latin. At the age of sixteen she was reading Virgil and graduated at an early age, at Castleton (Vermont) Seminary, at the head of a class of sixteen. She was engaged to go South as a teacher, but the war breaking out at this time prevented the consummation of this engagement. She taught in the high schools of St. Albans until 1865, when she was married to Mr. E. G. Greene, a prominent citizen of that place. Two children were the fruits of their union, both of whom died in infancy.

Mrs. Greene being a woman of broad ideas and liberal culture, it is nothing remarkable that she has not confined herself wholly to her domestic duties. A soul like hers must reach beyond such environments, must do something for the uplifting of humanity and the betterment of mankind. This was exemplified when, in 1872, Mrs. Greene was among the first to enroll herself in the temperance crusade. She was elected State secretary of the W. C. T. U., serving four years, and was subsequently elected State president, serving four years longer. Under her administration the work grew from eighteen unions to one hundred and eighty unions. Her forte was in organizing and bringing out workers, hence work developed strength. During her period of presidency she was in the lecture field much of the time, presenting the cause of temperance before teachers' institutes, conventions, mass meetings, etc. She was appointed by the National W. C. T. U. as chairman of a committee to prepare a manual of hints and helps. This was issued in a volume with the title of the "Pathfinder," and has gone through several editions, and been of inestimable value to the cause, as testified by many workers. With her originated the plan of county institutes for temperance work, to take the place of old-time conventions, and out of this has grown a school of methods.

She was trained in the city of New York for kindergartner, and held the position of national superintendent of the Kindergarten Department of the W. C. T. U. for four years, when she resigned. During this time she issued a manual, entitled "Golden

Keys," of which Miss Peabody says, "It is the best book in the interest of kindergarten written on this side of the ocean." She has published many leaflets on phases of the work, and held many institutes, sometimes where teachers were members of the class, sometimes where the class was composed exclusively of mothers, and once in North Carolina with a graduating class in a college, composed of young men and women, to whom she explained the various phases of the work.

Soon after her husband acquired property in Santa Cruz she came here, and while she has not been engaged so prominently in her chosen pursuits, she has done considerable temperance and kindergarten work in a quiet way and in the lecture field. In a number of cities of California, notably San Luis Obispo, San Diego, and Sacramento, etc., she was the recipient of many complimentary notices from the press. I venture to quote the following from the Sacramento papers in illustration:—

"Mrs. Greene delivered a very able and effective address, which was listened to throughout with marked attention, and the sentiments expressed were frequently indorsed by applause."

Commenting on this same lecture, another journal said:—

"Mrs. Greene was then introduced and delivered a lecture, interesting because of its subject matter, and doubly so because of the agreeable voice and manner of the speaker."

She spoke once at the Chautauqua Assembly at Pacific Grove, and taught at two summer schools held at the same place. Last year she taught three weeks at the State Normal School, and is now engaged in the Professional and Kindergarten Training School at San Jose. She continues to lecture occasionally for the W. C. T. U. She is a member of many local organizations the object of which is to relieve suffering and lighten the burdens which humanity bears, or aid people to reach a higher plane of life.

As a writer Mrs. Greene is forcible, and her diction is smooth and easy. Besides her books and pamphlets, she has contributed to many papers. At present she is resting from her labors, but, being a person devoted to her work, it is reasonable to anticipate that she will not long remain deaf to the "still small voice" which is calling her to the field of duty and labor of love.

IRA THURBER.

This gentleman, who is a leading horticulturist and nurseryman of Pajaro Valley, was born at Cranston, Rhode Island, near Providence, in 1839. His father was a currier and tanner, and shortly after the birth of his son removed to Johnstown, in the same State, and engaged in the raising of small fruits and garden produce for the markets. The elder Thurber conducted what was then regarded as an extraordinarily large farm, consisting of one hundred acres. His son was brought up on the farm and had the benefit of a common-school education.

At the age of twenty he rented a piece of land from his father and engaged in business for himself. During five years he was moderately successful in business, and, having accumulated some capital, and recently married, he determined to seek a new home in California. He arrived in San Francisco September, 1864, proceeding directly to Contra Costa County, where he engaged in farming on shares. He next engaged in trading on a modest scale, traveling through the agricultural districts, selling goods and buying up farm products, which he shipped to San Francisco. In 1866 he removed to

Santa Cruz and continued in the same line, part of the time having as many as three wagons on the road. In 1869 he changed his residence and base of operations to Watsonville, which was then, as it is now, the center of a rich and growing agricultural district convenient to both Monterey and Santa Cruz Counties.

For a number of years he made a special study of various soils and climatic influences as adapted to certain kinds of fruits, and was particularly impressed with the Pajaro Valley, because of the conditions which it furnished for the successful growing of strawberries. In 1879 he made his first venture as a grower of small fruits, renting his land from J. A. Blackburn. Since then Mr. Thurber has experimented with no less than sixty different varieties of strawberries, and out of this number only two have come up to his idea of perfection. After his first year's experience Mr. Thurber bought fifty acres of land and planted the entire tract to strawberries and raspberries, to the surprise of his friends, many of whom declared that "Thurber was crazy." During the second year he marketed from this land \$25,000 worth of berries, making for himself \$10,000 net profit.

The question of water being one of primary importance in growing small fruits, Mr. Thurber possessed the wisdom and foresight to secure property adjoining one of the large lakes of this valley, from which, by means of a pump and flume, abundant water for irrigation purposes was secured. In another part of this volume will be found an engraving made from views taken on "Lake Farm," together with a description of this property.

The one-hundred-acre strawberry patch on "Lake Farm" has, during the past year, been transformed into a blackberry and raspberry patch. This was the largest strawberry patch in the State. Crops from it began to show evidence of deterioration, hence the change. In connection with his cousin, Mr. L. L. Thurber, of Santa Cruz, he purchased the "Pinto" ranch, comprising one hundred and fifty acres, located near the place of his former horticultural operation. On this place he is growing an extensive nursery, which has already assumed sufficient proportions to enable him to supply a large and increasing demand for the leading fruit trees grown in this section of the State. He has about fifteen acres in nursery, and will have in a short time forty acres; and he expects in the future to devote most of his time to the nursery business.

Mr. Thurber is an intelligent horticulturist. His theories of large profits in the fruit business are practically demonstrated by the crops which he secures. Last year he sold nearly \$500 worth of apples from two acres of trees. During his most profitable year as a strawberry raiser, his crops yielded him about \$850 an acre.

Mr. Thurber was married while a resident of Johnstown, Rhode Island, to Miss Helen E. Aldrich. This lady died some four years ago. He has five daughters, the eldest of whom has evinced a decided taste and aptitude for art, and is especially proficient in portraiture. The second daughter is a schoolteacher. His family reside in the town of Watsonville, and the younger children attend the public schools of that place.

MR. AND MRS. P. J. THOMPSON.

Elsewhere in this volume is a description of the Thompson stock ranch, an article descriptive of the rodeo on the Thompson ranch, illustrated with photos taken at the time of the "round-up," and also another engraving of the handsome residence of Mr. and Mrs. Thompson, situated as it is in a grove of grand old live oaks, and right at the base of the foothills, on an eminence which commands a view of the entire Pajaro Valley. As a complement to these sketches and illustrations, I shall here have some-

thing to say about the people who own this beautiful property,—people whose friends are legion and whose hospitality is unbounded. Peter Thompson is one of the oldest Native Sons of the Pajaro Valley born of white parents. He is one of a well-known and numerous family of eleven children of Mr. John Thompson. His father is one of the old-timers, who has been engaged in stock raising and farming in the Pajaro Valley for many years. His son Peter was born in the Pajaro Valley in 1857, and as a boy evinced a decided penchant for the stock business. His education was received in the neighboring district schools.

He remained with his father until he was twenty-five years old, and while his life had been devoid of startling incidents or adventures, he had demonstrated an aptitude for business which foreshadowed a prosperous and successful career. He was a young man of industrious and temperate habits, which, coupled with a stock of good common sense, had enabled him at that time to accumulate sufficient capital to enter into business on his own account. He engaged in farming and stock raising, and for the succeeding four years was fairly successful.

About five years ago Mr. Thompson was married to Mrs. P. J. Kelly, the widow of the nephew of Eugene Kelly, of the great banking house of Donohoe, Kelly & Co. She is the only daughter of Patrick McAllister, an old-time wealthy and influential citizen of Pajaro Valley, prominently identified with the agricultural and banking interests of this section of this county. Mrs. Thompson is a handsome and accomplished lady, prodigal in hospitality, and favorably known by an extensive circle of friends and neighbors. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Thompson has been a very happy one, and as she was fortunately possessed of a considerable share of this world's goods, they have had opportunities for enjoyment, and found many ways of expressing their sociability; and yet, notwithstanding all this, Mr. Thompson's industry and keen business sense have enabled him to increase the value of the property and the profits of their ranch.

Mr. Thompson is an expert horseman and handles a lariat like the vaqueros we read about, and, while he has a foreman on his ranch, he, nevertheless, personally superintends all the details of the large estate, and scarcely a day passes that does not find him in the saddle. He is a quiet, unassuming gentleman, not inclined to be talkative unless discussing some question that interests him, and, like his amiable wife, has a circle of friends almost if not quite as numerous as his acquaintances. Certain it is that many people in the Pajaro Valley recall with pleasant memories the parties which have been given frequently at the Thompson residence. The writer has partaken of their hospitality, and is glad of this opportunity to make acknowledgment.

MRS. J. A. BLACKBURN.

This lady is the daughter of an old and well-known citizen of Santa Cruz, who came here from Illinois in 1852. She was then a girl eighteen years old, by the name of Arminda Short. She left Illinois in May and arrived in California in October of the same year, having made the entire journey by means of an ox team. Mrs. Blackburn is a sister of Mrs. James Waters and Mrs. Thomas Beck. She is a lady of many excellent qualities, and is a woman universally beloved.

MRS. J. T. PORTER.

This accomplished lady is the wife of John T. Porter, one of the best-known citizens of this section of California. Mrs. Porter is a native of Ontario, and her maiden

name was Fannie Cummings; she was married in San Francisco March 30, 1859. They have one of the handsomest residences in Watsonville or its vicinity. Mrs. Porter is well known for her urbanity and sociability.

PETER COX.

Peter Cox is a prominent landowner of Pajaro Valley, a director in a Watsonville bank, and at present a resident of the town of Watsonville. He was born in New York on the 9th of March, 1825, and is the son of a blacksmith. While an infant he left the State of New York and moved to Michigan, where he lived until he came to California, in 1853. He came here *via* the Nicaragua route, and was a passenger on the steamer *Independence*, which was wrecked on one of the Margarita Islands, off the coast of Lower California. As Mr. Cox jocosely expressed it, "I swam a part of the way when I came to California." The vessel, upon which there were five hundred passengers, struck a rock, which made such a hole in her bottom that it was found necessary to beach her. This was successfully accomplished, and the vessel struck about three hundred yards from shore. Of the five hundred passengers aboard one hundred and sixty were lost. Mr. Cox, being an excellent swimmer, did not attempt to get into any of the boats, but, divesting himself of his superfluous clothing, boldly plunged into the water, and, with little effort, succeeded in swimming ashore. He did not even lose his "plug" hat, which he wore on his head during his successful swim through the breakers.

He reached San Francisco on a whaling vessel, which rescued the shipwrecked voyagers, arriving in this Western metropolis with a total cash capital of \$70. Like most of the argonauts, he sought the golden fleece in the mines. For eighteen months he wooed Dame Fortune at Diamond Springs and Gold Hill. He came to Pajaro in 1855 and has lived here ever since.

He was married, in 1856, to Miss Rebecca Cathers, of the Pajaro, and they have had seven children, five of whom are living: Hattie, the eldest, an artist at home; Annie, Sarah, and Maggie (who was a teacher, now Mrs. Dr. Gordon), and Lyman. Mr. Cox owns three valuable ranches in the Pajaro Valley, and, as before stated, is a stockholder of the Pajaro Bank, and has a nice residence in the town where he lives. He is a genial, affable, and sociable gentleman.

EDWARD HENRY.

This gentleman is a well-known Native Son of the Pajaro Valley, and an active member of the Watsonville Parlor, N. S. G. W. He was born in Marysville, March 29 1860, and at the age of ten years moved with his father, who was a farmer, to the Santa Clara Valley. He lived in Saratoga, and attended the public schools of that place a part of the time, until 1881. He then went to San Francisco, where he remained a couple of years, and in 1883 came to the Pajaro Valley, where he has lived ever since. Since his arrival here he has engaged in various pursuits. In the year 1888 he worked for the Charles Ford Company. It was during this year that one of the most important events of his life occurred. He was the fortunate purchaser of a dollar coupon in the Louisiana Lottery which drew \$15,000 as a prize.

After this streak of good fortune he moved into the country and engaged in farming and horticulture, which he has since followed. His good luck did not turn his head, nor cause him to be extravagant, and as a result of the policy pursued he has added to his possessions.

He was married, in 1883, to Miss Martha See, and is the parent of four children, three of whom are living, Earle, Mervyn, and Alma.

GEORGE W. PECKHAM.

George W. Peckham, a prominent citizen of this county, and well known throughout the State because of his prominence in the Democratic party, is the owner and publisher of the *Watsonville Transcript*. He was born in Jewett City, Connecticut, July 2, 1851, and came to California with his parents in 1860, locating in Watsonville, Santa Cruz County. With the exception of two years he has resided here ever since. He was educated in the public schools of Watsonville, which he attended until he was fourteen years of age. When sixteen years old he entered a printing office for the purpose of learning the printer's art. He worked at his trade until 1879, when he commenced business for himself, by purchasing a job printing office, and on the 1st of January, 1881, he acquired the *Watsonville Transcript*, which he has since published.

In 1880 Mr. Peckham received the appointment as clerk of the Watsonville Board of Trustees, which position he held for four years. He subsequently held the position of trustee of the town of Watsonville for four years, serving the board as chairman during the last year. In 1883 his services for the Democratic party were recognized by an appointment as journal clerk of the Assembly, and in 1889 he received the appointment and acceptably filled the position of secretary of the Senate. Mr. Peckham is also a member of several fraternal organizations, and was a representative of the Supreme Council of the American Legion of Honor, from the Grand Council of California, which met on the last of August, 1891, in New Jersey.

He was married, in November, 1871, to Sarah S. Barnes, and has two children, a son and daughter. This is but a brief outline of the life of one of Santa Cruz' most stirring citizens. Mr. Peckham is a man noted for his energy and perseverance. His force and persistency have enabled him to succeed where many others would have failed. Although editing a paper, he has found time to devote to politics, and was mentioned before the Democratic convention of 1890, for the nomination for the office of secretary of State. But, in view of the overwhelming defeat of his party at the polls in the ensuing election, he was fortunate in not being placed upon the ticket. Mr. Peckham's paper, the *Transcript*, is Democratic in its views, with strongly-marked tendencies in favor of the Farmers' Alliance movement.

Since the foregoing was written, Mr. Peckham has sold his paper, and his family have moved to San Jose.

DR. J. F. BONHAM.

Dr. J. F. Bonham was born in the State of Iowa, on the 6th of April, 1849. The same year he crossed the plains to California, and he is, therefore, entitled to class himself as a California pioneer. It is, perhaps, proper to remark that he brought his parents with him on this trip.

The family settled in Sacramento, and the father interested himself in the mines, being the owner of considerable holdings.

The son received a liberal education. He attended the University of the Pacific at San Jose, was for a while a student at Stockton and at Sonoma, and then entered the Pacific Methodist College at Santa Rosa. After completing his course at this institution, he began the study of dentistry in the office of Dr. C. W. Savage, one of the leading dentists of that city. He remained with Doctor Savage in Santa Rosa for a number of years, finishing every detail of the course, and qualifying himself for every branch of the profession, and then engaged in practice for himself.



WELL-KNOWN CITIZENS OF WATSONVILLE.

1. GEO. W. PECKHAM. 2. N. A. UREN. 3. E. H. MADDEN. 4. PATRICK McALLISTER. 5. PETER COX.
6. JOE HETHERINGTON. 7. WARREN R. PORTER.

He went to Kern County, and had followed the profession there for some time when he met Miss Nellie Barker, the lady who is now his wife. They were married in Oakland in 1886.

In October, 1890, Dr. Bonham removed to Watsonville. His skill as a dentist has drawn to him a large and growing practice. Dr. and Mrs. Bonham have one child, a daughter, born in January, 1890.

JOE HETHERINGTON.

Joe Hetherington is editor and senior member of the firm of Hetherington & Anderson, publishers of the *Watsonville Rustler*. He came to Watsonville with his parents in 1873, direct from England. He is the son of Humphrey Hetherington, a shoemaker, who resided in Durham County, England, at the time of Joe's birth, February 18, 1861. After the family's arrival in Watsonville, Joe attended the public school for one year, and then began working at the painter's trade, which business he followed for one year. He attended school a few months and entered the *Pajaronian* newspaper printing office. He remained in this office for two years, learning "the art preservative of all arts," commencing by carrying newspapers, washing rollers, inking the forms, distributing pi, and performing other work that falls to the lot of a "printer's devil." After leaving the *Pajaronian* he worked at the case on the *Gilroy Advocate*, and later still for H. S. Crocker & Co., of San Francisco. After knocking around over the country for a while, he did his first newspaper work on the *Calaveras Prospect*. Going to Stockton he obtained a situation as reporter on the *Daily Morning Independent*, and for a number of years was city editor of that paper.

He was married, December 31, 1885, to Miss Mamie Norriss, of Watsonville. December 15, 1888, in company with John Anderson, he published the first copy of the *Watsonville Rustler*. He is still the presiding genius of this journal, which is served weekly, and finds its way into a large number of homes in Watsonville and the Pajaro Valley. Joe is a good writer, industrious, and a competent newspaper man. (He objects to the appellation of journalist.) He has two children, a boy and girl.

EDWARD H. MADDEN.

Edward H. Madden is the senior member of the firm of Madden & Sheehy, dry goods and clothing dealers, Main Street, Watsonville. Mr. Madden was born at Limerick, Ireland, on the 22d of July, 1854. The greater part of his education was obtained at the Jesuit College at Limerick. After leaving college he learned the dry goods business and followed it for several years. In 1873 Mr. Madden came to America. He landed in New York and directly crossed the continent to San Francisco. Very soon after his arrival there he obtained a position as salesman in the dry goods house of J. J. O'Brien & Co., and remained with them nine years, and then engaged with O'Connor, Moffatt & Co. as a salesman and buyer. For four years Mr. Madden remained in this position, his duties as a buyer requiring him to make frequent trips to New York. After leaving O'Connor, Moffatt & Co., Mr. Madden lived in Salinas for three years, where he had charge of the general merchandise business of Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co. At the close of these three years he came to Watsonville and entered upon his present business, in partnership with J. B. Sheehy.

In April, 1889, Mr. Madden married Miss Maggie Thompson, daughter of the late John Thompson, a well-known Watsonville pioneer.

Mr. Madden's business abilities, activity, and energy have rendered him quite prominent both in business and social life wherever he has lived. While a salesman in San Francisco he took a leading part in the organization of the Dry Goods Men's Association, and he was for three years the president of that society. He is now a prominent member of the Watsonville Young Men's Institute. He was delegate to the Grand Council in 1890, and was instrumental in securing the next meeting of the Grand Council for Watsonville. Mr. Madden is also chairman of the Watsonville City Board of Trustees.

LUELLE LAIRD.

This young lady is a native of the city of Petaluma, and a charter member of Santa Cruz Parlor, N. D. G. W. She has acceptably filled several offices in that organization. She is the daughter of G. P. Laird, a well-known and respected citizen of Santa Cruz. Her parents moved to this city during her infancy, and she received her education in the Santa Cruz schools. Miss Laird is a member of Calvary Episcopal Church.

MYRTLE HOFF.

Miss Myrtle Hoff is the daughter of C. R. Hoff, who was county assessor of Santa Cruz from 1872 to 1880. Miss Hoff is a native of Santa Cruz. She attended the public schools here and the State Normal at San Jose. In March, 1890, she began teaching in Glenwood school, Santa Cruz County, where she has since continued. Miss Hoff is a young woman of superior intellect, a diligent student, and an enthusiastic teacher. She is especially interested in botany and entomology. On the occasion of a competition for prizes offered by the *Daily Surf*, Miss Hoff and her pupils collected specimens of three hundred and forty-five different varieties of wild flowers, grasses, and ferns growing in Glenwood district. Glenwood school took second prize, and was but little behind Jefferson district, which took first prize, with three hundred and forty-eight varieties.

Miss Myrtle is also accomplished in music, painting, and elocution. She is a member of Calvary Church, and of the Native Daughters Parlor. She is possessed of rare beauty, charming conversational powers, and sunny disposition, endearing her to a large circle of friends.

ANNIE SULLIVAN.

Miss Annie Sullivan is a daughter of J. T. Sullivan, proprietor of the Sea Beach Hotel in Santa Cruz. She is a native of South Carolina, and was educated in Brooklyn, New York, and in Santa Cruz. Miss Sullivan is a member of the First Congregational Church, and an active worker in its affairs.

JENNIE GERTRUDE CHACE.

This beautiful and accomplished young woman is a daughter of the late J. D. Chace, whose biography and portrait are also herein given. Miss Jennie was born, reared, and educated in Santa Cruz. She is a charter member of Santa Cruz Parlor, N. D. G. W. At the first election she was chosen third vice president and has since passed through all the chairs. She is also a member of Calvary Episcopal Church, and of its choir.

As already stated, her education was acquired here. She completed the second year of the high school course, and then gave her attention chiefly to the study of music, in which she has achieved a high degree of proficiency. She is an accomplished pianist and has a sweet and well-trained voice. Miss Chace has traveled considerably, visiting New York and most of the other large cities of the United States.

CLARA DYER.

Miss Clara Dyer is one of Santa Cruz' bright and pleasant young ladies, whose smiling countenance may be seen during business hours at the delivery window of the post office. Her amiable disposition and ladylike demeanor have endeared her to many friends.

MRS. ROSE MILLER.

Until her marriage, in the fall of 1891, this lady, the daughter of Duncan McPherson, was one of the most prominent and highly-esteemed young ladies of Santa Cruz. She is the fortunate possessor of those desirable attributes which make those of her sex accomplished and lovable. Her marriage to Mr. Miller, of Montana, deprived Santa Cruz society of one of its most charming members.

THE McEWEN BROTHERS.

John H. and D. A. McEwen are the proprietors of the Mansion Livery Stables, in Watsonville. They are natives of Canada, of Scotch descent, and came to this valley, John H. in 1876 and D. A. in 1881. Until the past few years John, the elder brother, engaged in the profession of teaching, and was a teacher in the Pajaro Valley for nine years. More recently, however, he has directed his entire attention to the business in which he and his brother are engaged. He is a Knight Templar, and is secretary of the F. & A. M., both the Blue Lodge and Commandery, at Watsonville. He is unmarried, and a very staid, quiet gentleman.

D. A. is the younger brother. He was married, in 1885, to Miss Alice Hamm. A little boy is the fruit of this union. D. A. is a man of a strong domestic nature, full of humor and good nature, and a very companionable and agreeable friend. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

Both of these gentlemen have the reputation for unswerving honesty, and, by close attention to business and a proper regard for the wishes of patrons, have succeeded in establishing one of the best businesses of its character in the county. Their horses and rolling stock are much superior to those found in the average livery stable.

MRS. M. J. WATERS.

This lady is the wife of James Waters, the well-known nurseryman, and is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. T. V. Short, and a sister of Mrs. Thomas Beck and Mrs. J. A. Blackburn. She was born in Henderson County, Illinois, July 28, 1841, and came across the plains with her parents to California in 1852. They went direct to Santa Cruz, where they lived until 1854, when they moved to the Pajaro Valley. Mrs. Waters spent most of her time up to 1860 in Santa Cruz, attending school. She was married September 9, 1861, and in the following year moved with her husband to Watsonville, where she has since continuously resided, except a few months spent traveling in the East with her husband, during the year 1886. She is the mother of three children, two girls and one boy, only one of whom, Adella, is now living. She has two grandchildren living, a girl and a boy. Mrs. Waters is one of the well-known and highly-esteemed ladies of Watsonville. Her mother, now eighty-three years old, and in the enjoyment of good health, resides in Watsonville.

DR. A. W. BIXBY.

Dr. Bixby is a leading and popular medical practitioner of the Pajaro Valley, and a leading member of the school of eclectic physicians in California. He is the son of a millwright and builder, and was born near Mount Vernon, Ohio, April 27, 1849. When a child his father moved to Illinois, and from thence to Missouri. His mother died when he was ten years old, and his boyhood and early youth were spent in the States of Illinois and Missouri. He was educated in the public schools of those States, and at the State Normal School of Kirksville, Missouri. He started out in life as teacher, and taught school in Adair and Pettis Counties, Missouri, and in Adams and Randolph Counties, Illinois, holding first-grade certificates from these counties.

He first began the study of medicine with Dr. Trader, of Sedalia, Missouri, in 1871. Dr. Trader was an old-school physician. Later he attended the Missouri Medical College, and graduated from the American Medical College of St. Louis (eclectic), May 24, 1877. Since then he has engaged in the practice of his profession.

He came to Watsonville about nine years ago. Previous to that he was located in McPherson, Kansas, where he enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice. He had long desired to come to California, and lost no time in embracing an opportunity which was offered him in the form of an invitation to take a chair in the California Medical College. For two years he was the professor of the principles and practice of medicine in this college. During this time he contributed considerably to the literature of eclectic medicine. Notable among these contributions is a pamphlet upon "Eclectic Medicine; Its Principles, Practice, Characteristics and Progress." This paper is ably and concisely written, and a very intelligent review of the subject outlined.

Upon the termination of his connection with the medical college, Dr. Bixby located in Watsonville, resumed the practice of medicine, and acquired an interest in the City Drug Store, of which he subsequently became sole proprietor. He rapidly obtained a large and profitable practice, and, his professional duties demanding all his attention, he disposed of his drug store interest. He continues to have the confidence of the public, and a practice which demands all the time of his working hours.

He is a member of the National Eclectic Association, and during the year 1890 was president of the California Eclectic Society. He is liberal, progressive, and scientific, and, notwithstanding the feeling which exists between members of different schools of medicine, he is socially and professionally on the best of terms with the leading Allopathic physician of the valley, Dr. W. D. Rodgers; and, indeed, I may truthfully say that his relations with all the physicians of the county are very amicable. He is just in the prime of life, and is possessed of that industry which, coupled with unquestionable ability, must enable him to reach even a greater success than he has yet achieved.

F. W. LUCAS.

This gentleman, whose portrait will be found in the group of the Santa Cruz pioneers, was born in Plymouth, April 27, 1830. His father was a machinist, who gave his son the benefit of a high-school education. Mr. Lucas came to California in 1849, arriving in San Francisco September 12 of that year. He engaged in mining on Weber Creek, near Hangtown, but soon returned to Benicia, and worked for the government during the spring of 1850. He then went to the Mariposa mines, and spent the winter of 1850 and 1851 in Martinez, in which place in 1857 he engaged in teaming. During this year a building fell on him, breaking his leg and fracturing his arm. After recovering he went to Tuolumne County and engaged in mining and hotel keeping. Subsequent to this he bought a stock ranch in Livermore Valley.



SOME OF THE YOUNG LADIES OF SANTA CRUZ.

1. MISS MYRTLE HOFF. 2. MISS CLARA DYER. 3. MISS LUELLE LAIRD. 4. MISS ANNIE SULLIVAN.
5. MRS. ROSE MILLER (*nee* McPHERSON). 6. MISS JENNIE GERTRUDE CHACE.

He has been for a number of years engaged with several lumber companies as agent, notably, the Santa Clara Valley Mill and Lumber Company, of San Jose, and Pacific Manufacturing Company, of Santa Clara. He has been in the employ of Grover & Co., of Santa Cruz, for more than five years, and is at the present time their collector and general outside clerk. Mr. Lucas is a Postmaster Workman, A. O. U. W., and is postmaster and inspector of the Masonic Fraternity, having held the office of inspector for more than twenty years, a longer time than anyone in the State. He is also a member of the Masonic Veteran Association and a member of the Santa Cruz Association of California Pioneers.

Mr. Lucas was at one time supervisor of Alameda County, and served a term as city clerk of Santa Cruz County, during the administration of David Hinds.

He was married, July 10, 1862, to Mary A. Sylvester. They have two children living: George H., aged twenty-one, and Harry C., aged twelve.

FRED D. BALDWIN.

A descendant of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims, this gentleman was born April 18, 1847, near the scene of their landing at Plymouth, Massachusetts. He was educated in his native county, and graduated from Rockford High School.

When nineteen years old he engaged in teaching school, and followed that profession for one year in Massachusetts, before coming to California. He pursued the same vocation after his arrival in this State, his career in that line extending through nearly a dozen years, and employing him in the counties of Marin, Placer, and Monterey. He was for a time principal of the Dutch Flat School, and now holds an educational life diploma.

In 1875 Mr. Baldwin abandoned the educational profession, and settled on a farm in the Pajaro Valley, where he engaged in dairying. After five years he moved to his present home, on the coast six miles northwest of Santa Cruz, where he has a dairy ranch of seventeen hundred acres. The product of his dairy is all converted into butter, and its excellence is attested by the fact that for ten years he has disposed of his entire output to the same firm in Oakland.

In 1873, while teaching in Monterey County, Mr. Baldwin was married to Miss Mary Baldwin, of Santa Cruz. Mrs. Baldwin is also a native of Massachusetts, and a descendant of the Pilgrims, being a member of a distant branch of the same family as her husband. Four children have been born to them. Their oldest son is dead, and two sons and a daughter survive.

Mr. Baldwin did not lose his interest in education when he gave up teaching but has served about ten years as school trustee of the district in which his farm is situated. He also takes considerable interest in public affairs, and is now a prominent member of the County Board of Supervisors, to which he was elected in 1890.

WILLIAM BAIRD.

William Baird was born at Waitsfield, Vermont, August 6, 1843. He was reared on a farm and educated in the public schools of Waitsfield.

When the war broke out, Mr. Baird was in his seventeenth year, but, fired with patriotism and filled with a spirit of adventure, he, with a younger brother, ran away from home and enlisted in the army. Three times he did this, his family each time securing his release, as he was under age.

He went to New York to learn the blacksmith's trade. While working at the forge a scale from a piece of iron seriously injured one of his eyes. He then bought a farm which he conducted for a year and a half.

April 4, 1868, he landed in San Francisco, and packed his blankets to Ellsworth Mill, and got a job chopping wood, and soon afterward obtained a position as "swamper." Mr. Baird has been working in the redwoods ever since, and by his knowledge of the



HIGH SCHOOL, SANTA CRUZ.

business, industry, and good management, has acquired the nucleus of a competence. He began this work at \$40 a month. He is now contracting to deliver logs at the mill and making several thousand dollars a year.

In the spring of 1882 he took a contract from the Santa Clara Valley Mill and Lumber Company, and later was employed by Mr. Dougherty at a salary of \$100 per month. After working a month and a half his employer voluntarily informed him that his salary was increased to \$125 a month. He remained here four years. He worked four years for F. A. Hihn, as logging boss, at a salary of \$150 a month. In March, 1890, he formed a partnership with James Daugherty, and took a contract to get out twenty-two million feet of logs in two years. He is engaged in this work now.

Mr. Baird went East in 1870, returning the following year. December 24, 1881, he was married to Johanna Sheehan. They have three boys, Willis A., Walter C., and Hugh J., aged nine, six, and two respectively.

JOHN B. BROWN.

This gentleman, who has a historic name, is a prominent and well-known citizen of the Pajaro Valley, where he has resided since 1858. He was born in Taswell County, Illinois, March 27, 1832. He obtained a district-school education, and in 1853 "whacked" an ox team across the plains. He and his party were one hundred and eighteen days on the road, and arrived in California without any adventure worthy of note.

After five years of mining he came to the Pajaro Valley, and engaged in the lumber business with Messrs. Halstead and Sanborn. He took up a timber claim in Brown's Cañon, a branch of Corralitos Creek. Later a consolidation of the lumber interests of two cañons was effected by the organization of a company composed of Charles Ford, L. Sanborn, Newman Sanborn, William Williamson, James L. Halstead, and Mr. Brown. Mr. Brown continued with this company until 1873, when the business was incorporated as the Watsonville Mill and Lumber Company, and J. L. Linscott was taken into the company. In 1868 Newman Sanborn died and Al Sanborn took his place. Mr. Williamson sold his interest in 1873. In 1882 Halstead and Brown sold out to the company. Mr. Brown helped to organize the Loma Prieta Lumber Company.

Mr. Brown has been twice married, the first time, January 2, 1871, to Clara Simmonds, who died September 16, 1880; the second time, in February, 1882, to Fannie B. Shell. He has four children: H. B., age nineteen; J. W., age sixteen; Clara, age eleven, and Fannie E., age eight. Two children died in infancy.

WILLIAM MCELROY.

This gentleman, who is a member of the Santa Cruz County Pioneer Association was born in Erie County, Pennsylvania, January 3, 1816. He was reared on a farm, and on May 26, 1849, started for California, overland, arriving first in Los Angeles, and in San Francisco December 6 of the same year. His trip across the plains was an eventful one, as he was sick with mountain fever at Salt Lake, and was attacked by Indians a number of times, but finally arrived in this State without losing his scalp.

He mined near Marysville, and a year later engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1885 he left Sonoma County for Santa Cruz, and has since resided in this county.

He was married, in Virginia City, Nevada, in 1865, to Mrs. Eliza M. Day, who died May 27, 1887.

CHARLES FORD.

During the preparation of the matter of this book the subject of this sketch has "departed to that bourne from whence no traveler returns." His was a character of decided individuality. Successful in his undertakings, a man of strong convictions, he has left an impress on that part of the world in which he moved, which will outlive those who knew him.

From a sketch of him published a couple of years ago I compile the following:—

Charles Ford was born on his father's farm, near New Brunswick, N. J., in about the year 1823, and as a boy had the advantage of a fair education. His parents died when he was very young, and at the age of fourteen he made his first entry into active business life as a clerk in a dry goods store at Newark. He displayed a decided liking and aptitude for commercial affairs, and soon entered business in the drug line on his own account, having previously gained an insight into that business during a term of employment as an apothecary's clerk. It was during this early period that he acquired the

title of "doctor," by which he is still known to his familiars, and, in fact, by the community generally. He next removed to the neighboring city of New York, which he thought offered a more promising field for the investment of brains and business shrewdness, and while yet in his "teens" this gentleman found himself the proprietor of two drug establishments in the great metropolis, one at the corner of Eighteenth Street and Sixth Avenue, and the other at the corner of Fourth and Worcester Streets, both of which he conducted until 1848.

This was the time of the famous gold discovery in California, and, upon reading the official reports of Lieutenant Emery and General Mason, U. S. A., Dr. Ford contracted a severe case of "gold fever," to which his ambitious and adventurous nature rendered him particularly susceptible. Forthwith he disposed of his business interests in New York, and secured passage *via* Cape Horn on the bark *Croton*, Captain Soulard, and entered the Golden Gate on July 31, 1849.

Dr. Ford proceeded at once to the mines at Cardaways Bar, on the Yuba River, where for a time he met with fair success both at mining and at trading, until his health succumbed to the hardships and privations of the mines, and he was obliged to return East to recover his strength.

Dr. Ford recovered his health and again returned to California in the spring of 1850, and engaged in merchandising on Jackson Street near Montgomery, where, during the following two years of excitement and lawlessness, he conducted a profitable business.

This gentleman next came, in the fall of 1852, to Pajaro Valley, Watsonville, at the time consisting of two wooden buildings and a large canvas tent, where, in association with W. W. Stow, now of the S. P. R. R. Co., and two others, he rented a portion of the Armesti rancho, and planted two hundred acres in potatoes. Potatoes had, prior to this time, commanded almost fabulous prices, but, upon the maturing of the crop, it was found that numerous others had planted large quantities of the vegetable, and there was, as a result, great overproduction. Foreseeing this in time, Dr. Ford, with characteristic shrewdness, left his crop in the ground to rot, while most others who had gone into potato raising, including his own partners, "went broke," as the saying goes, through the expense of harvesting, sacking, and hauling a product for which they never secured a market.

The following year Dr. Ford came to Watsonville and engaged in the merchandise business, in partnership with Mr. Lucius Sanborn, who was then running a blacksmith shop, a gentleman of integrity and business sagacity, and who has for the thirty-six years which have since elapsed been associated with Dr. Ford in the greater portion of his commercial affairs and other enterprises. The establishment thus formed at once assumed a leading place among the merchandising concerns of Santa Cruz County, a place which it has ever since filled.

Messrs. Ford & Sanborn soon afterwards became also engaged in the lumbering business. They formed the Watsonville Mill and Lumber Company, with, at one time, no less than five mills—three saw and two shingle mills—in active operations in the red-woods, supplying lumber to the rapidly-growing districts of Monterey, San Benito, Santa Clara, and Santa Cruz Counties. Under the presidency of Charles Ford, the Watsonville Mill and Lumber Company continued business profitably until about five years ago, when it was succeeded by the Loma Prieta Mill and Lumber Company.

In the meantime the merchandising branch of the business of the firm increased in proportion with the growth of the community. In 1868 a branch store was started at Salinas, under the name of Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co., which is now the principal

merchandising establishment of that city. A few years ago another branch was founded, at King City, Monterey County, which has from the start practically controlled the trade of that prosperous locality. In 1880 Mr. Sanborn retired from the business at Watsonville, and Messrs. A. A. Morey and James S. Menasco were admitted into partnership; and these gentlemen, both being business men of ability, relieved Dr. Ford of most of the care and responsibility of the Watsonville store.

This gentleman has also been continuously and largely engaged in real-estate ventures. Among his first investments in real property was the purchase of a one-thirteenth interest in the Rancho Bolsa del Pajaro from the Rodriguez family, and subsequently of other interests in it, by which he became possessor in the aggregate of about one-quarter of the territory on which the town of Watsonville now stands. The country was at that time infested with squatters, whose claims, although by no means valid in law, constituted a "shadow" on the title, and, rather than to "fight them off," Dr. Ford disposed of his interest in most of this land to that gentry at prices sometimes as low as \$25 an acre for the choicest pieces. In all of his real-estate ventures Mr. Ford has exhibited almost infallible judgment, and has been almost invariably successful. The handsome Garden Tract in San Jose was disposed of by Dr. Ford and his associate, Lucius Sanborn, the price secured therefor being double what they had invested only a short time before. Among the more recent real-estate transactions of importance in which he has been engaged, was the purchase of the celebrated Paraiso Springs property, embracing seven hundred acres of land, on which are the celebrated natural springs, already famous, and, beyond a doubt, destined to become still more widely known. Dr. Ford purchased Paraiso Springs not only as a promising investment, but largely as a resort for himself and friends, where health, pleasure, and recreation may be enjoyed. If he had lived this property would have been made one of the leading health resorts in the United States.

To this partial list of the real possessions of this gentleman might be added property in his native State of New Jersey, which stands in his name.

Dr. Ford has always been a leading spirit in projects for the advancement of Watsonville and the Pajaro Valley. He was one of the principal organizers and the first president of the bank of Watsonville, which position he held from its foundation, in 1874, until five years ago. It was he who conceived the idea of building a railway to, and making a prominent seaside resort of, Camp Goodall. The advantages which would be conferred upon Watsonville thereby do not require mention, yet the project met with such strenuous opposition from the nonprogressive element that the Board of Supervisors refused the franchise. This gentleman was one of the principal supporters of, and contributors to, the bringing to Watsonville of the Beet Sugar Works. Fearing that the delay in raising the funds necessary to present the company with the grounds on which to erect the sugar works would cause Watsonville to lose the prize, Dr. Ford personally purchased the property and presented it to the company, depending upon the people to reimburse him therefor.

In politics Dr. Ford is a staunch Republican. He served one term in the State Legislature during the war of secession, but has ever since declined to offer himself as a candidate for any office of public trust or emolument, although he takes an active and intelligent interest in local, State, and national affairs.

Dr. Ford has been an extensive traveler. Before the completion of the transcontinental railroad, he had crossed the Isthmus a dozen times, and has since made several trips to the Eastern States by rail. He devoted one month to a trip down the

coast of South America as far as the mouth of the Straits of Magellan, visiting thirty-six different ports from Panama down. Seven years ago he had an enjoyable trip to the Hawaiian Islands, and two years ago, accompanied by an attendant, he made a trip to Europe, visiting Paris during the World's Fair, and improved also the opportunity of traveling through England and Ireland. He returned therefrom in the early part of November last, thoroughly convinced of the belief, which he had long entertained, that among the nations of the world there did not exist the equal of the United States, of which California is the crown, and Pajaro Valley the bright particular jewel in the diadem. Dr. Ford never married.

THE GALOOT CLUB.

"Galoot" is a comparatively recent interpolation in the English language, and, according to the standard lexicographer in the United States, means "a trifling, worthless fellow, a rowdy." Just how this name came to be applied to the conservative, staid, philosophical, and wise men who comprise the coterie that hold their session in Tom Cooper's store, in the town of Watsonville, it is difficult to determine.

The fascination which nomenclature possesses for me has led me to an investigation of the possible origin of this name; and, after considering the matter at length, and carefully weighing the testimony, I have arrived at this conclusion: The origin of the name of this club doubtless antedates all historical record, possibly the use of written language, and was "Gal Out," meaning, of course, that the club was composed exclusively of males. In due course of time the name was shortened to "Galo't," and in these modern days has been corrupted into "Galoot."

I know that, in submitting these conclusions upon so important and grave a matter, I will be subjected to criticism; I even anticipate that some members of the club will not concur with me, but I have the satisfaction of knowing that even they are at variance upon this most important subject. Ed. Martin, who claims a membership in this honorable body, upon the assumption that once a galoot always a galoot, claims the honor of naming the club. I have a great deal of respect for Mr. Martin's opinion and a high appreciation of his literary ability, but if scientific and correlative evidence is worth anything, the antiquity of this club is greater than the corncribs of Egypt; and in support of this assertion, I submit the following:—

"Written constitutional law is a form of comparatively modern times. England finds in certain principles which have been crystallized into precepts from the very beginning of the British monarchy, but have never been written as a constitution, the constitutional authority which governs her subjects throughout the breadth of her kingdom and colonial possessions.

"The disciples of Free Masonry at this date, perhaps many thousand years since the organization of the cult, have perpetuated what may be deemed the constitution of the order by oral teaching. The signs by which Rosecrucians recognized each other were never imparted to paper or parchment, and to-day few people in the world possessed of occult knowledge have learned it from books. It is claimed that in every age there is some one, or several, who have received, either directly or by occult means, a knowledge of the ancient mysteries, of which Socrates and Aristotle were initiates."

I have made this extended reference in the attempt to demonstrate that unwritten law, particularly if it is tacitly and implicitly obeyed, is of great antiquity. Now for the application: The Galoot Club of Watsonville, while recognizing in Mr. Thomas Cooper its president, is possessed of no written laws, yet every member is supposed to be famil-



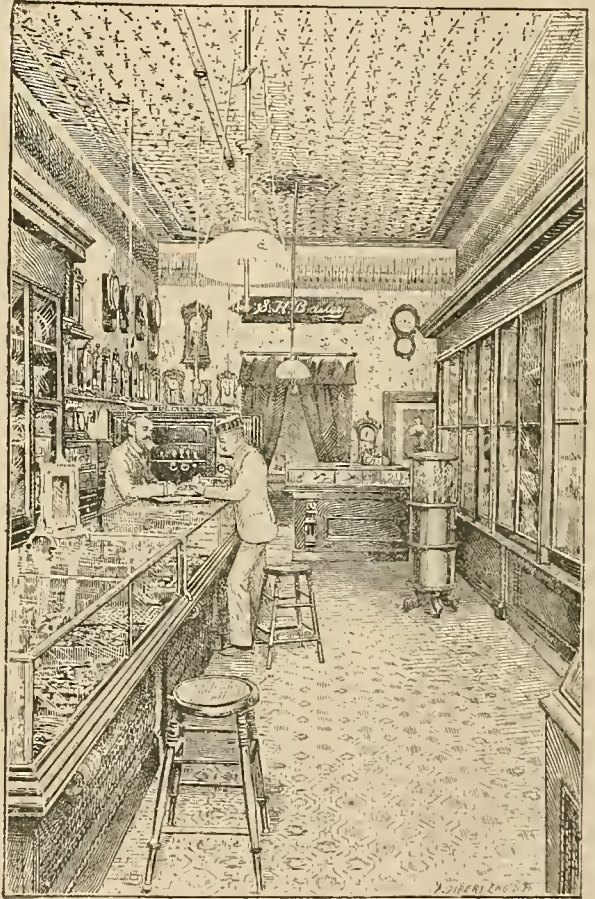
DR. A. W. BIXBY.
(See page 368.)

iar with the code with which it is governed, and the president's dictum is obeyed without even so much as contradiction or opposition. That it is thus proves, if it proves anything, that the Galoot Club is possibly older than the hills which semicircle the Pajaro Valley. Possibly when the sediment soil of this rich and favored section was the slush and ooze where wallowed the sea serpent ten thousand fathoms deep, the Galoot Club flourished upon other continents which long, long ago sunk back into the ocean, leaving not a rack behind.

An antiquarian, in digging among the dusty tomes of our Aryan ancestors, discovered the record of a continent which lies beneath the waters of the Indian Ocean. It was called Lemuria. On some islands which were at one time the summits of the lofty mountains of this continent, are interesting ruins, giant stones, and vast columns, grotesquely hewn, and carved with significant hieroglyphics. Here are to be found the figures of the cross, the triangle, and the square, and of the serpent with its tail in its mouth, the emblem of eternity. In connection with these ruins, and the record which refers to them, is a brief mention of the order of Galoots. Indeed, I feel that if I had two or three years more time in which to investigate this matter, I could fully demonstrate that the order of Galoots participated in the building of the pyramids, and it is altogether possible that the sphinx is a petrified Galoot.

But this is speculation. To return to evidence, it is somewhat significant, and strongly supports my theory of the antiquity of this order, that the paraphernalia and equipments of the club belong to the very remote past. It is probable that nowhere in the world is there another branch of the Galoots. Watsonville is alone in this distinction. The members of the club could not perform their rites and ceremonies in a modern house with the paraphernalia used by the secret and fraternal orders of modern times. Consequently they meet in one of the oldest buildings they can find. They sit upon boxes and stools, roughly hewn and of hasty make, and play a primitive game which amused the workmen on the pyramids at the times when they rested from their labors. This game has been somewhat modernized, and is now called dominos.

Without going more specifically into details, to show the great antiquity of this



INTERIOR OF S. H. BAILEY'S JEWELRY STORE,
SANTA CRUZ, CAL.

Without going more specifically into details, to show the great antiquity of this

Without going more specifically into details, to show the great antiquity of this

order, I will summarize, and utilize the remainder of my space with a description of the order and its members as they are to-day. Its unwritten law, and the results of the researches of the greatest antiquarian of modern times, are proofs of its antiquity. Then there are the primitive accouterments, primitive surroundings, and simple, primitive habits of its members. Like the Magi, and wise men of every age, they live close to nature, and drink from the Pierian spring out of a gourd.

The uninitiated, cursory observer would not perceive, in a hasty visit to this club, the relic of an order, older than history, which was the incarnation of wisdom. He would perceive an antiquated store building upon one of the most desirable lots in Watsonville. The commerce of many centuries may have drawn upon and supplied, at various times, the goods which comprise the stock of this store. Here one might find the armor of a medieval knight, or the toga of a Roman soldier, the forge of the alchemist, or the formula by which he transmuted base metals into gold.

There are long counters on both sides of the room, upon which are piled, in indiscriminate confusion, numerous articles of merchandise. At the further end of the counter on the left, as you enter, is a clear space several feet in length. Here one will perceive Tuttle and Lee, Holbrook and Hopkins, Brown and Courtwright, and other Galoots, sitting, facing each other on opposite sides of the counter. He will hear the click of ivory as it is set on the board, and such expressions as "five," "ten," "fifteen," "block," "domino." Gathered around the store, and in the uncertain light of the unwindowed rear part of the store, where the light is twilight and the shadows are darkness, are Zollein, Bagnall, and other loquacious and polemic Galoots, either dēeply engrossed in abstract meditation or engaged in an animated and exciting discussion.

Such is the Galoot Club of Watsonville. Most of the men who claim membership in this unique organization are well-to-do, wealthy farmers and prominent business men. Occasionally Otto Stoesser drops in and plays a game of dominoes. Sometimes Sid. Menasco strolls in, and takes a hand, and various members of the Peckham family affiliate with the Galoots. Promptly at eight P. M., or as soon thereafter as a game is completed, the chairman gives the signal for adjournment, and the members disperse.

The publisher is grieved to announce the death of Frank A. Porter and Albert E. Miller, whose portraits will be found in the group of Native Sons of Santa Cruz. Both of these young men died of pulmonary troubles, within a few weeks of each other, and just before this publication goes into the bindery. They were exemplary young men, of sterling qualities of mind and heart, and are missed and mourned by many friends.

PAJARO VALLEY BANK.

This bank was incorporated under the laws of California, with a capital of \$100,000, to do a commercial and banking business, in June, 1888. Its stockholders comprise some of the leading farmers, capitalists, and business men of Watsonville and the Pajaro Valley. The bank has done a very successful business ever since it was established. This business continues to grow and is in a measure the result of an extremely liberal policy to its patrons, yet tempered at all times with enough conservatism to prevent injudicious or unfortunate experience. It has now accumulated \$15,000 surplus.

Its officers are: J. T. Porter, President; A. Lewis, Vice President; J. J. Morey, Cashier and Secretary. The directors are J. T. Porter, A. Lewis, P. McAllister, Frank Mauk, A. B. Chalmers, W. R. Porter, P. Cox, P. B. Fagen, N. A. Uren, F. Ceschi, and Tim Sheehy.

The Pajaro Valley Saving and Loan Association was established in August, 1888, and is an adjunct to the Pajaro Valley Bank, being under substantially the same management and in the same building, although a separate and distinct institution. It has \$5,000 surplus, pays interest on deposits, and furnishes opportunity for those who desire to have a guaranteed investment of their earnings with as much interest as such investments usually return.

THE BANK OF WATSONVILLE.

This is the oldest established commercial bank in Santa Cruz County, and has a paid-up capital of \$100,000, and a surplus of \$25,000. It was organized in 1874. Its first directors were Charles Ford, Thomas Walker, John T. Porter, C. L. Thomas, G. M. Bockius, Charles Moss, and J. N. Besse. The bank has paid twenty-nine dividends, disbursing since its organization \$183,000 to stockholders. Its last statement showed assets valued at \$301,818.55. Besides the capital stock and surplus it had \$6,923.01 profits, and \$169,895.54 of deposits.

The present directors of the bank are G. M. Bockius, Thomas Snodgrass, Owen Tuttle, Lucius Sanborn, William G. Hudson, Edward White, and H. S. Fletcher, the latter being the cashier.

The Watsonville Saving Bank is under the same management. The Watsonville Bank is a conservative institution, and it is owned and conducted by some of the wealthiest men in this end of the county.

THE BANK OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

This bank was organized in 1875; has a paid-up capital of \$80,000, \$61,208.01 reserve and undivided profits. Its officers are as follows: J. H. Logan, President; P. B. Fagen, Vice President; F. G. Menefee, Cashier; C. E. Fagen, Assistant Cashier and Secretary.

The directors are composed of J. H. Logan, P. B. Fagen, L. Schwartz, B. F. Porter, W. T. Jeter, S. F. Grover, and J. D. Phelan.

According to the last statement of the bank, at the close of the year 1891, its total assets are valued at \$336,910.34. Besides its paid-up capital, reserve fund, and undivided profits, this bank had \$190 of dividends unpaid, \$194,445.17 of deposits, and owed other banks \$1,067.16.

The Santa Cruz Bank of Savings and Loan is conducted under the same management, and is the oldest bank in the county, having been organized in 1870. Its assets are \$514,437.27. The deposits in this bank are \$451,207.93; the paid-up capital is \$49,140, and the reserve fund and undivided profits are \$14,022.14. This bank, and also the City Savings Bank of Santa Cruz, pays four and one-half per cent interest on deposits.

THE CITY BANK.

This bank was organized in Santa Cruz in 1887, and has since been doing a profitable business. Its officers are: L. K. Baldwin, President; F. A. Hihn, Vice President; W. D. Haslam, Cashier; T. G. McCreary, Assistant Cashier. The directors are: L. K. Baldwin, F. A. Hihn, I. L. Thurber, Jackson Sylvar, A. E. Pena, A. A. Russell, and M. A. Buckley.

A general banking business is conducted. The following is a list of its correspondents:—

San Francisco, Donohoe-Kelly Banking Co., Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Bank, First

National Bank, and Bank of California; San Jose, Commercial and Savings Bank; Salinas City, Salinas City Bank; Watsonville, Bank of Watsonville; New York, Eugene Kelly & Co.; London, Alliance Bank, limited; Paris, Credit Lyonnais.

The bank assets the 31st of December, 1891, were \$168,985.64. Its deposits were \$105,248.70; the paid-up capital, \$46,050, and the reserve fund, \$11,174.69.

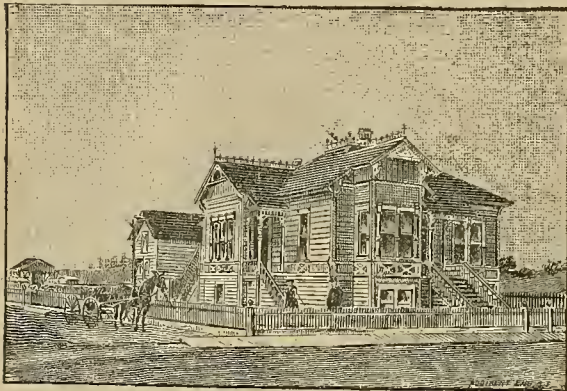
The City Savings Bank, under the same management, commenced business in 1888. A sworn statement of its condition at the close of the year 1891 showed assets of the value of \$236,357.98. The amount due depositors was \$215,158.45.

THE PEOPLE'S BANK.

Just as the last form of this volume goes to press, the editor learns that another bank has been established in Santa Cruz, the People's Bank, with a capital of \$200,000. A. P. Hotaaling is president.

MANSION HOUSE, WATSONVILLE.

One of the leading and most popular hotels in Santa Cruz County is the Mansion House, of Watsonville. Watsonville is one of the most pleasant places in the State, situated as it is in the heart of the wonderful and productive part of the Pajaro Valley.



RESIDENCE OF A. W. BRYANT, SANTA CRUZ.

The Mansion House, with its well-earned reputation as a leading hostelry, is a popular place both with its regular patrons and the commercial traveling public. Summer guests and visitors have always found this hotel a most desirable place in which to stop, and its reputation in the past has in nowise been marred by its present management. The proprietors of the hotel are Messrs. Seitz and Soronberger, gentlemen of wide experience and versatile ability.

They have not only kept the hotel up to its old-time standard, but have made such improvements as to make it one of the most desirable places for tourists and others to be found in the State.

The Pajaro Valley is rich in interesting features, and a visit of a few days to this section will amply repay one in search of some of the beauties of nature, and the most fertile spot in the world, while a stop at the Mansion House will prove to be not the least entertaining feature of the trip.

THE CHARLES FORD COMPANY.

In 1852 Dr. Charles Ford established a store in Watsonville. The building at that time consisted of a shake or board shanty, in which the doctor, who by profession was a druggist, prescribed in a measure for the native population, retailed liquors, and sold a few of the necessary articles of consumption. Later he took in Lucian Sanborn as a partner, constructed a frame store building, and engaged in general merchandising business. Business prospered and grew, and in 1874 the frame building was moved back upon the lot, and a one-story brick building constructed in its place. This was subse-

quently added to and developed into what is known as the "Ford Block," the finest structure in Watsonville. In the '70's Mr. Sanborn retired from the firm and J. S. Menasco and A. A. Morey were taken into partnership. In February, 1890, the firm was incorporated into the Charles Ford Company, with Chas. Ford, J. S. Menasco, F. A. Kilburn, Sam Leask, L. D. McLane, Al. Cupid, and A. Cox as stockholders. For twelve years preceding this Mr. Kilburn had been secretary and financial representative of Dr. Charles Ford.

This firm is the largest in the county and one of the most substantial in the State, its standing being unexcelled by any other mercantile institution. The business which it does exceeds the business of any other institution in the county by many thousand dollars. It deals in merchandise of all character, and can sell you anything from a needle to an anchor.

The popularity of the firm in the Pajaro Valley is the result of intelligent management and an honest and liberal policy. The stockholders of this institution are among the most exemplary and honorable citizens of this part of the county. The strongest testimonial of the standing of the firm not only among their friends and patrons, but in the commercial agency, is one policy to all. Honest and fair treatment is the motto which has won them their success and given them priority among the mercantile institutions of Santa Cruz County.

NAME

STYLE OF
BINDING

RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS

DATE OF
DELIVERY

NAME	STYLE OF BINDING	RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS	DATE OF DELIVERY

NAME	STYLE OF BINDING	RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS	DATE DELIV

NAME

STYLE OF
BINDING

RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS

DATE OF
DELIVERY

NAME	STYLE OF BINDING	RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS	DATE DELIV

NAME

STYLE OF
BINDING

RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS

DATE OF
DELIVERY

NAME	STYLE OF BINDING	RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS	DATE OF DELIVERY

NAME	STYLE OF BINDING	RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS	DATE DELIV

NAME

STYLE OF
BINDING

RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS

DATE OF
DELIVERY

NAME	STYLE OF BINDING	RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS	DATE DELIV

NAME

STYLE OF
BINDING

RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS

DATE OF
DELIVERY

NAME	STYLE OF BINDING	RESIDENCE AND ADDRESS	DATE DELIVERED

city.



